

R E P O R T:

---

EMIGRATION

From the United Kingdom.

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed*

*26 May 1826.*

---

# R E P O R T

FROM THE

**S**ELÉCT COMMITTEE

ON

Emigration from the United Kingdom.

---

---

*Ordered, by The House of Commons, to be Printed,  
26 May 1826.*

---

REPORT - - - - - p. 3

MINUTES OF EVIDENCE - - - - - p. 13

APPENDIX - - - - - p. 233

INDEX - - - - - p. 365

The two MAPS are to be placed at the End.

# R E P O R T.

---

THE SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Expediency of encouraging Emigration from the United Kingdom, and to report their Observations thereupon to The House; and to whom the Reports of Sessions 1823, 1824, and 1825, on the State of *Ireland*, and the Employment of the Poor there; and also the Petitions and Memorials to the Colonial Department from Persons desirous of emigrating from the United Kingdom, were severally referred;—HAVE, pursuant to the Order of the House, examined the Matters to them referred; and have agreed to the following REPORT:

---

YOUR Committee are induced to consider that the following important Facts have been established by the Evidence which they have collected for the information of the House:

First:—That there are extensive districts in Ireland, and districts in England and Scotland, where the population is at the present moment redundant; in other words, where there exists a very considerable proportion of able-bodied and active labourers, beyond that number to which any existing demand for labour can afford employment:—That the effect of this redundancy is not only to reduce a part of this population to a great degree of destitution and misery, but also to deteriorate the general condition of the labouring classes:—That by its producing a supply of labour in excess as compared with the demand, the wages of labour are necessarily reduced to a minimum, which is utterly insufficient to supply that population with those means of support and subsistence which are necessary to secure a healthy and satisfactory condition of the Community:—That in England, this redundant population has been in part supported by a parochial rate, which, according to the Reports and Evidence of former Committees specially appointed to consider the subject, threatens in its extreme tendency to absorb the whole rental of the Country; and that in Ireland, where no such parochial rate exists by law, and where the redundancy is found in a still greater degree, a considerable part of the population is dependent for the means of support on the precarious source of charity, or is compelled to resort to habits of plunder and spoliation for the actual means of subsistence.

Secondly:—That in the British Colonies in North America (including the Canadas, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, and Prince Edward's Island) at the Cape of Good Hope, and in New South Wales, and Van Diemen's Land, there are tracts of unappropriated land of the most fertile quality, capable of receiving and subsisting any proportion of the redundant population of this country, for whose conveyance thither, means could be found at any time, present or future.

Vide Appendix,  
N<sup>o</sup> 7.  
Addresses to  
Sir P. Maitland.

Thirdly :—That while the English, Scotch and Irish evidence taken before Your Committee appears to establish the fact, that this redundant population is practically found to repress the industry, and even sometimes to endanger the peace of the mother Country ; the Colonial evidence which has been taken by Your Committee uniformly concurs in the opinion, that the industry and the safety of the Colonies will be materially encouraged and preserved by the reception of this population. The unemployed labourer at home necessarily consumes more than he produces, and the national wealth is diminished in that proportion. When transferred to new countries, where soil of the first quality of fertility is unappropriated, and where the rate of wages is consequently high, it will be found that he produces infinitely more than he consumes, and the national wealth will be increased by the change, if the Colonies are to be considered as integral parts of the Nation at large.

If the foregoing positions be correct, Your Committee feel justified in recommending the subject of Emigration to the most serious and deliberate consideration of the House, as one obvious and immediate measure for correcting in some degree this redundancy of population, and for mitigating the numerous evils which appear to result from its existence. But in the prosecution of their examination of this most important and comparatively unexamined subject, they have not had either the time or the opportunity to perfect that scope of inquiry which would justify them in offering to the House any *specific* recommendations, with respect to the manner in which it might be convenient to make any experiment of Emigration on an extended scale ; they therefore propose to limit themselves to an exposition of the principles by which the examination of the evidence taken before them has been uniformly directed, and to a short enumeration of the points which have formed distinct objects of inquiry.

Appendix,  
N<sup>os</sup> 4. & 5.

They have considered that no system of Emigration could be recommended to the attention of Parliament, which was not *essentially voluntary* on the part of the Emigrants, and which did not relate to that part of the community which may be considered to be in a state of *permanent pauperism*. They also consider, that it would be in the highest degree desirable that any expense incurred for the purpose of Emigration, to be contributed from national funds, should be ultimately repaid ; so that no gratuitous expenditure should be necessary, except in cases which might justifiably be made exceptions to the general rule. It is true the Emigrations carried into effect in 1823 and 1825, under the superintendence of Mr. Peter Robinson, the details of which are to be found in the Appendix, were supported by Parliamentary grants of money, for which no repayment was pledged ; but those emigrations were necessary for the purpose of experiment, and the justification of employing public money for that purpose was specially pleaded, on the ground of their being experiments which were necessary to precede any more extended scheme. The principal, if not the only objections which were raised against these experiments, rested on the ground of the expenditure of public money which they involved being unrepaid.

Your Committee, therefore, did not pause to consider the question, whether the benefits which might be expected to accrue, both to the mother Country and to the Colonies, from a measure so calculated to benefit both parties, would be sufficient to justify an outlay of national capital ; but they proceeded to satisfy themselves with respect to the actual expenditure incurred in the Emigration of 1823, (which, as an experiment, may be considered to have entirely succeeded) and to ascertain whether an equal or a less expense incurred in subsequent

quent Emigrations could be coupled with arrangements to supersede the necessity of any National outlay without repayment. In illustration of the views which they entertain on this part of the subject, they beg to refer to the following Extract from an original Paper which was laid before the Committee of 1823, on the Employment of the Poor in Ireland, which is given at length in the Appendix to this Report :

“ IT is considered as unquestionable, that although this measure is not in the slightest degree compulsory, that the poor man who offers his strength and energy as a labourer, but who finding no demand, or at least no adequate demand, for his services, is compelled to receive “ parish relief” for the preservation of his own existence and that of his family, will accept this opportunity of bettering his condition, by laying the foundation for future independence, with eagerness and gratitude, when sufficient time has elapsed, and proper pains been taken to make him understand the true nature and character of the change that is proposed for him.

“ It is equally considered as certain, that parishes will anxiously accept this facility (as far as their own concurrence is required) of relieving themselves, at a slight annual expense, of any present and pressing redundancy of population, and also of securing for the future the effectual prevention supplied by this measure for any accumulation of labourers whose services they may be incapable of remunerating.

“ It is at once evident that this system of emigration could be made immediately applicable to Ireland and Scotland, provided that money was raised there for the purpose by local assessment, or that a specific tax was pledged for money lent for that purpose by the Government.

“ Although it may be argued, that there can be no actual redundancy of population as long as the waste lands in the mother country remain uncultivated, yet no person conversant with such subjects can contend that such redundancy does not now virtually, at least, exist ; in other words, that there are not many strong labouring men for whose services there is no adequate demand, and who cannot be employed upon any productive labour that will pay the expenses of production ; and if any person should feel alarm, that under the operation of such a measure too great a proportion of the population might be abstracted, they may rest assured not only that this measure can be suspended or limited at any time, but that in point of fact it has that suspensive power within itself ; for, whenever there should exist at home an adequate demand for the services of able-bodied men out of employ, whether from the increase of productive industry or from the demands of war, or from any other cause, there would be no longer a temptation to emigrate.

“ It is also observed, that with such a system in regular and effective operation, no inconvenience could ever again result to this country from a temporary stimulus being given at any time to the population which could not permanently be sustained. It must not be forgotten, in a comprehensive view of such a system, that the pauper for whose labour no remuneration can be afforded at home, will be transmuted by this process into an independent proprietor, and at no distant period will become a consumer of the manufactured articles of his native country ; nor, on the other hand, can any calculable period be assigned for the termination of such a system, until all the colonies of the British empire are saturated, and millions added to those who speak the English language, and carry with them the liberty and the laws and sympathies of their native country.

“ Such a system would direct the tide of emigration towards parts of the British empire which must be considered as integral, though separated by geographical

geographical position. The defence of these colonial possessions would be more easily supplied within themselves, and their increasing prosperity would not only relieve the mother country from pecuniary demands that are now indispensable, but that prosperity in its reaction would augment the wealth and the resources of the mother country itself."

THE number of emigrants sent out in 1823, was 182 men, 143 women, 57 boys between fourteen and eighteen, and 186 children under fourteen, forming together an aggregate of 568. The expense *actually incurred* for this emigration amounted, as will be seen in the Appendix, to £. 12,593. 3s. which was at the rate of 22*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.* per head; the Estimate on which the vote was taken was at the rate of 80*l.* per family, taking the proportion of a man, a woman, and two children for each family. That Estimate had been calculated with reference to the following details; a man 35*l.*, a woman 25*l.*, 2 children 14*l.* each, forming a total of 88*l.*, from which a deduction had been made of a little more than 9 per cent, on the supposition that a combined emigration would be found to be less expensive than an individual case; but the total absence of all previous preparations, and a high rate of passage, carried the actual expense beyond the Estimate. It will however be observed, with respect to the emigrants actually sent out, that the men were beyond the proportion estimated; if that proportion had been preserved, the numbers would have been 142 men, 142 women, and 284 children, consequently the actual expense would have been £. 12,496 instead of £. 13,347, and in that case the positive excess over the Estimate would have amounted to £. 1,136.—Various reasons have induced Your Committee to make their calculations at the rate of 20*l.* per head: in making their calculations at that rate, which has peculiar relation to the colony of Upper Canada, Your Committee beg it may be distinctly understood, that they are by no means prepared to express an opinion that an emigration might not be carried on to Upper Canada at a still less rate of expense; for by taking the proportion in each family at 3 children, which Your Committee have reason to believe would be found to be a more accurate proportion than 2 children to each family, the expense would necessarily be reduced in proportion. But Your Committee are also of opinion that previous arrangements, contracts upon an extended scale, especially if made for a series of years, and order and method introduced into the whole of the system, would enable a less sum to effect that which has been actually effected in the case of the emigration of 1823, where no facilities existed, except in the assistance of the local government of Upper Canada, and in the zeal and exertions of the superintendent, Mr. Peter Robinson.

Your Committee would also observe, that the calculation of expense must necessarily vary in every different colony: the evidence shows that it would be diminished in Lower Canada, in New Brunswick, in Nova Scotia, and Prince Edward's Island; but if 80*l.* be taken as the maximum expense necessary to convey one man, one woman, and *two children* only to Upper Canada, and if the evidence should show that "that maximum" can be repaid, it follows, *à fortiori*, that any minor expense can be repaid with greater ease.

With respect to New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, the distance naturally creating so much additional expense in the passage, the calculations applicable to North America in no degree whatever apply to these Colonies. With respect to the Cape, the only emigration contemplated has been an emigration of labourers rather than of colonists; which equally makes the calculation of Upper Canada inapplicable to that Colony. Your Committee have supposed

supposed that the sum of 80*l.* could be raised on annuity of 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* for sixty years, interest being taken at four per cent; and under the supposition that such an annuity could be raised, their inquiries were directed to the question, whether, supposing that the payment of such annuity for the first seven years were secured, the situation of the emigrant head of a family would be such as to enable him to undertake the payment of this annuity for the remainder of the period, in liquidation of the debt contracted by him for his removal from the mother Country to the Colony, and this without any prejudice or inconvenience to himself, it being provided, as a necessary collateral arrangement, that he might redeem that annuity at any time on the common principles of redemption, thereby freeing his land from the charges which otherwise would contingently attach to it.

An examination of the evidence before Your Committee will show that a large majority of the evidence which has been obtained upon this subject is in favour of such a repayment being practicable, and that there would be little difficulty in collecting it, provided it were to be clearly explained that it was in the nature of a repayment of a debt contracted, rather than in the character of rent for land.

It will also be found to be generally stated, that in the case of an emigrant leaving the land at the expiration of seven years, when the repayment by the terms of the proposition would commence, the improvement of his cultivation for seven years would make the land itself an adequate security for such repayment.

It may be necessary to mention in this place, that with respect to the sum advanced by the emigrant, Your Committee never contemplated an actual repayment of money to be transmitted to England, but a payment which should be applied in the colony for purposes which it is now necessary to defray exclusively from the funds of the mother Country. In pursuing the subject in this point of view, Your Committee were not only influenced by the consideration of the advantage of securing a practical repayment of any money which might be supplied from the national funds for this national object, but also by the conviction that the industry of the emigrant would be more effectually stimulated and confirmed by subjecting him to the repayment of the greater part of the debt incurred, the particulars and nature of which debt could be distinctly explained to him previously to his being received as a candidate for emigration, and which debt, if it be duly analyzed, will not be found to differ in principle from any other debt which may be incurred by any individual for the object of bettering his own condition and that of his family.

The inquiries of Your Committee were then directed to the consideration, whether the payment of the annuity for the first period, namely, seven years, could be obtained from those parties at home who were specially benefited by the removal of the redundant population. Your Committee feel it hardly necessary to observe that the cases of England, Ireland, and Scotland essentially differ from each other in this respect. In England, the poor-rate affords an immediate fund which can be made applicable to the repayment of any expense incurred for emigration; the evidence of Mr. Hodges, the Chairman of the West Kent Quarter Sessions, is so copious and satisfactory upon this subject, that Your Committee have only to call the particular attention of the House to it; and although Mr. Hodges' observations are limited to a particular district in Kent and Sussex, it will be found that the principle will apply generally to any part of England where a redundant population is found to exist. In Scotland a poor-rate exists, though so modified by local circumstances, and so varying

pp. 133, 182, & 184.

in its practical execution, as to make it very doubtful whether it could be made applicable in the same manner as the English poor-rate for such repayment.

In Ireland the case is entirely different ; nothing in the nature of a poor-rate exists by law ; and therefore voluntary consent on the part of the proprietors of land towards any contribution for the purpose of emigration, must there, as well as in Scotland, be indispensable. In the case of Ireland, whether such voluntary contribution were made by individuals, or by local assessments, to which individuals might be consentient, the principle of voluntary consent still remains necessary as part of the measure. Your Committee therefore beg to call the particular attention of the House to the very important evidence which they have received with respect to the state of that country. It will be found uniformly stated in that evidence, that the evils of pauperism are not less felt in Ireland in consequence of the non-existence of a parochial fund for the support of the poor ; all the attributes of the most unbounded pauperism are to be found there ; mendicancy, with all its train of evils, occasional outrage, habits of idleness, even in those for whose labour some demand exists, and a character of destitution and misery pervading all the lower classes of society. It is also to be observed, that in a pecuniary point of view an indirect burthen is imposed upon that part of the country where a redundant population exists. Your Committee therefore trust that the most deliberate attention of the Proprietors of land in Ireland will be called to this subject, and that they may be induced to make voluntary contributions for the purpose of emigration, as a relief from those burthens which, though not legally imposed, are yet found practically to press upon them from the superabundance of the pauper population.

Your Committee at the same time are fully aware that neither the parishes in England or in Scotland, nor districts or proprietors of land in Ireland, will be induced to contribute for this purpose, *unless it can be demonstrably shown that their interests, both general and pecuniary, will be benefitted by such contribution.* Your Committee have no hesitation in expressing their opinion, that the general tenor of the evidence received by them justifies the expectation that such benefit will be thereby derived.

There is however one special point of view with respect to Ireland, to which Your Committee feel it necessary to call the attention of the House ; it is that of a proprietor who is legally entitled to eject a redundant pauper population, which has been surreptitiously introduced into his property, but who, at the same time that he feels that his own interest and that of his family are materially involved in the removal of this population, shrinks from the exercise of his undoubted legal right, from his dread of the consequences which must attach to them from their removal.

In such a state of circumstances, which Your Committee have reason to believe is not of unfrequent occurrence, they cannot but contemplate the public advantage that would be derived from enabling such a measure on the part of an individual to be carried into effect, to the mutual benefit of the party dispossessing and of the party dispossessed ; and they entertain the most confident expectation that a careful examination into this part of the subject, on the part of the Irish proprietors, will convince them that their own interests will be consulted by a contribution towards the expense of the emigration of such tenants.

Vide Appendix.  
N° 13.

With reference to this particular part of the subject, Your Committee beg to advert to an Act passed in the present Session, intituled, " An Act to amend the Law of Ireland respecting the Assignment and Sub-letting of Lands and Tenements."

Tenements." This Act was specially founded upon the evidence taken before the Committees on the state of Ireland, and has met with the entire concurrence of both Houses of Parliament. It provides against the recurrence of the evil which has been described in the preceding paragraphs. But the House will not fail to remark, that all the advantages that may be derived from this Act will be diminished, if not rendered absolutely nugatory, unless a well organized system of Emigration should be established concurrently with the measure itself. With respect to the disposition of the tenantry ejected under such circumstances, Your Committee have to observe that the uniform testimony they have received from the evidence, from the petitions submitted to them, and from other sources of information, has induced them to believe that the knowledge, which is now generally disseminated, of the advantages which the emigrants of 1823 and 1825 have experienced, will be sufficient to induce not only any paupers who may be ejected under such circumstances, but all of the more destitute classes of the population in Ireland, to avail themselves with the utmost gratitude of any facilities which may be afforded for emigration. On this point Your Committee beg to transcribe an extract from a letter addressed by Colonel Talbot, the founder of the Talbot Settlement in Upper Canada, to a member of Your Committee, with respect to the Emigration of 1823 and 1825 :—" I accompanied Sir Peregrine Maitland last winter on a " tour of inspection to the new Irish emigrant settlements, about 100 miles " below York. I was anxious to see how they were getting on, and whether " the scheme of transporting the poor of Ireland to this country was likely to " prove beneficial or not, and was happy to find them doing admirably. These " people were sent out last summer, about 2,000 souls, and did not get on " their land until late in November; all of them that I saw had snug log huts, " and had chopped each between three and four acres, and I have every " reason to think that they will realize a comfortable independence in the " course of this year, and be of no further cost to the government; and it " was satisfactory to hear them expressing their gratitude for what was done " for them."

To revert to the subject of the repayment, by the emigrants, of part of the expense incurred. Your Committee are fully aware that such repayment could alone be made practicable under the circumstance of an adequate market being found for the increased productions of the colonies, arising from the cultivation of the land by each successive series of emigrants; they have, therefore, directed a very extensive examination into this particular branch of inquiry. The evidence of Mr. Uniacke upon this subject, as connected with the Fisheries, will be found to be very interesting and satisfactory. pp. 37, 63 & 64.

Your Committee thought it of paramount importance to inquire whether the result of Emigration on an extended scale, carried into effect from year to year by fresh importations of emigrants, would not involve a material diminution of the expense incurred in each successive year, with reference to the numbers emigrating; and whether, in point of fact, a well organized system of emigration once established, would not carry itself on without extraneous assistance, or at least with assistance reduced to a very small amount, as compared with its original amount. Their inquiries, therefore, have been especially directed to this point; and it will be found that the general tenor of the evidence is in favour of the probability of a material diminution of expense in each successive year.

Your Committee being fully aware that one popular objection which is continually offered to any system of Emigration on an extended scale, is the argument,

ment, that the benefit would be only temporary, and that the temporary vacuum would be rapidly filled up, felt it necessary to direct their inquiries to the consideration of such collateral measures, both of a legislative and of a practical nature, as might be calculated to repress, if not to prevent, that tendency; they have therefore pursued their inquiries very extensively, and have been fortunate enough to collect very valuable evidence on this branch of the subject.

Your Committee were also aware that a popular objection exists to Emigration, on the ground, that the numbers to be taken away for the purpose of producing any benefit, must be necessarily so great as to prevent the possibility of any practical measure sufficient for the purpose. Your Committee therefore (without expressing any opinion whatever on this point) have directed their inquiries to this investigation, as comprising an element of primary importance in the consideration of Emigration as a national measure.

This part of the subject may be illustrated by the following hypothetical statement. If a district be admitted to require only nine hundred labourers for its adequate cultivation, and if a thousand are found to exist there, who are all more or less employed, it is evident, whether the case be supposed to happen in England or in Ireland, that the fund for the remuneration of labour in that district is divided among a thousand instead of nine hundred persons; the consequence may and probably will be, that the whole one thousand will receive less than would be adequate to support them, and that they may *all* present an appearance of want and destitution; but if one hundred labourers be removed from this district, and by that operation the supply of labour be proportioned to the real demand, the wages of labour will necessarily rise, and the condition of the remaining nine hundred may be materially improved; and what is of more importance, the actual work executed by those nine hundred labourers, in their improved condition, may and will be equal, if not superior, to that which was executed by the whole one thousand in their state of comparatively unremunerated service. In illustration of this subject, reference also may be made to the Report, printed in 1824, of the Select Committee appointed to inquire into the practice which prevails in some parts of the country, of paying the Wages of labour out of the Poor-rates, &c.

Your Committee observed in the Reports of the Committees appointed, in 1817 and 1819, to consider of the Poor Laws, that a strong opinion was expressed as to an extension, unlicensed by actual law, of the relief afforded to able-bodied paupers, under which much of the evils incident to the Poor Law system have been considered to arise; and they thought it would be expedient to inquire in what manner and to what degree a well organized system of Emigration from England would facilitate the appropriation of the poor-rates according to their original application, as contended for by those Committees; and how far it might be found practicable to mortgage the poor-rates for the purpose of relieving the parishes from their superabundant population. They have therefore made particular inquiries on these points: and here they have again to revert to the valuable evidence of Mr. Hodges, who has shown that voluntary efforts have already been made for this special purpose; that within his knowledge, parishes have furnished money from the poor-rates for the purpose of facilitating Emigration; and that the emigrants, availing themselves of those facilities, had proceeded to the United States of America. Your Committee presume that it would be unnecessary to argue in favour of any determination of Emigrants to our own colonies, provided it can be shown that the expense necessary to be incurred will not be so great as that which is necessary in their removal to the United States.

An

An application was made to Your Committee by the Columbian Agricultural Association, with reference to the subject of receiving Emigrants on the lands located to them in Columbia; and Your Committee beg to refer to the evidence of Sir Robert Wilson, upon this point.

p. 101.

Your Committee beg also to inform the House, that during the course of their investigation, they received an application from Mr. Chambers, a Police Magistrate, requesting to be examined upon the subject of that numerous class of persons in the Metropolis, chiefly under age, who, being thrown upon the streets in perfect destitution, soon resort to crimes for their support. A class so numerous, and whose case is so lamentable, deserves the attention of Parliament as one of those special cases which must be either left to the benevolence of charitable institutions, or of Parliament, to supply those funds for the first period of emigration, which (as already explained) the Committee are disposed to recommend should be furnished by the individuals specially benefited by the removal of the Emigrants.

p. 83.

They would also beg to refer to the evidence of Mr. Bodkin, the secretary of the Mendicity Society, upon this subject.

It will be observed from the examination of the Evidence, that in the event of any general measure of Emigration being carried into effect, it has been suggested to the Committee, that several legislative measures might, under certain modifications, be introduced as auxiliaries to the object; such, for example, as to enable parishes in England to mortgage their poor-rates for the purpose of forming a fund for the emigration of their poor; to enable tenants for life in Ireland and Scotland to charge their estates for that object; to enable parishes in Ireland and Scotland to effect a similar charge, subject to the consent of some definite proportion of the contributors; to provide some means for regulating the erection of cottages in those agricultural parishes where rates may be mortgaged for the purposes of emigration; to establish a Board of Emigration, with protectors of emigrants; to hold a lien on the lands allotted to the emigrants as a security until the original debt be liquidated, such lien to be in the nature of a land tax redeemable at any time at a certain rate of redemption; to legalise apprenticeships, in no case to exceed seven years, during which one-fourth of the wages received by the apprentice should be set apart by the master in liquidation of the expense incurred in the transport of the emigrant, such apprenticeships only to continue until that expense shall have been liquidated, and after that period the apprentice to be entirely free.

Vide Evidence of Mr. Hodges.

Vide Evidence of Mr. Carlisle and Mr. Eager.

Your Committee beg finally to express their decided conviction, that the circulation of their Report, and of the Minutes of Evidence, throughout the United Kingdom and the Colonies, will enable any future Committee to resume the subject with the means of proposing measures sufficiently definite to justify their recommendation of them to the House for its adoption.

## WITNESSES.

*Lunæ, 20<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1826 :*

Henry John Boulton, Esq. - - p. 13

*Martis, 21<sup>o</sup> die Martii :*

William Bowman Felton, Esq. - p. 23

Charles Hayes, Esq. - - - p. 31

Henry John Boulton, Esq. - - p. 32

*Mercurii, 22<sup>o</sup> die Martii :*

George Markland, Esq. - - - p. 34

Colonel John Ready - - - p. 35

Richard John Uniacke, Esq. - - p. 37

William Bowman Felton, Esq. - p. 47

Henry John Boulton, Esq. - - p. 48

*Jovis, 6<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis :*

Henry John Boulton, Esq. - - p. 48

William Bowman Felton, Esq. - ibid.

*Veneris, 7<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis :*

William Bowman Felton, Esq. - p. 57

Richard John Uniacke, Esq. - - p. 63

Henry John Boulton, Esq. - - p. 64

*Martis, 11<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis :*

Richard John Uniacke, Esq. - - p. 64

*Jovis, 13<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis :*

Walter Frederick Campbell, Esq. p. 73

Sir Hugh Innes, Bart. - - - p. 78

George M'Pherson Grant, Esq. - p. 80

Henry John Boulton, Esq. - - p. 81

*Veneris, 14<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis :*

Robert Joseph Chambers, Esq. - p. 83

Mr. Frederick Carlisle - - - p. 87

*Martis, 18<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis :*

Mr. Edward Eager - - - p. 91

Mr. Henry Bliss - - - p. 101

*Veneris, 21<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis :*

Sir Robert Wilson - - - p. 101

Mr. Charles Stewart - - - p. 104

Lieut. Col. William Sorell - - ibid.

Mr. Edward Eager - - - p. 108

Mr. Henry Bliss - - - p. 112

*Martis, 25<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis :*

Edward Jeremiah Curteis, Esq. - p. 114

Sir John Sebright, Bart. - - - p. 124

William Gabbett, Esq. - - - p. 125

*Jovis, 27<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1826 :*

Thomas Law Hodges, Esq. - - p. 133

Mr. Edward Eager - - - p. 142

The Rt. Rev. the Lord Bp. of } ibid.  
Limerick - - - - - }

*Veneris, 28<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis :*

Lieut. Colonel Cockburn - - - p. 147

Mr. Edward Eager - - - p. 155

*Martis, 2<sup>o</sup> die Maii :*

Mr. Frederick Carlisle - - - p. 156

The Rev. Dr. Strahan - - - p. 157

Alexander Carlisle Buchanan, Esq. p. 168

*Mercurii, 3<sup>o</sup> die Maii :*

Alexander Carlisle Buchanan, Esq. p. 172

William Bowman Felton, Esq. - p. 176

*Jovis, 4<sup>o</sup> die Maii :*

Thomas Law Hodges, Esq. pp. 182 & 184

Alexander Carlisle Buchanan, Esq. p. 184

Alexander Nimmo, Esq. - - p. 187

William Wrixon Becher, Esq. - p. 191

Alexander Nimmo, Esq. - - p. 194

Redmond O'Driscoll, Esq. - - p. 195

*Martis, 9<sup>o</sup> die Maii :*

Lord Viscount Ennismore - - p. 197

Archibald Campbell, Esq. - - p. 201

The Rev. Dr. Strahan - - - ibid.

Henry John Boulton, Esq. - - p. 203

*Mercurii, 10<sup>o</sup> die Maii :*

John Rolph, Esq. - - - p. 204

Thomas Odell, Esq. - - - p. 205

Thomas Spring Rice, Esq. - - p. 210

*Mercurii, 17<sup>o</sup> die Maii :*

William Henry Bodkin, Esq. - p. 214

Lieut. Colonel Cockburn - - p. 217

*Mercurii, 24<sup>o</sup> die Maii :*

John Rolph, Esq. - - - p. 226

Mr. William Shepherd - - - ibid.

*Veneris, 26<sup>o</sup> die Maii :*

William Bowman Felton, Esq. - p. 228

## MINUTES OF EVIDENCE.

*Lunæ, 20<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1826.*

R. J. WILMOT HORTON, ESQUIRE,

IN THE CHAIR.

*Henry John Boulton, Esq. called in ; and Examined.*

YOU are Solicitor General for Upper Canada?—I am.

Have you examined the Evidence that has been given before the Irish Committees of 1823 and of 1825?—I have.

2. Are you acquainted with the details of that evidence?—I am.

3. Does it appear to you, from your own knowledge, to be accurate in point of fact?—I think it is, generally speaking, very accurate.

4. Have you ever been present yourself at the location of the emigrants, in 1823?—No; but I have had frequent conversations with the people themselves, after they had been upon the land some short time, within a twelvemonth after they had been placed there. I have seen considerable bodies of them. I had occasion to see them, in consequence of some disturbances which took place among them, and which have been mentioned in all the newspapers; I allude to the statement of the difficulties that arose between them and some of the old inhabitants, shortly after they came there.

5. You have not heard of any other serious disturbance, except that?—I can say positively that no serious disturbance has taken place since I was there. I went there as the public prosecutor and brought them to justice, and they were sentenced to rather severe punishment, for the sake of example; but at my recommendation, and that of the Judge who presided, the governor of the colony remitted the greater part of their punishments.

6. Have you reason to believe that that Emigration has answered completely, with the exception of a few persons who have gone off to the States?—I think decidedly so; I have no doubt of it. I believe they are all perfectly satisfied with their situation; with the exception of probably 15 or 20 worthless people, who were always so, they were mostly young men who had no particular ties to induce them to remain, and they ran away shortly after they came to the Settlement, particularly when they found they were likely to be punished for the disturbances they had been engaged in; but, with those exceptions, I believe them to be perfectly satisfied in all respects, and to be doing well.

7. You were in the habit of communicating with some of the emigrants?—I saw them, and spoke to them.

8. Did they appear satisfied with their situation, and grateful for having been sent to that situation?—Particularly so; I did not hear a single murmur at the mode that had been adopted towards them.

9. Did you hear them contrast their situation in Ireland with their present situation?—Very much so; I have seen a great number of letters, I dare say 40 or 50 letters from different individuals; I do not know them by name, I saw their names to their letters, I am sure they were authentic; expressing the highest satisfaction at their change of circumstances, and recommending their friends particularly to leave no stone unturned to join them. I have seen numbers of letters; and the reason I know them to be authentic is, that they were transmitted to the superintendent, Mr. Robinson, to be forwarded.

10. In what part were they located?—Upon the Mississippi, in the district of Bathurst.

404.

D

11. Are

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq*

20 March,  
1826.

## 14 MINUTES OF EVIDENCE BEFORE SELECT COMMITTEE

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

20 March,  
1826.

11. Are there any of them in Lanark?—I think there were a few. The emigration of this year is in quite another part of the country.

12. Where is that?—That is in the district of Newcastle, considerably higher up, at the back of the Rice Lake.

13. The emigrant being by the terms of this system of emigration provisioned for the space of one year after his arrival, having his ground located, receiving assistance in building his hut, having certain implements placed in his hands, and receiving all that combination of assistance which he received under the emigration of 1823 and 1825, are you decidedly of opinion that after that period he will be enabled, upon the average, to go on without further assistance from the public?—I have no doubt of it; because I know that a great many people do go on, who are perfectly destitute, who go upon their lands and do struggle through all difficulties, and presently get into tolerable circumstances, who have no assistance whatever; and in the meantime I know that they sometimes make payments for the land they go upon under those circumstances, without any assistance at all; during the first year I have known that occasionally done.

14. Are you of opinion that an emigrant sent out in this manner, from any part of this country, and located in one of those districts in the manner described, would be enabled to pay, at the expiration of seven years, without prejudice to his general possession, a quit-rent of 4*l.* per annum for his land, taking that land to be 150 acres, of which 100 should be located and the other 50 attached as a reserve?—I think, without any doubt, he would.

15. Are you prepared to state in detail, in what manner he would acquire property enough to make that payment, and how he would obtain the money for it?—In the first place, if he is tolerably industrious (and I will here say, that the Irish make equally good settlers after a short time, and readily acquire the use of the axe,) an American will in the course of a week chop down the timber upon an acre of land; it is commonly considered a week's work for an able-bodied labourer to chop the timber off an acre of land; I am not prepared to say how long it would take him to burn it, it could not take him that length of time; but I may say generally, that an able-bodied man can, without over-working himself, clear, fence, and put into crop, ten acres of land in the course of a twelvemonth.

16. Having done that upon that ten acres of land, what will he be able to raise?—That ten acres of land he can put into wheat, which is a profitable crop; but it is not proper for the first year, because he would require a crop that would come more early into use; he would possibly put in an half acre or an acre of potatoes, he would put in some Indian corn, but that would depend upon the season of the year in which he went upon his land; but if he put the land in wheat, the average crop of wheat, on medium land, depending upon the season, would be from 15 to 30 bushels an acre; if it is a wet season, and badly put in, with bad husbandry, it might not be over 15 bushels an acre, but it must be very badly done not to produce 15 Winchester bushels. I have known as much as 50 bushels to an acre, but very rarely, I cannot name above one or two instances of it; but 40 bushels an acre is not very uncommon, though it is not usual; but not being a farmer myself, I cannot speak very positively upon the subject, but I have often inquired of farmers, and I should say that about 25 bushels an acre, or, to speak within bounds, I may certainly say that 20 bushels an acre is commonly produced.

17. Do you mean upon an acre of ground where the stumps of the trees are still standing?—Certainly.

18. With this corn so acquired, will you describe the process by which he is to replace his clothing and his general means of going on; where does he find a market for his produce?—If emigration was going on, he would find a market from the incoming emigrants, and there is frequently the best market in the most out-of-the-way parts of the country, from that circumstance; within two years I have known wheat selling for six shillings a bushel, that is about five shillings sterling, back in the woods, when you could buy it for half that sum upon the Lake shore, because the incoming emigrants required it, and the great difficulty of getting it there gave it its value when it was there.

19. Did you ever know the wheat, so sold for 5*s.* paid for in money?—No, very seldom; that is, by new-coming emigrants.

20. Will you explain the process by which the settler would be enabled to pay his rent in money, as he receives the value of his produce chiefly in goods and barter?—When he had made such improvements upon his land as I presume he would have done, from the general proceedings of emigrants in the country who have

have no assistance, at the end of seven years he would have seven or eight barrels of flour at least more than he would want for his own use, and with those barrels of flour he would be perfectly certain to get 4*l.* for them at the neighbouring towns, and a great deal more.

*H. J. Boulton,*  
*Esq.*

20 March,  
1826.

21. There would be the transport to be deducted from those barrels of flour; therefore, can you name any settled market to which the settler could take his produce, and get a fair remuneration in money for it?—The very lowest price that I ever knew a barrel of flour sell at, was, I think, 12*s.* 6*d.* I have occasionally bought it at that price for the use of my family, but I should say that 20*s.* is the average price throughout the country. Now the expense of the farmer, as to transport, is not very great; the farmer is the producer, he is not selling his flour with a view to a profit over and above the value of his labour in raising it; but if he can afford to sow it, and raise it, and bring it to market at the price he gets for it in the market, namely four dollars a barrel, and thereby obtain a fair rate of wages for his year's labour, that is all that he ought to expect; it is not to be supposed that he is to buy his grain, and bring it to market, and make a profit upon it; and therefore, if he can get eight barrels of flour, which he must certainly be a very idle person not to get, over and above the maintenance of his family, he can bring those to any of the neighbouring towns, where he will get 12*s.* 6*d.* a barrel for it at least, which will amount to 4*l.* 10*s.*

22. Is that currency, or sterling money?—Upper Canada currency, which is in the proportion of ten to nine sterling. The value of a barrel of flour in Upper Canada currency is four dollars, and the dollar is worth 4*s.* 6*d.* sterling; a pound currency is 18*s.* sterling; he will, generally speaking, get 18*s.* sterling for his flour; but supposing he only got half that, which is a thing very unusual, and a thing which I should think hereafter never will occur again, because there is a market for the flour through Montreal and Quebec to the West Indies, and at present to the home market.

23. What would be the difference between the cost of transport and the value of the flour?—The cost that the farmer is at in transporting it is almost nothing, because he does it with his own team; and he brings his own bread and cheese in the vehicle he brings his produce in, and he is at no expense at all on the road.

24. What market are you alluding to in Upper Canada?—To the market in the town of York, but the same applies to any other town in Upper Canada. If a man lives forty miles from York, he puts his flour into his sleigh, with a sufficient quantity of provisions for his own use, and oats and hay for his horses, and he comes to York market and sells his commodity, and whatever he gets is clear gain, and then he returns home again empty.

25. Is not the York market a very limited market indeed?—No, it is not a very limited market; it would purchase any quantity of produce, and so would the Niagara market, and so would all the principal towns, because the shopkeeper or merchant would buy up this produce, and send to Montreal for exportation what is not required for home consumption, and I never knew the prices so bad as not to admit of the merchant giving 12*s.* 6*d.* for it in the town of York, for the purposes of exportation.

26. When you particularize eight barrels of flour as the probable amount of surplus produce in seven years, is that the result of any accurate calculation?—No, it is an accidental quantity that I named, as being sufficient under any circumstances to insure the payment of the 4*l.* annuity.

27. Do you think you could, by attending to the subject, make some more definite calculation as to the quantity which it might be presumed could be produced upon a property of that sort?—I think I could, but it is impossible for any person in my situation to be so acquainted with the detail of the management of a poor man's estate, as to enter into a calculation of that sort very minutely. I have known countless instances of persons who came there without a shilling in their pockets, and have asked me to give them a meal of victuals, whom I have known in a few years afterwards living very comfortably at their own house, and coming to the town and getting credit for five or six or ten poundsworth of tea and sugar, or whatever they wanted, as readily as I could.

28. Do you mean at all to assume, that eight barrels would be the surplus of produce at the end of seven years, upon a hundred acres?—No, I think it is the very minimum; I think it is almost impossible a man should have so little as that. I think a man at the end of seven years would unquestionably have thirty acres of land under improvement. I apprehend he would undoubtedly have a pair of horses, with either

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

20 March,  
1826.

a waggon or a cart, or some vehicle, for carrying about his produce; I apprehend he would likewise have two or three cows, a yoke of oxen, a house to live in, and plenty of wholesome food for himself and his family. I have no doubt that any person who is moderately industrious would be in that situation. I have known many persons in Upper Canada who came there without a farthing, who in the course of fifteen or twenty years have become men of considerable property, and filling in that country the dignified situation that the gentlemen I address do here; I have known such persons to become members of the colonial legislature, and people of considerable importance in the colony, magistrates, and forming a part of the aristocracy of the country.

29. Can you conceive the possibility of a man of common industry, having a hundred acres of ground, after seven years, being unable to pay a quit-rent of 4*l.* a year?—I do not think such a thing is possible.

30. What is the average weight of a barrel of flour?—Two hundred weight, that is, 196 lbs. of flour; it is considered 2 cwt. because the barrel makes up the difference.

31. Do you imagine that the exchangeable produce of a settler of that description, at the end of seven years, would be solely in wheat?—No, he would have fat cattle, and a variety of things to dispose of; and, of course, as the country improves, there is an increased demand for labour; and the way those people (I mean European emigrants) commonly pay for their lands, is this (I speak of the poor emigrant who goes there, and has no assistance) if he buys 100 acres of land of an individual, he is usually required to pay for it in six or seven years, with annual interest at 6 per cent; he lives upon that land a sufficient portion of the year to put in the crop necessary for the support of his family, and he then goes out as a labourer two or three months in the year, during which time, if he be a good labourer, he will get 2*l.* or 3*l.* a month, besides his board, and at the end of that period he will have saved 7*l.* or 8*l.* which he pays to his landlord; and I know they frequently pay for 100 acres of land within six or seven years by their industry.

32. For such acres of land what would be the price paid?—That depends more upon the situation than the goodness of the soil; they give from a dollar to four or five dollars an acre for it. I have known persons undertake to pay 20*s.* an acre in five years, and 6 per cent interest. They very seldom do pay up the whole in the course of five years, at such a price, but they generally pay the interest, and make such improvements that the landlord is desirous of letting them remain, and they generally extend the period. I have rarely known instances of people being driven off the land for want of punctual payment, and in the course of seven or eight years they generally complete their purchase.

33. Are the Committee to understand that the 100 acres sold by some Canadian to an emigrant without means, is of a superior quality of land to the land that it is proposed to locate those settlers upon?—Not a bit better; it is better in point of situation but not in point of quality; there is, generally speaking, some kind of road.

34. The land that remains unlocated is, generally speaking, of as good average quality as what has already been located?—Quite as good, and it only requires a road to be cut to it, and settlers to be introduced, to make it quite as valuable. What renders land valuable in Canada, or in any part of America, is the facility of getting at it. The mines in Mexico would not be worth a farthing if you could not get to them.

35. Is it very heavily timbered?—It varies, sometimes more and sometimes less.

36. Are there any plains without timber?—Not many; they are not desirable; there are plains with very little or no timber, but they are not considered the best land; a person accustomed to the country would rather take heavier timbered land than lighter, because if the timber is heavy, it indicates a good quality of soil.

37. It is all hard wood land, is it not?—Not all; there are veins of different kinds of fir; that land is not so good as the hard timbered land, but there is not more than a proper mixture of fir; there is not more fir than is requisite for the use of the country, and a useful supply for exportation.

38. Is not the fir generally near the water?—Generally, I think, near streams.

39. Is the country generally healthy?—Generally speaking, I consider it so; myself and my family have been there since 1816, and we have not found it unhealthy.

40. The interior is healthy, is it not?—The interior is healthy; I think the whole country is healthy, with the exception of the western district; the western district of Upper Canada very much resembles a great part of the western portions of the United States; it is a flat country; the streams of water do not run with the same rapidity, and the springs are not so abundant as in other parts; and in the  
summer

summer season that country is, generally speaking, liable to a sort of lake fever; it is not a disease very malignant or fatal, but the people there have not that healthy appearance which they have in other parts; it is a much warmer climate; but it is supposed, by many of the old inhabitants, that it improves very much as the country becomes settled.

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

20 March,  
1826.

41. By the western part, do you mean the borders of Lake Huron and of the Lake St. Clair?—Lake St. Clair particularly; that is the most unhealthy part of Upper Canada. The borders of Lake Huron are not yet settled, but I believe they are healthy.

42. Does money circulate in the country pretty generally?—It does, according to the circumstances of the people. There is more money circulating as one approaches York, I believe, that being the seat of government, and the provincial bank being established there.

43. Is there any practice of barter at all?—Yes; there is a very general practice of barter among the farmers; if a shopkeeper sells a farmer clothes, or whatever he wants to buy, he very often pays him in his produce, which is equally advantageous to the merchant as to the farmer, because the former will pay for it at such a rate that he can export it at a profit.

44. Does not that prove that produce is more easily obtained than money, and that money is not easily realized?—The produce can be sold for money, if the farmer chooses; instead of bartering it for goods he can get money for it, but he does not get quite so good a price in money; there is a difference in all transactions, all over America, between the cash price and the barter price, and I think it is a very sensible one, because if a merchant sells a commodity, of course he has a profit upon that sale, and in proportion to that profit he may afford to increase the price he gives for produce.

45. Are there banks in the country?—There is one bank in Upper Canada, and there are three banks in Lower Canada.

46. Do they issue paper?—Yes.

47. How low do they issue?—As low as 5 s. or 4 s. 6 d. sterling.

48. Nothing lower than a dollar?—Nothing lower than a dollar.

49. Would one of the old settlers, having a hundred and fifty acres of land about him, find any difficulty in paying a quit-rent of 3 l. 10 s. per annum?—Not the slightest.

50. Would he consider it a hardship?—I think not at all; I know it from this circumstance, that many people who possess that much property are known to pay very considerable debts, and people trust them 40 l. or 50 l.

51. In money?—In money very commonly; of course they sell their produce much lower in order to obtain money, it perhaps makes a difference of fifteen or twenty per cent.

52. Are there not considerable prejudices against renting land?—Yes; land does not let well, and the reason is very obvious, a man by common industry can easily acquire a piece of land as his own.

53. Would not an annual payment of 3 l. 10 s. upon a farm of 150 acres, be considered as a rent?—If it were a perpetual rent I think it would be, but as it may be redeemed at any time, I think otherwise.

54. But the amount would be sufficient to create that prejudice, if it were not that it is not perpetual?—If it were a perpetual rent I think people would dislike it, but as it is I think they would not; they would like it much better if it were put in other words, not at all altering the substance of the thing. If it were called interest of money reckoned at four per cent, they paying commonly six per cent, I think they would regard it as a very advantageous mode.

55. The settler first builds himself a log-house, does he not?—He does.

56. In how many years does he generally convert his log-house into a frame-house?—It depends altogether upon his industry and his cleanliness, and his desire of comfort; but at the end of seven or eight years they often build themselves a comfortable house.

57. The second house is always a frame-house, is not it?—Generally speaking.

58. Would he not be rather deterred from building a frame-house, by the additional tax upon it?—No. There is a little additional tax, but it is so minute that it never entered a man's mind as a circumstance that should deter him from building a frame-house.

59. Have you ever known an instance of the relations of emigrants coming out to them?—It is very common for them to save a little money for that purpose. I have known

H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.

20 March,  
1826.

known emigrants save 10*l.* or 12*l.* and remit it home to their friends, in the hope of their coming out to join them.

60. Are there any societies established there to assist emigrants that go out?—Yes, I belong to one myself; it is an humble imitation of a Society here for the relief of Strangers in distress. Our society is established for the purpose of aiding casual arrivals, who have no means of assisting themselves, and I believe that we have been of a great deal of service to poor emigrants. When they arrive we do not give them money, but we have made an arrangement at York, with the Commissariat, to issue them rations at the price the Commissary gives for them; and the mode is usually this: When a man arrives with his wife and family, he goes to some of the committee, and they give him a ticket to the Commissary to furnish him with a fortnight's provisions, according to the number of his family, and before the end of that fortnight, if the man is in health, he can generally get employment.

61. Is it one general society, or does it divide itself into Scotch and Irish?—There is no distinction of any kind; whether he is an Irishman or a Frenchman that comes there in distress, he gets the same relief, if there is nothing known against him.

62. Where do you reside?—I live in the town of York.

63. Do you ever make circuits in the country?—Every year; one year I go to the east, and another to the west; and therefore, at the return of two years, I see the whole province.

64. When you speak of the climate being healthy, do you speak of the climate of York?—Yes, I include York; I know certain persons have prejudices against it, but I have lived there a number of years, and I have never had any of my family ill, from any local cause; there are, occasionally, fevers and agues; but I believe it is not at all necessarily because it is at York. I consider the town of York a healthy part of the country; there are other parts, certainly, that may be more so; there is a large marsh near York, but I do not think it affects the health of the town very materially. All the officers of the government live there; and I have never known any of them die, or experience any great inconvenience from any local disease.

65. Is not there, every Autumn, a fever and ague there?—No; I have known York for four or five years before the war, and during that time I only recollect one grown person to have died, and that was quite an old man, who probably died from old age. Whenever I have known York to be unhealthy, other parts of the country have been generally healthy, and when those other parts of the country have fever and ague, York will be healthy; I never knew ill-health pervade the whole country at the same time. I have known it healthy in the western district, when it was unhealthy in the eastern, and *vice versa*.

66. When you are talking of York, you are talking of the population which has been in Canada for a length of time; but have not the new comers been a great deal afflicted with fever and ague?—They have been a good deal afflicted at times, because they are necessarily in a state of great want and indigence when they come there; they have not proper houses to live in, or proper nutriment. I keep five or six servants myself; and my servants, who live in the same manner that I do, with one exception, have never had any disease of that kind; I never had any of my family at all afflicted with local complaints or such as they might not have been subject to anywhere else; and I impute most of the disease in York, and all over the country, to a want of proper attention to diet, and to not having proper nutriment, drinking too much water, perhaps, and sometimes too much whiskey.

67. Is it not a very common disease among the emigrant settlers, throughout that part of Canada?—It is the most common disease, but it is not a disease which at all impedes the progress of the settlement, in any manner.

68. Of the settlers that have gone out since the Peace, have any great number left you, and gone over to the United States?—I think a great many of them go to the United States; and the reason, I think, is this, that in the United States they find more readily immediate employment at ready-money wages; the United States being so much more populous, and there being there a number of large towns, they naturally resort to the place where they can get the quickest return in money for their labour, to answer their immediate wants, and particularly as the Americans are often looking out for them as they go up the River St. Lawrence, when we take no means to retain them; and many go there from a possibly groundless predilection for their government; but I have known many instances of their coming back again, when they have been there two or three years, and have spent what little money they might have brought with them; and I can speak of a whole settlement of Irish, about fifteen miles from York, who came entirely from the United States

States in a body, and who had been in the United States several years; they came to us because they preferred ours, I believe, to the American government, after having had experience of the latter, and because land was much cheaper, and the taxes much lower, and the country more healthy.

69. Do you get a large portion of your settlers from the United States?—There are a great many more settlers who emigrated from Great Britain and Ireland direct to the States, and who have got tired of that country, than American citizens who have come to us since the war.

70. Are there not considerable difficulties in the way of American citizens settling in Upper Canada?—There are very great and unnecessary obstacles in the way; as the law now stands, they are foreigners, and they cannot hold land there; the obstacles in the way of naturalization should be immediately removed, as they are the most important ones.

71. Do you know the state of the Lake Erie American canal?—Yes, I have been upon it.

72. Is it completed?—Yes; I have a book, published by authority, giving a complete detail of it.

73. Is it in use now for trade?—Yes.

74. To any great extent?—To a very great extent; to an extent that no person could have anticipated.

75. Does it pay a good interest upon the outlay?—An enormous interest; they contemplate that it will pay itself in ten years. I have my information from the Governor of the State of New York who was the prime mover of it.

76. Is there a tendency on the part of the Canadians, to deal through that canal with New York, in preference to dealing with Montreal?—If it was not for the canal that is now in progress to connect the two Lakes together, I think the whole traffic from the western part of Upper Canada would go to New York.

77. Do you think the completion of that canal will turn the tide of business to Montreal?—I have no doubt of it; I was last year in the state of Ohio, and in the Michigan territory, and I saw a great many people from Kentucky and the western part of Pennsylvania, and they seemed to be as anxious that our canal should be finished as their own Erie canal, because they should then send their heavy productions to Montreal; and I have no doubt that when the Welland Canal is finished, a great deal of the American trade will come through it to Montreal, all the heavy articles must do so.

78. Are the Committee to collect that there is rather a tendency on the part of the western portion of the United States to deal through Montreal, supposing that your canal is finished; or that there is a tendency on the part of the Canadians to deal through the Lake Erie canal, with New York?—I think there is no tendency, on the part of the people, to do either; I think the tendency of their minds is to send their produce to the best market, at the cheapest rate of transit.

79. Which would appear to be the tendency of commerce, down the St. Lawrence, or through the Lake Erie canal?—Down the St. Lawrence for heavy articles, and in some measure for others, because the American canal is so very long, that the expense necessarily must be considerably more in transporting articles upon it than through the Welland Canal and down Lake Ontario, and they must ship and unship thrice to our twice. By means of our canal, they can bring freight for near 1200 miles in the same vessel, whereas in using the American canal, they must unload at Buffalo, where the Erie canal commences its course.

80. Is the Welland Canal to be a ship canal or a boat canal?—A ship canal; it may with a little extra expense be made to carry very considerable shipping, but the intention of it is to make it carry ships of 120 tons burthen, which is the full size of those that ordinarily navigate Lake Ontario and Lake Erie; 90 tons is as large a sized vessel as usually navigates those lakes.

81. Supposing the canal to be completed in the manner contemplated within the Canadian territory, do you suppose that the navigation of the Saint Lawrence to Montreal, or the navigation of the Lake Erie canal to New York, would be the better outlet and inlet for the upper lakes?—To Montreal decidedly; it is not only my own opinion, but it is the opinion of Governor Clinton, who has given himself more trouble upon the subject of canals than any man in the United States; he told me so himself, and I know there is a very great anxiety excited in the people connected with the Erie American canal, by our progress, because they consider that we shall take away a very great part of their business, and there is no doubt of our doing so, because it is demonstrable that we can send things to the ocean much

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

20 March,  
1826.

## 20 MINUTES OF EVIDENCE BEFORE SELECT COMMITTEE

H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.

20 March,  
1826.

cheaper than they can by their canal, and the people on both sides of the water, whether they are Americans or Canadians, will send their commodities by that mode of conveyance which is cheapest. Governor Clinton said to an acquaintance of mine, as soon as he saw the project of our canal, "It does not want any survey, it is only necessary to look at the map, and any man of common sense must see that it will be a most important operation for whoever undertakes it."

*[Witness here delivered in the Paper marked N° 1 in the Appendix, containing extracts from the Reports and Proceedings of the American Canal Commissioners, published by authority, showing their opinion of the importance of connecting Lakes Ontario and Erie by a sloop navigation.]*

82. Do you know the period during which the Lake Erie canal is frozen, so as to impede commerce?—The harbour in Lake Erie where the Welland Canal begins, opens from three to six weeks earlier than the American canal; and the reason is this, that the outlet of the American canal to the western waters is at the eastern extreme of Lake Erie, and Lake Erie being a very shallow lake with a very large surface, there is a vast quantity of ice accumulated in that lake every year; sometimes it is frozen entirely across, and they traverse it on sledges when they cannot even see land, as I have been told; the consequence is, that the ice all collects at the outlet of the lake into the Niagara river, which is so narrow that it cannot escape, and it becomes stopped up. The lake comes into a small bay, as it were, and contracts very much before it comes to Buffalo, at a part called Point Abino, on our side of the water, and from thence downwards it is very much filled with ice in the spring of the year, and it is from a month to six weeks before it is entirely free at the entrance of the Niagara river; so that by our canal we should be certain of taking a shipment of any kind of produce from the Michigan territory, and getting it to Montreal before they could get it to the mouth of their canal at all. That would be the case, generally speaking, every year.

83. Is the River St. Lawrence, from Kingston down to Montreal, navigable up the stream at any time?—It is; I have seen large craft sail up the worst rapids, very much to my astonishment.

84. Have you ever seen ships sail up the Long Sault?—Not ships; but large boats, what they call Durham boats, sail up there.

85. Though you have seen such things, do you mean to state to the Committee, that it is a practised navigation for boats to come up the rapids?—Yes, but they are generally pulled or poled up.

86. By boats coming up the St. Lawrence with cargoes?—Yes, it is the constant mode of import.

87. How many days do they take?—I believe they come up in about four or five days; all the imports of Upper Canada come up those rapids, every hat and every coat that is worn.

88. Are they poled up?—Yes; they are craft from 3 to 30 tons; those of 30 tons are an American improvement; they are called Durham boats; I have seen those boats sail up rapids that I could scarcely have credited if I had not seen it; they were empty.

89. Has steam been applied to that part of the navigation?—No; there are steam boats between all the rapids, but not up them.

90. Although you have shown, that with regard to a comparison between the Canadian canal communication and the Lake Erie canal communication, the advantages during a particular period of the year are in favour of the Canadian Canal, have you taken into your consideration the locking up of the St. Lawrence during so large a portion of the year altogether as compared with the Lake Erie Canal?—I cannot say that I have; but although in a comparison of the port of Quebec with the port of New York, the latter has much the advantage as a commercial emporium, yet from the nature of the transactions of that country, flour and many other exports are generally collected in the spring of the year, when the port of Quebec is open; and though New York has an important advantage over Quebec in the general course of trade, still I apprehend it is not so important in the exports of Canada, or the western parts of the United States, because the habit of those countries is this: after harvest they house their grain, and they do not thrash it till the winter season, not only because they have no other avocations at that time, and nothing else to do during the winter, but because the grain thrashes much more easily at that season; they thrash it in the winter, and have it ground, and they have it ready to export in the spring, and it is not ready much before the port of Quebec is usually open.

Staves,

Staves, timber and potash are also got ready for market during the winter; and I apprehend, therefore, that Quebec is almost as good an outlet for those commodities (which are the three principal exports) as New York.

*H. J. Boulton  
Esq.*

20 March,  
1826.

91. With respect to the navigation of the Saint Lawrence, is not it almost a regular thing every year for the insurance to rise very much, sometimes before the frost begins at the mouth of the river?—I do not know any thing about it, but I should think it is very likely to be the case, because when they come into the Gulf of the Saint Lawrence in the spring of the year, they are liable to meet icebergs; but those icebergs are met on the banks of Newfoundland sometimes; and I have known instances of the American packets, that go from New York to Liverpool, falling in with them.

92. For what time do you suppose the Lake Erie Canal remains frozen?—I apprehend it is not much used from about the middle of November till the end of April, any where, nor until late in May at its commencement in Lake Erie.

93. During what time do you reckon that the navigation between Quebec and Lake Ontario remains frozen?—I am not so conversant with that as many other gentlemen, but I think early in May boats begin to pass up.

94. Then you could not answer as to the state of freezing at Quebec?—The navigation is about a month or five weeks from this country to America, and they begin to arrive there at the latter part of April and the beginning of May. I could speak more particularly with regard to those canals, by looking at some papers that I have. It will be seen with regard to the Welland Canal, that produce going down Lake Erie, in a schooner, would get to Ogdensburgh, which is the foot of the schooner navigation, much before they could get to Albany, and they go in one vessel, without unloading. Now the Americans, at the port of Oswego, are very anxious that our canal should be finished, because it will very much improve their port, as all the American shipping in Lake Erie, which is very extensive (they have five vessels to our one) would come immediately down our canal, and go to Oswego. But I would just mention, that I apprehend it will be necessary, in order to give us the advantage of that trade, for the British Parliament to make some regulation to enable the American ships to go through our canal without unloading, which I apprehend will be contrary to our present navigation laws. This regulation would be no detriment to us, and it would give us a great portion of their trade.

95. Does the American canal enter Lake Ontario at Oswego?—No, it does not come into Lake Ontario at all; they propose making a cut through, and our canal being finished, will very much increase their desire to do that.

96. It communicates with Lake Ontario by the navigation from Rochester?—Yes.

97. Did you collect from Governor Clinton, that the people of the United States are falling very much into a commercial connexion with Montreal?—They have always been so; but the Americans are very much leaving Montreal since they have got their canal finished: we used to have the whole export trade of the Genessee country, but their canal carries that trade very much away from us.

98. Could they not easily cut a canal on their side?—No; their side does not afford the same facility. I understand they are endeavouring to counteract the almost ruin that our canal threatens to the western part of their canal, by making a railway, which they hope will be of some service; but I do not think it will be of any consequence when we get our canal once finished, provided we let their ships pass through without unnecessary restrictions.

99. How soon do you calculate that your canal will be open?—It is calculated that it will be opened in a twelvemonth; it will depend in some measure upon how the funds hold out. To show the great advantage of which this canal must be productive, I would state, that one gentleman in New York, who is acquainted with the subject of American canals, and who is a great canal share-holder, and who understands that sort of thing very well, came and looked at the locality of it, and he subscribed 50,000*l.* to it himself; he is the brother of the late governor of the state of New York; and the contractors for two miles of the most expensive part, (who are Americans) have subscribed 25,000 dollars.

100. Is it done by private subscription?—Yes; and what brought me here, was to endeavour to get the remainder of the subscription taken up in London.

101. What is the total cost?—180,000*l.* sterling; 90,000*l.* is subscribed, 70,000*l.* of it in New York, and the remainder in Canada; we might have got the whole stock taken up immediately at New York, but we thought it would be more proper

*N. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

20 March,  
1826.

to offer it to the London market, as it was considered a very profitable undertaking, and of which there can be no doubt.

102. When you saw the emigration of 1823, had the Irish made much progress in comfort?—I saw them all well clothed and in good health, and they were like the rest of the mass of the population.

103. How were they off as to habitations?—I did not see their habitations, but I know the nature of them, they are square log-buildings made of the trunks of trees, which are perfectly warm, and which keep out the weather, and answer every purpose much better than the cabins they had been living in in Ireland, if I am correctly informed as to their state.

104. What time of the year do you think most suitable for the emigrants arriving in Canada?—I think the most suitable time for an emigrant to arrive at his land, is about the first week in September; my reason for that is this, that if he comes there in the spring, he cannot by any possibility get there early enough to put in any crop; and if he comes there at that season, he will be exposed to the unusual climate that he will meet with. Of course in the summer time it is hotter than in this country, and he will be exposed to all that part of the season which is most likely to be sickly; he will be exposed to hard labour at that season when sickness prevails, if there should be any. Now if he arrives there in the autumn, he gets seasoned in a manner to the climate during six or seven or eight months before the hot weather begins again; he is able, during the winter, when it is cold and bracing, to labour with more comfort to himself, and in the spring he will be ready to put in a crop; whereas if he begins in the spring, he cannot put in a crop that year, and he will not be able, in all probability, to put one in till the following spring, and thereby he will be a whole year without having any crop at all; whereas if he arrives in the autumn, by that time twelvemonth he will have harvested a crop. His first business, as soon as he gets there, is to cut down the trees; that may be done for about 4*l.* an acre; for 40*l.* you may clear a field of ten acres, and have it ready for the harrow. It will be important, if the thing should be put upon a large scale, that, for the first two or three months after they get to their lands, they should work in parties under superintendents. If 500 people went to a certain township, I would recommend that, previous to their coming there, there should be built what they call a chantier in that country, a sort of large shed or hovel constructed, which is just such a thing as they voluntarily live in for, sometimes, a year; the putting it up will cost a very trifle; it may be covered with bark, which is sufficient to keep the rain out, and let all the women and children remain there; while the men, under the guidance of superintendents, who should be hired for the purpose to accompany them, divided into parties of 20 or 25 under one man, one party going one way, and another party another; and let them be employed, in the first place, in cutting a complete road through the whole line they are to settle upon; when they have got the road finished, let them set to work in the same parties, and put up one another's houses. It requires a number of persons to put up a house, because they are constructed of large logs, and it requires a number of people to lift a log, and they have what they call Bees to do that, a very appropriate name, which means a collection of people called together for industrious purposes and assisting one another. They give them some whiskey and victuals during their work, for their good will. All their woodland is cleared in that manner of the timber, after it has been chopped. It strikes me that there are a great many expenses that were incurred before, that would not be necessary in future. I would not presume to differ in opinion from others, without hearing how it happened that those expenses were incurred; but it strikes me that some expenses in the first emigration were incurred, that might be avoided hereafter; I should say that nearly 1,000*l.* were expended, that I should think might be avoided in future emigrations conducted on a regular plan; but I do not think it could be brought below 20*l.* When the emigrants have assisted each other in building their houses, and the roads are opened, let each man become his own master, and go to his own place.

*Lartis, 21<sup>re</sup> de Martu, 1826.*

*William Bowman Felton, Esq., called in ; and Examined.*

105. YOU are a legislative councillor in the province of Lower Canada ?—  
I am.

106. Have you examined that part of the evidence which has been given before the Irish Committees in 1823 and 1825, which relates to the Emigrations to Canada ?—I have read it.

107. You are acquainted with the details of it ?—I am.

108. Does it appear to you to be accurate in point of fact, with respect to the details therein mentioned ?—As far as my experience goes.

109. Have you ever had an opportunity yourself of seeing any of the Emigrants in their locations, who were sent out in 1823 ?—I have not been in the province of Upper Canada at all.

110. You are acquainted with the character of the desultory emigrations that occur every year, consisting of emigrants who arrive in Quebec from Ireland, and sometimes from Scotland ?—Perfectly.

111. Will you describe in general the manner in which those emigrants dispose of themselves upon their arrival ?—The greater part of them proceed immediately from Quebec to Montreal ; thence to the upper province, where we lose sight of them. Some remain at Quebec and Montreal during the summer, where they find employment as water-side labourers, in loading and discharging the vessels. Very frequently, on the arrival of winter, they locate themselves in the townships in Lower Canada, where many of them permanently settle.

112. Be so good to describe to the Committee, in detail, what is meant by locating themselves ?—There are two modes in which the settler usually disposes of himself ; one is by receiving from the Crown a grant of land, and the other mode is by purchasing a lot of land from a proprietor. In the first case, he makes his application by petition to the governor in council at Quebec, or if he has proceeded into the interior without having applied at Quebec, he makes his application to the agents who reside in the different townships ; he is then placed upon the lot, with an understanding that a title to it will be given to him, on his having performed certain settling duties, as the Crown furnishes him with no supplies of provision or assistance in any other shape. He usually employs himself the first winter in thrashing, chopping wood, or in any other kind of labour by which he gains sufficient for his support during the winter, and usually provision enough to carry him through the three months of the succeeding spring. In the course of the spring, he applies himself to bush out and fell a small piece of wood land, on which he plants potatoes, and sometimes a little Indian corn ; and as in a partially settled country he usually finds a market for his labour, he contrives to pass the first twelve months on the produce of his ground and of his extra labour.

113. Supposing such an emigrant as you have described, to have a wife and family, what becomes of them during this period ?—In a partially settled country, the women always find sufficient employment to support them during the winter.

114. In what way do they employ themselves ?—In assisting the families of the previously settled inhabitants. It is always to be understood that some priority of establishment in the country I am speaking of is predicated upon, for, unless the settlers established in the country have a surplus of provision, it would be impossible to employ any of the destitute emigrants.

115. Then, in point of fact, the previous settlers calculate upon this supply of labour every year, to enable them to go on ?—They profit by the occasional arrivals of destitute emigrants ; they perhaps might not be inconvenienced by the want of them, but their arrival accelerates their progress.

116. In what way are those newly arrived emigrants generally paid for their labour, by money or in provision ?—Always in produce ; speaking always of those employed by the previously established settlers.

117. Do you mean to say that the previously established settlers are enabled to extend their cultivation, by giving that which is of very little value to them, and which is absolutely necessary to the newly arrived settler ?—I should not make use of the term of *little value* ; they give to the newly arrived settler a portion of their surplus produce, which they must otherwise carry to a distant market ; it is of great value to them.

*W. B. Felton,  
Esq.*

21 March,  
1826.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

21 March,  
1826.

118. Are they always able to obtain a market for their surplus produce, which shall make it worth their while to carry it to that market?—Not always; and that is the great difficulty in all the newly settled parts of Lower Canada, they have to contend with the remoteness of markets.

119. Does that difficulty arise from the want of roads, and of the means of conveyance, or from an actual want of market?—Principally from the want of means of conveyance, of roads; there has been no actual want of market for any agricultural produce in Lower Canada, within my experience.

120. Have you any opportunity of knowing the relative quality of the land in Lower Canada and in Upper Canada, speaking generally?—Merely by report. My own experience has been confined to the lower province.

121. What is the average production per acre of wheat, upon land lately cleared, in which the stumps are left?—The average production of wheat, in the more fertile parts of the lower province, on newly cleared land of good quality, is about 20 bushels per acre. It must be understood that a very large proportion of the superficies of this land is occupied by the stumps.

122. For how many years does that extraordinary rate of produce of the newly cleared land continue; how soon does the first surface soil appear to be exhausted?—The usual course of cropping new land, is to take one crop of wheat, and to sow the land immediately with grass seed, so that the succeeding crop is an abundant one of hay, and it is then mown for three, four or five years without manure, which is a sufficient proof of the fertility of the soil; at the expiration of that time the hard wood stumps or the stumps of the deciduous trees are usually rotten, sufficiently so to admit of the plough tearing up the roots without difficulty; and at that period the cultivator usually clears his land completely, and reduces it into a state of permanent aration.

123. Supposing a case, such as you have described, of the trees being cut down off the land, then a crop of wheat, then five crops of grass, and then the land is ploughed up; will not the crop in the ensuing year be more abundant than it was in the first year?—Certainly not; less so.

124. What would be the average produce of land when brought into regular cultivation?—Twelve bushels an acre is the average produce.

125. Are you sufficiently acquainted with the details of the plan that has been adopted with respect to the emigrants located by Mr. Robinson, to be enabled to answer, whether you think that that system, of assisting the settlers in the formation of their location with implements, and in the building of their houses, and providing them with a cow, is likely to accelerate very materially their success in that country?—Most undoubtedly it is; it is the most sure and certain means that could be devised of establishing the people, and of improving the country.

126. Then, supposing an emigrant placed in Lower Canada, with his wife and two children, upon an hundred acres of land of average quality, with a reserve of fifty acres attached to it, to which he would be entitled in case of his cultivating properly the original hundred, and supposing that he receives all that sort of assistance which has been alluded to; are you of opinion that at the expiration of seven years, supposing that he is not called upon for any out-going in the way of tax or rent during that period, he would be enabled to pay a quit-rent of 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* per annum?—Much will depend on the fertility of the soil, and on the proximity of the market, both for produce and for labour; but under ordinary circumstances, there can be no question as to the power of the individual to meet that demand upon him. The French Canadian inhabitants, who occupy, for the most part, a soil of much inferior fertility to any which the Crown would select for the location of those emigrants, pay at least 7*s.* 8*d.* in Canadian currency, that is, about 7*s.* sterling and four bushels of wheat, annual rent, for a lot of 160 acres; and they have no assistance in the outset, either from the Crown, or from the seigneur from whom they received the grant.

127. In speaking of the acre, do you speak of it as the acre of England, or as the arpent?—In the foregoing case as the arpent; but it matters little to the settler on the crown lands, whether he has fifty acres or one hundred and fifty, because he can do no more than bring fifty into cultivation for the first seven or eight years; and the settlers who purchase land from individual proprietors, at the rate of from 7*s.* 6*d.* to 10*s.* per acre, in almost all cases pay the whole prime cost in the course of seven years.

128. Does he pay a fine of entrance upon the land?—No; he comes into possession upon a simple application to the seigneur.

129. When does he commence paying that 7*s.* 8*d.* per annum?—He commences immediately by law, but by agreement usually at the expiration of the third or fourth year.

130. For

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

21 March,  
1826.

130. For how long has he that land?—For ever.
131. Upon the same payment?—It is a quit-rent, liable to an alienation fine of one-twelfth of the value of the land.
132. Are you speaking of any particular district of Lower Canada?—Of that part of the province of Lower Canada granted en seigneurie.
133. Will not the price differ, according as the land is nearer to or further removed from the markets on the river?—The instance which I now adduce is taken from the seigneurial or French part of Lower Canada. That part which is held en seigneurie includes portions of every part of the province, on the banks of the river St. Lawrence, and the streams falling into it; but it does not apply in the least to the lands which are now in the power of the Crown, all of which are of superior quality to those held en seigneurie.
134. Is it the case, that the quit-rent which is paid to the seigneur, is generally not exacted for the first three or four years?—That is the fact.
135. Do they pay the arrears?—No; they commence at the expiration of three or four years.
136. You say that that land is of an inferior soil to that which would be granted by government; what kind of soil is it?—The greater part of it is a very stiff clay and in a state of nature, usually covered with water, so that it requires draining on a very large scale; that is to say, a whole seigneurie or concession requires to be drained before a particular farm can be brought into cultivation.
137. What kind of soil is that in Upper Canada?—I have no personal acquaintance with Upper Canada, I speak only of Lower Canada.
138. Can you state the average produce per acre, of that land which is held under the seigneurs?—The average produce is almost too trifling to be mentioned; I do not believe it exceeds seven bushels an acre; I am certain that the average produce of the cultivated parts of Lower Canada does not exceed seven bushels the acre.
139. Is that land subject to any tax in the shape of tithe?—Subject to a tithe of the twenty-sixth part of the clean grain delivered, but only subject when in possession of the Catholic; the same land is not subject to a tithe when in possession of the Protestant.
140. What is the rate of wages in that district?—The Canadian agriculturist very rarely employs labourers; he conducts his operations, in most cases, with the assistance of his family alone.
141. In case of their taking hired labourers, what is generally paid?—They rarely pay above five dollars a month in money, besides their board, washing and lodging.
142. Do the Committee rightly understand you to state, that seven bushels an acre is the average produce of that land?—Seven bushels of wheat per acre is more than the average produce of cultivated land in the seigneuries in Lower Canada.
143. Is wheat the article chiefly cultivated?—Wheat is the grain generally cultivated; the Canadian population subsist almost exclusively on wheat.
144. What do you consider as the average price of wheat in the Quebec market?—Four shillings sterling a bushel; I do not speak of wheat as a commercial article; it is much higher when cleaned and prepared for the foreign market; I speak of the Quebec market as the grain market of the country.
145. You state that the superior land not yet occupied, is at the back of the poorer land you have been describing, therefore there will be a greater expense in transporting the produce?—Much greater.
146. Was this annual rent you have mentioned, originally a rent to the Crown?—No; always to the seigneur. The mode of granting land under the French government was by giving a large extent of territory to an individual, with an understanding that he should grant it to all applicants, the seigneur laying out roads, building mills, and affording them some other little protections; in fact, he was the representative of the government on the spot; and as a remuneration for his time and trouble he was allowed, from each individual to whom he made a concession or a grant, to receive or to retain this rent, which was considered to be very light upon the grantee, and a sufficient remuneration for the time, trouble and attention of the seigneur.
147. Then in point of fact, this rent that is paid to the seigneur is not in any degree to be considered in the nature of a rent having reference to the value of the land?—Certainly not in the remotest degree.
148. This rate that you state to have been laid on by the seigneur, in the first instance, is not stated as a fair estimate of the value of the land?—It has no reference to the value of the land, nor to any previous advantage.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

21 March,  
1826.

149. Are there many applications for land under those conditions?—From the Canadian population many.

150. From new settlers?—No, all new settlers dislike the Canadian tenure, and they dislike the mode in which the land is laid out; the shape of the lots is extremely inconvenient, a very narrow front with a great depth; it is almost impossible to make a convenient farm. But to make intelligible my opinion of the possibility of a new settler paying the rent proposed to be demanded of him, I should briefly say, that in almost all cases when European or American settlers purchase land in townships in Lower Canada, they find themselves able to pay for it in the course of six, seven or eight years, at the rate of from 7 s. 6 d. to 10 s. an acre, and paying six per cent. interest in the interval.

151. Probably those parties may have some capital of their own in the first instance?—They have steady habits of labour, nothing else.

152. Are those people living in countries where there is a money circulation?—Very little.

153. Do they pay for it in money or in produce?—Most frequently they pay in produce, but in some cases in money.

154. If civilization spreads in Lower Canada, is there any reason why a money circulating medium should not find its way into those districts, where now, from their being so very thinly peopled, it may not circulate?—The districts of which I now have spoken have been so recently settled, that there has been no time for the accumulation of property sufficient to convert any part of it into a circulating medium, all those settlers were men commencing with nothing but their labour, and perhaps sufficient subsistence to carry them through a month. As soon as property accumulates, the circulating medium will come into the country.

155. Can you inform the Committee how many thousands of acres of fertility sufficient to secure the payment of a quit-rent of 3 l. 10 s. 9 d. on every hundred and fifty acres, remain undisposed of in Lower Canada, in situations having facilities with respect to markets that would make them eligible points of location?—I am afraid one of the requisites, namely, that of vicinity to a market, is not to be found in any of the new country; that is the great difficulty which has hitherto been felt; there are no lands in the power of the Crown upon the banks of any river.

156. Notwithstanding the absence of a convenient market, the Committee understand that still you persevere in the opinion, that the emigrant could find points of location on which he could conveniently pay a quit-rent of 3 l. 10 s. 9 d. at the expiration of the first seven years; in such a case where would be his market for his produce?—On the assumption that the operation is to be carried on extensively, I think a sufficient market will be found for the surplus produce of the first settlers in the immediate vicinity of their establishments; and the improved communications that will be necessary to place the emigrants conveniently, will enable them thereafter to convey their produce to the capital, and those parts of the province where there is always a ready market for all descriptions of agricultural produce.

157. Will it be necessary, then, to make new roads?—It will be infinitely the most judicious way of commencing the establishment.

158. Were you rightly understood to state, that, generally speaking, the grantees were enabled to purchase the land at the end of seven years?—The purchasers of land from original grantees are most usually enabled to pay for their purchase in seven or eight years.

159. What would the amount of the purchase money be?—For a hundred acres, it would be two hundred dollars. I am speaking of parts of the country where there exist some previous establishment; but the country into which those settlers would be sent is a wilderness to an almost indefinite extent; but it will be a wilderness no longer when a number of settlers have been established there by the Crown, it will resemble a country that is partially settled.

160. Is that purchase money obtained from the accumulation of profits derived from the land?—I should consider it, properly speaking, the accumulation of the wages of labour.

161. Do you mean that that is made up from the management of the entire of the land, or can that profit be produced from the culture of less than the entire?—Infinitely less; in no case within my experience does the purchaser of a hundred acres of land clear more than four or five and twenty acres in five years.

162. Then the sum required for the purchase of the entire, might be accumulated from the cultivation of a quarter of it?—Yes.

163. Are

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

21 March,  
1826.

163. Are you speaking now of the purchase money, or of the value of the purchase money in produce which may be accumulated?—Of both.

164. When you say that a person after seven years can purchase the land in fee-simple, do you mean that he can pay for it in produce, or in money?—I mean that if he makes no payment till the expiration of seven or eight years, he is most likely enabled to pay for it in cash; but if he pays for it by instalments, he will most likely not be able to pay for it otherwise than in produce, because markets which will return cash for produce do not ordinarily exist in newly settled countries until the expiration of some seven, eight or nine years.

165. You said that it was your opinion, that the emigrant would find a sufficient market among the settlers of his own neighbourhood at the period of his first settling; how do you explain that?—In answer to the question, whether a market would be found in the neighbourhood, I stated, that supposing the operation of settlement were carried on on a large scale, the first settlers would find a market for their produce among the later arrived emigrants, amongst those who are to be settled afterwards.

166. You assume a perpetual stream of emigration?—Yes.

167. That is to say, that they would pay for their labour in the produce of their settlements?—Exactly.

168. What quantity of acres do you imagine are now in the power of the Crown to locate, upon the principle that is laid down?—There would certainly be two millions of acres in the lower province, of fair quality.

169. In what part of the province do those lie?—From Gaspé to the eastern townships. The lower province is divided into two parts by the river St. Lawrence; on the south side of the St. Lawrence there will be about one million of acres in the rear of the French seigneuries; on the north side there will be about an equal quantity contained between the rear line of those seigneuries and a chain of mountains which lies parallel to the river St. Lawrence on the north side.

170. At what distance are the mountains from the St. Lawrence?—They vary exceedingly; they approach the St. Lawrence at Quebec, and diverge from it as it proceeds to the south-west; they take a course about west.

171. Then the two millions of acres that you are talking of, are within the boundary of the mountains?—Yes.

172. Have you included the district of Gaspé in this enumeration?—No; from Gaspé, not including Gaspé.

173. What do you understand to be the number of acres in Gaspé?—I am quite persuaded that there is no one now existing who has sufficient knowledge of the district of Gaspé to say with accuracy what number of cultivatable acres there are in that district. I do not believe there are above 200,000 acres in Gaspé that are available. There are ten thousand acres in Gaspé cultivated at this moment, and only about two thousand inhabitants.

174. Is the land you have just alluded to, between the mountains and the St. Lawrence, more fertile than that immediately on the banks of the St. Lawrence?—The lands which rise above the plain of the St. Lawrence are more easily cleared and cultivated.

175. How many bushels of wheat will they produce to the acre, when cleared?—As no part of that country has been cleared a sufficient time to ascertain the produce for a number of years consecutively, I can only give an opinion as to what it will do, not as to what it has done. We know from experience what the other has done. I should say, as a wheat soil, it will not be superior to the other; but it will necessarily be superiorly cultivated, because we know that the French farms are very imperfectly and inconveniently cultivated, and they do not return to the cultivator one half of the produce which they are capable of affording.

176. Is there much winter wheat grown in Lower Canada?—Very little; the wetness of the soil in the French Canadian country is much against the growth of it.

177. Do the Canadians manure their lands?—Very partially.

178. When you speak of twelve bushels an acre being rendered by land, after the meadow-course that you spoke of, do you consider that it is then in a very exhausted state, from the continuation of meadow cropping?—Far from it; on the contrary, it is then in a most favourable state for arable cultivation; but it has received no manure, and the staple of the soil is not mixed up with the vegetable matter on its surface sufficiently to render that which is the only manure that is found in the country available for any useful purpose.

179. Is the meadowing well managed in Lower Canada?—In alluding to the cultivation

W. B. Fenton,  
Esq.

21 March,  
1826.

tivation of that part of the province which is not in seigneuries, I speak of the hilly country now belonging to the Crown, or which has been granted in common soccage, and which includes nine-tenths of that district; and the system pursued there is very different from the system pursued in the French seigneuries; as no part of that country has been sufficiently long under cultivation to form meadows, it is almost impossible to say whether their meadow cultivation is good.

180. Do they mow before the grass has shed the seed?—They always do.

181. In the account which you gave of the system of cultivation, were you alluding to land under French seigneuries, or under new grants from the Crown?—Under new grants from the Crown.

182. After they break up the ground, after the meadow course, do you think it improves in quality in the progress of cultivation?—The quality of the ground will remain always the same; with ordinary attention its productive powers will improve, of course.

183. Do you not think the quality of the ground may be materially improved?—I do not think the quality of the ground is at all improved by the application of manure; its capabilities of yielding a large crop may be increased, but the quality of the ground will always remain the same.

184. Are there any natural meadows in Lower Canada?—There are very many.

185. That would in the progress of civilization be made available for the purposes of agriculture?—They are, in the first instance, natural meadows, and are the first resort of the settler for wild hay.

186. Have they any regular course of crops?—Nothing that justifies that appellation.

187. When you state that twelve bushels an acre is the amount of produce, do you mean under the French management as well as under that of the more recent settlers?—No; I speak only of the recent settlers; I give seven bushels an acre as the average produce of the cultivated land in the Seigneuries in Lower Canada.

188. Are the measures that you have been alluding to, bushels, and of acres, the same as the measures known under those terms in England?—In speaking of the newly-cultivated land, the measures of land and of grain are the same as those in England; in speaking of the Canadian establishments, the measure of grain there is larger, and the measure of land is smaller; but I have spoken in all cases of English measures, when I have been speaking of produce and English acres.

189. You have alluded to the state of the tithe-law, which exempts from the payment of tithe such land as passes from Roman Catholics into the hands of Protestants; is that the general law respecting tithe in Canada, or confined to particular districts?—The French law of tithe in Lower Canada has hitherto only been applied within the seigneuries, because there are no parishes, and but very few Catholic inhabitants, out of the seigneuries.

190. Is the Committee, then, to understand that the law of tithe to which you referred, is the French law of tithe?—It was established by an ordonnance of the French King.

191. Of what date?—I forget the date at this moment.

192. Are the Committee to understand there is no provision for the Catholic clergy, supposing they leave the seigneuries in the remaining part of the province?—The Catholic clergy, by the existing law of Lower Canada, have a right to exact from all their communicants the twenty-sixth part of the clean grain produced on their farms.

193. Supposing the Catholic clergy to leave the seigneuries, would that right no longer exist?—There has been no decision upon that subject yet.

194. Are you aware of any instance in which this claim has been matter of dispute?—Yes, I am; not where it has been legally brought forward.

195. What is the general opinion respecting this claim?—There can be no doubt as to the illegality of the claim, because the tithe on land granted in common soccage is replaced by a reservation of land for the clergy.

196. In those reserved lands is there any provision contemplated for the clergy of the Roman Catholic persuasion?—None whatever; they are reserved exclusively to the use of the Protestant clergy.

197. Upon what principle is it that Protestants are not compellable to pay tithe for the seigneurial lands?—The Protestant is compellable to pay tithes for lands held in seigneurie, but the Catholic priest has not a right to collect them from him.

198. To whom, then, does he pay those tithes?—The Act of 1791 directs that they shall be collected, and that is all.

199. Without

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

21 March,  
1826.

199. Without stipulating the person by whom they are to be collected, or the person to whom they are to be paid?—They have not been collected in consequence.

200. Has the influence of the Catholic clergy been much exerted to prevent the Catholic inhabitants from settling in the new townships?—The Catholic clergy, as well as the population of the seigneuries in general, have shown and expressed themselves averse to establishments in the townships.

201. Upon what grounds have they expressed that aversion?—That appears from the evidence given before committees of the house of assembly in Lower Canada, by the curés of the different parishes in the province.

202. Do you allude to a circular letter sent round to make an inquiry for the purpose of ascertaining the reasons why the Catholic inhabitants had shown a universal reluctance to settle in the new townships?—The inquiry, properly speaking, was before a committee of the house of assembly, on the subject of establishing the Crown lands, and those questions incidentally arose, and those were the answers given.

203. Was one of the causes stated, in almost every answer, the unwillingness of the people to deprive themselves of the *secours de la religion*?—Exactly so, it was.

204. Are you of opinion that with the assistance which has been given to emigrants in the emigrations of 1823 and 1825, at the termination of the year during which those emigrants receive aid, they will be enabled to cultivate their farms with advantage?—I am decidedly of opinion that in the majority of cases that aid is fully sufficient to establish them; there may be particular instances in which it would be judicious to afford them some additional assistance.

205. You are aware that there is now in agitation a plan for the formation of an agricultural company in Lower Canada; do you imagine that the purposes of that company could be directed to facilitate an emigration of this nature, in any way?—Undoubtedly they might.

206. Can you detail the mode in which those facilities can be afforded?—It is intended to operate in a part of the province in which the Crown has little disposable land, but in which there is a great deal of uncultivated land; and as the company, to gain access to the ground reserved, must necessarily make roads of communication, those roads will be made use of hereafter by the emigrant population to spread themselves over the unoccupied lands in the country; but the Crown or the public would find it much too expensive to undertake to place the emigrants on the few remaining lands at the disposal of the Crown within that district.

207. Do you reside near Quebec?—About 180 miles in the interior, or 120 miles in a direct line from Quebec; about 100 miles from the St. Lawrence.

208. Do you know much about the navigation of the St. Lawrence?—Not professionally.

209. Do you know how long it is shut up by ice?—From the 18th or 20th of November to the latter end of April, in some years; but the period of closing and the period of opening varies with every season.

210. Is it observed that the seasons have been mild of late years, generally?—Not at all; on the first of last February the thermometer was 40 degrees below zero, at Quebec.

211. Do you know much of the navigation between Quebec and Montreal?—Only by travelling in steam boats and other conveyances; I have no professional acquaintance with it.

212. There is now a constant steam-boat navigation between Quebec and Montreal, is there not?—There is.

213. What is the tonnage of the passage vessels?—From 4 to 600 tons.

214. Are they employed for commerce up the river?—Yes, and in carrying passengers.

215. Is there much commerce conducted by steam up the river?—The whole of the commerce of last year was conducted by steam towing, but not by steam boats embarking the cargoes.

216. Do you consider that, ultimately, the whole of the commerce up the river will be conducted through the medium of steam?—Unquestionably.

217. Is there any project for applying steam to the navigation of the lower St. Lawrence, in connexion with Halifax?—I fear the project is abandoned; there was such a project.

218. Is it considered very desirable?—There are various opinions upon the subject; to state my own, I should say that it is highly desirable, because I consider that the port of Halifax is the natural entrepot for the Canadas.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

21 March,  
1826.

219. Between them and the West Indies?—Between them and any other part of the world.

220. You say there is a difference of opinion about the utility of that project; does that difference arise from any doubts of the practicability of steam navigation between Halifax and Quebec?—No; I suspect merely from local interests.

221. Previous to the shutting up of the river, when the ice begins to form, does the rate of insurance rise very greatly?—Very much.

222. Is that in reference to the state of the weather, or the formation of ice?—The one is necessarily connected with the other.

223. How soon does that rise generally take place in the autumn?—In the second week in November.

224. Is there not a considerable commerce at present between Quebec and the West Indies?—About a million of gallons of rum come every year from the West Indies.

225. Do you conceive that the commerce of Quebec would be greatly increased by the application of steam to the lower St. Lawrence?—Every facility afforded to commerce must tend to its increase; and in that point of view, I should say there must be some increase.

226. Are there not circumstances peculiar to the navigation of the St. Lawrence, that render steam very necessary?—Not as respects the communication between Quebec and the countries below it; but as respects the communication between Quebec and Montreal, steam is almost essential.

227. Is not the navigation of the lower St. Lawrence, by sailing vessels, very tedious, and considered rather dangerous?—I have no reason to believe it is either the one or the other.

228. Have they not to work up against a strong current?—The tides are very strong, equally in favour of vessels; and judging from the description of vessels employed in the commerce, I should say there is not much danger, because they are very imperfectly found, and of a very inferior description.

229. Is the general communication with Halifax through the Gut of Canso?—I am not prepared to answer that question.

230. Have you ever passed through the Gut of Canso?—I have not.

231. Are you of opinion that the power and prosperity of Lower Canada would be materially increased, by an access of population injected there through the means of a judicious emigration?—I am most perfectly of that opinion.

232. Do you believe that to be the general opinion among the best informed persons in the province, or is there any prejudice against it?—An opinion prevails amongst many respectable men in the province, that the Canadian population require all the disposable land which is contained within the precincts of the province; and there is one fact which cannot be controverted, and that is, that the Canadian population, generally speaking, are too thickly placed on the land which they occupy; but that arises from an imperfection in the French law, the *costume de Paris*, dividing the property among all the heirs of the family, by which their estates have been frittered into portions in many cases too small to support the proprietors; and in adverting to this difficulty, it would be judicious in all future grants to emigrants to insert in their grants a clause preventing the sale of portions of their property, at least under a certain number of years, more particularly if the Irish emigrants are to be the subject of the bounty of government.

233. Supposing the case of an emigrant who has remained seven years on his land, during a period when he is not called upon to pay any rent, and that he leaves the land at the expiration of that period, are you of opinion that the improvement which it is to be presumed has taken place upon that land during seven years, would be security enough for the payment of that rent, upon the condition of the land being placed in the hands of a purchaser?—Most undoubtedly it would, provided the adjoining country were settled; I should make no scruple to become responsible for all failures, if a well conducted settlement were carried on for seven years.

234. Do you imagine that purchasers would always be found for lands so vacated?—Provided the adjoining country is settled, there can be no doubt of it.

235. Purchasers who would be ready to give a money price to the government for it, so as to remunerate them for the loss of the annuity?—That is my opinion.

236. It is possible that an emigrant in his third or fourth year might sell off all his stock and retire from the province; do you not imagine that it would be very easy by regulations to prevent the possibility of that retiring, inasmuch as the emigrants who received so much advantage from their location could not object to regulations which

which would enforce a fair degree of industry upon them, and in some degree a diminution of free agency?—I apprehend that if the settlement be properly conducted and the lands judiciously selected, there will be no opening for occurrences of that description; for it will be always the interest of the individual to remain on a property which is worth cultivating, and he should not be placed there if it is not worth cultivating.

*W. B. Felton,  
Esq.*

21 March,  
1826.

237. Does your experience induce you to suppose that there is any chance of hemp or flax being cultivated successfully in Lower Canada?—Flax is already extensively cultivated in Lower Canada, sufficiently so to clothe the majority of the inhabitants; hemp might be cultivated if there were a certainty of a demand for it; but I apprehend, under the present circumstances of the population of the country, it is not judicious to offer much encouragement for it, it requires too much manual labour before it can be brought to market, and labour is at too high a price to make it profitable.

238. But if the natural quality of the land in Lower Canada would justify the production of hemp upon sound principles, provided there were labour enough to prepare it for the market, might not a population be introduced there for the special purpose of assisting in the preparation of that hemp for the market?—I am prepared to believe that a very few years will exhibit the population of Lower Canada sufficiently dense to require the introduction of some article to employ them; and in that case hemp may be resorted to.

239. Have there not been experiments made in the growth of hemp?—There have; the article succeeded as far as respects its growth, but the manual operation was too expensive.

240. Have you ever known any hemp or flax exported?—Small exports of hemp have been attempted, but they have not succeeded.

241. The province divides in the Utawas, does not it?—The Utawas divides the two provinces.

242. On the left-hand bank of the Utawas are the lands disposed of?—On the margin of the river there are townships disposed of; at the rear of those townships there is some land of very good quality which is ungranted.

243. Would that be a very judicious place for the location of Emigrants?—Undoubtedly.

244. Probably the expense of putting persons on the lands near the banks of the Utawas river would be much less than the expense of putting them on the land by Colonel Talbot's?—There might be a small saving; it would be necessary to make roads through the granted lands, to gain access to the other; at all events it would be a fair distribution of the encouragement which the Legislature affords to the provinces, to place some in Lower Canada.

245. How far down the St. Lawrence, on the northern bank, are the lands settled?—They are very partially settled as far down as Malbaye.

246. Is there any thing attaching to the lands below that to preclude their being settled?—The country is very mountainous and broken, except on the Saguenac; on the upper part of that I have reason to believe there is room for an extensive settlement.

247. Is the Saguenac navigable?—It is, at all seasons of the year.

248. How high up?—Ninety miles, for large vessels.

249. Would the climate interfere with any establishment on that river?—The climate is said to be as good or better than that of Quebec; the proximity of the ocean tempers the weather.

250. Are the banks of the Saguenac settled at all at present?—Not at all; there was an establishment attempted by the Jesuits, but that was abandoned.

*Charles Hayes, Esq. called in; and Examined.*

251. YOU have formed extensive iron works in Upper Canada?—I have.

252. How long have you been resident there?—Six years.

253. In what part of Upper Canada?—At Marmora, in the midland district.

254. Have you ever had an opportunity of seeing any settlers who came over in what are called Mr. Robinson's Emigrations?—Merely in passing, last year; I have not seen them so as to be able to form an opinion that would be important to the Committee.

255. Are you of opinion that an industrious emigrant, receiving the assistance which has been given by government in those emigrations of 1823 and 1825, placed

*Charles Hayes,  
Esq.*

*Charles Haycs,  
Esq.*

21 March,  
1826.

on land of average quality, would be enabled at the expiration of seven years to pay a quit-rent of 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* per annum upon the land so allotted to him?—Upon all occasions, as far as my experience goes, I have found that the people of the province of Upper Canada have a very great objection to rents of any kind, and it would create an unpleasant feeling in the mind of a settler; the impression that he was to pay a rent, when he compared his situation with that of those who had gone previously, who had their lands free from paying any thing.

256. Do you mean that it would at all discourage them from taking a grant of land, or that they would be eager to purchase out such land?—I think if there was a definite sum, that they would be able to pay easily, so that they might be discharged in the course of seven or ten years, it would be much more desirable, and give the man a degree of courage to go on with his labour, rather than an annual rent, which might possibly descend even to his children.

257. You will observe, that the question is with reference to an emigrant who is taken from Ireland, or some part of the United Kingdom, and who is in a state of great privation and destitution, to whom an offer is made of removal into a fertile country where he will have a grant of land; upon which land he will not be called upon to pay any thing whatever till the expiration of seven years, at which time he would be called upon to commence the payment of an annual rent, in liquidation of a sum that has been expended in conveying him out from the United Kingdom to Canada, that rent being redeemable at any time?—That would be certainly the most efficient mode of meeting any objection that would be made.

258. You think the objection would be quite obviated by it being redeemable?—Provided it afforded him a probability, in his own lifetime, of being upon an equality with his neighbour. I know the aversion that exists against renting land. I have endeavoured frequently to dispose of land by rent, and I never could; they have a very decided aversion to the name of rent; and upon all occasions they would exert themselves much more usefully, both to Government and themselves, if a certain sum were fixed, payable in a limited number of years, subject to an absolute dismissal from the land, or to an absolute ejectment, in the event of any payment failing; for our Government in Canada, I consider, has been rather too mild with our settlers, so much so, that it has been injurious to the settlers themselves, by not requiring that exertion which would induce them to provide for themselves. If they can get a little land clear, so as to enable them to maintain their families, they care very little about any thing else.

259. Is it your opinion that a settler could fairly look forward in his lifetime to redeeming this annual payment?—Certainly I think he might; a man could redeem much more than at the rate of 3*l.* 10*s.* in a year, if he were industrious.

260. You do not entertain any doubt whatever that an industrious emigrant, in average seasons, located upon land in the manner described, would at the termination of seven years be able to pay a sum amounting to 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* per annum, as interest of the money laid out?—I entertain no doubt of it; he would be able to redeem much more; and I should beg leave to suggest, that they should have the privilege of doing it as soon as they could.

261. You are speaking always of money payments, of course?—Not in Upper Canada. I would suggest, that if the Government could encourage the production of any article, hemp for instance, by the production of which the settler would be enabled to discharge that rent, and they could form depôts for the reception of it during the winter season, and then remove it to a shipping port, that would afford the best means of encouraging the growth of hemp, or any other article.

262. Do you mean to say, that you conceive a person under the circumstances which have been described, at the expiration of seven years would be able to pay annually to Government 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* in cash?—He would, certainly, if he was industrious.

263. How would that operation be performed; where would be his market in Upper Canada?—By the means of communication by roads or by canals; no settlement can prosper without roads; I have myself made 44 miles of road in Canada.

*Henry John Boulton, Esq.* called in; and further Examined.

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

264. WHAT was the effect of raising the fees, upon grants of land to settlers, to 12*l.* upon a hundred acres, and 30*l.* upon two hundred?—The operation of charging those high fees was unquestionably to prevent persons taking land to any great extent; but I apprehend the great objection was not so much to the fees that

that have at different times been exacted by the government, as to the inconvenience that people were put to in making application to government; a person, for instance, residing 200 miles from the seat of government, is under the necessity of drawing a petition, perhaps he cannot write, and he must engage a person to do it, he must send it to the seat of government, he must employ an agent; an ignorant man to go through this operation is a great deal of expense to him, and therefore they were frequently induced to buy land rather than go through the trouble of applying to the government at all; and therefore I consider, though the fees were high, that they were the least important part of the obstacle; it many times happens that an emigrant comes, not knowing who to employ, and transacts his own business, then he must come perhaps 200 miles from his home down to York, and he does not know when the council is to sit, he comes and remains there two or three or five weeks, at his own expense, hanging about York, before he can get an answer whether he is to have his land or not, and before he can get his deed.

265. Is not all this done away with now?—It is.

266. Was it not found advisable, after a very short trial, to reduce those high fees to a lower standard?—Yes, I believe it was; they are reduced.

267. Had that reduction the effect of increasing the number of settlers in the country?—It has been so very recent that it is hardly possible to say; but I should say that during the time that those high fees were in existence, very little land was asked for upon the fee system; at the same time persons who represented themselves, without being under the necessity of proving it, to be poor, could get 50 acres for nothing; and the consequence was, that most people chose to say we are worth nothing, and we will take 50 acres for nothing rather than take 200 acres and pay pretty nearly the full value for it; and I know that to be the case with very respectable people, who were not poor, who were perfectly able to pay the fees, but who chose rather to say we come as poor emigrants, and we wish to take fifty acres for nothing; and large tracts of country were taken by fifty-acre settlers.

268. Do you mean to say that the amount of the fees was not a great discouragement to persons settling in the country, so much so, that it was found necessary to reduce them?—I think it was; but I think many persons would be inclined to give the same amount under another denomination and under other circumstances; when a man asks for land as a grant, he expects he is going to get a bounty, and it naturally appears rather strange to him, that you are going to give him a thing, and at the same time make him pay a very considerable part of the value of it under the name of fees, which he considers a hardship, because he imagines, perhaps, that those fees go to patent officers who are making out his grant; whereas, if he were told he is to purchase the land, he would not feel it a hardship at all; and as a strong confirmation of my idea, I will quote the instance of the Michigan territory in the United States; there the land-granting system is extremely simple: an individual is authorized to give out a ticket as soon as a man has paid him his money; he is the Receiver of the Purchase Money of Government Land; they go to him and say,—Sir, I have made a selection of a mile square at such a place; of course it is surveyed, the man has the means of knowing where it is, and what the neighbourhood is: he says,—“I take that piece of land, and here is my money;” and he gives him a receipt, that he has paid the money; in a very short time, probably in the course of a few hours, he gets his deed for it, and there is the whole ceremony; they give a dollar and a quarter an acre; he has no person to apply to, and there is no question to be asked; he goes and makes his selection, and he comes and pays his money, and gets it without any further trouble.

269. Is not land very often granted in the United States without the money being paid down at once?—I have understood they formerly used to grant it on paying a certain portion, but under that system they used to pay three dollars an acre. I know what I am now stating with regard to the Michigan territory to be correct, because I was there, and made particular inquiries about it from some of the officers of the American government, and I got the information that I am now giving from them.

270. Do you consider the annual payment of a quit-rent of 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* which is considered as the annuity necessary to cover the expense of 80*l.* for four persons, paid upon 150 acres, a lighter or a heavier tax than the payment down of 12*l.* for 100 acres, or of 30*l.* for 200 acres in fee simple, with no further bargain?—I think a man would find more present difficulty in making a payment of 30*l.* for 200 acres, than he would in paying the 3*l.* 10*s.* I am sure that it is impossible for a man to pay it, because the persons of whom I am speaking are worth nothing, and of

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

21 March,  
1826.

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

21 March,  
1826.

course they could not pay 30*l.*; but if you were to ask a man of capital, when he comes into the country, Will you rather pay 3*l.* 10*s.* a year, for 50 years, or will you pay 30*l.*? of course he will say I will pay the 30*l.* But I do not say that the payment of 30*l.* for 200 acres did discourage the settlement of the country. I would by no means recommend a man of capital to go and take advantage of this system; it would be unwise in him to do so, because he can go with his capital and purchase his land much cheaper; but it is to be considered that this is not for the purchase of land, but for the repayment of an advance made to the emigrant to enable him to cultivate that land. I made a little calculation the other day, and I found that the 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* is not the interest that is usually paid in the colony upon such an advance; if any merchant were to lend an emigrant 80*l.* worth of produce, and take his security for it, he would pay him six per cent. for the return of it; and this 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* that is to pay off the principal, is not equal to that six per cent.; and therefore if he could understand that it was returning a loan that was made to him for the purpose of enabling him to clear the land that you gave him for nothing, he would look upon it in a very different point of view to what a man does who considers it as a rent.

271. You have stated that one of the great difficulties of an emigrant in Upper Canada was his having to go such a distance to the land office to get his grant; how is that in the Michigan territory?—There is a land office in each county, but the principal one is in Detroit. Detroit is the capital at which they first arrive; it is the Quebec of the Michigan territory; he goes and looks at his land, and pays his money, and gets his deed, and there is an end of the transaction.

272. He first goes and selects the lot; may he not go a great distance for that purpose?—He does not go with his family; he goes as an individual. I saw, I suppose, last year, 3 or 400 people of this description, when I was travelling on the circuit; I went through the American territory in steam-boats, and there was a constant succession of persons of this description, of all classes; the emigrants themselves, who were going there, gave me the same account of it; they said that they went to the land, they saw the land, made choice of a particular piece of land that they liked, that they went immediately to the land office in Detroit and paid their money; and I saw the other day a statement in a newspaper, copied from the Detroit gazette, in which it appeared that the American receiver had received 20,000*l.* in about six weeks last Spring.

273. Do you not consider that in settling a country of that sort, it is of great importance to have a number of country institutions, as land offices?—I think it is of very great importance; I was particularly struck with what Mr. Felton said, that there is a person of this description in each township in Lower Canada; in Upper Canada it could not be done, because there are not persons to be found in every township that would be qualified for it; but the land-granting system has been very much improved under Sir Peregrine Maitland; there are in each of the districts land offices, &c. board of commissioners, for the purpose of locating land, which has remedied a good deal of the evil.

*Mercurii, 22<sup>o</sup> die Martii, 1826.*

*George Markland, Esq. called in; and Examined.*

*George Markland,  
Esq.*

22 March,  
1826.

274. YOU are an executive councillor for the province of Upper Canada?—  
I am.

275. Are you a Canadian by birth?—I am.

276. Have you had an opportunity of seeing any of the Emigrants who came over, in the year 1823, to Upper Canada?—I cannot exactly say that I had an opportunity of seeing them after they were settled upon the land. I saw them during their progress up the river; but they were not settled in the part of the country in which I reside.

277. Have you heard of them?—I have heard, very frequently.

278. What was the general tendency of the information you received?—That they were managing exceedingly well, and were very comfortable and happy, both those who went first, and those who went afterwards.

279. Are you conversant with agricultural pursuits in Canada?—Very little; not practically at all.

280. Have

280. Have you read that part of the Appendix to the Reports of the Irish Committees of 1823 and 1825, which relates to the emigrations to Canada?—I have.

*George Markland,  
Esq.*

281. You know, therefore, the nature of the assistance that has been given by government to the two last emigrations?—I do; and I am particularly acquainted with the Superintendent.

22 March,  
1826.

282. Are you enabled from your own knowledge to speak with confidence as to the fact, of an emigrant, sent to Upper Canada upon the same principles which have regulated that emigration, being able at the expiration of seven years to pay, without inconvenience, a quit-rent of 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* per annum, for 53 years, redeemable at pleasure?—I should think there cannot be any doubt about it, if they are not to be called upon for any rent till after seven years, and if it is always insisted upon yearly, without its being allowed to accumulate into a large debt.

283. You mean a money payment?—Yes; I think it could be very clearly shown by calculating the produce they must raise, taking the average produce of an acre of land.

284. Are you aware of what the price of a bushel of wheat in the York market is?—It is from four to five shillings in Quebec. I suppose it is about five shillings; that is the average price, and that is the ultimate market in the province to which every thing is sent.

285. Supposing a rent of that sort were demandable from an emigrant at the expiration of seven years, do you think there would be any practical difficulty in the province in collecting that rent from the emigrant?—I am not aware of any particular difficulty there would be in doing it; it should be made incumbent upon him to pay it; and it would be so much his interest to do so, that I cannot fancy there would be any difficulty.

286. Supposing that he were either to refuse to pay it, or to retire from the colony, do you imagine that the land would be a sufficient security to obtain from some other person the rent in question, as the price of the possession of it?—Most unquestionably, far more than sufficient. It would be, no doubt, increased in value very much by being surrounded by other settlers; they would not all go. I think it could be shown, that after the expiration of three years the produce of an acre during the remaining four years would more than doubly pay the rent, just the ordinary produce of new land in that country, taking the rotation of crops which they generally have.

287. Are you of opinion that a very general impression exists in Upper Canada, that an access of population would be of the greatest advantage to the province?—There is no question about the opinion of the advantage which it must derive from an accession of population; it is almost the only thing it requires. The land is excellent, and the climate admirable; it only wants people.

288. Are you practically conversant with Colonel Talbot's principle of location?—I have understood what it was.

289. What rent does he exact from the settlers?—I am not sufficiently acquainted with it to know exactly what his demands are upon the settlers. I have been through his settlement, and seen that it flourishes. I believe there is no rent exacted; he received a certain proportion for settling a certain quantity.

Colonel *John Ready*, called in; and Examined.

290. YOU are Lieutenant Governor of Prince Edward's Island?—I am.

291. You have resided some years in Lower Canada?—I have, five years in the situation of Secretary to the Governor in Chief.

*Colone  
John Ready.*

292. You have had an opportunity of hearing the evidence that has been given by Mr. Felton?—I have.

293. Do you generally concur in that?—I do; I have not read it over; I should say it was almost in every particular correct, according to my opinion.

294. Have you read the evidence that was given before Committees of this House in 1823 and 1825, with respect to the emigrations to Canada?—I have.

295. Supposing an emigrant to be assisted upon the principles laid down in that evidence, taking the average of land in Lower Canada, and supposing that the best unoccupied land would be chosen for the location of those emigrants, are you of opinion that under those circumstances an emigrant at the expiration of seven years would be enabled, without difficulty, to pay a quit-rent of 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* per annum?—I should think certainly under those circumstances; there is a great pro-

Colonel  
John Ready.

22 March,  
1826.

portion of bad land in Lower Canada, but upon those spots that would be selected for the purpose of settlement, the emigrant would certainly be able to pay it.

296. Are you acquainted with the district of Gaspé?—I have been there.

297. Have you any information as to the quantity of land, of average good quality, that may be found there?—I have understood that there is a very considerable proportion of very good land, particularly in the part of Gaspé bordering upon New Brunswick.

298. Have you had an opportunity, since you have held the government of Prince Edward's Island, of becoming acquainted with the state of the waste lands in that colony?—I have.

299. What is your opinion with respect to an emigration directed to that colony; could it be maintained upon the terms which are involved in the proposed emigration to Upper Canada; in other words, could an emigrant, sent in the manner explained, to Prince Edward's Island, afford to pay 3 *l.* 10 *s.* 9 *d.* per annum, after a period of seven years?—Certainly; an emigration to Prince Edward's Island might be carried on at considerably less expense, because the transport is shorter; emigrants could be sent out for probably 2 *l.* a head less in the passage alone, with the advantage of being placed on their land the day after their arrival; the whole expense of transport from Quebec to the upper country would consequently be saved. When placed on his land, he would in all probability have a water conveyance for his produce, no part of the island being more than from eight to ten miles from water-carriage.

300. Where would be the market for the produce raised by the emigrant, under these circumstances?—Independent of the island markets, the principal markets are Nova Scotia and Newfoundland; to Newfoundland they send their provisions, live stock and corn to Halifax, and other parts of Nova Scotia their flour, oats, &c.

301. Is the quality of the land of Prince Edward's Island more suitable for pasturage or for the growth of corn?—More suitable for the growth of corn than for any other production.

302. Could you inform the Committee as to the average production per acre of bushels of wheat from land of the best quality in Prince Edward's Island?—The average production is considered about twenty bushels of wheat an acre; I have heard of more being grown on well cultivated land. My own opinion is, that twenty is a fair average; but there are persons that have asserted, and who have means of knowing, that it is upwards of twenty.

303. Is that wheat of good quality, so as to compete with other wheat in the market in that part of the world?—I think it is, though it is not the custom to grow the best quality of wheat; but I think if the best quality of wheat were introduced, the farmers of the island would very soon compete, if not excel, from the superior nature of the soil, those of the neighbouring colonies in the production of wheat.

304. Have you any estimate of the amount that is exported from Prince Edward's Island to Newfoundland in a year?—The trade is carried on in small vessels from the numerous out-ports, so that I am unable to furnish any thing like a correct estimate; it is considerable.

305. Is the climate of Prince Edward's Island healthy?—It is particularly healthy, the country is very dry, and it is well watered.

306. Is the country wooded?—It is.

307. Therefore, the clearing of timber would be a necessary circumstance?—It would, it is all wooded.

308. Are you able to state the amount of the ungranted lands in that island?—The Committee are aware that a great portion of the land is granted to proprietors in large tracts; I believe the ungranted land in the power of the Crown does not exceed more than 25,000 acres; but I have reason to believe that many of the principal land proprietors would be very willing to give up a large portion of their waste lands to the Government, for the purpose of settlement, to the amount of probably 120,000.

309. As you have had an opportunity of examining the detail which has regulated the price of conveying emigrants to Upper Canada, and as you have stated that from the locality of Prince Edward's Island, and from other causes, a less expense need necessarily be incurred, the Committee would be glad if you could furnish them with an estimate of how much would be required to convey and establish four persons, a man, woman and two children, for the conveyance, and establishment of a home; 80 *l.* has been deemed to be necessary in the emigrations to Upper Canada?—50 *l.* or 52 *l.* would be sufficient to establish such family on their land, (from the causes

causes I have before stated) with the advantage of the fishery, to those placed near the north shore, where fish is as abundant as on any of the neighbouring coasts.

310. Can you inform the Committee what is the general amount of the quit-rents demanded for the granted lands in Prince Edward's Island?—The quit-rent is the same on granted as on ungranted lands, two shillings per hundred acres. The rents demanded for the granted lands are from 5*l.* to 7*l.* per hundred acres.

311. Have you had an opportunity of observing the arrival of those emigrants?—I have seen a great many arrive at Quebec.

312. There have not been many at Prince Edward's Island?—No; very few.

313. What is the state of the settlements made by Lord Selkirk?—Some of them are very flourishing.

314. Can you supply the Committee with any details upon that subject?—A great proportion of Lord Selkirk's tenants are now proprietors.

315. At what period does your winter commence and terminate?—Generally speaking, about Christmas.

316. When does the spring begin?—Of spring, as it is considered in this country, we have none. The ice and snow disappear the beginning or middle of April. Seed-time commences in May.

317. Very much like the climate of England?—The frost is more severe than in England; the climate is nearer that of Kingston, in Upper Canada, than that of England.

318. Is any wheat put in in the autumn, or is it all spring wheat?—Winter wheat has not been tried; our wheat is at present all spring wheat.

319. Have you any reason to believe that the soil of Prince Edward's Island will be available for the cultivation of any other production than wheat which is necessary for the consumption of mankind?—I should think, every thing grown in this country.

320. Hemp, flax, and tobacco?—Hemp and flax certainly; but I doubt about tobacco.

321. At what season does the ice begin to form in the gulf of Saint Lawrence?—That is various.

322. Has not that a great influence on Prince Edward's Island?—Certainly; our water communication is open probably nine months in the year. Vessels left the island in the beginning of January this year, of course the gulf was not blocked up with ice at that time; the latest I have heard of ships sailing is the 17th of January; but the seasons vary.

323. Are Northumberland Straits frozen up in winter?—In some parts; the eastern parts of the island are open to the middle of January, generally speaking. The harbour of Charlotte Town was frozen up last year on the 8th of January, and was open again on the 5th of April.

324. You say that Newfoundland, Halifax, and other parts of Nova Scotia, are the principal markets for Prince Edward's Island?—They are.

325. In what are the returns made for the corn that is exported?—They are West India produce, teas, British manufactured goods of all descriptions which they require; they have little direct trade with England; rum and money are what they principally bring from Newfoundland.

*Richard John Uniacke, Esq.* called in; and Examined.

326. YOU are one of His Majesty's council and attorney general for the province of Nova Scotia?—I am.

327. Have you had an opportunity of reading the evidence given before the Irish Committees of 1823 and 1825, with respect to the emigrations to Canada?—I have read it with a great deal of attention.

328. Are you of opinion that an emigration might be conducted to Nova Scotia, with the same advantage that has taken place with respect to the province of Upper Canada?—I am of opinion that it may, with much greater advantage.

329. Will you state the reasons which induce you to think that?—One reason is, that the passage out could be accomplished at much less expense; the other is, that the provisioning and providing for the settlers in that country would also be accomplished at a much less expense; and upon those two articles I think a saving may be well made, without going into a very minute calculation, of one-third. I have looked at the expenses of the settlers established in Canada; in fact, I have settled very many people myself. I have brought them out, and settled them; and I am, therefore, tolerably well acquainted with the expenses that attend a business of that kind.

*Colonel  
John Ready.*

22 March,  
1826.

*R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.*

R. J. Uniucke,  
Esq.

22 March,  
1826.

The expense of conveyance to their locations in Nova Scotia and to Upper Canada, I suppose, would be diminished at least one-half. The passage to Nova Scotia, formerly from Scotland and Ireland, before the laws that regulate the conveyance of passengers to America were passed, never exceeded 3*l.* 10*s.* or from that to 4*l.* at the highest rate, including provision and every thing; now, by the operation of those laws, the passage is raised from 3*l.* 10*s.* or 4*l.* to about 10*l.* a-head. The poor families that have been settled in that country, who have been enabled to save from their labour means to get their friends brought out to them in that country, have a great many of them furnished me with money to pay their passage, which I now have in my possession, and shall accomplish when I go to Ireland; they all calculate that to bring out a grown-up person they must raise a fund equal to about 10*l.* and for young children from 5*l.* to 6*l.*, and in that ratio they expect to get their families or friends out. The Acts that gave rise to that regulation were calculated; I have no doubt, upon principles of humanity and principles of great benevolence, nobody can find fault with the principles that gave rise to those Acts; but in their operation I am confident that they have operated directly the reverse of what the legislature intended, for it has kept people at home in a state of actual starvation, whose little means, if left to themselves to make use of, would have enabled them to escape from that state. They would have perhaps encountered much difficulty in the outward voyage, but it would have at least taken them away to a country where they would have been removed from any kind of starvation; but the expense is now so great, that the voluntary emigration is almost put an end to.

330. You have stated that a grown-up man or woman might be sent out to Nova Scotia for the expense of 10*l.* per head?—It costs more now; but formerly, when those laws did not operate, the expense was from 3*l.* 10*s.* to 4*l.* including every thing. Now, by the operation of those laws, surgeons are required to go on board; they also require certain quantities of provisions; and all that apparatus enhances the price of the passage so much, that it cannot be done under 9*l.* at the lowest rate.

331. Do you mean to convey to the Committee an opinion, that men women and children introduced into Nova Scotia at their own expense, can be provided for there without any further expense necessarily being incurred?—I have no doubt but what the province in Nova Scotia would absorb every year at least from 12 to 1500 emigrants, taking them as they run, young and old, and provide ample subsistence for them, so that they should not be in want of any kind of necessary, when they were landed on shore. A statement of a transaction that took place in the last year and the year before may give perhaps some insight with respect to the island of Cape Breton: Sir James Kempt made an allotment of land there, he appointed a land committee to allot the land to the settlers; as soon as it was known in Scotland that there was an allotment of land made in the island of Cape Breton, a number of poor people in the north of Scotland, where the custom-house regulations are not so strictly enforced, found the way to embark in three or four vessels; and there have, in the years 1824 and 1825, upon a moderate calculation, at least 300 settlers come from the north of Scotland, whose passage did not cost them more than fifty shillings or three pounds; for those people provide for themselves; all that the master of the vessel looks to, is to see that they have a pound of oatmeal for every day he calculates the passage to run, from four to five weeks; and every man brings a pound of oatmeal for every day, and half that quantity for a child, with perhaps about half a pint of molasses, a little butter, and a few eggs; and he provides them with water in the passage, they paying about thirty to thirty-five shillings. Those settlers came out there upon their own expense, there was not a mouthful of provisions or any thing given to them by government; they settled themselves upon the land that Sir James Kempt allotted to them, and I doubt whether there is in Scotland so happy a set of people as those. They have got their log huts erected. The custom of settlers there is, that they cut down the trees that are just round, and put up a log hut, and the bark of those trees makes the covering; so that, in point of fact, he is under cover and housed in a few hours. He then cuts down as fast as he can till the ensuing year, so that the wood lies all the winter upon the ground, cut up in ten or fifteen feet pieces; and in the spring of the year he puts fire into that mass of wood as it lies spread upon the ground, the fire immediately passes over the whole of it, and it burns perhaps all the small branches, and all the material, except the heavy logs; he then has nothing to do but to put those heavy logs together into piles, and make a good fire, and then that fire consumes the remainder; then nothing remains on the ground but the stumps

of

of the trees, and the fire that has so spread over the whole of the ground, has strewed ashes over every part of it; he then does nothing but just cast his corn in, without plough or harrow or any thing else, except scratching a little with a thing made like a dung fork; he makes very little more scratching than a fowl in a dung heap. A man and a woman will cover in an acre or half an acre in the course of a day, and the crop comes up as fine as any in the world; there is no finer crop raised in the world, than the first crop that comes in that way; so that in the first year, a man with any kind of industry will have at any rate his potatoes, perhaps not a full allowance of bread, but he would have a greater allowance if he could go to the mill with it; but the mills are at a great distance, and they are obliged to make what are called querns, in that way they grind their little crop of corn; but in the first year, those people are all comfortable. I may make another remark, with respect to the great facility of settling upon that Bras d'Or Lake, which is this; the lands upon each side of it are remarkably good; an arm of the sea nearly divides Cape Breton island into two islands, except the peninsula at St. Peter's; that peninsula may be cut down, so as to make a navigation through at a very small expense, so as to unite the sea on both sides.

332. How broad is the isthmus?—Not more than 150 yards; but at that very narrow part, if it was there the navigation was to be cut, there would be no difficulty; but where the narrowest part is it is exposed to the rage of the western ocean, so that it throws in such a body of sand, that to make a navigation you are obliged to go further; sometimes the sea breaks over, and runs the two together, in heavy gales of wind. The advantage of the Bras d'Or Lake is very great, because it abounds with oysters, and in the winter it is generally frozen over; but any where through that lake, by cutting a hole, they catch oysters and cod-fish; it is always full of fish, and they may get as many oysters as they chuse to eat, so that there can be no starvation in that country.

333. You said that you had no doubt that any number of emigrants landing upon the shores of Nova Scotia, would be immediately absorbed?—I think any number of emigrants, distributed judiciously; that is, not all thrown to one spot, but, scattered round to the different harbours, from fifteen to twenty thousand voluntary emigrants would be absorbed in the province every year.

334. For how many years do you imagine that that great annual absorption might take place?—When I first knew it, its population was under 11,000; its population is now upwards of 70,000; and when I speak of Nova Scotia, the Committee will remember that I am speaking of New Brunswick also, because I consider New Brunswick as part of Nova Scotia; they are so much alike, that whatever applies to one part applies to all the province of Nova Scotia; therefore whatever I say applies to one as much as to the other. I consider that Nova Scotia and New Brunswick would well provide for a population of four or five millions, taking advantage of the fishery coupled with the agriculture. In stating the population of Nova Scotia, I have set it much lower than it really is, I think it not short of 100,000; that of New Brunswick I think as great, say 100,000; the last census, about two years ago, made it 75,000.

335. How do you think that they would be immediately absorbed?—The single men would, of course, immediately hire themselves out to day labour, they would get immediate employment either in the fishery or in the farms of the country; so that all the single men and the children would be at once provided for. The demand for children there is beyond conception. If the father and mother are unable to provide for them, they can always be provided for there, because every farmer will take a child, or two or three children, from five to six or seven years of age, apprentice, as fast as you can give them to them. As the army and navy resort to Halifax, we generally have a very large number of orphan children thrown upon the poor list, and our mode of disposing of those children is, that at four to five years of age we put them out apprentices to farmers, unless they chuse a trade; if they chuse a trade, of course they are bound to a trade; the stipulation that is made for those children, with the person to whom each child is bound, is, that the first year he is to give that child a sheep, the second year a heifer calf, and as long as that child is under indentures to him, he is bound to preserve and keep that sheep and that heifer calf, and all the produce of it, till the child comes of age, and then it becomes a portion for that child to settle with; if a female, in marriage; or if a male, as farming stock; he will generally have a stock of five or ten head of grown-up cattle, and eight or ten sheep, by that means. In fact we never can supply half the number of children that there is a demand for. We take it month and month, acting as

*R. J. Uniacke,*  
*Esq.*

22 March,  
1826.

R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.

22 March,  
1826.

commissioners; and the last month I acted as commissioner, I left demands for upwards of fifty children, that we could not supply, upon the books. I am convinced that the country would, without any sort of pressure, receive at least a population of several thousand, every year, for these fifty years; and perhaps it would be increasing, because every year the ratio will increase; if they can provide for twenty thousand this year, in the course of five years they will be able to provide for twice as many.

336. You apply that observation to the voluntary emigration independently of assistance?—I am clearly of opinion that if the population of Ireland were allowed to go to Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, upon the same terms as they are now allowed to go to Newfoundland, they would go themselves. A family that is going to emigrate cannot collect in money ten or twelve pounds, but they may collect thirty or forty shillings from their friends, and those people would take their bag of oatmeal and their potatoes, and a few herrings, which are more acceptable to them than pork; they do not know how to use pork; and the same with respect to flour; give them a potatoe or some oatmeal, and a herring, and they know what to do with them, but they are not in the habit of using flour and pork, and it is lost upon them. I can state for the information of the Committee, that a great number of persons who are connected with my family have been in the constant habit of coming to that country, expecting that when they reached it they would find in me a friend, and I have taken pains to settle a great number of them.

337. From what part do they come?—Generally they come from Cork; but from the neighbourhood of the county of Waterford and the county of Cork the emigrants I speak of are now in the habit of coming. But there is now a settlement going forward, which my Lord Dalhousie put under my management, and for that purpose he allotted to me a tract of country, in consequence of which I put those people there. About forty or fifty bushels of potatoes, and half a barrel of herrings, will subsist one of those families well for a year, and the next year they are able to provide for themselves. The first five families that I settled in Irish Town, I am sure had not five shillings amongst them; they subsisted upon the potatoes and herrings and things I gave them. They had then about six miles to go, into a wilderness from the road; but then the first inhabitants, whom I begged to go and assist them, helped to cut them out a path, and they chopped the wood, and raised them houses. In the spring they got some potatoes and seed; and those families are now increased to at least twenty-five in the course of about five years; for the people who come out write home to their friends, saying how comfortably they are placed, and those friends raise heaven and earth to come.

338. What is the site of this colony?—It lies between the great Subinacade lake and the Windsor road. Every year brings out a little addition to that colony; the old settlers can now receive their countrymen and relations that come there without any trouble; there are potatoes and provisions for them; and it is increasing in the ratio of about seven or eight families every year. They have given to me, I believe, between seventy and eighty pounds, which they have saved out of their earnings since they have been there, which I am to apply in sending out their relations and friends to them. The last time I visited that place, I asked them how they were situated, and they said, Tell our old masters at home, that we would not exchange situations with them. The way they become possessed of their stock is this: they go to a farmer, and hire the use of a cow for 20s.; that cow they get in the spring of the year in calf; they keep that cow through the summer, and they keep it the next winter, for the sake of the calf that the cow will have, and then they pay the owner of the cow 20s. and return him his cow in the ensuing spring, in calf, as they got it. They begin with that calf which is in the cow, for their stock; that calf in time becomes a cow; and they hire a sheep and an ox in the same way; the produce of the ox is the use that he is of in harrowing in the corn. But now they have got a stock of their own, they have now got sheep and cows and oxen, and they have got horses, and they are living in a great degree of comfort. I state this, to show from what an extreme degree of poverty those people can in a little time get into a tolerable degree of affluence.

339. Is that 20s. which you say they pay for the use of a cow, paid in labour or in money?—They agree to pay in money, but they generally pay in labour.

340. For what purpose are children required by the farmers?—A farmer takes an orphan child, and he uses it exactly as his own; it sleeps in the same bed that his own children do; it eats at the same table, and it is clad in the same dress.

341. For

341. For what purposes are they used?—A girl is brought up to spinning, and milking, and making butter; a boy is brought up to ploughing and all sorts of agricultural work. In fact the want of labour is so great that they will take any thing; but a boy of five years old is able to do something for his living, and he soon begins to earn his clothes and his maintenance. The boys are bound out till they are twenty-one; they then have the labour of a man, because he is trained up to the habits of labour. When a native of that country comes to a farmer to hire, he will never stipulate for less than from thirty-five to forty pounds a year wages; he will sit down at the farmer's table to eat, and, besides that, the farmer must keep his horse for him to ride.

*R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.*

22 March,  
1826.

342. What is the average rate of labour in Nova Scotia?—The general rate of labour for a new comer is about 3*s.* a-day currency; 4*s.* 9*d.* would be the dollar in sterling; but a native of the country will not work under 5*s.* a-day; in harvest-time 7*s.* It is to me a matter of serious apprehension, the attack that will be made upon me when I go back to Ireland, to take those people out, for I expect to be surrounded with thousands who wish to go. I suppose I have received more than 200*l.* from different persons to pay passages out.

343. From what number of persons do you suppose you received that?—I received it, I suppose, from about twenty-five; I hold at least contributions from twenty-five families, equal to bring out two or three to each family.

344. Of those twenty-five families who have contributed in that way, what was the date of the earliest arrivals at the colony?—The first arrival might be twelve years ago, when, perhaps, he may have laboured two or three years before he was able to settle; from the period of his settlement it may be nine years; but I believe there are as many as three who have been able to send, within three or four years of their first settlement, funds to bring some of their friends out; I had from one 16*l.*, and from the other two from 7*l.* to 8*l.* each.

345. Are you of opinion that an emigrant sent to Nova Scotia, upon the principles which have prevailed in the emigrations of 1823 and 1825, would be enabled, without difficulty, to pay a quit-rent of 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* in liquidation of the money advanced to him for his removal, at the expiration of seven years?—The very name even of a peppercorn, for rent, is revolted against; talk of interest of money, and then every body will meet you; but when you put it in the shape of rent, though it is but a peppercorn, a man would say, "I did not come here to pay rent;" but if you were to say, "I paid 50*l.* for settling you here," he would say, "I will pay you 50*l.* and the interest upon it." I am a considerable land-holder in that country myself, and we are under the necessity, by the terms of our grants, of settling people upon those lands, or otherwise we should not comply with the conditions upon which we receive our grants; of course I have been obliged to settle many myself, upon the terms of giving them part of my land. If I have a tract of land that I want settled, I tell the settler I have laid out lots of a hundred acres; now you may take one, either on this side or on that side, and leave me the one between; pick and chuse for yourself, and go on leaving me every alternate one; he says, "What am I to give you for this lot?" I tell him, I estimate the fee-simple of that lot at a hundred dollars, a dollar an acre; he will say, "I cannot pay you a hundred dollars, unless you give me something to begin with; I want a couple of cows, I want a yoke of oxen, and I want something to help me to build a house, and I want a year's provisions;" all these things put together, with the purchase of the land, will make the expense, perhaps, equal to about 70*l.* or 80*l.*; the man then gives me a mortgage upon his lot, for which he pays six per cent interest; that mortgage remains as a lien upon his labour; he is not able immediately to pay the principal, but he pays the interest, and there is no danger of losing the principal, because the man's industry gives a value to the land; so that if you were to be hard with him, and to say, "I will exact my 70*l.* or 80*l.*" you would still get the money for it. In that way all the landed proprietors are obliged to settle their land, some more hardly burthened, and some more easily burthened, but they are all obliged to look for settlers; and it would be a most desirable thing, with a view to the country absorbing the redundant population of Ireland, if those large land-holders were pushed a little closer, and made to settle their lands a little more readily, because then they would be under the necessity of taking up some part of this surplus population, and settling them in this way.

346. Are there any fees payable upon those grants of land?—The fees are payable upon the lands granted to me, of course all the original grantees pay fees; the lands

R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.

22 March,  
1826.

there are all granted in common soccage, reserving to the King two shillings for every hundred acres in the shape of a quit-rent.

347. In point of fact, do the settlers upon your property there pay the interest?—They pay it in labour; the truth is, that I do not like to press them; I believe if I was to press them they would pay it, but when I find a man going on industriously, I do not like to press him; he sometimes says, You want some land cleared upon your lot, and he will do it for me.

348. Then in point of fact, though you do not receive it in money, you receive it in that labour which is an object to you?—Yes, certainly; if I was to exact the payment, the land would sell for the amount of the debt and interest, but then I should break up the family and distress them; therefore it seems to me, with respect to the 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.*, which is proposed to be exacted in the shape of a quit-rent, that it would be much better to settle the account with the settler in this way, You owe to the King so much money for the expense of bringing you here and setting you down; and you must pay at the rate of 3*l.* 10*s.* 9*d.* a year for whatever expense there is in placing you here. And that the man would readily pay; though if you were to say you must pay 2*s.* a-year rent, he would say, I will pay you no rent. And as the King would become the creditor of those people, under such circumstances, of course the King's interest would not be watched so closely as the interest of an individual; and it would be proper that an Act should be passed, that whoever became the purchaser of that land, the King's debt should be secured, so that, supposing the original settler goes away and it is sold, the buyer must buy it subject to that debt.

349. What are the principal markets for the produce of Nova Scotia?—The principal markets are Newfoundland, Halifax, and St. John's at New Brunswick; there are other small towns which occasionally take off some produce, but those are the three principal markets.

350. Does Nova Scotia export corn to Newfoundland?—Wheat it does, but not oats; oats have become an article of great demand, for, by a great deal of pains taken in the country, we have diverted the people to the use of oaten-bread instead of flour-bread, which will enable the country people to sell their flour, and to substitute oaten-bread. We gave large bounties for erecting oat mills and mills for the dressing of oats, and which will increase in a very little time the surplus of bread-grain in the island very much.

351. Colonel Ready stated that one of the principal markets for the produce of Prince Edward's Island was Halifax?—It is.

352. Do they import corn?—Prince Edward's Island is a soil very well adapted for the growth of wheat, and so is a great part of Nova Scotia; but wheat is a commodity in demand at Halifax, and oaten bread answers for the settler in Nova Scotia best; he eats the coarser bread, and sends his wheat to market.

353. Is a great deal of flour sent to the West Indies?—A great deal of flour comes from Quebec to Halifax, and is exported to the West Indies; but from their practice of drying, it does not stand the West Indian climate so well as that which comes from the southern provinces; it is, in the first instance, of a darker colour, and flour made from spring grain, and besides that it may be owing to the southern climate drying the grain better, but it will not stand the West Indian climate so well as the southern flour.

354. Do you happen to know whether that remark, with respect to the colour of the wheat and the quality of it, applies equally to the corn grown in Upper Canada?—I am not so well acquainted with Upper Canada as with Lower Canada; but the wheat raised in Lower Canada is a kind of red spring wheat of inferior quality; our agricultural societies have taken pains to get better seed into the country, and they have improved it.

355. Is the improvement of the wheat in Nova Scotia owing to the introduction of better seed?—It is; till we got agricultural societies there, we were labouring with bad seed, the same as in Canada; but by the exertions of the agricultural societies, we imported a species of north-west spring seed, that we find answer particularly well; therefore, our wheat is very superior in quality, owing to the change of seed.

356. Do not you think the same change would produce a great improvement in Lower Canada?—You cannot get them to change the seed in Lower Canada.

357. The Committee understand that there are in Nova Scotia four millions of acres of land unappropriated?—I should think that in the island of Cape Breton, which is a part of Nova Scotia, there may be equal to a million of acres of good land there

there now to dispose of; and in the province of Nova Scotia, separate from New Brunswick, I should suppose probably there may be a million and a half or two millions of acres, that would be fit for settlement. There is a great deal more land that is ungranted; I dare say there are more than four millions of acres of ungranted land; but there is not more than half of that that is good land. But that country is valuable according to the timber it produces; the hard wood land is the land that the settler gets his living off without trouble; the settler has more difficulty to get his living off the soft wood land by double, than he has off the hard wood land.

*R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.*

22 March,  
1826.

358. Is not it moister ground generally?—It is both moist and otherwise; the only advantage of that kind of land is, that you frequently find what are called beaver meadows in it, which make a kind of natural meadow for the settler; but in the hard wood land, the settler can raise his crops with more ease, and he can sow winter wheat, which he cannot do in the soft wood land.

359. What is the average produce of an acre of good land in Nova Scotia?—There is a great variety, there is a vast deal of alluvial and marsh land, which will produce, without manure, twenty to twenty-five bushels of wheat an acre; but, taking the upland, I think from twenty to twenty-eight bushels; I have had as much as thirty bushels to an acre; but I think from twenty to twenty-eight may be about the average.

360. Have not there been alterations made lately with respect to the port of Halifax; has not the dock-yard been removed to Bermuda?—It has.

361. Do you imagine that that will make any considerable difference in the demand of Halifax, for produce?—Of course it will diminish the demand in the market.

362. Will not Bermuda be fed from Halifax?—There are a great many articles sent there.

363. Was there at any former period within your knowledge, a great export of flour from Quebec to the West Indies through Halifax?—I believe it is as great now as it ever was.

364. Did not American flour come there?—American flour comes in great quantities there; the great difficulty that our trade has there, upon the subject of its intercourse with the United States, is this, if the American flour was allowed to be brought to Halifax, and then warehoused for exportation to the West Indies, by an English ship without payment of duty, the advantage would be, that the English ship would get the long voyage, and the foreign ship the short one, because the English ship would take the American flour and carry it to its place of consumption; but the misfortune is, that the Act charges that flour, though brought in an English ship to the West Indies, with the same charge that it would be subject to if it came in an American ship: but if the American coasting trade were allowed to deposit in Nova Scotia their produce, and that produce were allowed to go to its place of consumption without incurring the duty, the English ship would then get the advantage of the long voyage instead of the American ship, which now has the advantage of the long voyage and the short one too; at present the American ship can bring her produce to warehouse at Halifax, under the operation of the law; but if the English ship gets that out of the warehouse, and carries it to the West Indies, the English ship will be considered in the same light as if she took it in at New York.

365. You consider that that exemption of duty would be beneficial to the trade of the British shipping, without being injurious to the state of agriculture in the northern colonies?—Certainly; the advantage would be this, a seven or eight days voyage brings to Halifax the produce of the United States, then to carry that to the place of consumption, the West Indies, there is a voyage of five weeks, where it is met with a duty of a dollar; but if British vessels were exempted from that, the British ship would have the long voyage and the American ship would have the short voyage, because the American ship would not go to the West Indies, where it would be met with by the payment of a dollar, but it would come to Halifax, where it would be met with nothing.

366. Is there any fear among the inhabitants of the upper province, that, in that case, they would be driven out of the market of Quebec by the Americans?—No; the great object would be this, to draw as much of the American produce as you can into the English territory, and to strip them of the carriage.

367. Have you formed any judgment of the expense of production of wheat or flour, in the colonies with which you are acquainted, as compared with the production in the United States?—I think our climate and soil are capable of producing wheat in as large quantity to the acre as any part of the United States; but the United

R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.

22 March,  
1826.

States have this advantage over us, we are a young colony and they are an old one; they have all the advantages that an old settlement has over a new one.

368. Do you mean in respect of improved agriculture?—I mean that I myself raise as good wheat in Nova Scotia, and with as little labour and in as large a quantity to the acre, as they can in any part of the United States, allowing for the difference of spring and winter wheat.

369. Do you take into account the price of labour in the two countries?—I do.

370. Then is the result this; that our colonies could in this trade enter into a free and fair competition with the United States, in supplying the West Indies?—I am confident that we should take away in a great measure the trade that the United States have in supplying the West Indies, provided we could mix with our own productions the productions of the United States, so as to make an assorted cargo, so that the West India trade would turn their thoughts to us instead of to the United States; but at present our means of export are so trifling, in comparison with the means of export of the United States, that the West Indian says, "I have only to send my order to Boston, and it will be executed, but if I send my order to Halifax, I know that I can only get it partially executed;" but if he knew that the articles he wanted were in abundance there, and that it was a depôt for all those articles, he would send his order to Halifax.

371. Do you consider that there is any uncertainty of climate that is prejudicial to the agriculture in Nova Scotia?—None; I think we have the finest grass crops, and the finest corn crops; the only inconvenience is, that we are obliged to feed our cattle by hand longer than in England and Ireland.

372. As compared with England or Ireland, do you consider that there is any great disadvantage and uncertainty of climate in Nova Scotia?—The reverse; we can raise Indian corn in Nova Scotia, which you cannot raise in England; our summer is hotter.

373. Is not your winter colder?—Our winter is not so cold as in England; the frost is harder, but it is not hard frost that makes cold; I have been an agriculturist now for thirty-five or thirty-six years, and I began to show what was practicable in that country, by going into the roughest part of it and there making a settlement; I cut the first trees down upon the place I had immediately in occupation from the original forest; I have cultivated it, and shown the people that what they called bad land is capable of improvement; I cleared from the original forest upwards of 1,000 acres of land, that I have now settled down under grass, and originally under grain.

374. Are you of opinion that the fisheries in the neighbourhood of the provinces of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia might be increased to an almost indefinite extent?—I am of opinion that there is no extent, at least no rational extent, to which they could be increased, that would be too great. for this reason, the trade with South America now has opened such a market for fish, that it is impossible for the English fisheries, in their present state, to supply them. The English fisheries have an advantage over the American fisheries, for the supply of South America, which the American fisheries cannot overcome. The American fish caught in New England, which is the only seat of fishery in the United States, the cod fish caught there, and exported to the Brazils, will not find a market there when there is any Newfoundland fish there. The New England fishermen are obliged to go a greater distance, they have a longer voyage to make for their fish than we have; the consequence of which is, that their fish remains so long in salt that it acquires a soft quality before it is exposed to the sun and air, and when they carry it to that southern climate, they cannot preserve it through a great extent of land carriage, and on that account the merchants in Boston use every exertion to get our fish, to enable them to carry on the South American trade. They give, in the United States, a dollar a quintal, which is a hundred pounds weight, more for Nova Scotia fish than for New England fish. But I have no doubt we might have the fishermen of the United States, which would knock up their navy; take away their fishery, and I would not give you twopence for their men of war if we did this, and that is, let the American fishermen come down to Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, with their vessels and their families, and naturalize those people as British subjects, and naturalize their vessels as vessels to be employed in the fishery, and they would remove, and the fishery would quit their shores, because we have the fishery, and nothing prevents their coming to us but their inability. A fisherman is poor; his whole worldly substance consists in his fishing vessel, and a few household goods and fishing materials he has; he says, I cannot come to a foreign country naked, and

and begin the world again, but let me come with my vessel and fishing materials; naturalize me, and I will come at once. The American fishermen are better fishermen than ours; necessity has compelled the American fisherman, on account of his remote situation from the banks, to adopt a better mode of fishing, a more economical and better system, than we, who are contiguous to the banks, follow; and the consequence of introducing the American fisherman and his habits among our fishermen would be, that our fishermen seeing their habits, which are far superior to theirs, by mixing among them, would soon become as expert as they are. The reason why they are superior to us is this, they economise, by going all upon shares, from the boy to the master of the fishing vessel; they are all paid in shares; the merchant furnishes the vessel and its outfit, and when the voyage is over they divide the fishing into shares. Our method is, to hire men for six months, upon wages; they sometimes pay them badly, and sometimes there are difficulties with them; whereas, if they fished upon shares, according to the American principle, the fishery would be carried on to double the extent and double the advantage.

375. Are you sufficiently acquainted with the provinces of New Brunswick and Nova Scotia to be able to inform the Committee as to the probable quantity of coal to be found in those provinces, including the island of Cape Breton?—Including the island of Cape Breton, there is a mine that has been worked, even since the French time. The island of Cape Breton alone would supply the consumption of half Europe. But as far as discoveries have been made, there is at Picton a very valuable mine of coal; the coal that has been worked there is nearly the same kind of coal as the Scotch coal. At Truro there is a very valuable mine discovered, but not worked. Upon the Stewiack, there are two mines of coal discovered upon the Gass river; there is one upon the Subenacady river; there are two discovered at Cumberland; there is an immense mass of coal, which is in the province of Nova Scotia.

376. Is there any at Sidney?—At Buckley Bay; I do not know of any that has been discovered there; but in fact wherever there is freestone and slate found, we always look for coal. I do not know any that has been discovered in New Brunswick, except high up upon the St. John's river.

377. Does it cross the St. John's river?—If you take a scale, and begin at the coal mines in England, and lay a scale upon the map a south south-west course, it will nearly strike all the coal that has been discovered as far as the Missouri.

378. Do you consider, from the great natural advantage that we possess in our islands, that the United States must in all probability become tributary to us for coal?—Certainly; the coal that is discovered in the Pittsburgh country, and the coal that is discovered upon the upper part of the Potomac, and the coal that is discovered upon the Missouri, are all so situated that they can never draw any great resources from them while ours are working.

379. Will not their great canal bring the Pittsburgh coal?—The great canal will not touch it, it comes from Lake Erie, and passes by Buffalo.

380. If there is a communication made between the Ohio and the lakes, would not the coal from the bed of the Ohio reach New York by means of the canal?—It will never reach it with the same facility that the Cape Breton coal does.

381. You may perhaps, since you have been in England, have heard of the remonstrances which are made in the House of Commons against the assistance which is afforded annually by the British Parliament for the maintenance of the civil governments in the North American Provinces?—I have.

382. Are you not of opinion that if the policy of this country were to encourage emigration to those provinces, and to give due developement to their natural resources by the introduction of capital, the increase of the prosperity of those colonies in a short period of time would be sufficient to pay ten times the amount of expense of their present civil governments?—I consider that British America is nearly equal in population, and nearly equal in shipping and in trade, to what the United States was at the commencement of the revolution in 1774; and I am satisfied that the British provinces in America will very soon pay the expenses not only of their civil establishment but of their military establishment, and that they will become a very important market for the consumption of the commodities of Great Britain. Every man in any part of British America will at least consume three poundsworth of something that he does not possess himself, and therefore every man that is added to that country will increase the market for the productions of England. But every settler established there upon principles of humanity, such as this Committee have in view, will transmit to his posterity to the

R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.

22 March,  
1826.

*H. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.*

22 March,  
1826.

latest day a degree of affection for his mother country that will never be obliterated. I know the gratitude that is felt by a poor man, who is brought from Ireland, and settled down in a country where he is in every respect comfortably provided for; it is a kindness that he will never forget to his latest day; and I consider that this operation of emigration, carried on under a British grant, would be highly beneficial, by its establishing regular places as the beginnings of settlements, which would be rallying points to which the voluntary emigration of the whole country would resort. The first settlers will say, We were established here by the bounty of Great Britain; and they will impress upon the new comers, as well as upon their posterity, an attachment to this country, that it will not be in the power of the world to shake. Independently of that, those people, settling in the way that I have described, would imperceptibly draw to their settlements many of their friends and relations from the old country, and so would relieve it of a portion of its redundant population.

383. Cannot an emigrant go at a much cheaper rate to Newfoundland than he can to Nova Scotia?—Yes.

384. What is the reason of that difference?—The difference between coming to Newfoundland and coming to Nova Scotia, in point of passage, is very little; but the difference of expense arises, from the passage to Newfoundland not being laid under the same restrictions as to having a physician on board and a medicine chest, and having so much pork, and so much meat, and so much bread provided. The Irish emigrant, before he comes out, knows not what it is to lie in a bed; he has not been accustomed to pork in Ireland, and he has not been accustomed to a bed; if you put him in a bed, and give him pork and flour, you make the man sick; but when a man comes out to Newfoundland, he gets no more than his breadth and length upon the deck of the ship, and he has no provisions but a few herrings, and he comes out a hearty man; he has no doctor. Our direct emigration from Ireland has been impeded by the operation of those Acts. In fact all our population comes by the way of Newfoundland. A poor man can come to Newfoundland for forty shillings, and he can come to Nova Scotia for twenty shillings more, but then he is obliged to make two voyages.

385. Do you mean including his provisions?—Yes. When a man comes from Newfoundland, the first thing he does is to fit himself with a large chest, because instead of five tons, which the British Act of Parliament says must be allowed, he gets nothing but what his chest occupies; his chest is his bed, and his provisions are in it; he has his potatoes and his oatmeal, and he has a little pot of butter and two or three dozen of eggs, and in this kind of way he lays up a supply of provisions which he subsists upon; then he earns a little in the fishery, and in that way he is enabled to pay for his second passage to Nova Scotia.

386. Do they frequently return, after a fishing season, with five, eight, ten, or twelve pounds?—Those are the experienced fishermen that get high wages; but of what I may call the raw fishermen, it is not one in a hundred that ever go out again; a man that gets to be a captain of a voyage goes out regularly, but of the mass of the people that carry the barrows and haul the lines, not one of a hundred ever return.

387. How comes it that so much distress and poverty exist in Newfoundland, when there would appear to be such facilities for absorbing the redundancy of the Newfoundland population in the colonies you have been speaking of?—The reason is this, the system is bad: a man that carries on a fishery is called a planter; all the relation between him and the men he employs is badly regulated; he gets his people there, and he screws them down to almost nothing; he feeds them badly, and he pays them badly; and then the consequence is that those poor people are thrown into the city of Saint John's, from the different out harbours at the close of the season, without any means whatever of support or subsistence, and there they are left an incumbrance upon those people; whereas if a better regulation were established, if the planter was obliged to hire his men, and keep them through the winter, it would be much better.

388. Is the man you call a planter a permanent settler?—He is, generally. Another great injury to Newfoundland was, that there was an impediment thrown in the way of people settling upon the land; that impediment being removed, there is a great deal of land in Newfoundland capable of good settlement, but it is at some distance from the shore; but valuable settlements may be made there; and there is another part where settlements may be made, which has never been touched, and that is upon the Labrador shore.

389. Is that the greatest seat of fishery?—It is the best fishery there is; but it is a shore fishery; the fishery runs so close to the shore, that the boats do not go more than a quarter of a mile from the land.

390. Do the Americans resort there in great numbers?—To the amount of seven or eight hundred vessels a year.

391. Are they now allowed to land?—They bargain with the inhabitants, and as they have no inhabitants there they land very well.

392. They are allowed by our government to land?—Only by permission of the inhabitants.

393. Are there not complaints of the American seamen abusing and injuring the English seamen?—Wherever there is a great stand for fishing, the Americans take up the Englishman's nets; they take up his stand, and if he resists, he is obliged to go to the neighbouring port and fight a battle.

394. Upon the coast of Labrador, is not the American fisherman much more powerful than the English fisherman?—He is.

395. Therefore they do great mischief to the English fishery?—Not a doubt about it, so far as they interrupt the English fisherman; they will take an English fisherman's stand, till a man of war comes, and then he makes them move off.

396. Without the interposition of some force of that kind, would not the injury to our fishermen be so great that the Americans would nearly altogether supplant them?—An effectual mode would be to set down two or three colonies on the best situations upon that shore; there are situations that offer very advantageous settlements.

397. Have you any means of informing the Committee of the relative numbers of the seamen employed in the British-American colonies, and in the United States?—Only by casual information.

398. What is your opinion as to their relative numbers?—That the American fishermen outnumber ours three to one.

399. Do you happen to know that about 40,000 American seamen are annually employed in the fisheries?—I believe that in the fishing and coasting trade of America there are not less than 80,000 employed; there are but two stations of fishery in America, the one is Massachusetts Bay, and the other is Nantucket, which is employed altogether as a whale-fishery. I suppose that 40,000 American fishermen are employed in the fishery, and I think we have not more than a third of that number; I am sure there are not more than 20,000 in the English fishery, taking all Newfoundland, and every thing else.

400. Has not this injury, which has been done to our fisheries, been matter of frequent complaint to the local governments?—Constantly; there are no sittings of the legislature but what there are representations of the aggressions of American fishermen upon English fishermen.

401. Is not it rather from the superior activity and enterprise of the American fishermen, than from any natural advantage that they possess, that they are able to meet the English fishermen in the market?—I am satisfied that they conduct their fishery upon a system far superior to ours.

402. Do many American citizens settle in Nova Scotia?—A good many straggle along there.

403. Do they remain there, or do they return?—There is a constant fluctuation.

404. Are there many instances of their settling there entirely?—Yes, frequently.

405. Do not you consider Halifax by far the finest harbour upon that side of the Atlantic?—I doubt whether there is a finer in the world; from Cape Canso to Cape Sable, which is about eighty leagues, there is a succession of as fine harbours as any in the world; we can show three good harbours for any one that they can show in the United States.

*William Bowman Felton, Esq. called in; and further Examined.*

406. OF what increase do you think the population of Lower Canada would be capable?—I think the unoccupied cultivable acres in Lower Canada do not exceed nine millions.

407. Do you think that the province would sustain six millions, judiciously introduced?—I think the province would sustain six millions of wheat consumers, and fortunately, to the present time, the Canadian population have not been driven to consume any inferior grain. It has been an object with all the landed proprietors, and all the men of influence in the townships, to prevent the people having recourse

404.

H 2

to

*R. J. Uniucke,  
Esq.*

23 March,  
1826.

*W. B. Felton,  
Esq.*

*W. B. Felton,  
Esq.*

22 March,  
1826.

to an inferior grain. I have done all in my power to prevent the people using oats and oatmeal, and I have succeeded; not by the erection of mills, but by destroying an oat-kiln myself; the consequence has been, that they have cultivated wheat with more assiduity, and the common people live infinitely more comfortably than in this country; and speaking of the part of the country in which I reside, I may say that no man consumes in his family less than three times the quantity of any decent family in England.

*Henry John Boulton, Esquire, called in; and further Examined.*

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

408. OF what increase is the population of Upper Canada capable, in your opinion?—It is almost unbounded, it would be dangerous to hazard an opinion; but certainly an increase of six or seven millions would not be an over population; if there were that number there, it would be a different kind of country to what it is now. I should think that, taking the British provinces altogether as a mass, the country would certainly admit of a population of twenty-five or thirty millions beyond the present population.

*Jovis, 6<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

*Henry John Boulton, Esq. and William Bowman Felton, Esq.  
called in, and further Examined.*

*(To Mr. Felton.)*

*H. J. Boulton Esq.  
and  
W. B. Felton, Esq.*

6 April,  
1826.

409. SUPPOSING that the government were to be disposed to encourage emigration to the two Canadas, what is the extent of the facilities with respect to freight which now exist in the natural trade from Great Britain and Ireland, independent of any ships being specially taken up for that purpose?—The tonnage usually employed in the trade between Great Britain and Ireland, and the Canadas, will convey without inconvenience 60,000 souls.

410. This facility, I presume, arises from the ships generally going out in ballast?—It does.

411. What is the amount of the casual straggling emigration which arrives in the Canadas every year?—About 10,000 souls.

412. Of those, how many do you think remain in the provinces?—I am quite certain not more than 500 remain in the province of Lower Canada; and as far as my information goes, not more than 1,500 in the upper province.

413. If there exists such a demand for population in the two Canadas, how comes it that 8,000 out of 10,000 persons are permitted, without an effort, to pass over into the United States?—It will easily be conceived that a casual population, arriving in such a manner, without method or order, and without any guarantee of prior character, would not be the sort of population which any body of colonists would wish to receive in the character of population to be located and to become members of the community. That reason applies to there being no disposition voluntarily to advance money to locate them. Again the wages of labour being higher in the adjoining states of the Union, in consequence of public works being carried on there, there is a greater demand for the services of those people; many of those persons make Canada the channel of their communication with bodies of their friends, who have been previously located in the United States.

414. But if the emigration were directed on principles of location, in the same manner as the emigrations of 1823 and 1825, do you imagine that the emigrants so located would have the same disposition to migrate into the United States?—Certainly not; they would have no sort of inducement to do so.

415. Supposing that any arrangement could be made under which a contract could be entered into for locating such emigrants, and you having already stated that 60,000 could be introduced into the Canadas, as far as the facilities of freight were concerned, how many persons, in your opinion, could be received in Lower Canada in the course of the year 1827 with advantage, supposing that government were to deem it expedient to encourage emigration on an extended scale, and that necessary preliminary measures were taken?—Provided that sufficient preliminary measures were taken, I should say that 20 or 30,000 could be received with the utmost facility; that is, from 5 to 7,000 heads of families, the rest being women and children.

416. What

416. What is the nature of the preliminary measures to which you refer?—The survey of lands adapted for the reception of such emigrants, the formation of proper depôts of provisions and necessaries, and occasionally opening a few roads.

H. J. Boulton, Esq.  
and  
W. B. Felton, Esq.

417. Are you of opinion that such preliminary measures might be executed without difficulty by the local government?—As far as respects the survey, it could be done by the local government; but with respect to depôts of provisions, unless money could be advanced in the course of the present year, it could not be done with advantage; the profit of the contractor must depend upon the economical conduct of the operation.

6 April,  
1826.

418. What would be the sum necessary to be advanced for the purchase of provisions for every family of four persons?—About 20*l*.

419. Do you mean that the money to be paid down for emigration in 1827 must be at that rate?—I do.

420. Do you consider that an extended scale of emigration increases or diminishes the facility of carrying it into effect?—I am of opinion it materially increases the facility of carrying it into effect, without increasing the expense; it admits of a greater degree of division of labour among the emigrants, and of the men being separated for certain employments; whereas, if their number be small, each man must be employed about his own location. Contracts, for example, can be more beneficially obtained for a greater than a smaller number. I am well aware of the difficulty that appears to attach to the reception of emigrants in great numbers, to persons who have their ideas familiarized to this country; but if a tract be supposed of 100,000 acres, at present uninhabited, which 100,000 acres could be divided into ten portions of 10,000 each, the simultaneous occupation of those ten districts carries with it no inconvenience which does not attach to the occupation of one. I do not say that there is not a *necessary limit* to the number that *could* be received; but I adhere to my opinion, that, with proper preliminary measures, 20,000 could be advantageously received in 1827.

421. Are you of opinion that the influx of 20,000 persons in the year 1827 would be considered as an advantage or a detriment by the inhabitants of Lower Canada?—Undoubtedly as an advantage; those 20,000 persons would be consumers of Canadian produce; and with respect to interference with other persons, those 20,000 settlers might be located in districts which not one person in ten thousand of the population has seen, or in which *they take any interest*.

422. You have stated, that 20,000 could be received under certain circumstances in the year 1827; and you have stated, on a former day, that Lower Canada could sustain 6,000,000; do you mean distinctly to inform the Committee, that allowing adequate time, any number that the province could receive could be as conveniently localized as the 20,000 in question?—The ulterior settlements would necessarily be more remote, but, taking for granted that improved roads would exist, and making allowance for the increased distance from the place of landing, I have not the least doubt that they could. At the same time I wish to explain, that if this system of emigration were to be carried on from year to year, it would be at an annually decreasing rate of expenditure per head, for in the earlier emigrations it would be necessary to advance money for every emigrant; but in a very short space of time the located settlers would be able to call around them a population which they would themselves be at the expense of locating. In such case the casual emigration would have what it has not now, *a useful direction*. It would have various *nuclei* around which to collect itself, and which collection would be carried into effect *without any expense to the government*.

423. Are you not of opinion that, as the emigrants proposed to be sent out may be considered in the light of small capitalists, who, when fairly located and established, will be enabled to produce infinitely more than they consume, there will be on their part a demand for labour infinitely beyond what can be supplied by their own families, or the population on the spot; and do you not believe that the consequence of this will be an attraction of labour from the mother country to satisfy the demand thus created?—I am perfectly of opinion that the demand for labour would be greater than the casual emigration could supply; because the terms of the proposition assume that so large a space of country will be placed under cultivation, that the field of occupation for the casual emigrants will be infinitely increased in comparison with its present extent.

(To Mr. Boulton.)—424. Supposing that any arrangement could be made under which a contract could be entered into for locating a large body of emigrants in Upper Canada,

H. J. Boulton, Esq.  
and  
W. B. Felton, Esq.

6 April,  
1826.

Canada, how many persons, in your opinion, could be received with advantage in Upper Canada, in the course of the year 1827, supposing that the government were to deem it expedient to encourage emigration on an extended scale, and that necessary preliminary measures were taken?—I consider that 25,000 might be received in Upper Canada in the year 1827 with as little difficulty as 2,000 were received in 1825. I must be understood to concur with Mr. Felton in all that has fallen from him, with respect to the necessity of preliminary preparation.

425. Are you of opinion that emigration, well directed, would, after a certain period, carry on itself?—I am; provided that the emigrants were selected from all those parts of Ireland from whence there was a natural tendency to emigrate, so that no one parish should have a preference; and in that case, nuclei would be formed, on which the poor of those parishes in Ireland would collect themselves in a very few years, if their labour were not wanted at home; and under those circumstances, the only expense which would be necessary would be that of the bare passage.

426. Will you explain in what manner you expect those *nuclei* to be formed?—Those nuclei would be formed by the ingress of emigrants from home to Upper Canada. Each *nucleus* would correspond with that part of Ireland from which it came; and the utility that they would be of in Upper Canada to their friends at home, would be, the making a communication of the reception that they met with, and the advantages which accrued to them personally from the transition from Ireland to Upper Canada. They would transmit that information to all parts of Ireland, for the information of their friends in the particular neighbourhood from which they came.

427. Supposing the number of persons that has been proposed, to be poured at once into the Canadas upon the system proposed, and paying a quit-rent at the expiration of seven years, that quit-rent chiefly depending upon their over-production of corn, would not the great number of persons so poured in have a tendency to create such a superabundance as to glut the market and render it difficult to obtain money payment?—I think just the contrary.

428. Will you explain for what reason you think so?—Because there is not sufficient corn now grown in Upper Canada, to be of consequence to any foreign market to deal with us; and for that very reason, I am of opinion that it would be extremely desirable to introduce, for some years to come, American flour into the Canadas, for the purpose of making up the deficiency in our market, for the supply of the West Indies.

429. Do you mean to say, that you consider it advisable to admit American flour, in order that you may obtain the market of the West Indies?—I do; and I am sure it is not an individual opinion. In order to encourage the trade between the North American colonies and the West Indies, I would recommend that flour should be imported duty free into those colonies, and exported to the West Indies as colonial produce, without being subject to any duty; by this means, the supply at the sea-ports of the colonies would be rendered constant and regular, and one upon which the West India merchant could rely; no duties impeding the barter between the one class of colonies and the other, all the supplies of the one which were the produce of the other, would be derived from that source to which they could be repaid in an exchange of the production which the other stood in need of. Flour is a most important article for the North American colonies to admit from the United States duty free, for the purposes of exportation; although salt provisions and horses are articles in which a very considerable trade with the West Indies might be carried on from those colonies.

430. Is there always a sufficient demand in the West India colonies for all the flour you could be able to send them, both for the additional quantity that would be raised by the emigrants and the flour sent from the United States; or do you imagine that there will be any danger of glutting the West India market?—I think not; because all the American flour would by no means come into our market, but only the produce of a certain strip of the country, which adjoins our boundary. The country that would supply us with flour would be the Genesee country, and the country bordering upon Lake Erie. The other flour would all go to New York; because that is, generally speaking, rather a better market for flour than the market at Montreal and Quebec; but if they take it to New York, it becomes subject to a duty of a dollar a barrel when exported from thence to the West Indies, and they have to pay the expense of transport from Genesee and Ohio to New York;

whereas

whereas if it were taken from Genesee to Montreal it would go there much cheaper, and when it was exported it would be exported with the advantage of not being liable to the 5 s. per barrel duty which is payable on that exported from the United States.

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

6 April,  
1826.

431. Does the American flour undersell the Canadian at present, in the West Indian market, or does the Canadian flour undersell the American?—I do not know; but I have understood that the supply which we are enabled to furnish to the West Indian merchant is not a matter of any great importance to him; he does not look to us principally for his supply, and we form a very secondary consideration in his estimation.

432. Do you consider that the cause which enables the Americans to compete with or to undersell the Canadians in the West Indian market, notwithstanding the duty of five shillings a barrel, arises solely from the uncertainty of your supply, and not from the price of your productions?—I think it arises from two causes; first of all, the uncertainty of looking to us at all for a supply, we going there quite casually; and secondly, because, getting so small a price for our commodity, in consequence of its being casual only, we do not go to the same expense and care that they do in manufacturing it. Our flour is not nearly so good as theirs; our wheat is as good, but our mills are not built upon as good a construction, and the same pains are not taken in Canada as in the United States, in manufacturing the article; consequently our flour, in its present state, does not meet with so good a market, because the commodity is not so good, and it is not so good, because we have not a market to make it worth our while to make it so good.

433. You conceive, then, that any possible increase of the production of corn in Canada, so far from glutting the market of the West Indies, will have a tendency to enable you to supply that in preference to the Americans, who now supply it?—I have no doubt of it; and I have heard many experienced people make the same remark, and it seems to me very rational.

434. If the Committee rightly understand you, your object is not confined to the mere benefit of having a free transit for American flour through the British colonies, but you look also to a return trade with those districts, in the demand for European produce in barter; you anticipate, that the purchase of flour from the Genesee country by the Canadas, will lead to their dealing in European produce with Montreal and Quebec in return?—Of course it would lead to that.

435. One great object you have in view, is the encouragement of the British American shipping?—Yes.

436. Should you have no apprehension of the agricultural produce of New England underselling, in the Canadian market, the productions of Upper Canada?—No; because the New England states import wheat for their own consumption.

437. Would not the productions of the state of Ohio, and of the western part of the state of New York, undersell the productions of Upper Canada, in the Quebec market?—I do not think they would; because there is, generally speaking, rather a better price for those commodities in New York than there is in Quebec and Montreal; and the reason why they would bring them to Quebec and Montreal is, that they would save the carriage from the western part of the United States to New York, and they would save the duty of five shillings a barrel in the West Indies.

438. Have you no apprehension that the American agricultural states would be able to undersell the Upper Canadian producers, in their own market at Quebec?—If they had the power of bringing it into the market of Canada for home consumption, they probably might; but we propose that it should be admitted without payment of duty only for the purpose of the exportation.

439. Do you conceive it would be easy to establish such regulations as should confine the importation to corn intended for re-exportation?—Perfectly easy; I know it has been the subject of discussion in the provincial parliament, but I believe they did not consider that they had the power of doing it after the passing of the Canada Trade Act. Before the passing of this Act, flour was admitted duty free for exportation.

440. You say, that at present the inducement to send corn to New York is greater than to send it to Quebec?—There is, generally speaking, rather a better market in New York than at Quebec.

441. Upon your supposition, if American corn were imported into Quebec, it would immediately find a market at Quebec?—Yes.

442.

H 4

442. Must

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

6 April,  
1826.

442. Must you not, then, reckon upon a much larger proportion of the American corn being brought to Quebec, than the produce merely of Genesee country?—I do not consider that any large proportion of the American corn would come into Canada, they would still carry on their own trade; but I form my judgment upon the practice heretofore, when American flour was permitted to come in. It is not many years since American flour has had the duty upon it. I recollect that within a few years, American flour came in duty free, and I have not found that prohibiting it has made any material alteration in the state of the market; and I do not believe, if a merchant were asked, that he would say he could point out a specific difference in the price between the time when the duty was put on, and when it was imported duty free; indeed I am confident that is the case.

443. In the State of Ohio, is not the price of produce of grain and animals extremely low?—I should say at least two hundred per cent lower than in the well settled parts of the adjoining State of New York.

444. It is perfectly clear, therefore, that in that State the means of subsistence are in a far greater proportion than the population?—Yes.

445. Might it not be apprehended, in the event of a great number of emigrants being introduced into the Canadas, occupying new and fertile lands, that an extent of production might take place which would produce the same depression of price as has occurred in the State of Ohio?—No; and the reason is, because the internal water communications of Canada afford a facility for the exportation of any quantity of surplus produce to its seaports, that the State of Ohio does not afford; they are, however, at this time taking measures to relieve themselves from that difficulty, by cutting a canal upwards of three hundred miles long, through the heart of their State.

*William Bowman Felton, Esq.; further Examined.*

*W. B. Felton,  
Esq.*

446. YOU have heard the evidence that Mr. Boulton has given, more especially upon the two points to which he has been examined; one of which is with respect to the desirableness of allowing the importation of American flour into the Canadas for re-exportation; will you state to the Committee, whether you concur in the opinion he has expressed upon that subject?—I have heard Mr. Boulton's remarks, and without reflecting at all upon his reasonings, I perfectly concur with him in the result that he has drawn from his observations; the introduction of American flour into the ports of Lower Canada particularly, would in my opinion be exceedingly advantageous to the commercial interests of Great Britain. To make this intelligible to the Committee, it is proper to state, that prior to the year 1822, American flours were admitted for importation free of duties, and the supply of the West India market with that article was attaching itself to the ports of Lower Canada, but since the prohibition of American flours in the Canadas, the commerce with the West Indies in articles of provision has almost entirely ceased, and we have lost, not only the benefit of managing that part of the commerce which depended on the foreign production, but also the convenience of transmitting our own productions in company with the foreign commodity; those productions were horses, beef, pork, some lumber and other trifles, suited to the West India market. The facility of commanding an assorted cargo in the ports of the lower province insured us an uninterrupted communication with the West India islands, and prepared the way for the future supply of the flour consumed by those countries, from the productions of the two provinces; I mean to say that it opened a door to our flour supplanting the American. The returns from the West Indies were rum, sugar, and molasses; in both cases, the trade was conducted by English vessels.

447. Can the Canadian corn at present be brought into the market of the lower province at the same price and of the same quality as the American corn?—The American grain, in almost all cases, comes into the province in the shape of flour, not as grain, and in that shape it can be afforded cheaper than the grain raised either in the lower or the upper province.

448. Then on what do you ground your expectation, that ultimately the Canadian flour will be able to compete with, and even to supplant the American flour?—Because we know that a trade once firmly established is not speedily removed by a small increase of price in the commodities with which it is principally conversant, and on that ground I believe, that although there may be a small difference in favour of the American flours, yet still the West India merchant will always receive his supplies from the ports of the lower province, having for the next ten or twenty years been accustomed to do so; for I take it for granted that

that the provinces of the two Canadas will not be able to supply a single barrel to the West India market for the next twenty years ; that is my opinion.

449. Then you look for the Canadian flour ultimately supplanting the American flour in the West India markets, to the effect of legislative enactment excluding the American flour from those markets ultimately, after the West India merchants have learned to look to the ports of Lower Canada for their supply, and not to any natural superiority which the Canadas possess over the United States for the supply of the West Indies?—Certainly not; although the quality of the American flour will always command a market in preference to any flour which the Canadas produce.

450. Is it your opinion that in process of time, from improved modes of cultivation and increase of capital, flour may not be produced in the Canadas of equal quality with that which is produced in the United States?—The only flour produced in the United States that ought to be compared with that of Upper Canada, is the flour produced in the Genesee country; and we know that that is inferior to the flour produced in the middle States; no superiority of capital or improved cultivation in the Canadas will ever make the flour raised in those countries equal to the flour raised in the middle States. The flour of the middle States is much superior to the flour of the northern States; but we ground our expectations upon some preference being always given to the commodity in consequence of its coming through British ports and being carried by British shipping.

451. You have stated your expectation that for the next twenty years the Canadas will not be able to supply the West Indies with a single barrel of flour; under these circumstances do you not imagine that an increased production caused by a very extended system of emigration, the consumption of that increased production being entirely confined to the home market, will lower the price to the Canadian producer and create a difficulty in obtaining and making money payments?—I am not prepared to expect that any emigration will be attended with so enlarged an increase of supply as can at all affect the price of the commodity in the sea ports, on the contrary, I firmly believe that the larger the scale on which emigration is conducted, the greater demand will there be for the natural produce of the country, until the time shall arrive when the population bears so great a proportion to the cultivable lands in the country, as to offer no further inducements to emigration.

452. You look to sending in to the Canadas a number of persons who shall produce more than they shall consume, you also look to the whole of their produce being consumed in Canada, and to the whole of their means arising from the sale of that produce; will not such a state of things naturally induce a lower price for the produce and a greater difficulty in making a money payment?—I am of opinion it will not. I am decidedly of opinion that the encouragement now given to emigration will introduce a population that will for many years consume all the surplus produce of the Canadas, and that the employment given to the persons sustained by this surplus produce will furnish other articles for export which will pay them for their labour, and consequently enable them to pay the expense of cultivating the provision upon which they subsist.

453. You look, in short, to introducing a new set of consumers, who shall not be agricultural producers?—That is a state of things that will necessarily follow the introduction of an enlarged emigration.

454. What articles do you principally contemplate as articles of staple produce for export?—During the progress of the settlement of the country, pot and pearl ashes will be the principal articles of export.

455. Are you of opinion that the soil of Lower Canada is capable of producing any staple article which may be exported?—Not according to the present value of labour; according to the price which labour now commands in the provinces, wheat is the only exportable agricultural article in the lower province.

456. Does not the increasing the number of producers of wheat, in proportion to the number of consumers, necessarily occasion a reduction of the price?—But these emigrants will not be producers of wheat, for some odd twenty years, for sale.

457. If the emigrants are not producers of wheat, upon what is it that they have to depend for paying at the end of seven years their quit-rent annually upon the land granted to them?—I assume always that the settlement is judiciously located, because we have seen settlements undertaken with the view of occupying a certain spot of land, where perhaps the circumstances were not favourable to the settlers. Let us suppose, then, that a family arrives on its location in the early part of September; at the expiration of the first year, the settler will have at least three acres of land cleared and cropped; on those he will have raised one acre of potatoes,

I

with

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

6 April,  
1826.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

6 April;  
1826.

with a produce of at least 150 bushels; I speak within limit when I say 150 bushels, because I have frequently raised 400 bushels on land of ordinary quality in the townships of Lower Canada; and he will have raised two acres of oats, which will yield each on an average 20 bushels; I have raised myself 40 bushels of oats; therefore I do not assume more than it is probable an ordinary settler would accomplish; the 40 bushels of oats will yield him, at the rate of 16 lbs. per bushel, 640 lbs. of meal; and those articles, with the assistance of the cow which is to be furnished him at the expiration of his first year or during the first year, will carry him through the succeeding twelve months; because, with the surplus potatoes and so forth, he will be enabled to raise a small pig, which will furnish him with some meat during the winter, for, according to my experience, that is the only season when the new settler requires animal food, their diet in summer being principally meal, milk and vegetables; the two acres supposed to have been cropped with oats, will have been sown down with grass seeds.

458. By what month will he have cropped the oats?—In the early part of September usually; they are generally put in after the wheat, but in this instance I assume that he has not sown any wheat; oat seeds are more easily purchased than wheat, and it is a grain which injures the soil less; if it be desirable to cultivate the same land another year with another description of grain, he can do so; then I assume that he has sown down his two acres of oats with grass seed. At the expiration of the second year, the settler will be in possession of three acres of land cleared the preceding year; he will also have three acres more cleared in the second year, and he will have under crop one acre of potatoes, two acres of wheat sown down with grass seed on the last cleared land, and one acre of oats sown down with grass seeds; and two acres of grass of the first cleared land, making in all six acres at the expiration of two years; he will also have a cow and calf of the second year, with the yearling of the first year. At the expiration of the third year, he will have six acres cleared of the first two years, and three acres cleared of the last year; on those he will raise one acre of potatoes, two acres of wheat and seeds, one acre of oats and seeds, and he will have five acres of grass to mow for his cow and cattle; so that at the expiration of three years he has nine acres under crop, and he will also be in possession of a cow and calf, one two years old and one yearling. I beg leave to observe, that what I am detailing is the result of actual observation and experience; it is no hypothetical statement; it is what has happened to twenty settlers under my own eye. At the expiration of the fourth year, he will have three acres of recently cleared land in crop, on which he will raise one acre of potatoes, two of wheat and seeds, and on the previously cleared land he will have one acre of oats and seeds, and eight acres of grass to mow. At the end of this year he will be in possession of one cow and calf, which he will retain for the purposes of his family. He also has by this time one three years old, one two years old, and one yearling, and, according to the ordinary practice, be willing to change with his neighbours at this time, so as to command a yoke of steers in lieu of those three disposable head of cattle; with this yoke of steers he will go on with new energy in clearing his land; and as his capabilities are increased, I assume that the next year he will be able to clear four acres of land.

459. How will he be able to manage so much land?—He will sow it down in grass; he is in great want of grass; he has, at the expiration of three years, five acres of grass, any portion of which he may mow. At the end of the fifth year he will have cleared four additional acres of land, on which he will grow one acre of potatoes, three acres of wheat and seeds, one acre of oats and seeds, and eleven acres in grass, and he will then be in possession of a cow and calf, and one yearling, besides his yoke of steers. At the end of the sixth year, his yoke of steers will have become a yoke of oxen, and consequently able to assist him in the winter, during which season he may gain a great deal of money by teaming, as it is called in the country for his neighbours; by that is meant drawing timber out of the woods, and other operations in which labour is required; but, not assuming that he gains any thing by this for his support, I shall proceed to his agricultural operations. He will also have a cow, a calf, and a yearling; and on the four acres which he will have cleared this year, he will have, as before, one acre of potatoes, and three acres of wheat sown down with seeds; he will also have one acre of oats and seeds, and fifteen acres of grass. At the end of the seventh year, when he will also have cleared four additional acres, he will have, as before, one acre of potatoes, and three acres of wheat and seeds; he will have also one acre of oats and seeds, and nineteen acres of grass; and the extent of his cleared farm will now be twenty-four acres.

He

He will also have one cow and calf, one two years old, one yearling, one yoke of oxen, and one two years old cow with a calf, which he will, at the expiration of this year, be enabled to sell to pay his rent. I have assumed, in this statement, that the whole of the wheat and oats raised on the farm during the preceding seven years, have been consumed in sustaining his family, and that the straw and grass have been consumed by his cattle; but as he is now furnished with a yoke of oxen, and an abundance of provision, and will have a cow fit for the market every year, there can be little doubt of his capability of meeting the contemplated demand upon him.

W. B. Feltón,  
Esq.

6 April,  
1846.

460. Supposing all the emigrants to go upon the same principle, and to adopt the same course, will not that throw into the market a very large additional quantity of agricultural produce, and necessarily lower the price?—I have not supposed any surplus agricultural produce till the expiration of seven years, and then the operation will proceed in this manner: if 1,000 settlers are located this year, seven years hence there will be 1,000 cows to sell, and the next year there will be another 1,000 cows to sell. It does not exactly follow that in every instance the settler would raise a cow, because we may suppose that there may be a distribution not only of labour, but of the articles of produce in the country. One man will turn his attention to sheep, and another will turn his attention to grain, and another to raising cattle; and in this way they will mutually supply each others wants, as we find practically is the case at this moment. I, for example, and I am not singular, raise exclusively cattle; I purchase almost all my corn, because there are many poor settlers about me who, at the expiration of their fifth or sixth year, have their half dozen, or their ten, or their five and twenty bushels of wheat to sell.

461. How do you pay for your wheat?—I generally exchange my cows for wheat; for those people began without cows; they have subsisted upon oatmeal and potatoes for three or four years, but by dint of labour, they have, under much more unfavourable circumstances than those supposed, succeeded in raising wheat for the market, at the expiration of their fifth or sixth year, in sufficient quantities to obtain for them the cow which I sell them, and other little conveniences.

462. Does it form part of your supposition, that during the first year of that process, the settler employs any part of his time in labouring for a former settler, receiving produce in return for his labour?—Whatever he can gain by his extra labour employed for succeeding labourers, will be so much in addition to this; but I have not assumed that he will gain any thing in that way, although I know that he would.

463. How would he gain the money that would be requisite in order to make the payment proposed?—He would have a cow to dispose of.

464. Would he get money for that cow?—If the rent is to be paid in money, he will be compelled to sell his cow; he can always command the money at a lower price, if he chuses to make the sacrifice.

465. Did you ever contemplate the idea of large depôts being established under the protection of government, where corn and other agricultural produce should be received in lieu of rent, and from which the settler should receive the articles of British manufacture which he requires; do you conceive that the establishment of such depôts would be advantageous to the rising country?—It has been long under my contemplation, and the conclusion I have come to on consideration is this, that the less government interfere in those arrangements, the better. We know that, for twenty-five years past, the government of Lower Canada have attempted to raise a revenue from the lands of its crown and clergy reserves, payable in wheat; and up to this day, I do not believe they have collected fifty bushels.

466. Then what probability is there that they would receive money, if they do not now even receive wheat?—Because they wanted to reap where they had never sown; they wanted rent for wild lands which were not improved, and on which they had put no cultivators.

467. In your statement, you have assumed that the rate of consumption, and the mode of life of the emigrant, would remain unvaried during the number of years to which you have referred; but in proportion as the condition of the emigrant was bettered, would not his mode of life improve, and a more enlarged consumption take place?—To answer that question properly, I should say, that it depends upon certain moral considerations, which are very important; I know that in many parts of the United States, where the population is mixed, so that the intelligent and the enterprising afford an example to those who are less informed

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

6 April,  
1826.

than themselves, there the means of the settler keep pace with his wants, and his condition is improving every year; but there are other parts, where the settlements have been established by people of different moral habitudes, where the circumstances of the settler are not at all benefited by the facilities that his independence affords him, and on that consideration, I think it quite desirable to mix up the emigrant population as much as practicable with the already established settlers in the Canadas, because the habits of those who have established themselves by their own exertions alone are very favourable to the developement of the industry, intelligence and energies of the new settlers.

468. You have stated, that you contemplate the use of animal food by the new settlers only during a certain portion of the winter; do you not think that by the fifth or sixth year, in a considerable number of the cases to which you have referred, the use of animal food would be extended during the greater portion of the year?—Most undoubtedly.

469. Do you not think it likely that an enlarged consumption of grain, either in the shape of spirituous or fermented liquors, would also take place as the condition of the emigrant was improved?—There can be no dispute about that.

470. Do you contemplate the foreign export of any of the produce arising from the labour of the settler?—I have already stated that the expectations that we ought to entertain of the necessity of a foreign market are very feeble, but that there will be an ultimate necessity of a foreign market there can be no dispute.

471. Have you travelled in the United States?—Not further South than New York; I have travelled to the Eastern States.

472. When you draw a comparison between the soils of those countries and of the Canadas, do you speak from your observations of any extent of the United States?—I spoke of the grain rather; I did not speak of the soils. I asserted, from my experience, that the grain which is raised in the middle States of the United States is of superior quality to that raised in the Northern States, or even in the State of New York, but that is altogether attributable to the influence of the climate.

473. Do you not think it is partly attributable to the superior mode of cultivation?—Not in the least; because it is impossible to raise, by any cultivation, corn superior to that raised at Baltimore, and in other parts of the middle States.

474. Should not you say that the cultivation of the United States is superior to that of Canada?—Generally speaking, it is.

475. Do you not conceive that the mode of cultivation in Canada may be improved in many respects?—Unquestionably.

476. With respect to seed corn, might there not be a very great improvement in Canada?—Certainly; we know that the grain of Lower Canada is of very inferior quality, and that it might be greatly improved.

477. All the articles the production of which you contemplate, are articles of consumption, whether strictly agricultural produce or not; you speak of corn, sheep, and other articles of that description; will not the increased production of those articles in proportion to the consumption necessarily diminish the price of all those articles, if there is not in the country a body of consumers who shall turn their attention to the production of some other articles without raising corn?—As a general principle it will have that effect, because we know where all are cultivators, all cannot be consumers of the excess.

478. What articles are there to the production of which you expect the attention of the body of consumers of agricultural produce to be turned, which they may exchange so as to produce a trade within the country; because you have stated that no flour can be exported for twenty years?—Beef and pork might be exported very extensively; but I wish distinctly to be understood that I do not apprehend, as long as the Canadas are imperfectly established, that there will be any great surplus produce beyond the demand of the incoming emigrants.

479. Do you imagine that, in case of introducing for instance 20,000 new settlers into Canada, there will be an increase of the number of consumers in proportion to the increase of produce?—In introducing 20,000 new settlers there will be for the first year an increase of consumers beyond the increase of produce; for the second year it would make no difference in the relation in which the consumers and the producers would stand to each other; because we assume that on the expiration of the second year, every new settler is able to feed himself and no more. Under favourable circumstances, at the expiration of the third year, the man may have something to spare; but we have no right to assume that he will; it is fair to assume that he will be five years before he has any thing to spare.

481. If

481. If at the end of the first year he is able to support himself, and he is constantly increasing the land that he brings into cultivation, how is it that he will not have something to spare before the end of five years?—Because I assume that the condition of the man is improving; he furnishes himself with a bare existence the first year, with a scanty provision the second, and with a better on the third and fourth; and as his condition improves, his comforts will increase; but he will have little to spare after all, for the first five years; and if the introduction of settlers keeps pace with the surplus produce, it will be many years before he will have any thing to export. The moment the barter price of provision is so low that the settler cannot afford to raise it, he will apply himself to making ashes out of the forest, to cutting lumber in the winter, and other work; he will apply himself, for example, to mining; a very large proportion of the Canadian population in one district is employed in the ironworks of Three rivers.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

6 April,  
1826.

482. How would they be supplied during the first seven years of their settlement with all the other necessities of life besides provision, such as cooking utensils, clothing and bedding?—The example I have submitted to the Committee assumes that the labourer is placed under the worst possible circumstances, and that he can merely raise provision for his own support, till the expiration of seven years; but we know practically that every settler is able to obtain so much surplus produce at the expiration of two or three years as to pay the debt which he contracts with the neighbouring shopkeeper for the little conveniences which he requires of pots and kettles, and blankets, and so forth; but he usually pays it in the shape of pot and pearl ashes, which are made by the settler when, if he were not so occupied, he would be idling over his fire; it is done by extra exertion.

*Veneris, 7<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

*William Bowman Felton, Esq. called in; and further Examined.*

483. IN your evidence of yesterday, you assume as necessary for the disposal of the surplus produce, that the increase of new settlers should keep pace with the increase of produce?—I have assumed in all cases, that if a continued emigration goes on, there will be a diminution of the exportable produce of the provinces for a certain number of years; but unquestionably, if the emigration into the provinces, and the natural increase of the population of those provinces, could be suspended from this day forth, then the exportable produce would go on continually increasing for a certain number of years, and conversely, the exportable produce will diminish in proportion to the number of emigrants annually introduced into the country, for a certain number of years; but the time will most assuredly come, when there will be a large surplus produce raised in the provinces, and it behoves this country to provide the means of consuming that, because, if it be not exported, it will be consumed by persons employed in manufactures, and those manufactures will replace the manufactures of Great Britain; in short, we shall then supply ourselves, as all other nations do, with all the conveniences that can be produced by a population not exclusively engaged in agriculture.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

7 April,  
1826.

484. You agree, then, that the probable effect of a large importation of emigrants will be, to increase what you call the stock of exportable produce, by which the Committee understand articles for human nourishment and consumption?—At the expiration of a certain period, it will most undoubtedly have the effect of increasing the exportable agricultural produce; but that period will not arrive till the expiration of some twenty or thirty years, and may be protracted by a continued immigration of settlers beyond that period.

485. As this surplus of exportable produce will increase in a geometrical ratio, is it not, for the purpose of consuming that, necessary that the emigration also should increase in the same ratio?—I am not prepared to believe that the produce of any country will increase in a geometrical ratio; experience proves the contrary. It is as much as Lower Canada can do at this moment to feed her own population.

486. Upon what facts do you rest that opinion?—The agricultural population of Lower Canada consists of about 370,000 souls. The quantity of wheat exported in the present season, which has been one of extraordinary excitement with respect to the export of that article, does not exceed two bushels per head for the agricultural population. The quantity imported into Great Britain is not more than 712,000 bushels this year. The agricultural population of Lower Canada, which are employed in raising this wheat, are compelled to resort to the United States for

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

7 April,  
1826.

supplies of salt provisions; salt pork, for example, to the extent of twelve or fifteen thousand barrels, salt beef to the extent of ten or twelve thousand barrels, fresh pork to the extent of two hundred and sixty thousand pounds, butter to the same extent, a large quantity of lard, and many other articles of minor importance, the productions of the soil of the United States. The Committee, I have no doubt, will have occasion to see, in a few days, a representation from the governor of the Lower Province, stating, that the subsistence at Quebec very much depends on the importations of provision from the United States.

487. Is not the disproportion of the produce to the population of Lower Canada owing in a great measure to the density of that population upon an exhausted soil?—It is principally attributable to the minute subdivision of landed property, which occasions a very imperfect system of agriculture to be followed; so that the average produce of wheat does not exceed seven bushels an acre throughout the province; but there are other circumstances which contribute to diminish the agricultural prosperity of Lower Canada; such, for example, as the insecurity of property, arising from the operation of the French law, which prevents the investment of capital in the purchase and cultivation of the soil, and the disinclination that English settlers, possessing capital and agricultural knowledge, have to locate themselves in the lower province.

488. Do you strictly confine your answer to Lower Canada?—Yes. The French population of Lower Canada is confined to the banks of the river St. Lawrence; and the lands which that population occupies are exhausted and subdivided in such a manner, that they furnish very little more than food for the support of the inhabitants; they furnish scarcely any thing whatever for the conveniences and comforts of life, and every year the condition of the Canadian cultivator is deteriorating.

489. Supposing that subdivision not to take place, and the culture of new lands constantly to proceed, will not the produce of those new lands increase in a very rapid proportion, with reference to the population?—I am inclined to believe it would.

490. Your observations applying entirely to Lower Canada, how do you think the case would stand as to the surplus produce and the means of disposing of it, with regard to the upper province, to which it is chiefly contemplated to confine this emigration?—I consider the circumstances of the upper province and those of that part of the lower province which is held in free and common soccage, very similar, with respect to the future progress of the settlers that shall be established in those countries, and whenever the influx of an extended emigration shall cease, then the surplus produce of those countries will be much beyond any thing which the population of the country will be able to consume.

491. Will that not be the case, supposing the emigration should not go on extending year after year, in proportion as the surplus produce increases year after year?—There will then be a necessity for a foreign market.

492. Where do you contemplate that foreign market?—It appears to me that it would be very politic to establish that foreign market in Great Britain, that our produce may be taken in exchange for their manufactures; I am prepared to believe that other foreign markets may be opened, and that our grain may be raised sufficiently cheap to furnish to the shores of the Mediterranean the supplies they require, and to come into competition with American flours and wheats, in whatever part of the world they may be consumed.

493. If you cannot at present, with a protecting duty of 5s. come into competition with the American wheats in the West Indies, upon what ground do you rest your calculation that you would be able to come into competition with them upon even terms, upon the shores of the Mediterranean?—My answer applies to a different period to that in the contemplation of the Committee; it applies to a future period, when the population of the Canadas shall be complete, and its surplus produce enormous, and when consequently there will be a necessity for that produce being taken to Great Britain or to some other foreign port, when the low rate at which it can be afforded will enable it to enter into competition with the produce of other countries; but the circumstances of the province at present are not those that I predicate this state of things upon.

494. Then from the time when you begin to have a surplus produce, till the expiration of twenty years, at which time you think you may begin to supply the market of the West Indies, competing with America, do you rest your hopes of disposing of the surplus produce of flour entirely upon the consumption of Great Britain?—Assuming that there will be a surplus in consequence of the cessation of the emigration into the

the provinces, I then say, that if Great Britain is desirous that the people of the colonies shall clothe themselves with her manufactures, she must receive their produce, or they will be compelled to manufacture for themselves.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

7 April,  
1826.

495. The question of course applies in the same way, if you substitute instead of the word "cessation," "the absence of a proportionate increase in the emigration each year, above that of the year preceding"?—Unquestionably, the extra produce will bear a proportion to the diminution of consumers; but I feel assured that if this emigration be commenced under favourable auspices, and be conducted with discretion and judgment, the increasing emigration from Great Britain will be such as to absorb all the surplus agricultural produce of the Canadas for many years to come.

496. Supposing that the emigrations of each succeeding year were not sufficient to consume the surplus produce, which surplus produce was created by the poorer class of emigrants, in that case there would be a redundancy of produce, which would lower the value of produce generally throughout the Canadas; in that case, is it your opinion, supposing there was no vent in the British or foreign market for this production, that the consequence would be that the emigrant, instead of being employed in the production of corn, would be employed in the coarser sort of manufactures?—I have already stated that it was my opinion that the moment Great Britain refuses to take our surplus produce, we shall be compelled to devote ourselves, for its consumption, to the manufacture of the coarser fabrics out of the materials which are most accessible to us; but we do not yet supply the West India market with flour, and the first market which will open itself to us for our surplus produce will be that West India market, provided measures are now adopted to secure a habitude in the mind of the West India merchant, of looking to Canada for his supplies.

497. Will not that turning of the population into a population manufacturing for themselves the coarser articles which they require, necessarily introduce a system of barter which will interfere with the money payments proposed to be made to the government as rent of land?—As long as that state of things exists, which has produced the circumstances to which I allude, unquestionably the effect will be to compel that barter which will prevent the introduction of money by destroying the means of accumulating capital.

498. Do you not suppose that when that period shall arrive, in which there will be a surplus of produce in consequence of fresh emigrants not arriving, not only will the coarser manufactures be introduced, but that the population will be directed to the cultivation of some product for which there will be a market value in Europe?—Unquestionably I should say, that prior to devoting itself to manufactures, that population, being agricultural in its habits, will devote itself to the cultivation of an article saleable in a foreign market.

499. If so, what saleable article is, in your opinion, that most likely to be introduced?—I should think good policy will direct Great Britain to encourage the cultivation of hemp.

500. Have you any reason to think, from any experiments you yourself may have witnessed, that the soil and climate of Canada are favourable to the cultivation of hemp, provided there were population sufficient to execute the necessary labour upon it?—I judge from analogy, and I know from experience, that both the soil and the climate of Lower Canada, and I believe of Upper Canada also, are singularly favourable to the cultivation of hemp.

501. Have you turned your attention at all to the practicability of the cultivation of hops in Canada?—They can be raised to any extent.

502. The Committee understand your opinion to be, that as long as emigration to the Canadas continues, you think the consumption by the population will leave no surplus of human food exportable?—Exactly.

503. Then as the case contemplated is that continuance of emigration, it is during that period, and the state of things attending it, that the Committee wish to know what you consider would be the means of producing that exchangeable value of surplus produce which would be necessary in order to pay the rent proposed?—The very demand for the surplus produce for the support of the incoming emigrant presupposes a marketable price for the surplus commodity raised by the settlers; but we know practically that they are able to make money payments, and I can detail to the Committee the operation by which the settler arrives at the command of a certain sum of money to pay to the government: he gives his wheat, his ashes, or his beef and pork, to the shopkeeper in his immediate vicinity; the shopkeeper in his neighbourhood is supplied, with the goods with which he furnishes this man,

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

7 April,  
1826.

by the merchant residing in Quebec or Montreal, and he pays this merchant in Quebec or Montreal with the wheat, or the beef, or the pork, or the agricultural product that he has collected from the various farmers with whom he has dealings in the country where he is located. The merchant of Quebec or Montreal has to make payments in the shape of duties and so forth to the government at the port where the imposts are collected, and he accomplishes that by selling either to the commissariat, for the supply of the army, the very articles that he has received by the intervention of the storekeeper from the settler, or if the commissariat cannot take up, or the public demand cannot absorb all the produce in the hands of the merchant, he ships some of it to the fisheries at the mouth of the river, to Halifax, to Newfoundland, or possibly to the West Indies, or to Great Britain, or wherever there is a market. In that way, without the exchange of a single sixpence, the settler is enabled to convey the rent, which he owes to the government, through this channel to the seat of government, paying a very small premium to the hands through whose agency the operation is conducted.

504. You contemplate, then, that the rent is to be paid in kind to the merchant, and through the merchant in money to the government by the settler?—Most unquestionably, the settler could never travel 150 or 200 miles with his produce.

505. Supposing that state to exist which implies the greatest difficulty, namely, a mere state of barter; do you consider that the agriculturist would, through the medium of the merchant, be able to make his payments out of his surplus produce into the hands of the government?—Most unquestionably he would.

506. Have you no apprehension, from any cause, of creating such a surplus produce of corn that he shall not be able to procure money?—It is not possible that that state of things can exist till the period shall have arrived when there are no more rents payable, as it is not contemplated that the rent is perpetual; and before the expiration of that period involved in the supposition before the Committee, the state of things predicated upon by the Committee will not exist, because there will be no rents to pay.

507. To return to the question upon which you were examined yesterday, will you state the reasons why you think it desirable to permit the free importation into Canada of American flour for exportation?—With the permission of the Committee, I will state all the circumstances connected with the subject; but I must premise by saying, that it is my individual opinion alone which I am going to detail to the Committee, because I am prepared to believe that the agricultural interests of Lower Canada will feel averse to the unlimited introduction of American flour, unless some measure be devised which shall prevent the consumption of that article in the country; that is my impression; and it is fair to announce to the Committee, that my conviction of what is right is not exactly in concurrence with the feelings and wishes of the agricultural population of Lower Canada; at the same time it is fair to say, that as I am an agriculturist, I am, in recommending this measure, operating against my own interests, but it is from the conviction that we should sacrifice something for the extension of British navigation, which would be exceedingly promoted by this measure. Previous to the year 1822, all agricultural productions of the countries bordering on the river Saint Lawrence were permitted to be shipped from Quebec and imported into the British colonies as Canadian produce; the consequences of this state of things were, that the American flour was brought into Quebec without payment of any duty there, inspected according to law, shipped as Canadian flour, and conveyed to Halifax, Newfoundland, New Brunswick, and the West Indies, as Canadian produce. On the passing of the Canada Trade Act, in the year 1822, a duty of 5 s. sterling per barrel was laid on all American flour on its introduction into any British colony, and as the American was enabled to convey his flour direct to the West Indies, upon payment of the same duty as the Canadian shipper could send the same commodity from Quebec, the American, having the advantage of a shorter voyage, was able to afford the commodity somewhat cheaper than the Canadian, and consequently our commerce in that article has been suspended from that time to the present. By the Act which was passed in July 1825, American flour is permitted to be imported and warehoused in Quebec, without payment of any duty, for exportation into other British colonies; but on its arrival there it is liable to the duty of 5 s. sterling per barrel, exactly as if it had been imported by an American ship from an American port. This modification of the law may allow the merchant from Canada to supply the ports of New Brunswick, and perhaps Newfoundland, with greater advantages than those which the American can possess for

for furnishing those ports with the same article; but as he still meets the American article in the ports of the West Indies under the same circumstances of duty as the American is subject to, he does not enjoy sufficient advantage to enable him to conduct that trade with profit. What is therefore desirable is this, that the Act which existed prior to 1822 should be renewed, that is to say, that the American flours *warehoused* in Quebec, in order to prevent their consumption in the lower province, may upon their introduction into the West India islands be received and considered as Canadian produce, and not exposed to the payment of any duty. The consequence will be, that the British shipowner will command the exclusive supply of the West India islands with American flour shipped at the port of Quebec or of Halifax, according to circumstances. The only apprehensions entertained concerning the operation of this extended privilege to the British shipowner (for to him is the great advantage,) may be on the part of the Canadian and Upper Canadian agriculturist, who has a right to demand the exclusive market of the West Indies for his agricultural produce; but under the present circumstances of those colonies, Lower Canada does not furnish any flour fit for the West India market, and the whole of the exports of the upper province, not exceeding 40,000 barrels per annum, are already advantageously disposed of in Newfoundland, New Brunswick, and Halifax, three places which would take a much larger quantity than the upper province is at this moment enabled to supply; they would take at least 120,000 barrels of Canadian produce, if it were forthcoming. In the province of New Brunswick there are 80,000 people, who would be fed exclusively from the Canadas, if Canada could supply them.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

7 April,  
1826.

508. In your opinion does there exist, or may there exist, a satisfactory and conclusive mode of preventing flour, introduced from the United States into Canada for exportation, being brought into home consumption?—Nothing more easy.

509. Will you describe the manner in which that would be effected?—The mode prescribed by the existing law is of itself sufficiently effectual; it provides that the foreign flour shall be warehoused, when intended for exportation, but when imported for consumption, it shall pay a duty of five shillings sterling a barrel. It therefore becomes the duty of the custom-house officers to superintend the importation of this particular commodity; and it is impossible to smuggle any part of a cargo, even a barrel of flour, into the province.

510. Does the whole come in by water carriage?—The whole comes in by water carriage, and by law they can only enter at certain ports; but the flour comes in not by sea carriage, but by internal navigation.

511. You say that this sacrifice of the agricultural monopoly would be made by the Canadas very much with a view to the encouragement of British shipping and commerce?—Exclusively; for in my opinion the colonies in general are useful, as affording an asylum to the surplus population of Great Britain and Ireland; but in other respects the North American provinces are only important as contributing to maintain the maritime strength of England; and to enable the shipping interests of Great Britain to benefit to their full extent by the advantages which our position affords, it would be good policy to render the St. Lawrence (over which we have uncontrolled dominion) the channel of export for the productions of *all* the extensive territories of which that river is the natural outlet.

512. Do you not conceive, also, that getting possession of this course of trade with the West India islands would enable you to export a great number of articles of surplus produce, that you cannot at present find any market for?—I believe it would.

513. Would not you send increased quantities of lumber?—There can be no question that there would be much larger quantities of lumber sent; the great difficulty at present felt in the trade with the West India islands is, the want of means of making an assorted cargo, which the supply of American flour would afford.

514. Do you not also conceive that you would be able to import colonial produce at a much reduced rate, for the consumption of the Canadas, by the establishment of this trade with the West Indies?—There can be no doubt that the result would be extremely favourable to the Canadas, because the vessels employed in the trade with the West India colonies would be furnished with two cargoes instead of one.

515. With what cargoes do the American vessels, going direct to the West Indies, return from the West Indies to the American ports?—They do not return to the American ports, generally speaking; they take bills of exchange from the West India islands, and they make their purchases of return articles, wherever they find

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

7 April,  
1826.

most advantageous to them; but usually they do not make them in the British West India colonies.

516. Whereas at present the West India trade in corn is carried on in American vessels, which do not return from the West Indies, it would then be carried on by Canadian or British vessels from the port of Halifax; what back cargoes do you calculate upon from the West Indies, to load the increased shipping that would be so employed?—It is necessary for the Committee to understand, that from the peculiar natural circumstances of the river St. Lawrence, vessels engaged in the West India trade have adopted a particular mode of conducting their operations. The first voyage commences from the West Indies, with a cargo of rum; the return voyage is usually one of lumber, flour, and horses, when those commodities answer the market. The operation there usually ceases, so that instead of commencing with sending our produce to the West Indies, which we should do if we had the port open all the year, we depend for our supplies upon the convenience of the West India merchant, who sends his cargo preparatorily to provide for his returns in produce; but at present, as it is very uncertain, on his arrival in the Canadas, whether he can find an assorted cargo, they not having the command of the principal article which composes it, namely, flour, he very rarely ventures to send a cargo to Canada; the consequence of which is, that we are compelled to send for our rum, instead of having it brought to us.

517. With what do you freight the vessels which you send for your rum?—Generally a light lumber cargo, that is of little worth; in fact, it may be considered as one voyage.

518. Then you think that when you have in your hands the increased cargoes, which now go from the American ports to the West Indies, the shipping which is employed at present in bringing the West India cargoes to your ports will be supplied with a cargo each way?—We shall send them full both ways, undoubtedly. The supply of rum from the West India islands at this moment is not sufficient for the consumption of the Canadas, although it is perhaps more than can be sold to advantage. What I mean is this, that a portion of our rum at this moment is brought from London; one-tenth part of the whole imports comes from London.

519. Then you think the increased trade in those articles which the Americans now furnish to the West Indies, and which you might then furnish, would not be more than sufficient to load the back carriage, which is now deficient, in the vessels from the West Indies?—No; I consider that the West India produce, being more valuable than ours, would not occupy so much tonnage, and that a vessel coming to us with half a cargo would always return with an entire one; instead of which, we now send a vessel with a valueless cargo, which does not pay the freight, and so, virtually, have only one full cargo on a voyage.

520. The Committee understand your opinion to be, that from such a state of things you would not only derive a very extended commerce, but a great reduction of freight?—Unquestionably; the commodities would come to us much cheaper, of course.

521. Supposing the American corn to come to the Canadian ports to be re-shipped, with what cargoes would those American ships return to the American ports, or should you have any cargoes with which to supply them?—It is not at all desirable for us to offer any encouragement to the American shipping to bring flour to Halifax, because we should rather send our own ships to fetch it; but the great object of this arrangement is to pass the flour of the upper countries on the St. Lawrence, through the St. Lawrence to Halifax; it is not to give the American any encouragement to bring his flour by sea to Halifax.

522. Then the greater part of the flour so brought, you contemplate would be brought through the Canadas to Halifax, rather than by sea from the United States direct to Halifax?—Yes.

523. What proportion of the consumption of the West Indies do you consider might be supplied through the St. Lawrence?—I am persuaded that the whole supply of the West India islands might be furnished through the St. Lawrence.

524. In speaking of the trade through Quebec to the West Indies, do you consider it to be a continued trade, or carried on by means of an entrepôt at Halifax?—My opinion is, that the trade would be more advantageously conducted by making Halifax an entrepôt, but it is an opinion not founded on any experience.

525. Would you not have this advantage in making Halifax an entrepôt, that you would be able to add to your half cargo from the West Indies some British commodities that would be found at Halifax, to be shipped for Quebec?—No, I think not; and for this reason, that the direct trade with England is so much more convenient,

venient, that it would not be given up for the circuitous one through Halifax; it is with reference to our commerce with the West Indies that I consider Halifax to be useful as an *entrepôt*.

526. For what reasons do you recommend Halifax as an *entrepôt*?—Because there are various occasions, when a voyage between Halifax and Quebec would be convenient, when one to the West Indies from Quebec would be exceedingly inconvenient, as the vessel engaged in it must remain out the whole of the winter.

527. You have stated the period during which you anticipate that the emigrant population would consume the produce of the country; do you not consider that, during all the progress of that period, the population so settled would be in a state of considerable prosperity and comfort?—Most unquestionably they would, of increasing comfort; their comfort would correspond greatly with their increased means of commanding the conveniences of life.

528. Do you contemplate any period at which flour of Canadian growth can compete in the West Indies with flour of American growth shipped through Canada?—I look forward with perfect confidence to a period when the flour of Upper and Lower Canada, confining my remarks on Lower Canada to that part which is hereafter to be occupied by British or Irish emigrants, will be able to meet the American flour on equal terms in any part of the world.

529. Then you do not contemplate the necessity at any future time of renewing the duty of 5*s.* for the protection of Canadian flour which you now propose to take off?—By no means; I think those duties very injudicious at best, but this is but an individual opinion.

530. Is not the American flour of decidedly better quality than the Canadian flour?—It is; but the opinion I have now expressed is grounded upon this fact, that although the American flours raised in the middle States are of superior qualities to ours, every third year their crop is cut off by insects, so that in a series of years we can afford our flour cheaper than they can theirs; and the cheapness of it will be the ultimate criterion. Lower Canada has cultivated wheat for 200 years, without experiencing the ravages of the fly, which are destructive of the crops in the middle States at least one year in three, sometimes one year in two.

531. From whence at present do you rely upon the supply of American flour to be exported through the Canadian ports to the West India market?—I rely at present upon the supply of flour from the Genesee country, which is similarly circumstanced to that of Upper Canada; but Upper Canada being much more extensive than the Genesee country, which is only a district, there can be no doubt that when Upper Canada is perfectly settled and cultivated, its produce will come into the market upon better terms than that of the Genesee country.

532. Is the flour of the Genesee country superior to the Canadian flour?—Not to the Upper Canadian flour.

*Richard John Uniacke, Esq.*, called in; and further Examined.

533. WHAT quantity of Canadian corn or agricultural produce do you conceive the fisheries to be capable of absorbing?—More than the Canadas will ever produce these hundred years; the fisheries are an establishment that can be increased to any extent.

534. Where would be the market for the fish that would be produced?—South America is one market, but the market is unbounded.

535. Then you contemplate the fisheries as a means of exchanging the agricultural produce of the Canadas almost to an unlimited extent with the rest of the world?—Unquestionably.

536. Do you concur with Mr. Felton in the opinion, that if there was a surplus produce of flour in the Canadas to the extent of 120,000 barrels, that the ports of Newfoundland, New Brunswick, and Nova Scotia, would absorb that produce?—I think that in the fisheries there are employed 50,000 men, and I think every man of them will require from two to three barrels for their present supply. The colonies are unable to supply any thing like the quantity required by the fisheries.

537. From whence are the fisheries supplied with the produce which they consume?—The fisheries are principally supplied from the produce of the United States, paying a duty of 5*s.* a barrel; they do receive a partial supply from Canada, but very small in proportion to their consumption.

538. Do they not receive some portion of their supplies from Ireland?—Yes beef, and pork, and butter.

*W. B. Felton,*  
*Esq.*

7 April,  
1826.

*R. J. Uniacke,*  
*Esq.*

*Henry John Boulton, Esq., called in; and further Examined.*

*J. H. Boulton,  
Esq.*

7 April,  
1826.

539. YOU stated in the early part of your examination, that you had been in the habit of communicating with the Irish emigrants who have gone out, and that they were satisfied and grateful, and contrasted their condition in Ireland with their condition in America; were there any particular points of distinction which appeared to strike the emigrants in a political point of view?—I have heard them notice this advantage that they conceived accrued to them in Upper Canada in preference to Ireland, that they had no tithes to pay, and that there appeared to be no distinctions between one religious party and the other, they were free from any thing of that kind.

540. From any communication you have had with them, did that absence of disqualification on the ground of religion, appear to weigh upon their minds in creating a feeling of gratification with their location in Canada?—Certainly.

541. Are there any civil disqualifications on account of religion in Canada?—There are no civil disqualifications on account of religion in Canada, of any description, with one exception, and with respect to that I believe there is no positive law upon the subject, that in the absence of the Lieutenant Governor it is not usual for a Catholic councillor to administer the government, but with that exception there is no other. A Catholic councillor never represented the King, as administering the government, that I know of.

*Martis, 11<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

*Richard John Uniacke, Esq., called in; and further Examined.*

*R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.*

11 April,  
1826.

542. WHAT is the number of the population that are now employed in the fisheries of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick?—I should suppose they are fully equal to 20,000.

543. What are the particular points of the coast where fishing stations are found?—The fishing stations upon the coast of Nova Scotia range along the whole shore from Cape Sable to Cape Canso, or Cape Breton. The banks are distant from the shore from ten to fifteen leagues, and then, from the Isle of Magdalen, the fishery ranges over to the Newfoundland shore, and takes in all the long banks of the Newfoundland coast; and then there are the great sea banks of Newfoundland also, which are in conjunction nearly with them, which touch them in some parts. Then the fishery commences in the Gulf of St. Lawrence and upon the coast of Labrador, and it runs from the Straits up to the Island of Anticosti; the fish, both small fish and cod fish, abound there in the greatest plenty. Then the fishery in the Gulf ranges again upon the north side of Prince Edward's Island, and runs round the Island of Cape Breton. In fact I may say that the fishery ranges all round that coast, all round Newfoundland, coming through the Straits of Bellisle, coming round the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and coming down to the north side of Prince Edward's Island, and then round the Island of Cape Breton, and from the Gut of Canso to Cape Sable. There is also a fishery in the Bay of Fundy, upon both sides of it, as high up as the Isle of Hault; in fact, on every part of that shore there is a fishery; it is hardly necessary that I should particularize one part more than another, because every place is a fishery.

544. What is the nature of the fish that are caught?—The fish are principally cod fish; there are mackarel, herrings; alewives are the principal fish that are caught, the French call them gasperieux; the gasperieux, the herring, and the mackarel, are all pickled fish, cured in barrels; the salmon is likewise in great abundance, both on the Labrador shore and on the Gulf of St. Lawrence; that fish is also cured in barrels, and pickled; the cod fish is all cured dry. Those are the descriptions of fish that are principally connected with export. There are a vast variety of other fish that are not considered as fish worth curing for export; but those are the fish that constitute the staple of the fishery.

545. Upon what principles is this fishery in general conducted; are the individuals belonging to it in the service of any capitalist, or is it done by individual exertion?—It is done both ways; there is one description of fishing vessels which may range from about forty tons to eighty or a hundred tons, which are generally fitted out by merchants, who employ men upon wages, and who take of course the whole produce of

of the voyage; there is another description of fishery carried on, which is a kind of boat fishery, which is carried on without going a great distance from the shore, by a numerous description of people, who fish a great part of the summer, and at the same time carry on some small cultivation upon the shore. They have little establishments of their own; one may cure twenty, and another a hundred quintals of fish; and then the product of those little fisheries is collected by trading vessels that go round. So that there are two descriptions of fishery, the one boat fishery, and the other a fishery carried on by sea vessels. But none of the fisheries are carried on upon the principle of the United States, on shares.

546. Are you able to inform the Committee of the precise nature of that mode of fishing by shares?—The mode of fishing by shares is conducted in this way; the owner finds the vessel, he finds the salt, and he finds the provisions; the men find the lines and the labour, with sometimes a small charge, just according as they make the bargain; they sometimes make an allowance towards the outfit, and sometimes do not, that depends upon circumstances; but generally speaking, the labour is set against the outfit of the merchant, and they divide the proceeds upon the return of the vessel; or otherwise the fishermen, who share their half of the proceeds, make an agreement with the merchant on shore, to make him a certain allowance for curing their fish; if the division of the proceeds is made in green fish, upon its return from the fishery they divide half and half.

547. What do you mean by the term green fish?—Fish undried; it is salted down in the hold of the vessel, and lies in heaps, and when it is taken out it is dried; but they call it green fish while it is in its soft state, before it is exposed to the sun. The whole fishery of the United States is carried on in the same way, it is all carried on upon shares; every man who goes out a whaling voyage has a certain share in the product of the voyage; his payment depends upon the success of the voyage; all the persons engaged share the proceeds in different shares, according to the different degrees of skill of the persons engaged, because in the whale fishery there are a variety of degrees of skill.

548. You consider that the system of fishing by shares is a preferable system to that adopted in the British colonies?—No doubt of it; and it is a singular thing, that some persons have tried to introduce that system into our fishery without success, as most of our fishermen come out from Ireland by way of Newfoundland, where they acquire the habit of receiving wages, and it is hardly possible to get them out of that habit.

549. Does not the principle of fishing by shares involve a necessity of more capital than exists in New Brunswick and Nova Scotia?—No doubt it does; it wants not only capital, but it wants also experienced fishermen in aid of that capital; for although there may be capital enough, and I think there is capital enough for the trade now, there is nothing equal to that which would be expended in the fishery if it could be carried on on a better principle.

550. What is the annual produce of the fisheries of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick?—I cannot say with certainty; but I suppose the produce of Nova Scotia may be 100,000 quintals of fish; New Brunswick and Nova Scotia may produce from 250,000 to 300,000 quintals of fish, and probably 250,000 barrels of fish, including the salmon, herrings, mackarel and alewives.

551. What is the difference between a quintal and a barrel?—A quintal is a hundred pounds weight, not a gross hundred weight, but one hundred pounds; a barrel contains thirty-two gallons, it must gauge thirty-two gallons before it can pass the survey.

552. Where is the market for the produce of fish you have already described?—The principal demand for the barrelled fish, particularly mackarel, is in the United States, all the southern states consume a great quantity of salted mackarel; the herrings and the alewives go generally to the West Indies. Part of the dried fish goes to the Mediterranean, to Spain and Portugal; the other part, which is the inferior kind, goes to the West Indies. There is a great demand for the best kind, what is called the European fish, in South America; formerly, in the West Indies, they only took the inferior part of the dried fish, and Europe took all the better description, but now the better kind of fish goes as well to South America as to Europe, particularly to the Brazils.

553. Have not the fiscal regulations in Spain and Portugal materially diminished the import of fish from New Brunswick and Nova Scotia?—That was not so much occasioned by the law; formerly, a very large part of the fish that was imported from the American fisheries into Spain and Portugal, was re-shipped again, and sent

R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.

11 April,  
1826.

R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.

11 April,  
1826.

to their colonies in America; they kept the trade of their colonies so close, that all the fish that went to Spanish America went first to Spain and Portugal; and was repacked again at Lisbon and Cadiz, because no vessel could go direct from any part of America to the Spanish or Portuguese colonies; so that a considerable part of the fish that formerly went to the European market, went again to the Spanish and Portuguese colonies in America; now it goes the direct course instead of going that circuitous course. Independently of that, the consumption of the European market has diminished; but I do not think the diminution of the European market in any way materially affects the British fisheries.

554. You stated, that you considered the demand for fish, the produce of those coasts, was indefinite; will you now explain more in detail to the Committee, how that trade, in your opinion, could be extended in a material degree?—As far as I am able to judge I do not think the fishery could be exhausted; there is a possibility of it, but it would be almost incredible to conceive to what an extent the fishery must be carried before the banks and sources of the fishery would fail; but with respect to the markets for it, that depends altogether upon the consumption; at present the West Indies and South America are the great places of consumption, except for salmon and pickled mackerel in the United States. The deranged state of the governments in South America, and the consequent deranged condition of the trade, make that market not so good as it will become when things are more settled; but I am convinced that the markets now open for British fish would take a larger supply than the present state of the fishery affords them, and that those markets will improve annually faster than our fisheries can increase, unless some uncommon event was to happen in those countries to prolong the disturbance and confusion which exist there. I think those markets will increase as rapidly as we can by any means increase the fishery.

555. If an increased demand should be found to exist in South America for fish, the produce of the northern seas, what will prevent the Americans from competing with the British colonies in the supply of those markets, which will have the effect of lowering the price of the commodity?—A variety of causes; in the first place, the whole fishery of the United States is confined to the northern states, the whale fishery to the island of Nantucket, and the cod fishery principally to Massachusetts Bay; there is a small fishery carried on in New Hampshire, and in the new State of Maine, but not of any great importance; those who fish from the State of Maine and New Hampshire, confine their fishery altogether to the bay of Fundy. If they were excluded from our ground, they would have no fishery at all, for that fishing ground belongs to us; but they will come and fish there, though they have no right to do so. The fishing establishments in the United States are so remote from the fishing grounds, that when we can make four voyages, they can scarcely make two.

556. Is not it the fact at the present moment, that the American fishermen do compete with the British North American fisherman with advantage?—They do; and the reason of it is this, the whole world is open to them for their resources, and they supply their fishermen upon better terms than we can under the restrictive trade, therefore they have all that advantage over us; independently of which, they supply their fishermen with provisions with more facility, and cheaper than we can do; provisions are cheaper among them; independently of that, our fishermen depend on Great Britain for their coarse manufactures; in the United States, they supply all the coarse wearing apparel that the fishermen use, their boots, their shoes, and their jackets, from their own manufactories, and they supply them upon better terms than we can get them from the European market. They are allowed to import their hemp free of any kind of duty; there is a duty upon cordage, but they import their hemp free of duty, and by that means they make all their twine and their lines, and all the materials for their fishery, at once upon the spot, whereas hemp with us is subject to a duty as well as cordage, so that we pay a duty upon the raw material; that duty presses heavily on the British fishery and colonial navigation.

557. Do you consider that the change of system with respect to the colonial trade, will produce an effect, diminishing the advantages which the American fisherman has hitherto possessed over the British fisherman?—Not a doubt of it; the duty on hemp should be taken off; the commercial alterations are too recent to feel the effects of it yet, but every body who knows the country, knows that the most beneficial effect will result from it; we have now the advantage of getting from the

the Baltic hemp and cordage, and the different materials for the fishery; the only thing that will enable us to compete successfully with the American fishermen, is to have those articles as cheap as possible; we can import cordage, and hemp, and sails and sail cloth, and all those things will have a tendency to benefit our fishery to a great extent; but they should be free of duty, particularly hemp and naval stores.

*R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.*

11 April,  
1826.

558. Shall not you be able to purchase the coarser manufactures from the United States, under the present system?—I have no apprehension that the difference between the manufactures of England and the manufactures of the United States would ever make it an object to send those articles from the United States to Nova Scotia; they may do something in fishermen's boots and shoes, but nothing very material, because we shall be able to do that as well as they can, now we are allowed to go where we please to get the materials.

559. Where do you purchase the salt that is necessary for the use of the fisheries?—It is brought from the Cape de Verd Islands, from Turks Island, from St. Ubes, from the Bay of Biscay, and principally British salt from Liverpool; the bulk of the fishery salt comes from England, but large importations are made from other places besides.

560. Have you reason to think that the production of salt in the West Indies might be increased, with proper management, so as to furnish a supply adequate to the wants of the fisheries?—There are many places in the West Indies that might produce salt, but it has never been considered a thing worth attending to, excepting Turks Island, where nature has made a provision of salt ponds, and where it is got with the mere trouble of the negroes drawing it out with rakes, but otherwise it would not be worth while to make an artificial work.

561. Have you received any information which induces you to believe that the application of capital in the production of salt, in the West Indies, would be attended with remuneration to the parties so employing it?—I have had an opportunity of inquiring into that, because our colonial legislature has always a committee sitting to inquire into the fisheries, which has given me a general knowledge of the whole system, and I believe there can be no doubt but that it would be capital thrown away, if there was any attempt to make by art a situation where the sun should produce salt in the West Indies; it requires such an extent of salt water in ponds, and such a particular situation before the sun can operate to evaporate the water, that I think it would be a waste of capital to make artificial ponds to any extent.

562. How many individuals are employed in the fishery?—I suppose about 20,000, in both provinces.

563. From whence do they procure their provisions?—Except for the article of potatoes, and some pork, they depend wholly upon the United States and Canada for their supply; I believe Nova Scotia and New Brunswick furnish very little provision for their fishermen, but potatoes and some salt pork, and those not to any great extent. There is one thing I would beg to suggest, with respect to the operation of the new commercial laws; a letter that I had by the March packet, mentions, that in the first operation of those laws, they met with a discouraging circumstance in the duty imposed under those laws upon the raw material of hemp, which is found to operate very much indeed against our being able to manufacture our own lines and other materials for the fishery. The opinion expressed to me by some merchants was, that it was right to impose a duty upon the cordage, as a manufactured article, but let hemp come without any duty; cotton comes without any duty; how it happened that a duty was imposed upon hemp I do not know, I should think it arose out of some misconception; it would be a great benefit to let it come free of duty.

564. Have you read the paper which has been laid before the Committee, upon the subject of the distress existing in Scilly Islands?—I have.

565. The inhabitants of the Scilly Islands being necessarily accustomed to fishing, are you of opinion that they could be removed with advantage to the coast of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick?—I have no doubt that they could; upon the whole coast of that country we have not a harbour that has not a commencement of a settlement; it is not now as it was formerly with the first settlers; many of the difficulties are now removed from new settlers, as there is the commencement of a settlement in almost every harbour; and it is singular too, that one of our finest harbours, one I suppose as well adapted to the fishery as any other upon the face of the earth, it

R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.

11 April,  
1826.

is one which the French selected, who were well acquainted with its advantages; I mean the site of the former city of Louisburg, which now remains almost an uninhabited harbour; if a colony of fishermen were to sit down at Louisburg, which we at one time contemplated that the New England fishermen would some day receive encouragement to do, I am convinced that a colony of fishermen established at Louisburg would have as good a situation as any in the world; and if there is to be any removal from the Scilly Islands to any part of America, I think that would be the best place to select for them, as they would have in the first place all the cleared country that belonged to the old city of Louisburg, and they would have a fine harbour there, scarcely occupied, and most advantageously situated for the fishery.

566. Supposing that from three to four thousand of those persons were to proceed to occupy the site of Louisburg, should you be prepared to point out the regulations that would be desirable to give them a chance of success?—I am not sufficiently acquainted with the manner in which the fishery in the Scilly Islands is carried on, whether in boats or in deck vessels; but if the vessels are of sufficient burden to enable them to pass the Atlantic ocean, they have nothing to do but to remove with their vessels at once to the fishing place; but if the vessels they fish in are only open boats, it will be necessary to transport them to the place of their settlement; and at the same time to furnish them with materials to build those vessels that must be employed in the fishery. It is very probable that the circumstance of a colony of that kind going there, would be an inducement to persons of some capital, who would go with vessels there, and at once put vessels into the hands of those people to fish in; I have no doubt that capital might be drawn to their assistance in that way; but I cannot speak as to their skill as fishermen, not being acquainted with the fishery of the Scilly Islands.

567. Are there many parts of Scotland where it is understood that there is a fishing population in great distress, that you equally consider might be removed?—A great number of Scotch fishermen have already gone to that country, and settled themselves in the neighbourhood where the herring and mackarel fishery is carried on; but that is all done from the shore, and does not require sea vessels. The Bras d'Or Lake in Cape Breton is particularly well adapted to receive a colony of that description; so is Canso, and the north side of Prince Edward Island.

568. During how long a time in the year are the fisheries open?—The fishing season is commencing now in Newfoundland, it generally finishes in November; it used always to close in October, but they now extend it further; but formerly it was from the beginning of April to the beginning of October.

569. Are you speaking of the cod fishery alone?—I am speaking of all kinds of fish; because there is a constant succession of fish upon all the coast, there is always something to do in the fishery.

570. What is the occupation of those fishermen through the winter months?—They generally spend the winter months in repairing their boats, making and mending nets, and work of that kind; those that are employed in the shore fishery depend very much upon their nets, and the women and men generally employ themselves in the winter time in making up and mending nets.

571. How are those who are employed in the sea fishery occupied in the winter season?—They are generally preparing their vessels or getting out materials to build other vessels, getting wood and a variety of things; but they have their vessels in the winter time to repair and refit, and if the vessel is unfit for sea, they have to build another; but they generally all find employment in the winter. A great number of fishermen who are employed upon wages, are not either net makers or persons who can work upon building a vessel; they generally go away and hire themselves amongst the farmers in the country, for thrashing and cutting wood, and when the spring opens they come down to the sea side again. Others employ themselves in cutting and bringing cord wood to the shore for sale, also getting materials for their flakes and stages; but those who are skilful fishermen have employment either in mending and preparing their vessels and fixing their lines; they also employ themselves in making staves for the barrels they put the pickled fish up in.

572. Do the fishermen cooper for themselves?—In a great degree one cooper will do the business of a good many, because almost every man, after some practice, can split and set a hoop or stave, and he can do a great deal of the work that the tradesmen here are obliged to do.

573. Do you consider that the demand for the fish is so extensive that there is no danger of over doing it?—I should rather think not; I do not apprehend that fishing

is a very precarious pursuit ; sometimes there is an unlucky season and sometimes lucky season ; like the harvest, sometimes a good one and sometimes a bad one ; but there is no reason to apprehend that the British fisheries will ever sink for want of a market.

574. What is the sort of habitation that would be occupied by the fishermen, if they were removed from Scilly, for example ?—The first habitation would be the same as the habitation that all new settlers have, a log house set up and covered with boards ; a comfortable house, fit for the reception of a family, may be built for from 15 *l.* to 20 *l.* expense ; but the people themselves, in general, are capable of building their own houses.

575. You stated that the fishermen of Newfoundland are in a state of great distress in the winter, while the fishermen in Nova Scotia are well off in the winter ; how comes it that they do not move from Newfoundland to Nova Scotia ?—They have not the means ; every one, that has the means, does.

576. Would it not be better to move the fishermen from Newfoundland to Nova Scotia, than to take the greater process of removing persons from the Scilly Islands ?—The difficulties which have been interposed by the laws, with respect to the passage of emigrants, have occasioned a great many to go to Newfoundland ; a great deal of art is made use of to evade those laws ; a man can go to Newfoundland in whatever way he chooses, he can go with his bag of oatmeal, without any body ever disturbing him ; when he gets to Newfoundland, he does not wish to continue there, but he works for six months, and saves as much as will enable him to pay the passage to Halifax ; if he does not save so much of his wages as will enable him to pay for that second passage, it is more than probable that that man is left in Newfoundland in a great deal of distress. When he gets to Nova Scotia, he inquires what is the best employment for him, and he goes wherever he can get high wages, wherever the offer of bread is nearest to him.

577. To what do you attribute it, that the fishermen in Nova Scotia are in a so much more prosperous state than the fishermen in Newfoundland ?—The planter of Newfoundland keeps no men in his employment in winter ; in Nova Scotia, any fisherman who understands the sea, goes a voyage during the winter to the West Indies ; a vessel that is employed in the fishery, of sixty or seventy or eighty tons burden, will carry the produce of the fishery to its market ; so that in the winter time those people are either away from the country altogether, or are employed at home preparing for the next fishing season.

578. Are there any natural causes which render the systems of the two countries so different ?—I believe that one cause is, that the cultivation and improvement of land is more encouraged in Nova Scotia than in Newfoundland.

579. You are aware that, by an Act which passed two sessions ago, colonization is permitted in Newfoundland ?—Yes.

580. And a new system of law was enacted, as between the planter and the fisherman ?—I know that, but the effect of that is not yet so sensibly felt as it will be ; I have no doubt that that regulation will operate to produce great benefit.

581. Can you state of your own knowledge, that many vessels which are employed in the fishery in the summer, in Nova Scotia, are employed in the winter in voyages to the West Indies ?—They are, many.

582. Does not the same thing take place in Newfoundland ?—No, they employ either a larger class of ships in their fishery, or small craft ; the small craft has not sufficient bulk to go to the West Indies, and the larger species of vessels are generally wanted for the European trade after the fishery is over ; the restraints which existed having been taken off, the planters will begin to cultivate land, and others will go into the interior of the country.

583. Do you know what is the expense of the homeward passage to a fisherman, from Newfoundland to Ireland ?—Formerly the expense was considered as eight dollars ; every planter was obliged by law, to reserve out of the wages which he had in his hand, eight dollars for each man, to provide for his passage home.

584. What is the expense of a passage from Newfoundland to Halifax ?—Somewhere between thirty and forty shillings ; I have known them come for 25 *s.*

585. Are you aware that a great number of the Irish fishermen who go out to Newfoundland, return to Ireland after the fishing season is over ?—One description of fishermen do so, but those are persons that are well skilled in the fishery, they leave their families in Ireland, and return home with their earnings, they get high wages ; but of the bulk of the fishermen not very many go back, they generally straggle away somewhere else : as soon as they acquire sufficient knowledge to get higher wages,

*R. J. Umacke,*  
*Esq.*

11 April,  
1826.

R. J. Uniacke,  
Esq.

11 April,  
1826.

wages, they follow the course that the others do, they go home at the end of the fishing season, and come out in the spring.

586. How do you account for those fishermen of a superior class returning to Ireland in preference to fixing at Halifax, assuming that the advantages of carrying on the trade at Halifax are as great as you state?—As soon as a man acquires some skill in the fishery, he looks forward to the time that he will sit down there as a planter and hire men to work for him, and therefore he is always saving a part of his wages; but what the other man gets he spends, and he is therefore dependent upon chance and accident; the persons that I describe as foremen in the fishery are generally under engagement for the ensuing season, the man that employs them in one season says, You must come back to me in the spring: all those men go home with a view of returning, and so after a few years they are able to settle for themselves, and they bring their families out when they have got the means of settling.

587. Is not there a French settlement in Newfoundland?—The French government have now taken up their position at Saint Piers Miquelon, and they are carrying on the fishery upon the western and northern shores of Newfoundland to a great extent; the Frenchmen now drive away our fishermen from some of the best salmon fisheries that our people formerly carried on upon that coast.

588. Do the French, settled in Newfoundland, conduct a sea fishery?—Yes.

589. Do they conduct it very successfully?—The French differ from the English in their mode of fishing, they dry but very little fish, they carry all their fish home in salt, green fish.

590. Do they carry it in bulk or in barrel?—In bulk.

591. Where do they sell it?—It is consumed very much in France; the product of the French fishery extends very little beyond their own consumption, but they do not cure their fish by drying it.

592. Should not you think that if they carried on a successful fishery at Newfoundland, they might sell a great quantity of green fish in the Mediterranean and in Spain?—I am not sufficiently acquainted with that to say; the people there, if they found there was a market for that kind of fish, no doubt would send it, and they did at one time send a great deal to France, till the French supplied themselves; but the French are peculiar in the use of fish, the southern people in Europe prefer dried fish, but the French prefer the salt soft fish.

593. Do not you think that all the Catholic countries would prefer green fish to dried fish?—I doubt whether the green fish would stand the climate of Italy, or Spain or Portugal, to be distributed in the country; I doubt whether the fish would bear its carriage.

594. You are aware, that in the examination which has been carried on by this Committee with respect to agricultural emigration, it has been the object of the Committee to ascertain whether the emigrant would be able in any degree to repay the expense incurred in his emigration; do you conceive that the opinion that has been expressed by yourself and others upon that subject, would be equally applicable in the case of the fisherman; although he may not have land that could be pledged in return for the capital so advanced to him, yet might it not be possible in some way or other to mortgage the proceeds of his fishery, so as to obtain from him a substantive return for any capital that might be advanced for his removal?—I rather doubt, with respect to the security you would have from the fisherman, because they are a wandering description of people, and you cannot have that hold of a fisherman that you have of an agriculturist, because the agriculturist is tied to the soil by his improvements; but in my opinion there would be no persons who were sent out to that country, that would not be enabled by one year's labour to pay the expense of sending them out, if it was so adjusted that the man that employed them was engaged to pay the expense of their passage.

595. What time of the year would be most adapted for the sending out that class of fishermen?—I should rather prefer the autumn, so that they would arrive there in the latter part of the summer, and have the winter to prepare for the ensuing fishery; because it requires a good deal of preparation before they can embark, and all that should be done before the ensuing fishing season.

596. From what would they derive their support during that winter?—It is probable that if sufficient notice was given that it was intended to bring, for instance, from the north of Scotland any fishermen acquainted with the herring fishery, or from the Scilly islands any persons acquainted with the sea fishery, if it was known at what point any of those settlers would be established, I think capitalists would resort there, in order to avail themselves of their labour. I should certainly recom-

mend

commend the Bras d'Or Lake for those removed from Scotland, because the settlers there have already engaged to a considerable extent in the herring fishery; and I should recommend Louisburg for the others. If previous notice was sent to the country, that such an establishment was about to be made, for instance, if notice were sent to the Governor, saying that it was the intention of government to send out a number of settlers of that description, persons of some capital would then go to the spot, and make preparation to embark in that fishery with the assistance of those people, so that they would not be landed upon a desolate place; provided sufficient timely notice were given, numbers would be encouraged to go down and take advantage of those settlements, finding they would be able to get fishermen at reasonable rates.

597. Then you imagine that the expense of transport would be all the expense that would be necessary to be incurred?—I should think so. I am justified in saying so, because I know a tract of country that lies upon the eastern shore of Nova Scotia, which comprehends from the entrance of the Gut of Canso as high as Tatmagouche; I recollect that whole country when there were not twenty-five families in it, and I suppose there are now at least 1,500 families; and the whole of those families I may say, with very few exceptions, came from Scotland, and settled there at their own expense. Government did nothing for them, but just laid out the land; they paid for their own grants, and settled themselves, and they are now living as comfortably as any people upon the face of the earth. That emigration was going on in a regular tide, till the new regulations were passed, which made the expense of passage so great as to put an end to it. They came out in great numbers formerly, for they had all their relations and friends living in the country. A person that goes to that country now from Scotland, except the increased expense of the passage, has none of the difficulties to encounter that the first settlers had. While those people could come out in timber vessels, at cheap rates of passage, they came in great numbers.

598. Has that emigration ceased entirely?—I cannot say that it has ceased entirely, but it is no longer what it was; they come out in so small numbers in the timber vessels, that the parliamentary regulations are not so strictly enforced against them. But the practice formerly was, that a Scotchman who had got habituated to the country, and who knew the ways of the country, came home as an adventurer, to bring out passengers; he travelled through the north of Scotland, and engaged as many passengers as pleased to go with him, and when he had got two or three hundred to go, he then hired a vessel, and agreed to take them out, and by such trade he generally made something handsome for his trouble. In that way the people were carried out in great numbers, and at a small expense.

599. Is there any other regulation in the Act, which you conceive to have tended to put a stop to this kind of emigration, other than the limitation of the number of persons to the tonnage of the ship?—The whole Act is calculated to raise the expense.

600. Do you conceive that the repeal of some of the provisions of that Act would have the effect of renewing that tide of emigration, without the assistance of government?—I am confident that if each governor was authorized to give to the master of every vessel, who landed in the colonies his passengers in good health, say twenty shillings, or ten shillings a head, as a kind of premium for his exertion in taking care of them, that the passengers would be brought in in as good health, and as well, as they are now under the parliamentary regulations. There was certainly one or two instances of great abuse, in carrying out passengers to Canada, by which the passengers suffered very much; but these cases were of rare occurrence, and I believe the thing might not happen again for half a century.

601. Do you think it would be better, supposing government were to give any assistance in forwarding emigration, that that assistance should be directed to carrying out the poorer class of agricultural emigrants?—I am satisfied that government will do well to follow up the system they have so wisely begun; that is, to make little establishments, one here and another there, in each province, taking emigrants from different spots, so that they would form a nucleus for settlers to come there afterwards. If government brought persons from different parts of Ireland, that would lay the foundation for a voluntary emigration from all those parts, and the voluntary emigration would become immense if no obstruction was in the way; but at present they are imprisoned, their little resources will not enable them to meet the expense of getting out. You might as well talk to them of paying ninety or a hundred pounds as nine or ten pounds; but when you come to talk of a less sum, they might be able,

R. J. Uniacke  
Esq.

11 April,  
1826.

R. J. Umache,  
Esq.

11 April,  
1826.

with the assistance of their friends, to make it up. The voluntary emigration is the thing that will remove the redundant population of this country.

602. Do you think, so far as the fisheries are concerned, that they might be supplied by a voluntary emigration?—I am convinced that the voluntary emigration, if there was no obstruction to it, would resume its former standard, and to a higher degree, because the distress in Ireland is multiplied in an extreme degree; voluntary emigration, to my knowledge, has settled Maryland and Pennsylvania, and the back parts of New York; you may call that whole country Irish; and I am satisfied that the tide of voluntary emigration to the British colonies would again resume its former strength, if all impediments were removed out of the way. I have no objection to impose as many penalties as you please upon those who take passengers out, and who conduct themselves improperly in performing their contracts with their passengers, but let the people choose their own way of getting out.

603. Do you imagine that there are any persons in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick who would pay the expense of taking out fishermen from Scotland or from the Scilly Islands, provided those fishermen bound themselves as apprentices to them for two or three years, at a certain rate of wages?—I have no doubt that there would be very many, if they were allowed to provide cheap passages. Another reason I have for suggesting that the operation of those laws is prejudicial to the voluntary emigration is this, that if a man has fitted out his vessel according to the rate that the Act provides, and got all his passengers ready, if the passengers see fit to complain to the magistrate, after they have been eating the provisions of the ship for a week, the magistrate has the power to let them all go on shore, and the shipowner has no remedy for what they have consumed. The great system of voluntary emigration arose in this way, those who could pay their passage out went at once; those who could not, were called Redemptioners, they entered into an agreement with the man who carried them out, to pay him so much upon their arrival at Nova Scotia, say forty shillings or three pounds, and if they cannot raise that money, he shall be at liberty to transfer the two or three years service that he undertakes to give in lieu of it, to some other person who will pay it for him; and in that way those people were carried out, and the man who carried them out had their labour as a security for the expense of their passage; if the man when he arrives there cannot raise the money, he makes a bargain with some person there. Sometimes a man has come to me and said, I am under an engagement to pay the man that brought me out, three pounds, if you will advance that three pounds, I will undertake to serve you for two or three years, you finding me provision and clothes; if I wanted a labourer I would hire him; and by such means the man who brought them out got paid, and those men got employment. I have known Germans and others, who have come out to that country with perhaps thirty or forty pounds in their pockets, and sooner than set up for themselves immediately, they have gone and served for two or three years the person who paid for their passage, and when they knew what to do with their money, they then set up for themselves, and became farmers.

604. You said that the Scotch settlement which has been going on for a great many years, had fixed on the eastern side of Nova Scotia?—On the northern and eastern side of it, upon the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and partly in the Gut of Canso.

605. Were there many fishermen amongst them?—A few, but not many.

606. That is a place that you consider peculiarly favourable for the settlement of fishermen?—Nova Scotia and New Brunswick I think could receive all the redundant population of Scotland, either as fishermen, labourers, or farmers.

607. You consider that end of Nova Scotia very favourable for the settlement of fishermen?—Canso and Cape Breton I think well adapted for fishermen; the settlers that are settled on the Bras d'or Lake in Cape Breton, are now very comfortably settled.

608. Is there coal in that neighbourhood?—There is; the north side is entirely coal.

609. Is not the entire of the Gut of Canso a fine harbour?—The harbours on the eastern side of the province are as fine as any in the world.

610. Is it subject to ice?—In the spring of the year, when the ice breaks up in the Saint Lawrence, it comes down; but generally the western winds keep it on the north shore.

611. So that it is not much impeded by ice?—Never, to any great extent.

612. And never is frozen?—In some severe winters the Gut of Canso may in some parts be frozen over, but it is never so obstructed as to prevent materially the post, which goes constantly across.

613. Is

613. Is Halifax ever blocked up with ice?—Never, to speak any thing about; I have known it interrupted with ice for about a week, once or twice in twenty years perhaps.

614. Are any of the harbours on the southern side of Nova Scotia blocked up with ice?—Some of the small ones, but none of the large harbours; there are more ship harbours from Cape Canso to Cape Sable, than in all the United States.

615. You say that the greater quantity of salt used in the fisheries is English salt, imported from Liverpool; do not they consider the bay salt very preferable for curing fish?—For curing pickled fish, because it is a milder salt.

616. Do not they use it in preference to a coarser salt?—Yes; because they consider that salt as milder than either the Liverpool salt or the West India salt; but the Liverpool salt is now prepared in both ways.

617. What do you say of the Turks Island salt?—It is all coarse, and very strong, very large crystals and very strong; but in fact, the manufacturers of salt now in England send out salt for all the purposes of fishing of every kind, both coarse and fine.

618. As to price, what is the difference?—For the fishery to prosper, they ought to have salt for, at most, three dollars a hogshead, which is eight bushels; if the salt goes over three dollars, it is against the fisherman.

619. Do you make any salt in Nova Scotia?—None.

620. Why do you not?—There are salt springs, but that never has been an object.

621. Why do not you import the rock salt?—It requires capital; the means of getting a living in that country are much easier than in this.

622. Is not coal cheaper at Halifax than it is at Liverpool?—It is cheaper in the province; but it is not for the want of material, but the people have not a turn for it; it requires a capital in the first instance to set the works going.

623. Do you use Cape Breton coal, or English coal, at Halifax?—Principally Cape Breton coal; a good deal of English coal comes out in ballast, but Cape Breton coal is the coal that is principally used.

624. You burn the Picton coal, do not you, principally at Halifax?—The Picton coal is more like the Scotch coal; but the Cape Breton coal resembles the very best Newcastle coal, and is preferred.

625. What may be the price, at Halifax, of the Picton coal, by the Newcastle chaldron?—From six dollars to about five, or from seven dollars to five a chaldron; seven dollars is the highest, and five the lowest, the chaldron of thirty-six bushels.

626. Does that include the duty to the government?—It includes every thing.

627. What is the duty to the government?—I believe they pay five shillings at the pit; I am not very sure whether that duty has not been reduced, but they pay a very considerable duty.

R. J. Uniacke  
Esq.

11 April,  
1826.

*Jovis, 13<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

*Walter Frederick Campbell, Esq. (a Member of the House)  
was Examined.*

628. ARE you acquainted with any part of Scotland, where at this moment the population is redundant to a great degree?—I am; in the northern part of the Western Hebrides the population may be said to be redundant.

629. Is it chiefly a fishing population?—They are also kelp manufacturers; I am speaking now particularly of the more northern of the western islands; such as Tiree, Coll, Rum, and Mull, and that part of the main land also.

630. In what manner is the property of proprietors in that part affected by the redundancy of the population?—They are obliged, of course, to support them; and in times of scarcity, when provisions are scarce, they cannot receive their rents, for those people consume the produce themselves, which otherwise would be converted into money by some means or other, for the purpose of paying the landlord's rent.

631. If therefore those persons were removed, the natural consequence would be an extension of the farms, and of the annual rent to the landlord?—An enlargement of the farms, the farms would not be divided into such small divisions.

632. Can you inform the Committee what, in your opinion, are the causes of this redundancy of population in that particular part of the country?—I believe, myself, from their having very large families. A farmer, for instance, in those islands

W. F. Campbell,  
Esq.

13 April,  
1826.

W. F. Campbell,  
Esq.

13 April,  
1826.

receives from his landlord a lease of a farm, we will suppose sixty or seventy, or perhaps an hundred acres of arable land; he has two or three sons, those sons marry, and to each son he gives a portion of his farm; those sons again divide the farm into a great many subdivisions; and though the farm is quite sufficient in itself to maintain one family, and the children, when they are young, when they come to subdivide it among many, each division having an immense family to support, the farm is not competent to support all their families, though it would one.

633. Have not the landlords any power to prevent sub-letting?—I believe they have, and on my own property it is strictly forbidden, but still it is done occasionally; but I do not speak so much of it there, because I have the remedy more in my own hands; but I speak at present of the islands to the north, where the proprietor is not resident, and where the abuses of those divisions are more particularly carried on.

634. Are you of opinion that the inconvenience arising from this population is such that the landlords would be induced to make any pecuniary contribution, for the purpose of getting rid of it?—There is a sort of affection between landlord and tenant in that country, and if the bonus held out to those people was such that the landlord thought it for the interest of those people to go out, I think, in many instances, they would do something for them; the people themselves would make great exertions to scrape a little money together, and the landlord, I have no doubt, would assist them, having that end in view, provided, from the affection that subsists between landlord and tenant, the bonus is such that he shall think it of advantage to the persons to accept it.

635. As those inconveniencies arising from a redundancy of population have chiefly appeared in those islands where the landlords are not resident, do you think that the evil would not again recur in a short time, from subdivision, though the population might be for a time diminished?—I think it might, but it is not probable; for this reason, that many of the landlords there, whom I have heard speak upon the subject, would take very good care for the future to lay down their laws more strictly upon that subject.

636. Do you think, though they have not the power of enforcing those laws at present, they would have the power of enforcing them if they got rid of some of the present redundant population?—I think they have seen the mischief of it so much now that they would take means to prevent it in future; I do not think in general there is a law to prevent sub-letting, but it is an understood thing; and I think they would take care for the future, in granting a lease, to lay it down so strictly that the tenant should not subdivide his property, that the son would be obliged to go elsewhere instead of settling upon his father's farm.

637. What has been the plan you have chiefly pursued with regard to your own property?—In my own property I am endeavouring to draw them into villages, two of which I have built, one very considerable one, and another is in progress. My own property is more level than the other island property, and I have a great extent of land, so that when the leases fall in I shall be able to give farms to many of those people who are now cramped; and it is my intention to give them, in some measure, upon the principle which the Committee have in view with respect to the emigrants, to give sixty or a hundred acres to those people for a certain number of years, binding them strictly not to subdivide it. But the drawing them into villages is the plan I have chiefly pursued as yet.

638. Do you think you have any advantages as to the means of drawing them into villages, which other landed proprietors may not possess?—I think I have, from local situation and various other causes.

639. At the period when you constructed those villages, if a practicable system of emigration had been presented, which you were convinced would be attended with great advantage to the emigrant, should you have been disposed to incur the expense of building villages, or would you have taken advantage of such a system of emigration?—My own property is different from that of other northern proprietors, for I have more land that is capable generally of improvement, but I think there are some instances in which I should have been induced to advance money to clear particular spots. The situations where I was anxious to get villages built, being generally close upon the sea coast, the land in the immediate neighbourhood was held on leases, under the very system I have stated, by a number of small tenants. Those tenants I endeavoured to persuade to give up their land, and to take just enough to provide them with potatoes and a cow grass, but those people, in some instances, have refused to give up their portions of land. In those cases I should have

have been very glad to have got those people to emigrate, and would have advanced a moderate sum of money for the purpose, provided the bonus held out to them was advantageous.

*W. F. Campbell,  
Esq.*

13 April,  
1826.

640. What sum per head should you have been willing to advance, including men, women and children, in the proportion of a man, a woman and two children?—That is a point to which I could not speak. If an amount were fixed, I would try, if I could afford it, to pay the sum that was demanded; but of course I could not pretend to say what sum I should pay.

641. The sum you would be willing to pay, would of course depend on the exigency of the case?—Yes, and upon the bonus held out.

642. Can you inform the Committee whether it would have answered your purpose to have divested yourself of that class of population at the rate of 3*l.* per head, supposing that you got rid of them in the most satisfactory manner, and under circumstances that would leave no doubt of their subsequent prosperity?—I dare say that in some instances I would have done so; but I do not consider myself placed in the same situation in which other proprietors are; I believe that many other proprietors would be much more ready to give a considerable sum than I would.

643. You have a considerable proportion of waste and improveable land?—I have a very large proportion.

644. You do not consider the population of your island as redundant, as being more than the island is able to support?—No; but on my own property I consider that in parts it is redundant; in some parts, where the land is not particularly good, from the circumstance of its having been an old abbey land, or something of that sort, where the church had begun improvements, the country people had gathered round all the keels, which are old church lands, while in other parts of the country, lands which are better have never been touched. I have a piece of land containing 18 square miles, which requires only a little draining at a small expense; there is only about from a foot and a half to three feet of moss, upon a fine clay soil; the whole of those 18 square miles are capable of improvement.

645. Do you think that the proprietors, who have not the convenience of a large proportion of spare land, would be glad to embrace the offer of an advantageous scheme of emigration for some of the redundant population on their estates?—I certainly think they would.

646. Can you state at all what is the disposition of the people themselves towards a system of emigration of this description?—I am certain that the people themselves, in many instances, would move heaven and earth to scrape the money together, if the landlord did not.

647. Do you think that in many instances they would be able to scrape their money together to effect their object?—I think they would. I think almost all those people who live in parts where those small subdivisions of farms exist, would be induced to go out of the country. They have generally a cow, and they keep always their female produce, the heifer, and they have a calf of a year, which if it is a male is sold as a yearling always. That they generally have, and therefore, by converting those into money, the cow would be worth 4*l.*, the two years old 3*l.*, and the calf from 20*s.* to 30*s.*, so that those would make 8*l.* towards the expense.

648. Would not that population, if they were to become emigrants, be more adapted for agricultural purposes than for the fisheries?—Every fisherman throughout the islands, and every kelpman throughout the islands, has his bit of land, and they are farmers, as well as every thing else. They live upon their land, and they pay their rent by their exertions. It is impossible that the land can pay the landlord's rent. In Tiree each family will make its two ton of kelp, for which they receive at the rate of 2*l.* 10*s.* or 3*l.*; that pays the rent of the land, and perhaps leaves some small trifle to buy leather for shoes, or tobacco, or something of that kind; then they have a little barley upon their land, which they sell; and in that way their wants are supplied; but the work that they do at the fishing and the kelp is what pays their rent.

649. Has there been a successful fishery conducted by the people on your property?—There is a tolerably good cod and ling stenlock fishery established by my uncle.

650. Is there any herring fishery?—I established a herring fishery myself.

651. Is it so certain as that on the eastern coast?—Much more certain on the west than on the eastern coast; but not immediately on my own property; the Loch Fine is the best herring fishery; but from the great rapidity of the tides in

W. F. Campbell,  
Esq.

13 April,  
1826.

my neighbourhood, they sometimes sweep the herrings in, and sometimes sweep them off.

652. Do they fish under bounty?—They do.

653. Have they been much encouraged by the bounty?—I consider very much; I think the bounty upon fishing has been of very essential service.

654. Did the fishery exist to any extent before the bounty which was granted in about 1812 or 1814?—With me, the fisheries have increased to their present successful state within the last six or seven years.

655. Do you think that any impression exists amongst the people themselves, that they would be benefited by emigration?—In some instances they have emigrated; there is now to a certain degree a prejudice against it; they emigrated under some people who came and took all their little property from them, and accordingly when they got there they had nothing to begin upon, they could neither get land nor labour, and they therefore returned completely beggars.

656. To what part did they emigrate?—They emigrated to America; they went out with speculators who came round, and who charged so much for their passage over. Some of their friends having removed successfully, they went over to join them; and when they got there, there was nobody to assist them, and there was no land for them to have, and they had no capital to commence with; and therefore unless there is some chance of the people, when they go, getting support and work immediately on their arrival, an emigration, instead of doing good, would be highly prejudicial; but if the bonus held out to them was such that they had a chance of being made comfortable by their own labour, I have no doubt they would receive it as a very great boon.

657. In using the term bonus, you mean the provision that should be made for them upon their landing?—I mean that they should receive land and work.

658. Are there not covenants generally in the leases, against sub-letting?—There are generally, at least in a great number of instances; in my own there are; but though I try to prevent it as much as I can, yet in spite of me the farmer will give to his son, when he marries, the half of his farm.

659. Will you state the measures you have adopted to prevent sub-letting?—It is very strictly prohibited in the lease, and it is stated that if they do sub-set they shall be turned out of their land bodily. They will sometimes conceal the sub-setting, by the father coming and paying the rent of the son; and the fact only peeps out now and then, when the son takes advantage of it, and does not pay his father the half.

660. Do you know whether those covenants against sub-letting are more effectually enforced in other parts of Scotland?—I believe my own property is as well regulated as any in the Western Islands of Scotland, and I believe it has been more particularly looked into with a view to prevent it; I should therefore think it was carried to a greater extent elsewhere.

661. Have you in your leases any prohibition against building other houses than the farm-house upon the estate?—There is this, that they only receive payment for one house. It would require an enormous capital to build houses for all those people, and therefore when my grandfather granted the leases, he bound himself, at the expiration of the lease, to pay the valued price of a farm-house; the farm-houses are eleven feet and a half high on the side walls, built with stone and lime, and with glass windows; he bound himself, in all those leases, to pay for those houses upon the expiration of the lease, but for one only upon an individual farm; and therefore those people are not willing to go to the expense of building a second house at an expense of twenty-five or thirty pounds, timber being an expensive article there: they have done so in some instances, but when I have detected it, I have said, Well, my friend, you have acted contrary to your agreement; you shall not receive one farthing for that house, and I shall not renew the lease.

662. When the son takes a portion of the father's land, does he in most cases build another house upon the property, or not?—Sometimes he runs up a hovel, and sometimes they live in the same dwellinghouse.

663. Do you use any means for the purpose of preventing the building of those hovels?—I never have.

664. Then the Committee understand you to state that the tenant generally builds a house, and you allow him the value of it?—At the expiration of the lease I am bound to pay him the value of the house, as valued by two appraisers.

665. Are you acquainted with the provisions of the Act of the 4th of the King, c. 84, which regulates the passage of emigrants?—I am not.

666. Are

666. Are the labouring people on the western coast of Scotland, and in the Hebrides, in the habit of consuming any meat, either beef or mutton or pork?—In the winter season about a dozen families kill a beast among them, and they have a little meal, and perhaps a few salt or fresh fish; and if they can get a little tobacco and a glass of whiskey on a Sunday, they never wish to see meat from one week to another.

W. F. Campbell,  
Esq.

13 April,  
1826.

667. What is the ordinary provision of those people?—Potatoes, and meal and fish, either fresh fish or salt fish.

668. Do you know whether the labourers on the western coast of Scotland, and in the Hebrides, are in the habit, generally, of using any bedding?—Yes, such as it is; they have generally sacks stuffed with heather or ferns, which they lie upon; sometimes, also, they use platted straw, and they have always blankets.

669. Is there in the Island of Tiree, for instance, a resident medical man?—I think in most of the islands now there is medical advice of some description.

670. Is not the market price of kelp very much lowered?—It did lower when there was a threat of a reduction in the barilla duties in the Customs Consolidation Act; that got wind in Scotland and produced a panic, but the moment that subsided the kelp brought a very fair price.

671. Are you of opinion that a considerable change has taken place in public opinion in Scotland, with respect to the desirableness of having a great number of occupants upon the land?—I think, certainly, in a great number of instances there has been a very great change, and the reason of that is, that the old people formerly used to love to have immense gatherings of people round them; that was from the feudal power it gave them, and the idea that if there was any fighting going on, they had so many to back them.

672. Do not you consider the food of the people to be as poor as it can well be?—I cannot say it is the richest in the world; I should think they are satisfied with as little as any body of men in the world.

673. Is not fish a very important part of it?—Yes, all our coast abounds with fish; there are a variety of different kinds of fish caught.

674. Is fish a necessary part of their food?—I should think so.

675. Do you think the fishery would be much discouraged by the withdrawment of the bounties?—I think very much indeed; they fish very much for the market, and those who fish for the market introduce a better system of fishing into the country; they introduce larger boats, and go further off from the shore, where they get better sorts of fish, which they are induced to do by getting the bounty upon the fish; which if that were withdrawn, they could not afford to do, and then the fishing would be confined to the shore fishery, where they would only get small fish.

676. Then not only the fishery that is carried on for the supply of the market, but the fishery for the supply of food to the people, would be materially diminished by withdrawing the bounties?—Very much, for the reason I have given, that those who fish for the market, have introduced a better mode of fishing. I myself have bought models of boats of a better sort, and the people have built boats after those models, that they may go off into the rapid tides, where the fish are more plentiful.

677. How far off do they go?—Between seven and nine miles, where the great tides are.

678. Where is the principal market for the fish?—The better sorts of fish go to Glasgow, and to Liverpool sometimes; and the inferior sorts of fish are sold very readily in the North of Ireland, in Belfast and Derry; and the small ones are all set aside for their own eating.

679. Notwithstanding that ready market, you are of opinion that if the bounties were withdrawn, they would no longer be able to carry on the fishery with advantage?—I think not; because the reason they meet with a ready market is, that owing to the bounties, they can sell at the price that the Irishman can afford to give, which is perhaps two-pence for twelve pounds of fish.

680. Do those boats fish under the deep sea fishery bounty?—No, they do not; that is to vessels of twenty tons.

681. Is not the reason why those parties cannot afford to sell their fish cheaper, that the tides off that coast make it necessary to have a superior quality of boat, both with respect to the construction of the boat, and the tackle and cordage used?—It is.

682. If on the contrary there were still water in the neighbourhood, they would be able to do it with an inferior description of boat?—Yes.

*W. F. Campbell,  
Esq.*

13 April,  
1826.

683. Do you conceive that a scientific survey of the fishing banks of that part of Scotland would be of material benefit?—Of most material benefit, both to the North of Ireland and to the West of Scotland.

684. Are you aware that all the bounties now given on that fishery by law will cease on the 5th of April 1830?—I am aware that they are to cease then, and I know the people look forward to it with very great distress.

685. Will not the situation of the people be very much aggravated then, as to obtaining food?—Most undoubtedly; because the reason for their getting fish for their own food is, that they are induced to fish for the market by the bounty.

*Sir Hugh Innes, Bart. a Member of the House; Examined.*

*Sir  
Hugh Innes,  
Bart.*

686. ARE you aware of considerable distress prevailing in any part of the population of Scotland at present?—Not in my immediate neighbourhood; but I believe it does in the manufacturing districts.

687. Do you consider that the population of the district that you are acquainted with is redundant?—Yes, or rather likely to be so.

688. What is the state of the people, as to food?—At present I think they do not suffer much.

689. What is their food?—Their food is chiefly oatmeal, potatoes, and salted herrings.

690. What symptoms, then, appear of over population?—The symptoms at present are the rising generation. I do not think we have an over population at present; but I am afraid that in a very short time we shall.

691. Of what district do you speak?—I speak of part of the north-west of Scotland, and not of the manufacturing part.

692. Are the people much dependent upon the fisheries for subsistence?—Very much, the bulk of them.

693. What is the prospective danger of over population that you apprehend?—The people, at present, have no support but from the fishery, and I do not think that that can be extended much further.

694. Are not they all little farmers?—No, great part have cottages, and they have their gardens; some of them have perhaps half an acre to an acre of ground; those who have an acre, generally have a cow's grass in the villages.

695. But not enough to produce the food that they consume?—No.

696. To what district do your observations principally relate?—The district of Kintail and Lochalsh, in Ross-shire.

697. Does not the production of kelp occupy a considerable portion of the population?—Not in that district, we make very little kelp in the islands.

698. But your observations apply in a great measure to the islands?—To Lochalsh and Kintail.

699. Do you mean that a part of the food of the people is purchased in the market?—Undoubtedly; they sell their herrings, and they buy meat; and the manufacturers of kelp generally import meal, with which they pay their kelpers in part, and perhaps part in money.

700. What is the state of the habitations of the people?—Upon the whole, I think they are comfortable.

701. Do you speak of the fishermen now, or generally of the population?—Generally we have a number of small tenants, perhaps upon a farm that pays 100 *l.* we have twenty families, twenty houses.

702. What is the state of the poorer population, distinct from the fishermen, the mere landowner of the smallest class?—They are all fishermen; they could not live without fishing; we have no poor-rate; we have a very small sum to distribute among the poor.

703. Is that fishery of long standing?—It has been followed up with considerable activity since the establishment of the Society for British Fisheries.

704. In Lochalsh and Kintail have they any fishery?—Yes, very considerable; there is a fishing village in Kintail and Dornie that belongs to me, and one in Lochalsh, a burgh of Barony named Phichter. I suppose there are five or six hundred people in each.

705. Do they subsist by the fishery, or the produce of the land?—Part of both; chiefly by the fishery.

706. Are there not many inland parts, in the mountains, where the inhabitants are supported by the produce of the land solely?—There are very few in the interior now; they have nearly all come down towards the shore.

Sir  
Hugh Innes,  
Bart.

13 April,  
1826.

707. In the establishment of fishing stations, was not a certain allotment of land made to each occupant?—The Society did so. In the two villages I have mentioned, they have a garden's acre and cow's grass. There is another class of people, upon club farms, who pay from 5 *l.* to 10 *l.* each of rent.

708. Has not the attention of the occupant to his land withdrawn him greatly from the original settlement, namely the fishery?—No, I do not think it does to that extent; I do not think a man paying 10 *l.* or 15 *l.* rent will leave the fishery.

709. Was there not a period when that class of persons subsisted more on the produce of the land than latterly?—Undoubtedly.

710. At what period did the transfer to the coast take place?—I think within these thirty years; the country has within that period become more of a sheep country than formerly.

711. Have not you very materially contributed to that, by establishing fishing stations?—I have.

712. Was that transference to the coast cotemporary with the establishment of the fishery bounties?—I think the bounties existed here before they could be considered to be changed to a fishing people.

713. Have the fisheries tended to attract people to the coast?—Undoubtedly.

714. Do you consider that the fishery of that part of Scotland depends very much upon the bounties?—I think it does.

715. Will their situation be very much deteriorated by the abolition of the bounties; as now contemplated by law?—It is very difficult to answer that question; locally speaking, I do not think that we shall suffer much; I think that many people that come from a distance to fish, will be deterred from returning when the bounty is taken off.

716. Do the people of your district fish under the bounties?—Yes.

717. Do they fish in a deep sea?—No, very little. They sell a great many herrings.

718. Is it merely in the herring fishery that they are engaged?—Almost entirely; they are now beginning a grey fishery, such as cod, ling, hake, &c.

719. In larger boats?—I hope in larger boats, and upon a greater scale; they are now building larger boats, to profit by the early fishery upon the Caithness coast, and afterwards to fish their own lochs. The fish in general pass along the Caithness coast, sometimes before they resort to the harbour lochs.

720. Do you expect that that will exist and extend independently of the bounties?—I should hope so; the bounty certainly is a great encouragement, but I think the withdrawalment of the bounty will prevent many coming from England and Ireland to fish; we have a great many from Ireland at present.

721. Do they interfere considerably with the fishery on your coast?—To a certain degree they must with the fishers; they, however, buy a good deal of fish from the country fishermen. They buy them green in the Irish market, and cure them.

722. Do the people eat meat at any period of the year?—About Christmas they do.

723. Do you think there is a great disposition amongst persons of that description to emigrate from that country at present?—About two years ago there was a disposition among the poor people to emigrate; and I took the liberty to suggest to His Majesty's government the making an allowance for the transport of the poor people. Our emigrants hitherto have been men who had a little property, who many of them wished their poor relations to go with them, but they could not afford to pay their passage. I suppose about two or three years ago, near 1,000 people perhaps went from the western coast; I might almost say four or five parishes in my immediate neighbourhood.

724. Do you think that an emigration of the poorer classes might be conducted with benefit to that country?—If they were to go now, I think it might.

725. Do you know what was the average capital carried from the country by the earlier emigrants to whom you have referred?—It is extremely difficult to ascertain that; but I have been told that some carried from 50 *l.* to 150 *l.*

726. Were they small farmers, who had been dispossessed of their lands, by the change of cultivation from black cattle to sheep?—Yes, and who perhaps did not like to follow the laborious pursuits of the fishery.

727. Do you consider that persons of some capital were driven to emigrate by the growth of the pauper population around them?—No, I think they went from choice; a man in that country, possessed of 150 *l.* may live very comfortably.

Sir  
Hugh Innes,  
Bart.

13 April,  
1826.

728. Was it from the increase in the rent of land that they were induced to emigrate?—In part perhaps; but it proceeded very much from the change from black cattle to sheep.

729. Were not the rents of land increased very much by that change?—Very much.

730. In the proportion of about three to one?—Yes.

731. Can you state whether the landlords in that part of the country would be anxious to promote any system of emigration, by contributing money towards the removal of the people?—I should rather think not.

732. Are you acquainted with other parts of Scotland where the population is more in excess than in your own district?—No.

733. Are you aware of the regulations in the Passage Act of the 4th of the King, c. 86, requiring certain quantities of provisions to be laid in for the use of the emigrants?—Yes.

734. Do those regulations appear to you to provide more largely than the necessity of the case and the habits of the people would require?—The people certainly are not accustomed to live so well.

735. The original Passage Act of the 43d of the late King was framed with reference to the suggestions of the Highland Society; was it not part of the object of the Highland Society, by increasing the expense of the passage, to check the spirit of emigration which at the date of that Act prevailed?—I rather think it was.

736. Supposing a proposition were made, to remove a family of four persons of the poorest class, from any part where the population may be redundant, for the sum of twelve pounds, do you consider that the landlord would be disposed to charge himself to that extent for such a purpose?—I do not know, it is so much a matter of feeling that it is very difficult to answer the question.

737. Supposing the condition of the family likely to be very much improved?—There are some situations where it would bear particularly hard upon one class of proprietors and not upon others; for instance, there are some proprietors the greater part of whose property is in sheep entirely, and there are others, who, from their property being low land, have but few tenants.

738. The supposition is not that any tax is to be levied upon the landlords for that purpose, but whether, in case of a landlord finding a superabundance of population of the poorest class upon his property, he would be disposed to accede to a voluntary contribution to the amount of twelve pounds, for the removal of four persons, to place them in a better situation in the colonies?—I should think he would.

739. At present the Committee are to understand, that in your judgment the population is not so superabundant?—No, not in my particular neighbourhood.

740. You apply your observations to the north-western coast of Scotland?—To the two parishes I mentioned; at present I do not know one individual that wishes to emigrate from those parishes.

*George M'Pherson Grant, Esq. (a Member of the Committee)*  
was Examined.

G. M. Grant,  
Esq.

741. ARE you aware that the population in any part of Scotland is in so redundant a state that it would be materially relieved by emigration?—I am not aware of it in any part of Scotland with which I am personally acquainted; my personal knowledge is mostly confined to the interior of the Highlands, where there is certainly a large population, and the lands are very minutely divided amongst them; but in my own district, in the interior of Inverness-shire, I could have improved my property very considerably, by converting it into sheep-land; it would be of advantage to myself, individually, if all those tenants were removed from the estate, but I had that feeling towards them that I did not wish to do so, and they live comfortably with regard to their own feelings; they live chiefly upon oatmeal and potatoes, and they are satisfied.

742. Has there been any voluntary emigration from that part of the country?—There was; upon letting my land, about seventeen or eighteen years ago, and making some changes, a portion of them, about a dozen, chose to emigrate to Canada; those who did emigrate were possessed of some little property; they sold off the stock upon their farms, and went out to Canada. At that time I should have been very well satisfied if a larger proportion of them had removed themselves, provided it was a description of persons I could have selected from them; but

but in the course of about four years every individual returned, disappointed with his situation; they had spent all their money, and I believe they found their way back in consequence of getting some smuggled tea and smuggled handkerchiefs; and from that moment I could not get one from that district to agree to emigrate.

743. Do you know to what part of Canada they went?—No; but there are some of them still in existence, from whom I could probably obtain that information.

744. Do you know what capital those emigrants carried with them?—I should think probably about thirty or forty pounds each.

*Henry John Boulton, Esq.* called in; and further Examined.

745. HAVE you read the evidence which has been given before this Committee by Mr. Felton?—I have.

746. Have you prepared a note of your opinions, relating to the points to which Mr. Felton was examined?—I have looked over his examination, and I have made some notes of those parts that I should rather object to.

747. Mr. Felton stated, that he considered it would be beneficial to limit the introduction, through Lower Canada, of the wheat of the United States; do you agree with him in opinion upon that subject?—I am of the same opinion, decidedly; I do not mean particularly Lower Canada; I should say through Upper Canada more particularly; but I am of opinion that it would be very much for the benefit of the general trade of the provinces, that American flour should be admitted (for I take the broad distinction between flour and wheat) into the Canadas free of duty, for exportation. I spoke the other day from memory; I have since looked over the laws of Upper Canada, and I find that the legislature have uniformly in their enactments, up to the period when the Canada Trade Act was passed, made a distinction between American flour admitted for home-consumption and for exportation, and they have always admitted American flour free of duty, for exportation, there has always been a proviso in their Act for that purpose; and I consider that in an Act of that local nature the opinion so expressed, of the legislature, is of much more value than that of any number of individuals could possibly be.

748. You consider they would be actuated by sufficient jealousy against any injury to be done to the agriculture of Upper Canada?—Yes; for the greater portion of the house are practical farmers, who make their bread by agriculture, and who till their own ground and sell their own flour.

749. Do you know whether, under the practice of those laws, effectual means were taken against the misapplication of any flour so introduced?—I do not think there could be any difficulty in making regulations for that purpose.

750. Do you conceive that during the time when the permission existed, it was abused by the introduction into consumption of any American flour?—I do not conceive it was; if it was, however, it would be no harm to continue the law; because, if it was possible to abuse a law permitting it to be exported free of duty, the same means that would enable persons to do that, would enable them to smuggle it for home consumption when a duty is payable.

751. Do you conceive that effectual means could be taken to prevent its introduction into the United Kingdom, under the pretence of being Canadian flour?—Yes; the fact is, that persons accustomed to the trade there, know perfectly well by the look of a barrel of flour, whether it is manufactured in Canada or in the United States; the different mills from which they come, are always branded generally on both heads of the barrel with the stamp of the manufacturers name.

752. Would not it be very possible to counterfeit that mark?—It would be very possible certainly; but that is not the only security by any means.

753. What is the difference between the wheat that grows in the upper province of Canada, and the wheat that grows in the neighbouring part of the Ohio and Michigan territory?—I do not think there is much difference in the wheat, but there is in the flour; the flour of the United States is better manufactured than ours, and no person accustomed to flour would have any difficulty in stating which was Genesee flour and which was Upper Canada flour.

754. That would merely be till you had improved the mills of Upper Canada?—So far as that went; but by the present law, flour is permitted to come into Quebec for exportation, upon paying the duty in the West India colonies, for instance; that is, there are free ports; Quebec, for instance, is a free port; now if a party is per-

*G. M. Grant,  
Esq.*

13 April,  
1826.

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

13 April,  
1826.

mitted to bring his flour to Quebec, and there bond it for exportation, as is now the law by the Act of the British Parliament, upon paying a duty of five shillings when he takes it to the West Indies, of course taking off the duty, which is a benefit that he receives at the final end of his voyage, will not at all tend to make it more easy for him to bring that flour by England, than if you left it with the duty on.

755. Would it not be more beneficial to him to take it to the West Indies?—It will make it more beneficial to take it to the West Indies, in proportion as you diminish the inconvenience upon him when it gets there.

756. Is your view, in desiring that free admission of American flour, the same as Mr. Felton's, that of ultimately securing to the provinces the supply of the West India market?—Yes, decidedly so.

757. Do you conceive that the exports and imports of the Genesee country, and the other districts on the Upper Lakes belonging to the United States, would be more cheaply carried, when the canals completing the navigation of the St. Lawrence are constructed, through the St. Lawrence than through New York?—I have not the slightest doubt of it; and I hold the opinion of the first men in the United States in my hand, exactly corresponding, but in stronger terms than I have expressed myself to that effect.

758. Although you may think that the exports would go more conveniently down the St. Lawrence, do you think the imports in return would ascend the river with equal advantage?—Not with equal advantage to the exports.

759. Do not you think that the imports would, at all events, go through the State of New York?—I do not think they would. I wish to give some reason for my opinion: the western country is an immense country, larger than France considerably; all the trade of that country must come down the river St. Lawrence, and go to the ocean, consequently that western country, when the St. Lawrence is improved, as it may be improved at a very moderate expense, in comparison with the magnitude of the object, all that western country may as well be considered as an Atlantic country as the state of New York; for where is the difference, whether a ship sailing from England goes up the St. Lawrence direct, two thousand miles into the interior, without changing her cargo, or whether she goes to South America upon the ocean? that may be done.

760. Do you conceive it possible that the river St. Lawrence can ever be made capable of such ship navigation?—I have not any doubt of it.

761. What is to be done with the whole extent of rapids?—It is explained, in the paper I hold in my hand, by the opinion of our adversaries. I have heard Americans over and over again say that they look to a time, and I hope that a time will arrive, when a vessel may sail up the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and go into the ocean through the Gulf of Mexico.

762. Supposing it was at this moment possible that a ship from the Port of London could sail into Lake Erie, do you conceive then that it would land its cargo at any point of Lake Erie cheaper than a vessel going from the Port of London to New York, and shipping her goods up the canal?—There can be no doubt of it.

763. At all periods of the year?—At some periods of the year. The reason why I think so is, because the expense of freight consists very materially in the number of times that you have to change the cargo. I have in my hand a statement of the Americans, that you can export commodities from England to New York at only double the expense that will take them from New York to Baltimore.

764. You entirely overlook the fact of the great inconvenience of a ship beating up the river; supposing the river is perfectly deep and capable of navigation, how is a ship of that description advantageously to beat up a river above fifteen hundred miles?—I speak from experience, when I say that they do go up the river without any very considerable inconvenience at this day, with the exception of those places where the rapid is too strong for them to contend with, and in those places large ships actually go up by help of steam tow-boats. I have seen them, and been by the side of them in a tow-boat, when I believe they have gone seven miles an hour between Montreal and Quebec, and when ships out of the port of London have gone up the current at the rate of seven miles an hour.

765. Is there not now a system of steam-towing up the St. Lawrence, which will remedy the inconvenience?—Entirely; which steam-towing, I take upon myself to say without any hesitation, is far superior to any land-towing that can possibly be established.

766. Do

766. Do you not conceive that in process of time all the navigation between England and the St. Lawrence and the Upper Lakes will be by steam navigation?—Unquestionably I do, between Quebec and the Upper Lakes; I have no doubt of it.

H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.

13 April,  
1826.

767. Would the vessel unlade in that case?—A steam ship might go from Halifax to the Upper Lakes, with such improvement as may be made in the navigation of the St. Lawrence; and I contemplate the time when ships will bring cargoes from all parts of the world to Quebec, there deposit them, and that they will thence proceed in another vessel 2,000 miles, on coasting voyages inland, without shifting the cargo laden on board at Quebec, and then return to Quebec laden with the productions of those extensive and fertile regions.

768. In speaking of the advantages which Lower Canada would derive from the passage of American flour through it, Mr. Felton stated, that by flour furnishing the basis of an assorted cargo, they would be able to send out much of their own productions which have not now a vent in their communication with the West Indies; would you say the same of Upper Canada?—Yes, because I consider, although we are two separate provinces in point of government, our interests are mutual and never can be separated; whatever is beneficial to one province must be beneficial to the other.

769. Do you consider that the importations also would be materially benefited by taking those assorted cargoes in return to Quebec?—Yes, I do.

770. The question refers to such assorted cargoes as would suit the United States?—Unquestionably they might be.

771. You have stated, that you consider ultimately that the course of navigation will be for vessels to reach Quebec, and then trans-ship into such vessels as may be suited to the upper navigation; will you state the tonnage that would be suited to the general depth of the upper navigation?—I think ships of 150 tons would be quite large enough for any useful purposes, and not too large; there is a ship now on Lake Ontario, larger than any in the British navy; those lakes are capable of any navigation; then we have got to suit the river navigation to the lake navigation, that is to construct such ships as are large enough for lake navigation, and small enough for river and canal navigation, and vessels of 150 tons would be ample for all internal purposes, and not too large for the canals. I have seen vessels of 250 tons at Montreal, I saw them brought up this very summer by steam boats.

*Veneris, 14<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

*Robert Joseph Chambers, Esq. called in; and Examined.*

772. YOU are a police magistrate?—I am; I have been so for eighteen years, in a populous part of London, the borough of Southwark.

R. J. Chambers,  
Esq.

14 April,  
1826.

773. Are you of opinion that a system of emigration of Children, for whom there are no means of employment, might be beneficially carried on from many parts of the metropolis?—I am of opinion such a system of emigration would be productive of great benefit; I conceive that London has got too full of children. There has been a great increase, as I can show by returns now in my hand, of juvenile offences, which I attribute, first, to the increase of the population, secondly, to the want of employment for children, thirdly, to the discharge of children from ships in docks.

774. What do you mean by the discharge of children from ships in docks?—Immediately a ship enters the docks in London, all the hands are cleared out, and the children go and do what they can for themselves.

775. Do you mean boys?—Yes.

776. In using the term children, will you have the goodness to explain to what age you apply that term?—From twelve to twenty.

777. Male children?—Male and female. The next cause I should assign for the increase of juvenile offences is, from the commitments for sleeping in the open air; a number of children are brought from brick grounds and other places, and committed for sleeping in the open air, who are totally destitute of employment; those children become acquainted with boys committed as reputed thieves, and increase the quantum of crime. In the populous parts of London, two or three married couples will be found in one room, with their families occupying the different corners of the room; and I have had complaints of robberies being committed upon each

R. J. Chambers,  
Esq.

14 April,  
1826.

other in that state. Another cause is, children congregating together in such numbers, especially when committed to the jails. In the New Prison, in Middlesex, they sleep twenty or thirty in a room. I have a Return from the Brixton gaol, which shows that more than half the number of persons committed for offences are under the age of twenty-one; which Return I beg to give in:

[The same was delivered in, and read, as follows:]

A RETURN of the Number of Prisoners committed to the House of Correction at Brixton Hill, from the year 1820 to the year 1825, both years inclusive; distinguishing those of the age of twenty-one and under:—Also, the like Number, from 1st of January to 31st of March 1826, both days inclusive.

DATE.	Above 21 Years.	21 Years, and under.	TOTAL.
1820 - -	63	60	123
1821 - -	248	325	573
1822 - -	585	640	1,225
1823 - -	666	562	1,228
1824 - -	502	536	1,038
1825 - -	507	541	1,048
1826 - -	111	161	272
	2,682	2,825	5,507

(Signed) J. Green, Keeper.

I have also a Return of the numbers of prisoners committed to the House of Correction, Cold Bath Fields, Middlesex, during the last twenty years; which will show the dreadful increase there has been of crime since the war.

[The same was delivered in, and read, as follows:]

A RETURN of the Number of Prisoners committed to the House of Correction, Cold Bath Fields, Middlesex, from 1806 to 1826.

DATE.	Above 21.	Under 21.	DATE.	Above 21.	Under 21.
1806 - -	1,600	389	1816 - -	2,875	898
1807 - -	1,462	405	1817 - -	3,667	934
1808 - -	1,271	368	1818 - -	3,962	1,063
1809 - -	1,131	316	1819 - -	3,715	1,161
1810 - -	1,138	352	1820 - -	3,322	1,129
1811 - -	1,348	578	1821 - -	3,379	1,161
1812 - -	1,461	413	1822 - -	4,398	1,718
1813 - -	1,671	459	1823 - -	4,499	1,953
1814 - -	1,691	510	1824 - -	3,658	1,599
1815 - -	2,106	626	1825 - -	4,212	1,875

13 April 1826.

(Signed) W. Hassall,  
Clerk of the House of Correction.

It would appear that during the war, there being more employment for children, the ratio of juvenile delinquency was much less; but after that, and from the number of children who had no means of getting employment, the number of crimes were greatly increased.

778. How

R. J. Chambers,  
Esq.

14 April,  
1826.

778. How were the children more employed in the war time?—They were taken on board ships, men of war; more sailors were employed, and young people were in great request; they are now in very little request indeed; there certainly is a very great stagnation for the employment of children in London, the parish workhouses are filled with those children. Another reason I would assign for the increase of juvenile offences is, the crowded state of the London workhouses, from whence those children are glad to escape; which crowded state arises principally from the last Apprentice Act of the 56 of Geo. 3, chap. 139, which prevents the London parishes from sending apprentices more than forty miles from town. The country parishes having a sufficient quantity of children of their own, obtained an Act of Parliament to prevent the London parishes from sending them down in such quantities; the consequence is, that the London parishes are exceedingly full, and cannot get situations for their children.

779. Does it permit them to send them within forty miles of London?—Yes, with the consent of two Justices in the county or jurisdiction into which they are coming, as well as of two Justices from the county or jurisdiction from which they are sent, which consent it is very difficult to obtain. I will read to the Committee an extract from a communication I had from the Directors of the parish of Mary-le-bone, on the 7th of this month: “The Directors and Guardians of the Poor highly approve of the plan of sending children to Canada. There are now in the workhouse 56 boys and 25 girls, from the age of 12 to 20, and a great number under that age, whom they will be just as much at a loss to provide for as they are for the others; and this arises from the effect of the Apprentice Act of the 56 Geo. 3. c. 139.” In addition to that I may state, that the parish of Saint Giles has 50 boys and 27 girls between 12 and 20, and Saint Luke’s has 26 boys and 20 girls between the same ages.

780. Have you any reason to suppose that if that clause in the Apprentice Act were repealed, there would be a real demand for those children in the country?—I suppose not, because when that Apprentice Act was passed, the necessity of it was proved before a Committee of the House of Commons.

781. And you have no reason to think that a change of circumstances has taken place?—No, I think the population has gone on increasing in the country as it has in London.

782. Can you state what is the annual expense to the workhouses, of those children?—I should take it, clothing and all, at least five shillings per week for each child. Many of the parishes maintain them for four shillings, and four and sixpence per head, but there is the clothing besides; the average would be at least five shillings per head per week. With the permission of the Committee I will read a communication I have received from a gentleman in very extensive practice, Mr. Wilks, the vestry clerk of Saint Luke’s, he says, that “Among the pauper poor it is probable a considerable number would gladly avail themselves of such a means,” (that is of being sent to Canada under the protection of government) “to provide for their children, and relieve themselves from a burthen which the increasing population of London, and the decreasing call for labour, render it difficult for them to sustain.” He says, “It is very difficult at all times to procure good masters for apprentices; at the present time the difficulty is very great, and the difficulties are much increased by the late Apprentice Act, which is not only very injuriously restrictive on London parishes, for the protection of country districts, but repulsive to good masters, who will not endure the inquiries and the trouble which its regulations impose.

783. Do you suppose that the parishes of London would be very willing to advance something to facilitate the emigration of those children?—I think they would; they are now in the habit of paying five pounds for apprentice fees, and they find great difficulty in obtaining a sufficient number of masters for them.

784. From what age?—From 12 to 20.

785. What length of time, upon an average, do you consider that those children remain in the workhouse?—Distress drives them at all ages into the workhouse, and they continue there till they are provided for; the parents are relieved, by the children being received into the house.

786. Is that the natural growth of the population of London, or from influx into London?—I have no means of distinguishing; I should not suppose that of young criminals there is a great influx into London, quite the contrary.

787. Have any of the offices or vestries any knowledge of the number of strangers that arrive?—There is a rough calculation made, of 20,000 persons coming into London and going out every day, but that does not include young people. I merely

R. J. Chambers,  
Esq.

14 April,  
1826.

wish to draw the attention of the Committee to this point, that if there was an emigration from this country, the children might be apprenticed for five or seven years to persons in Canada, who would be glad to receive them. It would be a material relief to this country, and in time pay itself admirably, and the parishes would contribute something towards it.

788. Are you at all prepared to state what sum, upon an average for each child, the different parishes would think themselves justified in advancing upon such a scheme?—At present I could not say more than that they would advance the sum they usually pay as an apprentice fee, namely, five pounds; which I believe would convey them there.

789. Do you think such a system of emigration would tend to create any pressure of people into the workhouse who ought not to come there, for the sake of receiving this advantage of being sent out to Canada?—I think the natural feeling among the poor people, not to part with their children, would prevent that, I should rather say, that the natural affection of the parents would make them afraid of sending them in, for fear they should be sent abroad. But as a good parent would wish to provide for his children, I conceive the guardians of the poor have a right to judge of the most judicious mode of employing and settling those children who may be thrown upon the funds of the parish.

790. Do you think that there would be no hardship if the parish officers had a discretionary power of sending to Canada any child dependent upon the funds of the parish?—I think if the child and the parents were made aware that the child would receive a portion of land at the end of five or seven years, when his apprenticeship was out, it would be so great an inducement to the children, that they would willingly go out. I believe the expenses of taking them there would not come to more than the parishes are willing to advance; many of those children are orphan children; and many of them are bastards, that are sent into the house, without any person to look after them. The proper persons to judge of what is for the benefit of those children are the guardians and overseers of the poor, and therefore I should not think that Parliament would hesitate to give them the power, on obtaining the consent of two justices, of sending children to Canada to be apprenticed, where they would be comfortably provided for.

791. Do you think that impediments would arise on the part of the parents?—I think that is more likely than the other proposition, that they would send them in to have them removed abroad. I am sure that infant crime would be materially diminished in this country if there were fewer children out of employment.

792. You have been speaking of the children in the workhouses, but you have also adverted to other children who are to be found in the metropolis, for whose subsistence no visible means exist; although it might be practicable to dispose of the children in the workhouse, what course, in your opinion, could be taken for the other children for whose subsistence no visible means exist, and yet whose presence in the metropolis in such numbers cannot fail to increase delinquencies?—I think that if the parents saw that government were going to take the children under their protection, and that there was a prospect of their future welfare, they would be glad to offer their children for that purpose.

793. Are you of opinion that, independently of the children in the workhouses, the parishes in London would contribute to remove that other class of children?—I think they would, in order to send out those children who are likely to become chargeable to them hereafter, and to relieve the demands of their parents upon the parish.

794. Have you any opinion as to the number of children in the metropolis who, provided their parents consented, and there were no other impediments in the way, would be subjects for being sent to Canada in the manner proposed?—I have written to fifteen of the largest parishes in London, but I have only got two answers.

795. If all the children now in the workhouses were removed, are you of opinion that their place would not be quickly supplied, so long as the tendency of population to increase exists?—I think that this measure would be necessary from time to time; as population increases, emigration ought to keep pace with it.

796. Then emigration will be only an occasional corrective of the evil, without operating as a perfect cure of it?—I think it is a measure absolutely necessary for the welfare of the state: if emigration were encouraged instead of being checked, scarcely any would abandon their country but those who cannot find maintenance in it; as soon as emigration became so great as to leave the means of subsistence easy and plentiful to those that remain, it would naturally cease, and the facility of rear-  
ing

ing children and maintaining them would soon again fill the vacancy : the only good law against emigration is that which nature has engraven on every heart.

R. J. Chambers,  
Esq.

14 April,  
1826.

Mr. *Frederick Carlisle*, called in ; and Examined.

Mr.  
F. Carlisle.

797. YOU are a resident at the Cape of Good Hope ?—Yes.

798. How long have you been in that country ?—Six years.

799. Where have you chiefly resided ?—In the neighbourhood of Graham's Town, the district of Albany.

800. You were deputed by certain persons at the Cape to make a proposition with respect to hiring labourers in this country ?—Yes.

801. Will you inform the Committee of the nature of that proposition ?—It is from a portion of the British settlers in the district of Albany, in the shape of a memorial to government, praying that government will assist them, by supplying the expense of transport of a number of labourers from England, detailing also the terms held out by the settlers to the emigrants, after their arrival in the colony.

802. Will you name those terms ?—That the labourers shall receive wages, at the rate of twelve pounds a year, and their provisions.

803. And clothing ?—No clothing.

804. Do the persons who have made this application propose to pay any part of the passage of those labourers ?—No ; from a consciousness that their means will not allow them to do that.

805. Do you know how many settlers Mr. Ingram took out ?—I do not know exactly the number, but about three hundred altogether.

806. Do you know the condition of those persons that Mr. Ingram took out ?—No.

807. Have not you been amongst them ?—No ; they were detained in the neighbourhood of Cape Town, and not sent up to the British settlement at all.

808. Are they settled on lands ?—I believe not generally.

809. Did not you embark at Cape Town ?—Yes.

810. Had not you an opportunity of knowing the state of those people ?—Merely by hearsay ; I believe they are generally dispersed about Cape Town, as labourers and mechanics.

811. Are they in employment ?—I believe they are, most of them.

812. In beneficial employment ?—I believe they are receiving high wages generally.

813. What is the general average of wages at the Cape, for artisans and for labourers ?—For artisans ten shillings to twelve shillings per day, and labourers four shillings to five shillings a day.

814. Out of those four or five shillings a day, what is sufficient to support a man in health with sufficient food ?—I should think about eighteen-pence or two shillings a day.

815. Do you speak of food only, or of food and clothing ?—Clothing is comparatively more expensive than food ; the three shillings would include the whole.

816. In point of fact there would be a shilling over ?—At least that.

817. You think an industrious man, after providing for himself, would clear a shilling upon every day's labour ?—I have not the least doubt of it.

818. Is artisan labour quite free at the Cape ?—Quite free.

819. There is nothing to prevent any person, who goes out to the Cape, engaging in any labour he pleases ?—No.

820. What is the ordinary food of a labouring man ?—The food is so various that I can scarcely say ; but generally flesh-meat of all kinds, and of the best quality, and good bread and good vegetables in abundance.

821. What do you imagine would be the expense, averagely, for men, women and children, of taking them from Ireland to the Cape of Good Hope ?—I should think about 15/.

822. Do you mean to state, that there would be a sufficient demand for any reasonable number of labourers that might be sent out to the Cape ?—I should think so.

823. Can you state what number of labourers you imagine could be received at the Cape, without prejudice ?—The number already subscribed for by the parties signing the document I have laid before the Colonial Office, are 780 individuals, including men, women and children.

Mr.  
F. Carlisle.

14 April;  
1826.

824. Can you inform the Committee what proportion the parties, who have delegated you to make this proposition, bear to the remaining population of similar capitalists at the Cape?—They certainly bear but a very small proportion.

825. Are the remainder in the proportion of ten to one?—I should think so, speaking of our population certainly; but whether among the Dutch population an equal proportion would be found equally ready to employ servants I cannot say.

826. What is the general state of health in the colony?—Generally good; the climate is generally considered to be very healthy.

827. Are there any particular times of the year when it is unhealthy?—I never heard that it was.

828. Do the Dutch farmers take any English or Irish workmen?—Very few; they have generally got slaves and Hottentots, and they do not give such high wages as the English.

829. Do you imagine that the want of labourers, and artisans, and servants, is so felt at the Cape, that the inhabitants would be prepared to pay back in instalments the expense of the transport of emigrants of that class?—No, I do not think that could be effected as far as regards the settlers in Albany, unless the labourers themselves could be engaged on such terms as to make the return payable out of the wages.

830. Then it would be the labourers themselves that would pay it back instead of the capitalists?—Yes. The wages that the settlers offer to persons going out do not approach nearly to the wages already given.

831. Supposing 500 labourers placed at the Cape, by any means, do you conceive they would get pretty much the rate of wages you have mentioned?—Five hundred labourers being placed there would have the immediate effect of lowering the wages.

832. Do you think it would lower them in any considerable degree?—It would perhaps, for the moment, lower the wages in a considerable degree; but I think the number of 500 would not make any continued impression.

833. How far do you think it might go without making a material reduction of the wages of labour?—I should think, if there were to the amount of from three to four hundred sent out every year for a considerable time, there would be ample employment for them.

834. Would it have the effect of lowering the rate of wages?—Eventually it would.

835. Are not the labourers who go over there remarkably healthy?—Very healthy.

836. You are of opinion that four or five hundred labourers introduced every year would be absorbed without any material diminution of the average wages of labour?—Yes, the diminution would be gradual.

837. Could those labourers be absorbed unless there was a demand for their services?—They could not, of course.

838. As there is such an evident demand for the services of these labourers, why do you suppose that the parties would not contribute, in some degree, to the expense of their being brought over?—Because they cannot command immediately the means requisite.

839. Supposing those labourers were apprenticed to them, at a moderate rate, for a certain period of years, do you think in that case they would object to pay back, by instalments, the expense that might have been incurred in the emigration of those parties?—It would depend on the length of time given for the repayment to be made.

840. Supposing the emigrants were apprenticed for a period of seven years, on their arrival at three-fourths of the average rate of wages at the Cape, in that case would the parties object to pay the remaining fourth in the shape of an instalment, in liquidation of the sum advanced for the transport of those emigrants?—Most probably not; but at the same time I do not think the settlers would agree to take them as apprentices for seven years. They do not wish to have them for more than three years, and the instalments to be paid in three years would be larger than they could generally pay to government.

841. You calculate that the ordinary rate of wages is about four shillings a day, and that a labouring man might easily subsist, with comfort to himself, upon three, including clothing; therefore, supposing the labourer was bound for three years at three shillings a day, the master would save during those three years a shilling a day, which is the difference between the rate of wages proposed and the rate of wages

wages in existence in the colony?—Yes; but the settlers will not agree to pay the labourers sent out the wages that are at present given in the colony.

842. Will they agree to pay them three-fourths of the present wages?—Certainly they would not.

843. You have stated, that if labourers were landed free of expense, there is no doubt they would be absorbed by the demand for labour in the colony?—Yes.

844. How is it possible to reconcile those two opinions, the one, that if labourers were landed at the Cape, such is the demand for labour, that there is no doubt that persons would take them into their service at the ordinary rate of wages in the settlement; and the other, that those parties could not be induced to take them as apprentices at three-fourths of the ordinary rate of wages, paying the other fourth in the shape of an instalment to repay the expenses incurred in their emigration?—If they were sent out without any engagement at all, and allowed to find employment for themselves in the colony, the individuals who have now subscribed to employ four or five labourers would in that case only employ two.

845. You admit that there is a demand for labour from other parties in the colony, that would probably take off that proportion of labour?—The demand for free labour exists principally at the two extremes of the colony, which are nearly 600 miles apart, and in the intermediate space there is little or no demand for European labour.

846. Is the Dutch settlement in the intermediate space?—It is.

847. Is the demand for labour throughout the year, or at particular seasons only?—It is greater at particular times of the year than at others, but it is always great.

848. Do you mean to say that a free labourer can make on an average four shillings a day throughout the year?—In most instances.

849. Then, if a labourer lived upon three shillings a day, which you say he might easily do, he would be able, supposing he were willing, to repay in a twelvemonth, with what he would so save out of his wages, the 15*l.* advanced by government for the expense of his passage?—He would.

850. Supposing him to be indentured to a master, would not the master have the same means of repaying it, and have the additional profit of the man's labour at a low rate of wages for the remaining time of his indenture?—There is no doubt that a certain portion of labour would be contracted for by the employers at that rate, but the proportion so contracted for would be far beneath the number agreed to be taken.

851. Is the rate of wages you have mentioned that which would be earned by a young able-bodied man?—The wages of an able-bodied labourer.

852. Is the calculation you have made of the expense of subsistence per day, formed upon the supposition of a single man, without reference to what it would cost to maintain a wife and children?—It is.

853. Do you mean, then, that the demand for labour at the Cape would be entirely confined to single able-bodied men, and that it would not answer to send out with them either females or children?—The females and children are, according to the proposition submitted to government, to be indentured and paid separately.

854. Is there at the Cape a demand for female labour?—There is, but not so great as for male labour; perhaps in the proportion of one to three.

855. What do you conceive to be the average wages of a woman-servant, and what the number that might be taken up annually in the part of the colony to which you particularly speak?—I should think the number of women that might be taken up annually would be from sixty to eighty.

856. At what amount of wages?—The wages they are generally receiving are about 15*s.* per month, including provisions.

857. Was it proposed to employ the persons who should be sent out, in agricultural labour exclusively?—The labourers principally in agricultural labour, and the mechanics in their different trades.

858. You state that the parties who have made this proposition do not wish to have those labourers bound to them, although the rate of wages they propose to give is not more than one-fifth of the present market price of labour; do you mean to say that it is the same to a person employing a labourer, whether he pays him the full market price of labour, or whether he pays only one-fifth of that market price?—The number that is stated in the document, as required, would not be employed were they sent out under such terms; no individual who has subscribed his name to employ ten labourers would in that case employ more than three.

Mr  
F. Carlisle.

14 April,  
1826.

Mr.  
F. Carlisle.

14 April,  
1826.

859. Are the Committee to understand that the colony is capable of absorbing annually from three to four hundred labourers, without materially affecting the ordinary rate of wages?—Yes, the diminution in the rate of wages would be gradual.

860. Supposing four hundred persons were sent to Albany, do you think it would be in the power of the settlers so to combine as not to give them any work, excepting they received the wages mentioned by you as the wages they are willing to give?—I cannot say whether it would be in their power to do so, but I can say that nothing of that kind would ever be attempted.

861. Is it economy that prevents the Dutch farmer from employing English labour?—He has slave labour generally; and the labour of Hottentots at a so much lower rate, that it would be unprofitable for him to employ English labour.

862. Do not the Dutch settlements reach beyond Albany?—No; Albany is the extreme.

863. What wages do the persons who have signed this memorial give, in point of fact?—Many of them give the price I have mentioned; but many of them do not employ labourers at all, because they cannot give the price.

864. What plan do they adopt?—They work themselves, without employing any labourers.

865. When labourers arrive, how are they placed; are they lodged in the houses of the persons that employ them?—If labourers are sent to the persons that have subscribed that document, they will be lodged in the houses of the subscribers.

866. At present how are the free labourers treated in that respect?—They generally lodge at the houses of their employers, but they take care that they are well treated; in fact, they can command whatever treatment they please, in many places.

867. Are they fed by their employers?—In most instances they are.

868. Are the lands adjoining Albany appropriated?—There is very little waste land in Albany.

869. What is the extent of population settled there?—I am not aware. The Albany district is extensive and takes in some part of the original Dutch population of the country, which I know nothing about.

870. What is the extent of the British population?—I should not think it exceeds between three or four thousand.

871. Do you mean, that adjoining to the settlement of those three or four thousand individuals, there is little or no waste land?—Within the district they occupy.

872. What is the adjoining district, on the side of Cape Town?—The district of Uitenhage.

873. In whose hands is that district?—Principally in the hands of the original Dutch colonists.

874. Where is the high rate of wages you have spoken of given?—In the district of Albany.

875. By what class of persons?—By some of the settlers, and by government, and by a variety of persons.

876. Are those settlers proceeding prosperously in their affairs?—Some of them are, but not many.

877. And they can afford to give that high rate of wages?—They do give it; but many of the original capitalists, who went out with the emigration in 1819, have been employing servants at a loss for the last three or four years; and by the amount of capital they have expended it is evident they have done so, for in no other way could they have got rid of the capital they took out.

878. Are not those people who pay those wages reimbursed for the wages they pay, by the prices at which they sell?—Very few of them.

879. Are there different prices of labour in different parts of the settlement?—Yes; the English settlers are chiefly in one part of the colony, in the district of Albany, and any variety of wages there would arise chiefly from the capability of the labourer himself.

880. Do many of those labourers who ask those high wages, when the price of labour falls, become small landholders?—Yes.

881. They take ground under others?—Yes; land is very easily procured, and upon very reasonable terms.

882. Do they go on prosperously when they obtain small tracts of land?—Yes; they generally on such occasions work themselves and their families, they do not employ

employ labourers, and consequently they are enabled to work their lands with profit.

883. Do they then get on to a situation in which they may employ labour?—Yes.

884. Do you not suppose, in that state of things, that as fast as there are supplies of labour, a great portion of the labourers will fix themselves on small tracts of land, and work for their own benefit instead of working for hire?—Eventually they will.

885. For a long period of time do not you think that would be the state of things?—Yes.

886. Do not you consider that the rate of wages is so high as to enable a labourer, with economy, to acquire a capital in a comparatively short space of time?—Yes, a capital sufficient to enable him to procure by some means a tract of land which will support him without work, except for himself.

887. Is not the consequence of his being subtracted from the body of labourers, to raise the price of labour in the colony?—Yes.

888. Do you know any instances of persons who began as labourers in the first instance, and who, having acquired land, became employers in their turn?—I know one instance, of a person who is in possession of a farm in the neighbourhood of Graham's Town, who went out about eight years ago in the capacity of a labourer, and he is now in the possession of a farm, for which he either has paid or is to pay about the sum of a thousand pounds.

889. How many labourers does he employ now?—I cannot say the number exactly; I should think five or six.

890. Are there many such instances, on a lesser scale?—There are several instances, but no other so striking as that.

891. In what number of years should you think a man that went out as a labourer could become a proprietor himself?—I could not give any general opinion upon that; it would depend upon many particular circumstances.

892. In a general way, supposing he had good health, in about how many years?—I could not take upon myself to say.

893. You went out in 1820?—Yes.

894. Do you recollect the number of the emigration of that year?—The whole number was stated to be nearly 5,000.

895. Do you know what was the general proportion between labourers and heads of parties?—It is almost impossible to say, as there was such a great disparity in the parties themselves; they were not all of them composed of capitalists and labourers; many of the parties were composed of a number of small capitalists under a nominal head.

896. Of the poorer part of that emigration, how many do you suppose are at this moment employed as actual labourers at the Cape?—I cannot give an opinion upon that; a very small proportion.

897. How many of them are small capitalists, working for themselves, but employing labourers?—There are a considerable number of that description.

898. Have you any difficulty in disposing of your surplus agricultural produce at money prices?—At particular times of the year we have not.

899. Is more raised in the settlement than can be disposed of?—No.

900. Do not you import corn from New South Wales?—There has been some imported, but not very lately.

901. What are the chief articles of interchange between England and the Cape?—The articles chiefly sent home from the Albany district, are hides, ivory and tallow.

902. What are the articles sent from the Cape generally?—Wine is the principal thing sent from the Cape; next to that hides and ivory, and a very small proportion of wool; they are beginning to improve the breed of sheep, but it proceeds very slowly.

Mr.  
F. Carlisle.

14 April,  
1826.

*Martis, 18<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

Mr. Edward Eager, called in; and Examined.

903. YOU are the Author of a pamphlet, intituled, Letters to the Right Honourable Robert Peel, on the advantages of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, as penal settlements, and as colonies for the reception of poor emigrants?—I am.

904. In the postscript of that pamphlet, at page 148, you give an estimate which you imply is taken from the Report of the Committee of the House of Commons, on

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

18 April,  
1826.

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

18 April,  
1846.

the employment of the poor in Ireland in 1823; the Committee wish to turn your attention to page 145; you state, that it appears by the estimate submitted to the Committee, that a certain expense is incurred in conveying emigrants to Canada, and then you say, "In this estimate, clothing, bedding and ship furniture for the passage out, clothing during the first year at the settlement, furniture and agricultural implements, are not included; neither is the expense of erecting a dwelling-house, clearing any part of the land, or erecting a barn, at all taken into the account, all which are absolutely necessary for pauper emigrants, and allowed for in my plan;" are you not aware that that is an incorrect statement, and that in the evidence given before the Committee, all those points are taken into the estimate?—I am not.

905. There appears in the Report of that Committee the following passage, "From these various data it may be safely concluded, that the charges specified in the first estimate for transporting the settler and his family from the port in England to his lands in Upper Canada, for the purchase of a cow, farming utensils, and provisions for a year, would be covered by an advance of thirty pounds for each man, twenty-five pounds for each woman, and fourteen pounds for each child; but besides these enumerated charges there are other inevitable expenses, taking it for granted that the persons to be removed will be literally paupers, having no means of their own, and that the emigration is to proceed on a very large scale; in the first place they ought to have something beyond their ordinary clothing, to meet the first winter, this they could not procure for themselves, but it could be purchased in this country for a very small sum; then they must have some bedding, of however coarse a kind, for their voyage; temporary buildings must also be erected in central situations in the new settlements, for the reception of the emigrants on their arrival, and to shelter their families and their baggage until they have erected habitations on their respective lots;" a calculation is then made for medical assistance, and then it is added, "It is believed, that with strict economy in the management, these additional expenses would be covered in a manner that would ensure the comfort of the settler by an addition of 5*l.* to the sum to be advanced for each man; leaving the charge for women and children as before, the estimate would then stand thus: For every man, 35*l.*; every woman, 25*l.*; every child under fourteen years of age, 14*l.*;" how do you reconcile this report of the Committee to your statement, which is, that these items are all omitted in the estimate?—I did not conceive that they were included in the estimate; the little addition of 5*l.* must be that which has misled me, because I looked at the particular items; there is a particular account made out; I have not seen the report for a length of time, but as well as I recollect the expense of every particular article is specified, and those little items are not mentioned in that specification. If there be a mistake, that is the origin of it; I did not see any estimate for bedding, clothing, or ship furniture.

906. You state in your pamphlet, that according to Colonel Talbot's estimate, the expense of conveying and settling a man and his wife and three children on a farm, in Canada, is 102*l.*; then you say, "Provisions for the second year same as first in the same estimate, 32*l.* 10*s.*;" do you mean that it is stated in the estimate that provisions will be necessary the second year?—I do not say it is so stated; it is my own opinion that there would be a necessity for provisions for the second year.

907. Then again you say, "bedding, clothing, &c. for the passage, same as my estimates, 9*l.* 18*s.*;" such bedding and clothing having been included in the estimate of 102*l.*?—There I made a mistake.

908. Then you state, "Household furniture and agricultural implements same as my estimates, 8*l.* 15*s.*;" whereas all those were included in the estimate of 102*l.*?—I think 5*l.* could not cover all the expense.

909. Then you say, "Clothing two years same as my estimate, 17*l.*;" that being equally included in the estimate?—As I recollect, there is no provision for clothing.

910. The erection of a log-house you estimate at 18*l.*?—Yes; with regard to Canada, I have stated from whence I took what I conceived to be correct information, in page 146, I have mentioned there the books from which I took it; I never was in Canada, and consequently I could have no personal experience upon the subject.

911. If you had read the Report of that Committee with attention, must you not have found that it was an utterly incorrect statement, inasmuch as the estimate which was made provided for all those items?—The impression on my mind is still that the estimate laid before that Committee did not include those things; I have

no

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

18 April,  
1826.

no recollection of it except in the general way that I state, of 5 *l.* being allowed for a great variety of things, supposing the party to be a pauper.

912. Were you not aware that Colonel Talbot, in his detail which appears in that Report, called "Remarks on the Province of Upper Canada, by the Founder of the Talbot Settlement," described in the minutest way the process of erecting a log hut?—No, I do not recollect seeing it; but this little work had reference to emigration upon a large scale, and I did not conceive that if any considerable number went to Canada, those houses could be built in that way.

913. What would be the average expense of the passage of pauper emigrants to New South Wales, taking the average of the last three years?—What is called a steerage passage to New South Wales, is 35 *l.* for adults, and half price generally for children; if the children are very young, they are taken at one-third; that is the price paid. I made an estimate of what it would actually cost, supposing a different plan were adopted in taking out emigrants to New South Wales; many emigrants of that description are not carried out to New South Wales.

914. Does that include provisions?—It does; they cannot take passengers without supplying them with provisions, by law.

915. What would it cost upon your proposed plan?—I have made out an estimate upon the principle that government would take up a vessel, and buy all the supplies necessary at the lowest prices; and I conceive it would cost to take out a family, consisting of a man, his wife and three children, 86 *l.* 10 *s.*; which would include the expense of their freight, provisions, hospital stores, bedding, furniture, all kinds of necessaries, clothing for the men, women and children, supposing them to be actually destitute paupers.

916. What is the average time employed in the passage out?—They are on board five months, the voyage is made generally in from sixteen to eighteen weeks.

917. What provisions would you propose to provide?—I have stated the ration for a family per week, it would be sixteen pounds of beef and pork, twenty-one pounds of bread, five pounds of flour, three pounds and a half of rice, three quarts of pease, four quarts of oatmeal, five pounds of sugar, a quarter of a pound of tea, one pound of suet, one pound of raisins, two ounces of mustard, one ounce of pepper, one pint of vinegar, one pint of lime juice, and one quart of rum.

918. Are you prepared, upon reconsideration, to alter any thing you have stated in this pamphlet?—I have hardly looked into it since it was printed, and it is possible there may be some minute alterations. I think there may be additions to the prices in some articles, and deductions in others. I do not think there would be any considerable alteration upon the whole.

919. The total of your calculation of the expense for each family consisting of five individuals, for the first year, amounts to 61 *l.*; do you imagine that is somewhere about the expense that would be necessary?—Those are the expenses in the colony in the first year, including clothing and every thing. I suppose the pauper to be a complete pauper, and that it is necessary to provide him with every single necessary, both in the passage out and in the colony.

920. You conceive that the whole expense of the transport of a family of five persons, and their settlement during the first year, will amount to about 150 *l.*?—Yes.

921. At what distance is the greatest part of the land from the sea shore?—For a long period to come, land may be found upon the banks of navigable rivers communicating with the sea.

922. Do you mean rivers navigable by boats?—Yes.

923. Is there much navigation on those rivers?—There are rivers that are navigable for some distance, for instance, Hunter's river, Paterson's river, and Hastings river.

924. You calculate that a family consisting of a man, a woman, and three children, can be conveyed from England to New South Wales, and located there, under circumstances in which they can go on independently, for the expense of 150 *l.*?—I do.

925. You propose, that prior to the reception of those persons in New South Wales, convicts should be employed to prepare houses, and to inclose their locations for them?—I do.

926. In what manner do you propose that government should be reimbursed for the wages those convicts would receive?—I suppose that the government is obliged to maintain and subsist the convicts, whether they are employed in labour, or whether they have not labour to employ them on. I suppose, that in New South Wales, at

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

18 April,  
1826.

the time that pamphlet was written, and I think it is to a considerable degree the case still, there were a great number of convicts for whom there was not sufficient good employment; and that the employment of those convicts in the clearing of land, and the preparing of those farms, would be a much more advantageous mode of employing them than the way in which they are at present employed, inasmuch as the government is obliged to subsist them at all events; I think it could not be considered reasonable to say, because we employ that labour which we now have unemployed, we shall charge for that.

927. You state, that 10,000 convicts are unemployed by the settlers?—At that time there were.

928. Have you any reason to alter your statement upon that subject?—There are not so many now, but nearly as many; I think from the number of convicts in the colony, and the labour there is for them, upwards of 5,000 of them could, without interfering with the present employment, be applied to those purposes.

929. What wages do those convicts receive?—They are subsisted by the Crown; they are now doing nothing. This is what appears to me to be the peculiarly advantageous feature of New South Wales, that there is there a quantity of labour at present not profitably employed, which may be applied to the purpose of preparing farms for emigrants.

930. What number do you think would be available for that labour?—At the time this pamphlet was written, I thought there would be nearly ten thousand; the estimate is made upon the supposition that there would be five thousand, and I have no doubt there would be five thousand.

931. You propose that a loan should be raised, bearing four per cent interest, to be secured by stock created on the parish rates, and guaranteed by Parliament?—I do.

932. But that would only apply to part of the expense incurred?—Yes.

933. How do you propose that the rest of the expense should be reimbursed?—By contribution from the emigrants, in the shape of rent.

934. You propose that the settler should pay a rent for his farm of 10*l.* per annum, to commence the third year of his settlement?—Yes.

935. What quantity of ground do you allot to each family?—Thirty acres; I propose that a farm of thirty acres shall be prepared for the settler in this way, that a house shall be erected upon it of certain dimensions, and that a certain quantity shall be cleared and fenced, fit for the settler to commence cultivating when he arrives; and I propose that no rent shall be charged till his land is in such a state of profitable cultivation as to enable him to pay the rent.

936. Upon what do you form your opinion that he would be able, under these circumstances, to pay 10*l.* on the third year of his location?—Upon a comparison of the produce of the land and the expense of cultivating it.

937. What sort of house did you intend to be built?—What is called in the colony a weather-boarded house, a house framed and made of sawn timber.

938. What do you consider the expense of that?—What I propose is, that the government should employ the convicts in the clearing of land and building those houses; and the only expense, exclusive of the maintenance of those convicts, would be about 3*l.* additional expense which I think the employing the convicts in this way would cost more than not employing them at all; therefore in the estimate I include 3*l.* as the additional expense to be charged to the emigration fund.

939. Would there not be some expense for material?—The principal material is timber, which is upon the spot, and the only additional material is that of nails, and probably a few locks and hinges.

940. You include that in the 3*l.*?—In the estimate I make of all that would be necessary, I calculate that 3*l.* per head would meet all that expense.

941. In your general estimate of the means which the settler will have to pay the rent, do you not include the remission of all duties upon articles imported into New South Wales, and the encouragement of all articles grown in New South Wales beyond the present rate of import duty?—I certainly had no reference in my mind, at the time, to the remission of duties either upon the one hand, or to any particular encouragement given to the produce of the colony on the other.

942. What is your calculation of the produce per acre of land in that country?—I give the produce of maize at twenty-five bushels per acre, wheat at sixteen bushels per acre, barley and rye at twenty bushels per acre; and the first year, upon virgin land, thirty bushels of maize, twenty of wheat, and twenty-five of barley and rye.

943. What

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

18 April,  
1826.

943. What is the average price of maize and wheat?—It varies a good deal. I have calculated them at about 7*s.* for wheat, 3*s.* 6*d.* for maize, and 3*s.* for barley.

944. Is wheat nearly 60*s.* a quarter?—It is more, by the last account; for three years it has never averaged so low.

945. You state, that it is desirable that the price of raw produce should be high in New South Wales?—To a certain extent.

946. And that, in point of fact, it should be artificially raised?—No.

947. You say that it is a penurious resource of the government to purchase articles by contract from foreigners?—I put it in this way; I say that in New South Wales the convicts can only be employed by encouraging the settlers, and that in order to employ the convicts, the settlers must be encouraged; that they cannot raise produce under a certain price, and that if produce is imported at a less price, of course they cannot raise produce at all; and that government would lose in one way what they gain in another. For instance, if they gain twenty per cent in the purchase of the provisions for the commissariat stores, they thereby prevent the settlers from growing produce, and a greater number of convicts will come upon the government for subsistence, and they will lose more by the increase of persons to be subsisted, than they would gain by the reduction in the price of provisions.

948. You state certain definite prices; how do you imagine that it is possible to preserve a regular supply, so as to produce always a certain rate of price?—That I know is impossible; but I state what I conceive, upon the average, likely to be about the price.

949. What fluctuations have you known to take place in the price of wheat?—Very great; I have known it rise from 3*s.* 6*d.* to 30*s.* I have known it from 3*s.* 6*d.* to 25*s.* within six months in the same season.

950. Are you not aware that that arises, perhaps, from injudicious management, and from other circumstances?—It is a long period since it did so, certainly.

951. You state that you are satisfied that provisions cannot be imported into New South Wales at a price so low as that price which you mention as a price sufficient to remunerate the producer there?—I am of that opinion.

952. You state in page 69, “a system has been adopted of reducing the price of the colony produce required for the government magazine (grain and meat) as low as possible;” you say you “have resided for some years in New South Wales, and know that flour, grain, or provisions of any kind cannot be imported at a less price than the colonies can afford to sell them, yielding themselves a fair compensation;” you say, “The colonist can most assuredly supply His Majesty’s magazines with beef at 3*d.* and pork at 4*d.* per lb. and with wheat at 7*s.* and maize at 3*s.* 6*d.* per bushel,” prices at which those articles cannot be, and never will be imported?—I am of that opinion still.

953. How is that equality of price to be preserved, which will allow you to build all your estimate upon the basis of those identical prices?—I take it from the average of several years; I take it from the quantity of labour in the colony, and the expense of cultivating land; upon those various grounds I have formed the estimate of what will be a remunerating price to the grower of such produce.

954. You say, “Convict labourers are employed in raising the colony produce; and by reducing the consumption of that produce you reduce of course, in the same degree, employment for the convicts, and the convicts thus thrown out of employment will be returned by the settlers to the government, and the expense of their subsistence come on it?”—That is so.

955. Then you add, “The purchase of supplies in a foreign market so far reduces the consumption of colony produce, and brings an increased expense upon the government;” how does it bring an increased expense upon the government?—Of course, in proportion to the supply from the foreign market, the demand at home will be diminished; if the commissary requires 100,000 bushels of wheat and he imports 20,000 bushels of wheat, of course the colony supply will only be 80,000. If the government do not purchase from the colony, but import from abroad, the consumption of the colony produce will be greatly diminished, the quantity to be grown will be less, the labour less, and the employment of course for the convicts less.

956. Do you mean to state, that you consider the colonists to be able to furnish government with a steady supply of provisions, sufficient for their demand, and at a lower price than they can import from other parts?—Yes.

957. Whence do they import now?—They have occasionally imported from India, from Calcutta, and from Batavia.

404.

O 2

958. Where

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

18 April,  
1826.

958. Where does the supply ordinarily come from?—Importation has only been resorted to occasionally, and it has been at times when it has not been required, that is, when there has been a sufficient supply in the colony.

959. Has the government gone to another market for the supply it wants, when there has been a sufficient supply in the colony?—The government has gone to another market when there has been a sufficient supply in the colony, and they have procured their supply at a higher price than it could have been procured for in the colony. I now refer to particular facts, which I can name, if necessary.

960. You state that the colonists can supply beef at 3*d.* per lb. pork at 4*d.* per lb. and wheat at 7*s.* per bushel, and maize at 3*s.* 6*d.* per bushel; can any foreign importer supply the colony upon those terms?—I think not.

961. At the different periods when you may have happened to know of importations taking place, what price have those articles sustained?—At one time the price of animal food was considerably higher than those; they could not be imported unless at a very considerably higher expense; but the price of corn, upon more than one occasion, was less than 7*s.* a bushel. But this part of my pamphlet has no reference to emigration; it merely alludes to particular facts that then took place, and were subsequently known in England.

962. To what causes do you consider the great fluctuations in the price of corn that you have mentioned, to be principally owing?—The unsteadiness of the demand. The government in New South Wales is the great purchaser of colonial produce for the subsistence of the convicts, and the price varies considerably; at times encouragement has been given to the colonists, and the settlers have been made to understand that they would get certain prices; at other times they have not got such encouragement, and therefore the price varies.

963. If the government are the great purchasers for the convicts, as the convicts are, generally speaking, about the same number on an average, although the price may vary, must not the demand be the same?—The government has recourse to another market.

964. Is there at present a sufficient supply in the colony itself for the purposes of government?—Certainly; at no period since I have known the colony, from 1811 downwards, has there not been a sufficient supply in the colony.

965. Are you not aware that it was once a question, whether it would be expedient to purchase the supplies required by contract?—I am.

966. Is it the present practice to purchase them by contract?—No, it is not now done by contract; it is understood that it must be below a certain price. I do not think a tender or a contract in that country is any thing like a tender or a contract in this country, because there is only one purchaser; and unless they sell to government, they will not sell at all.

967. You mean that the government fixes its own price?—It did formerly, and it does now to a certain extent.

968. Must it not be the interest of the government there to purchase as cheap as it can?—I think not.

969. Upon what grounds do you think not?—Upon this ground, that if they purchase it cheaper than the colonists can afford to sell to them, what they gain in the cheapness of the supplies they buy, they will lose in the number of persons that will be thrown upon them for subsistence. That colony is under particular circumstances; the government is the only purchaser of the surplus produce of the colony, the government purchases it for the subsistence of its convicts, a great number of those convicts are taken by settlers as labourers upon their estates, and the government are relieved from the subsistence of the convicts so taken; if the government buy their supplies from abroad, the colonists will not want the same number of convict labourers to cultivate their estates that they would want if government bought their produce. Supposing government could buy all the supplies it wanted, 20 per cent cheaper than the colonists could afford to supply them at, still I think it would be a loss to government, because the colonists would not be able to take off the hands of government and to subsist that number of convicts that they would under other circumstances; as far as my experience goes, from 1811 to 1821, whenever they have had recourse to a foreign market, what they have purchased has cost the government more than it would have cost them if they had bought in the colony market.

970. Do you mean to say, that from 1811 to 1821 the colony was always able to supply the whole quantity required by government?—Without all doubt.

971. Then

971. Then how do you account for the great fluctuation you have mentioned in the prices of produce, from 3 s. 6 d. to 30 s.?—I will give an example of one year, I think it was 1814. The harvest commences there in December, and concludes in January; at that time there was a very abundant supply of grain of all descriptions; the gentlemen who were then in the commissariat department did not think it necessary to buy the supplies in time. I have known wheat at that time to be sold in the market at 5 s. per bushel currency, which is about 3 s. sterling; it was in my opinion owing to the negligence of the commissariat in not supplying themselves; the wheat was of no value to the settlers, it was not attended to; and towards the latter end of the year a panic seized some gentlemen, they thought there was not a sufficient supply of wheat in the country to subsist the people, and the price then of course became high; it happened that there was a quantity of wheat which had been three years in the colony from India, and I have known that 15 s. have been given for wheat that has been three years in the colony from India; and I have known government to buy the good wheat of the colony at 15 s. a bushel, but with the promise that in the succeeding year they would favour those settlers who gave them wheat at that time, because wheat in the market was worth more than 15 s.

972. Then the difference in the price was occasioned by the government withdrawing from the market at first, and coming in suddenly afterwards?—Yes, and from the settlers wasting their corn in consequence of the government not buying it.

973. You say that the colony grows sufficient to supply itself?—Yes.

974. Supposing that there is an increase of the colonists, how are they to dispose of their surplus produce?—I suppose that the colonists, when it comes to that point, will grow other crops that they can export; the surplus produce of wheat cannot be exported to any extent profitably to any other country, because the Indian market, for the supply of rice and grain, comes so immediately into competition with that of New South Wales, that I do not think New South Wales is at all calculated to be a great grain country for exportation at present; but the soil and climate are particularly suited for other productions, such as wine and vegetable oils, flax, hemp and tobacco; probably there is no country where the climate is more suited for those articles than New South Wales.

975. Do you not suppose that it will be desirable also to manufacture the coarsest articles of manufacture in New South Wales, rather than import them from this country?—I am of opinion not, I think the coarsest articles can be imported into New South Wales cheaper than they can be manufactured. Two or three gentlemen have manufactured the coarse wool of their own estates for their own use, but it is more expensive than an article of superior manufacture from England.

976. What protection do you deem it necessary should be given to the infant produce of New South Wales, such as hemp, flax and tobacco, to enable the colonist to carry on a profitable export trade in those articles?—I think the very same thing may be done with respect to those articles, that has been done with respect to wool; the government, with the greatest consideration for New South Wales, did reduce the duty on wool in favour of New South Wales. There is a very small duty, comparatively, upon flax and hemp coming from our colonies; I think if that was reduced for a certain time with regard to New South Wales, it would be a sufficient encouragement. Probably there might be a reduction of part of the customs duty on tobacco; there was a difficulty when it was subject to the excise duty, but those duties are now carried to the customs, and I think without any danger to the revenue a reduction might be made in the duty upon tobacco.

977. You would not suggest that a permanent reduction should be made, but only for a certain period of years, till those particular products can be raised so as to compete with similar products from other parts of the world?—Exactly.

978. What is the quality of the tobacco?—I am not aware that any of it was ever sent to England; the culture is very new in the country, but very fine tobacco has been grown there.

979. What is the description of wool grown in that country?—Fine Spanish wool.

980. As the demand for corn is so very uncertain, how happens it that the colonists do not try some other crop?—The colony is altogether an infant colony, and till very lately it has been considered more as a government settlement than any thing else. Emigrants have now been going out there, and men of capital are going out there, and they are about growing those other crops which may be produced.

981. Does not the colony afford linseed and bark, and hides, and whale oil?—All those articles.

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

18 April,  
1826.

Mr.  
Edward Eger.

18 April,  
1826.

982. Do you know the extent to which tobacco has been grown?—It has not been grown as yet to the extent of supplying the colony with it.

983. From whence is tobacco imported there?—Principally from Rio Janeiro, the Brazils.

984. Are the Merino race of sheep kept separate from the others?—They are all kept separate; they are very exact in New South Wales in keeping the various breeds of sheep distinct, both as to breed, age, and sex.

985. Is that by a division of territory or by the management of the flocks?—By the management of the flocks; the country is not enclosed at all, except for cultivation. The system is to have a shepherd attached to a flock; they generally put 300 sheep in a flock, they are taken out in the morning to the pastures, and brought in in the evening, and put in a yard that is fenced with a common pale fence, and there they are left all night.

986. Are they fed there?—Not at all; it is the shepherd's duty to keep them from intermixing with any other flocks, and there is sufficient room for that.

987. Is it likely that that country should become a great exporter of fine wool?—Certainly, to a very great extent, in my opinion; to the extent of supplying sufficient wool that all the cloth manufacture of England may be fine cloth.

988. Can you state that the wool is as fine as the Spanish wool, and that it does not degenerate?—It improves. The parent stock of the colony were brought from Bengal; the Bengal sheep carry hair, not wool. The first importation that was made was an importation of Teeswater sheep, after that a few Merinos were brought into the colony. The wool has been continually improving for the last five or six years. There have been very considerable exertions made by several gentlemen, in taking out Saxon and Spanish and English Merino sheep.

989. Do you know what has happened to the Teeswater sheep?—Their wool has become short, and finer and closer than it is in England.

990. Is there no chance of their growing long wool in that country?—The experiment has never been fairly made. I do not think there is a trace of unmixed Teeswater sheep in the colony.

991. What is the average temperature of the climate?—I should think it ranges about eighty in summer, and in winter about sixty.

992. Has not the cultivation of the vine been attended to?—It has.

993. Has it increased?—It has.

994. Were not some Swiss vine-dressers taken out there?—I believe there were.

995. Did their cultivation of the vine answer?—I have not been in the colony these two years; but the vine is very common in all the gardens.

996. Have there been any vineyards planted for the purpose of making wine?—Three gentlemen attended to it; Mr. G. Blaxland and Mr. M<sup>r</sup>Arthur took out some vine-dressers from Switzerland and the south of France, and Mr. Redfearn some from Madeira.

997. How long do you propose that the emigrant should pay 10 *l.* per annum, after he commences to pay it?—In my estimate, I suppose it to be a perpetual rent. It would be if they chose, for the government to remit that; I think after a certain period of time the whole expense will be paid, and it will be in the discretion of the government whether they will remit the rent. I suppose that persons settled in that way will be after three years able to pay such a rent.

998. Is there any free labour in the colony?—There is free labour; there is not sufficient employment for the free labour.

999. What does a free labourer obtain per day?—That depends upon circumstances; in the town of Sidney there are a great number of free labourers, and they sometimes obtain 3 *s.*, sometimes 2 *s.* 6 *d.*, sometimes 2 *s.* per day.

1000. Upon the whole there is not a demand for the free labour that exists?—Certainly not; there is not full demand for the convict labour.

1001. Then, in point of fact, any emigration that did not in a certain sense introduce capital, would be useless?—I should suppose that unless the emigrants went out with capital, they could not do at all.

1002. The question now relates to the pauper emigration; if their houses are built, and if implements are found them, and their land is fenced, may they not be said in a certain sense to be small capitalists?—Yes.

1003. If it be true that there are at this moment free persons in New South Wales unemployed, who do not receive adequate remuneration for their labour, ought it not to be a previous step to establish those persons?—It would be a most excellent plan.

plan. I did not take that into the estimate at all, because they are upon the spot; but I conceive that if a certain number of the convict labourers are employed in preparing the farms, they will make room for the present free labourers to be employed.

Mr.  
Edward Eagar.

18 April,  
1826.

1004. At present there is a surplus of labour beyond the demand?—Certainly there is, the quantity of labour is considerably more than the demand.

1005. Are the sheep farmers persons of much capital?—They must be; the persons of most capital are the graziers.

1006. Do you not consider that it is very much the tendency of capital to vest itself in sheep?—Certainly.

1007. Do you not think that sheep would at this moment pay a greater return for capital in New South Wales than any agricultural employment?—I think not only it will pay a greater return in New South Wales, but it would pay a greater return for capital than any other mode in the whole world in which capital can be employed. My opinion is, that capital cannot, to a certain extent, be so profitably employed in any way, in any country, as it can be employed in Merino sheep in New South Wales.

1008. Do not the sheep multiply very fast in that country?—Yes.

1009. Are the sheep very sound in that country?—Very sound; the only disorder that I ever heard the sheep to be affected with there is the scab.

1010. Is the scab common among them?—It is not common.

1011. Are means taken to cure it?—There are.

1012. Is salt ever used for that purpose?—No, it is not.

1013. Have you salt in the colony?—Abundance.

1014. Have the sheep any other disorders?—I never heard of any other. I do not believe there is any climate in the world more healthy for animals than that of New South Wales.

1015. How are the sheep fed in the winter?—The natural pastures are sufficient in the winter; the entire expense attending sheep is merely the shepherd, with the small expense of erecting in the first instance a yard, and if they happen to be affected with the scab, a little expense in curing it.

1016. You have stated the present expense of sending out emigrants, to be 35*l.* for adults?—That is the present rate of passage.

1017. Do you know the expense of sending out convicts by the government?—It is not near so much as that. The freight that was 24*l.* per ton some time ago, is now only six or seven pounds.

1018. Do you mean that freight can be got to New South Wales, without return, at 7*l.* per ton?—For 5*l.* per ton.

1019. Where do the vessels go to afterwards?—They go on to India, and get a return there; and they go on to the western coast of South America, they go to Buenos Ayres, and every where, looking for freight; there are six or seven private vessels up for freight there now, in either of which you can get freight for three or four pounds per ton, for a certain description of goods.

1020. Is distillation established in the colony?—It is.

1021. What spirit do they distil?—A kind of whiskey.

1022. Is it good?—I do not think it is.

1023. What do they distil it from?—From grain; but hitherto I think they have principally distilled from sugar.

1024. What sugar?—Sugar brought from the Isle of France, a coarse raw sugar.

1025. Do they malt?—They do a little.

1026. Are you prepared to state what relaxation in the duties on the imports that have been already alluded to, such as hemp, flax, tobacco, oil, and so on, would in your opinion be sufficient to encourage the growth of them there; and for how long a period would you propose that those diminished duties should continue?—The duties upon hemp and flax are so trifling, that I think it would not be an object to remove them entirely; the present duty upon tobacco is 3*s.* a pound; that might be reduced 1*s.* a pound, and after a certain period 6*d.*

1027. You entertain no doubt that if that system were adopted, the natural qualifications of New South Wales to produce those products would be such as to enable the producer there to compete with his produce in the English market against any other nation in the world?—I think so upon this ground, that labour is more abundant and cheaper in that colony than in any other newly settled country, and the soil there is as suitable for the cultivation of those articles as that of any other country in the world, and the climate is equally favourable with any other;

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

18 April,  
1826.

and although the expense of transport may be something more, still I think the advantages there are quite equal to meet it.

1028. With these great advantages which you state, of an excellent climate and soil, and cheap labour, do you not consider that the temptation for capital to vest itself there is so great as to make it quite unnecessary for government to stimulate it to go there?—I think it is necessary that there should be some encouragement given in the first instance, till the culture of those articles is completely established.

1029. Do you look to England as the market for the productions of New South Wales?—Certainly.

1030. Is there much flax cultivated there?—There is not much.

1031. Is there any hemp?—There is no hemp cultivated, it has been tried, but not cultivated; in fact, hitherto, capital could be better employed.

1032. Are you of opinion that the New Zealand production of Phormium Tenax, will be grown in New Holland?—It is indigenous in New Holland.

1033. Have cattle multiplied very much in New South Wales?—Very much.

1034. How are they applied; does the market afford much demand?—It affords considerable demand; the rations which 20,000 convicts consume are very considerable; then I suppose the other population exceeds 30,000.

1035. Are not the cattle spread widely over the country?—The wild cattle have been all destroyed, they were kept in a particular district, where they were surrounded by impenetrable mountains, which they did not penetrate through, and they have dwindled away. There was one year of drought, in which they were found to have died in considerable numbers; the carcasses of those cattle were found in the woods, and the government then thought it was not worth while to attend to them, and they brought a great number of them into the government herds and killed them, and they are now almost extinct.

1036. Are the cattle managed in the same way as the sheep?—In the same way as the sheep, they are driven out in the morning and driven in at night.

1037. Are the lands upon which they are fed in commonage, or are they generally appropriated?—They are generally appropriated, for if a person gets a grant of land, it becomes his fee-simple estate; he very seldom fences the whole, he merely fences such parts as he cultivates.

1038. Are there no marks or division between the estates?—There are marks upon the trees, and the grant describes the boundaries, taken from a particular point.

1039. Has land been granted in very large portions?—Not in what I conceive to be sufficiently large portions.

1040. What has been the maximum?—Hitherto, 2,000 acres has been the maximum.

1041. You are aware of the late regulations that have taken place upon that subject?—I am; and they are certainly very favourable to the colonists.

1042. In making your calculation with respect to the expense of the transport of emigrants to New South Wales, have you made any estimate to show the distinction between that space which is now provided for them under the existing law, and that diminished accommodation which you think would be adequate for the purpose?—The accommodation which I propose, is that which is provided by law.

1043. So that if that were to be diminished, the expense would be still lower?—It would be still lower with regard to the mere freight.

1044. You have proposed that 10 *l.* per annum should be paid by the parishes for fourteen years; but a much less sum paid for a proportionately increased number of years would be equivalent?—Certainly, a less contribution extending over a longer period would answer the same purpose.

1045. Do you know the state of settlement of Van Diemen's Land?—I do not; I am personally conversant only with New South Wales.

1046. What is the place of transport from New South Wales?—There is Norfolk Island, and also the new settlement Port Macquarie; the system has been to transport offenders from New South Wales to the new settlements, and in course of time they have formed a small town.

1047. Do you know any thing of a settlement called Newcastle, carried on under the superintendence of Major Wallace?—I do.

1048. Was it not carried on very successfully?—Yes, I think it was, as a penal settlement, carried on successfully.

1049. Do

1049. Do the convicts marry much now?—No, for there is not any thing like a sufficient number of females in the country.

1050. Is there a deficiency of women?—Very great with regard to the convicts; I suppose there are not three women to twenty men; perhaps not one to ten.

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

18 April,  
1826.

Mr. Henry Bliss, called in; and Examined.

1051. YOU are an agent for the province of New Brunswick?—I am.

1052. How long have you resided in that province?—

Mr.  
Henry Bliss.

1053. Do you concur in the opinions that have been expressed by Mr. Uniacke, and the other gentlemen who have been examined, respecting the provinces of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick?—I concur with them as to the general expediency of emigration, and as to the advantage of extending the emigration to Nova Scotia and New Brunswick. Mr. Uniacke appears to me to be very exact in all his observations, and in what he says of the labour the emigrant has to go through.

1054. In examining Mr. Uniacke's evidence in detail, have you found any statement in which you are not disposed to concur?—None, except that Mr. Uniacke, in stating that the winter in Nova Scotia is not so severe, is under a mistake; it is certainly much colder, but I do not know that the severity of the winter affords any impediment to the settlement; it is rather an advantage to it. With respect to the number of voluntary emigrants that he says Nova Scotia might absorb, I think he is mistaken, because a great number do arrive constantly at the different ports, many of whom do not remain in the province, but go on to the United States. I think all those that go on are supernumeraries, whom the country cannot absorb without the assistance of capital.

1055. Do you not think it would be very different if there were means provided for their location?—I think there is no doubt that any person who is provided with capital enough to enable him to go into the woods, and to get a log hut, and to support him the first year, will certainly succeed if he is industrious.

1056. Do you confine your answer to Nova Scotia, or do you extend it to New Brunswick?—To New Brunswick; I think the emigration might be extended to New Brunswick with greater advantages even than to the other colony.

*Veneris, 21<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

Sir Robert Wilson, a Member of the House; Examined.

1057. THE Chairman having received a letter from you, upon the subject of emigration to Colombia, the Committee are anxious to receive any information you can afford them on the subject; they understand from the representation you have made, that the Company that were incorporated for the occupation of lands in Colombia were very desirous of receiving emigrants upon their lands, and would be anxious to partake of any assistance which may be ultimately adopted by the government; first, therefore, with respect to the expense of freight, the Committee would be glad to be informed what is the amount of freight per head, from a port in the United Kingdom to the port of Colombia where the emigrants might land?—We have hitherto estimated the expense to amount to about 15*l.* per head per man, including freight, and provisions at 15*d.* a day; but I am not certain that the freight has been conducted upon the most economical system, for we made an arrangement with the Colombian Mining Association, to send out some of the miners for that company, therefore we engaged a vessel of a different description than we should otherwise have done if we had not been engaged in that proceeding. The miners did not go out, the accommodation, even then, not being sufficiently large. I am now making the estimate at 15*l.* a head, including the loss which hitherto we have sustained by undertaking the exportation of other emigrants than miners, but which we trust the Mining Company will repay us again.

Sir  
Robert Wilson.

21 April,  
1826.

1058. Is that calculation of 15*l.* per head made with reference to women and children, or exclusively to artisans and labourers?—It is made for artisans and labourers; the payment for children, of a certain age, is less. I think I have got the return here (referring to a paper); children at fourteen years of age, and under, may be estimated at 10*l.* and at seven and under, at about 7*l.* 10*s.*

1059. The women how much?—Why, they require the same subsistence as the men. The average passage is forty days; it should be made by a transport that

Sir.  
Robert Wilson.

21 April,  
1826.

does not draw more than ten feet water, to pass the bar of Maracaybo ; vessels which draw twelve feet sometimes cross, but there is danger, they may touch on the bar. Vessels of any description may float in the lake itself, or almost so, for it is quite a sea, being 150 miles long, 90 miles in breadth, and 450 miles in circumference.

1060. Provided that the Company received assistance towards the expense of the passage of emigrants, are the Committee to understand that, after their arrival in Colombia, all other expenses necessary to be incurred would be sustained by the Company?—The Company are prepared to prepare a certain portion of the land for the settlers, and to build houses for the settlers, but they submit to the Committee, that the first expense of maintenance should not fall upon the Company, as there must be six months provisions required for the settlers ; before the crops would be ready to maintain them, and that this money, if advanced by the Company, should the Company be required to do so, ought to be repaid by the settlers themselves.

1061. Has the Company any experience of the probability that would exist of the settlers repaying any money that might be advanced for their passage and maintenance, in the earliest periods of their new location?—All our reports from that colony are so very favourable as to the character of the soil, its fertility and its produce, as well as its convenience for markets, which insure the immediate sale of any produce that may be reared either for home consumption or exportation, that the settlers, we feel confident, will be fully equal to repay not only the money which would be required for the advances which might be made them after landing, but also to repay us the money which may have been advanced for their passage, and which they have hitherto engaged to do.

1062. What market is particularly convenient for the disposal of produce?—On the lake itself there is a large town called Maracaybo, which contained in 1807 25,000 inhabitants, and which since that period is very much increased ; it may be useful for the Committee to know the distances from this settlement to the different stations ; I have made a memorandum for the information of the Committee ; From Maracaybo to Laguayra, which is a port of the Caraccas, it is only three days sail ; to Porto Cabello, which is one of the finest ports in all America, and equal to any in the world, it is a still shorter distance ; from Maracaybo to Carthagena, is about ten days sail ; from Maracaybo to Santa Martta is only six days sail ; from Maracaybo to Vera Cruz is from twenty to twenty-five days sail ; and from Maracaybo to Jamaica, the nearest British West India island, is about ten or twelve days sail. I was going to mention that the province of Caraccas is generally now supplied with flour from North America, for wheat is not grown in any part of that province ; the barrel of flour costs fourteen dollars at Laguayra, and generally eleven and a half at Maracaybo ; the consequence is, that wheat grown in the district where we propose to establish the settlers, would ensure a certain market and a considerable profit, though the same price might not be obtained. The land itself at present produces almost spontaneously, wherever the ground is cleared the produce is very great, and there are two crops of maize, pease and beans, which are annually raised by the inhabitants in its present state of cultivation. Upon the land at present which we propose to occupy, there are generally palm trees, but there is a great quantity of dye wood immediately round, and every facility which can be required for the erection of tenements, and those buildings which are required by the settlers.

1063. Are the Company so satisfied themselves of the facility with which the industrious emigrant settler will repay any money that may be advanced for his passage and location, as to be disposed to give a collateral guarantee for money that might be advanced for that purpose?—There would be no doubt but that the Company would give such guarantee as might be required, being perfectly assured that the settler would have the means of payment, and that his condition would be in all respects so satisfactory that he would have no objection to fulfil the terms of his engagement. We have a law passed in our favour, which binds the settlers to the fulfilment of those engagements ; but we depend rather upon the voluntary and spontaneous accomplishment of them. Would the Committee allow me to mention the exports of Maracaybo ; cocoa, coffee, indigo, cotton, sugar, generally all tropical produce, dye wood, tobacco, &c. ; and that every species of British manufacture is received there, to be consumed or removed into the interior of the country, and that the exports are paid for in produce or money, as may be required. I would also state, the quantity of flour imported annually into Laguayra alone is 40,000 barrels, to show that there would be a very considerable market for a long time, supposing the

the population which went to Maracaybo did not increase the demand, but which it necessarily would.

1064. What is the distance of the market of Laguayra to the nearest port by which they were supplied with flour?—I do not know the exact distance, it might be about three weeks sail.

1065. Are you enabled to inform the Committee of what would be the additional expense, as measured in money, of the location of the settler, beyond the expense of freight per head?—Exclusive of the expense of freight, the provisioning of the settler would be 15*d.* a head per day; and subsequently he may require six months provisions. But it is right to state, that wherever the land is clear there has been such an immediate produce, that all the settlers we have now sent out will find the provisions ready for them, and fresh provisions can be supplied on the spot on as cheap terms as salt provisions could be sent from this country.

1066. Those provisions must be paid for, and as measured in money, what is the amount?—Fifteen pence per head for a man per day, for six months, which would be the time required. That money we should expect the settlers to repay; many of them would not require it, many who have gone out do not require it; but they may purchase provisions as they chuse themselves; and it must be recollected, that although the district which we propose to occupy may be called a new settlement, there are many villages and a considerable number of inhabitants in the neighbourhood, for the population of the very province of Maracaybo itself amounts to about 175,000 souls, and the population of the whole province of Caraccas, which includes Maracaybo, contains a million of souls, which is one third of the whole population of Colombia; therefore the settler has no difficulty in obtaining any supply that he may chuse to provide for himself; for, independent also of the fresh provisions, there is an abundance of fish in the lake, which may be constantly supplied to the settler as well as the inhabitants, there being a very considerable trade upon the lake established for that purpose. It will be right to state also, that every precaution has been taken to procure a healthy location; that all the reports are most favourable, there being no inconvenience yet felt, but that which always proceeds from the turning up the fresh soil in very new lands, and every where the same care is required to prevent the inhabitants getting the ague from living too soon on them. Perhaps it will be right to add, I am instructed to say by the Minister of Colombia, that, according to the instructions received from his government, he is most anxious to aid in every way, and to pledge the support of his government for the establishment of such settlers as either government, or the Company under the direction of government, may send out.

1067. Do you imagine that the Colombian government would in any degree be disposed to guarantee, or to join the Company in the guaranteeing of the repayment of the sum advanced, both for passage and location, in case that the government or private individuals were disposed to advance the capital necessary for those purposes, to be paid back by annual instalments for a term of years?—I do not think, if this proposition was made a *sine qua non* for the establishment of colonies, that the Colombian government would object, they having of course the guarantee of the Company, and the persons of the settlers and their lands, as a security; I infer this from a conversation I had with the Minister of Colombia yesterday.

1068. Are you of opinion that the Maltese emigrants would be serviceable for the purpose of settlement in Colombia?—Decidedly so; I think they would be settlers of the most valuable description, and I say it from a personal knowledge of their laborious habits, their sobriety of conduct, and their capacity to resist the effects of a warm climate in the first instance. The Maltese formed our pioneer corps in Egypt.

1069. Supposing, therefore, that an emigration of persons suitably selected, were to take place from Malta, you are inclined to believe the Company and the Colombian government would give a guarantee, that the money employed in the transport and location of these settlers should be repaid by progressive instalments?—I am not authorized to give an affirmative; but I think, from all I know on that subject, there would be no difficulty in making some conjoint engagement.

1070. Are you enabled to inform the Committee, suppose for example any arrangement could be made for encouraging emigration from Malta, what are the numbers of settlers who, on the terms alluded to, the Company would be disposed to receive on their land?—We should be anxious not to crowd them in the first instance; we have 200,000 acres of land at Gibraltar, and shall have houses ready

Sir  
Robert Wilson.

21 April,  
1826

Sir  
Robert Wilson.

21 April,  
1826.

for 300 additional settlers in the fall of the year, at November, the time when settlers ought to arrive in the country; but if we could insure a successive supply to the colony, we could increase the number of workmen, and the buildings and the lands would be prepared to receive successively almost any number which might be sent out to us.

1071. To the extent of some thousands?—I should say, our 200,000 acres of land would occupy several thousand, because the land is generally good and healthy; it is all high land. We do not come down to the Lake of Maracaybo; but we have a navigable river, or a river which may be made navigable, running through the lands into the lake, and which would be useful for general trade, and the transport of mahogany and cedar, of which there is abundance in the neighbourhood. Altogether the Association has a million of acres at its disposition, but we desire to settle first the Maracaybo district, as the most conveniently situated. It may be important the Committee should know, that the thermometer at Botioka, in the immediate neighbourhood of the Gibraltar district, ranges from seventy to eighty-seven, and that it is a climate which permits the cultivation of all kinds of European produce.

1072. Would there be any disposition on the part of the Company, to receive free blacks as settlers?—They would be very acceptable to us, as there is a scarcity of labouring population in the neighbourhood of the districts.

1073. The same principle of guarantee which has been alluded to, with reference to emigrants from this country or Malta, would apply in the case of free blacks, such principle being the repayment by the emigrant himself of the money advanced for his removal?—Yes.

Mr. Charles Stewart,

Secretary to the Colombian Agricultural Association, called in;  
and Examined.

Mr.  
Charles Stewart.

1074. HAVE you been in Colombia?—No.

1075. You have heard the questions which have been put to Sir Robert Wilson, do you concur in the answers which he has given to them?—Entirely; I will only mention one particular instance in which I differ, the distance from Maracaybo to Jamaica is eight days sail, not ten days sail; it is the nearest British West India Island; the nearest is St. Domingo, being about five days sail.

1076. Have you any observations you would offer in addition?—With reference to the question as to free blacks, I have no doubt it would be very agreeable to the Association to receive such persons; they being acquainted with the mode of cultivation pursued in the British West India Islands, they would be very valuable on our own lands.

Lieut. Col. William Sorell, called in; and Examined.

Lieut. Col.  
William Sorell.

1077. YOU were lately Lieutenant Governor of Van Diemen's Land?—I was.

1078. Have you made yourself acquainted with the general plans and estimates which have been submitted to the Committee by Mr. Eager, with respect to the emigration to New South Wales?—I read the pamphlet some time ago, and I have read it attentively within this day or two.

1079. Are you of opinion that the same observations will apply with respect to Van Diemen's Land?—With respect to emigration, the same observations would, I conceive, apply generally to both, it being remembered that Van Diemen's Land is a more limited country.

1080. Mr. Eager stated to the Committee, that provided due measures were taken for the reception of emigrants, which measures are, the preparation of houses and the enclosure of land, the emigrant located on 30 acres of land would be enabled from his produce, at the termination of the third year, to pay an instalment of 10*l.* in liquidation of the expense incurred in his transport and location; are you of opinion that an emigrant settled in that manner in Van Diemen's Land would be equally able at the end of the third year to make such a return?—Building, inclosing, and partially clearing, implements of husbandry, clothing, and rations for a period, seed and live stock, appear to be included in the plans and calculations alluded to; with such assistance, I should think a settler accustomed to agricultural labour, of industrious and sober habits, would be able to pay a rent, not in money but in produce.

1081. What

*Lieut. Col.  
William Sorell.*

21 April,  
1826.

1081. What is the difference, in your opinion, between a produce rent and a money rent?—The produce must be estimated as between the settler and the government, as it would be if he were to send it to the market; all I mean to say is, that the uncertainty of the markets, and the necessity of paying the rent at a precise period, would make it impossible for the settler always to raise the money to meet the demand, but he would have no difficulty in paying it in produce.

1082. Do you imagine that there would be any practical difficulty with respect to any emigrants who might be settled upon this principle, in the government taking from them their produce, estimated at a certain money value as between the government and the settler?—I should think there would be no difficulty at all in it; I think it might be always regulated by only taking care that the new settlers have a certain portion of the supply at the price of the government contract.

1083. You are aware that the class of emigrants to which the Committee advert, are a class of emigrants entirely paupers, who are sent over from this country without any capital beyond their own industry, combined with the resources of the land, and the previous erection of a cottage and enclosure?—The assistance proposed for the pauper emigrants is in lieu of capital, for to send out people without capital, unless they receive adequate assistance, would certainly fail. The plan suggested for settling pauper emigrants on lands with assistance from government, assimilates itself in some degree to the system which prevailed in the earlier stages of these colonies in settling emancipated persons who had no capital, but who became settlers by the creation of government; this settler received thirty acres of land, and provisions for a period, and he had implements of husbandry, clothing and seed, repaying in produce, which government received at a fixed and liberally remunerating price. The success of a settler, and his ability to pay rent, must depend much upon his fitness for the undertaking, for I do not think that the plan would succeed with persons not bred to agricultural occupations; if the emigrants come from the peasantry or agricultural population, I think they would fulfil the expectations which are here contemplated.

1084. Do you not consider, then, that there is any demand in Van Diemen's Land for emigrants of any other description than those who are purely of agricultural habits?—Mechanics, men capable of building; every sort of people who are accustomed to those pursuits and occupations, that are useful in a new country.

1085. Are you aware of the average expense incurred by government for the convict settlers?—I cannot state this with any exactness. It varied much at different periods, the rations being first given for eighteen months, and reduced successively to twelve and six months; the price of provisions, meat especially, altering considerably. I mention the resemblance of the plan for the sake of the inference, that if with some assistance from government the class of persons alluded to were settled, and, where industry and sobriety were not wanting, successfully established, another class, qualified by previous occupation and by habits of industry, might be the more expected to succeed, with adequate assistance at the commencement.

1086. Can you furnish the Committee with any thing like an average of the pecuniary value of those combined resources?—For the reason before stated, I cannot estimate the total value. The assistance given to the emancipated settler, who had to build his hut and clear the first land that he worked, was small, compared with the suggestion of building his house, fencing the farm and clearing a number of acres, equal to the means and wants of the settler, for immediate cultivation.

1087. You are of opinion, that on an average of seasons and of persons, there is no doubt that at the end of the third year an agricultural settler, placed in Van Diemen's Land upon the principles detailed in Mr. Eager's evidence, would be enabled to pay back a sum amounting or nearly amounting to ten pounds, in the way of instalment, for the capital originally advanced?—If the produce bore a remunerating price, a man capable of working a farm I have no doubt would be able to pay that rent in produce upon his land; and I should say too, that I do not conceive there would be any repugnance to pay rent, which I observe in some of the examinations respecting Upper Canada was apprehended, because rents are paid in both New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land. A great many of the farms have been sold and have passed into landholders hands, who now let them at a rent payable in produce, so many bushels of wheat a year. I dare say one-half of the small tillage farms are rented now.

1088. Do the crops ever fail?—Failure to a certain extent occurred last year, owing, I believe, to late sowing and an unusually dry spring, but failure of the

Lieut. Col.  
William Sorell.

21 April,  
1826.

wheat crop is almost unknown in Van Diemen's Land. In the seven years of my government it did not occur, but in each season a large surplus was grown, and after meeting the demand of increasing population, from free emigration and importation of convicts, considerable export took place to Sydney, and partially to Rio Janeiro, the Isle of France, and the Cape of Good Hope.

1089. You are aware at present, that at New South Wales and in Van Diemen's Land the system of supplies is carried on by contract, and the maximum price is no longer fixed?—I am quite aware of it; it took place before I left the colony.

1090. Subject to this new system, are you of opinion, taking all the circumstances into consideration, that there will be such a demand for agricultural produce, as to insure for the future a remunerating price for the produce raised by those emigrants?—It is difficult to give a decisive opinion on this point; the fluctuations have been so considerable within the last two or three years. On the whole, distilleries and breweries being extensively in progress, and exportation being open to a certain extent, I should hope and think that these fluctuations would settle into a fair remunerating price.

1091. As to the supplies of corn for New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, is the colony more than adequate for the maintenance of the population?—There has always been a large surplus grown in Van Diemen's Land, the last year excepted.

1092. Taking them together?—Taking them together, the Colonies have for many years produced more than sufficient for their subsistence.

1093. If a remunerating price were not found to exist for agricultural produce, that is for corn, are you of opinion that the cultivation could be transferred to products having an exchangeable value in Europe, and which might furnish exports from the colony?—The climate of Van Diemen's Land does not admit of tropical productions, maize does not ripen; good tobacco had been produced, and flax was upon trial; wool will no doubt be improved to a very fine quality; and potatoes were largely grown of the best quality, and found a ready market in New South Wales, and may probably do so elsewhere; hops succeeded perfectly, and it may be hoped that breweries, after meeting home demand, may be able to export to India and the eastern colonies. Probably, as New South Wales establishes the cultivation of articles best suited to its warmer climate, and omits those which can be grown to better advantage in a more temperate one, a greater interchange of products may follow, to the advantage of both. The exports of Van Diemen's Land to the mother country at present are limited to wool, oil, skins; and tannin timber has been sent in considerable quantities from New South Wales.

1094. You are of opinion that Van Diemen's Land is much more calculated for the production of wheat than New South Wales?—I think so, certainly; I believe there is no doubt about it, as well as for barley, oats and potatoes.

1095. Have they introduced there a species of hemp, called Bologna?—Not that I am aware of.

1096. The Committee have addressed their questions to you on the subject of agricultural population only; are you of opinion that it will be easy to devise methods for the apprenticing, in a certain sense, of mechanics, so as to secure on their wages a repayment, by instalments, of money advanced for their emigration?—I think there would be no difficulty; the want of mechanics was very great, and I am persuaded many settlers would be glad to receive mechanics under indenture; indeed I was spoken to by several respectable settlers on the subject.

1097. In saying that they would be willing to receive them, undertaking to repay the expenses of coming out, do you mean that they would pay those expenses in the first instance?—I think they would pay part in the first instance, if the services of the man be satisfactorily secured, this last being the great point; it being secured, I do not think there would be difficulty in a pecuniary point of view.

1098. Could you be enabled to furnish the Committee with a scale of wages which would allow the resident settler in New South Wales, who might receive such mechanics, to pay, in addition, instalments in remuneration for the expense incurred by the removal of the settler?—Nearly two years having elapsed since I left the colony, I cannot speak with certainty; the wages were high, and amply sufficient, and I believe they still continue so.

1099. Supposing three hundred mechanics were sent out, for whose services a real demand existed in the colony, and that no settler would be allowed to receive a mechanic unless he entered into an engagement to pay back a certain sum monthly or quarterly, as an instalment for the repayment of the expense incurred in

in sending out the mechanic?—Is it intended that the mechanics shall be indentured before they are sent out.

1100. Let it be supposed that these mechanics are to be under the operation of a general indenture, to be disposable under the sanction of the government of the colony; are you in that case of opinion that the settler could afford to pay the mechanic, in the first instance, such wages as would be sufficient for his subsistence, and at the same time able to pay a certain portion of those wages back again in the way of instalment, as explained?—I think that he would be able to do so.

1101. As to any average of the rate of wages in Van Diemen's Land, what period would be necessary to liquidate the debt, the passage money?—The emigrants, I conclude, are to be married men with families; for that I should consider a main point in all emigration to those colonies. I think Mr. Eager estimates 86*l*. for the passage of a family.

1102. Mr. Eager has calculated the expense of the passage of a man, woman, and three children, at eighty-six pounds?—Yes; some fraction between eighty-six and eighty-seven pounds.

1103. We will take it at ninety pounds; how soon would the services of this family repay back, upon this system, the ninety pounds so expended?—It must depend of course upon the rate of wages, which, as I have stated, were high; five, six, and seven shillings a day; but these rates are of course liable to reduction.

1104. What is the lowest rate of wages on which he can exist?—Mechanics under indenture would be chiefly received by the settlers in the country; there the employer finds the provisions and necessaries, for they could be procured in no other way, and they become a set-off against the wages; to a great extent therefore payment is made in kind.

1105. Assuming that five shillings a day would be given, taking the whole year, that would be ninety-one pounds five shillings in a year; could you give the Committee any idea how far that sum would go in providing sufficient nourishment and sustenance for a man, his wife and three children, or what superfluity would remain at the end of the year?—I should understand that the female contributes to the support of her family by some useful labour, this is of course an essential consideration in estimating this man's condition; the mechanics were all paid much higher than their subsistence demanded; I might, I think, safely estimate one-fourth.

1106. Probably it would be your opinion that three or four years, or some such period, would give a probable expectation to the artisan that he would then be perfectly at liberty?—I should think certainly in four or five years.

1107. Therefore if the mechanic were to be indentured for five years, or as much longer as was necessary for the repayment of the sum actually expended in his particular instance, you are of opinion the repayment might be practically effected?—I am.

1108. Do your observations apply entirely to Van Diemen's Land, or have you any knowledge of New South Wales?—I have little personal knowledge of the other colony; but I think my observation and opinions generally, excepting such local exceptions as are stated, would apply to both. Agricultural emigrants may, I conceive, succeed equally in either, and mechanics were in great demand in both.

1109. Will you inform the Committee whether it is the custom of Van Diemen's Land for persons finding provisions for those who work for them, to give them a fair and comfortable allowance?—I should answer generally, to all descriptions of people employed; the settlers have been too liberal for their own interests, instead of erring on the other side.

1110.—Is meat one object of supply?—Always; there was no man in that country who did not eat meat, mutton most commonly.

1111. Are you of opinion that the suggestion of Mr. Eager, to employ convicts in the preparation of habitations for emigrants to be annually introduced into this colony, would be attended with great advantage with respect to the interest of the emigrant and the reformation of the convict?—The government, by assigning convict labour to prepare lands, may certainly provide a substitute for capital, which all unassisted settlers must have; and with regard to the convicts, employment in clearing lands, and in other occupations remote from towns, is obviously one of the best that can be devised.

1112. Do you not think, with respect to the reformation of convicts, that the employment of them in the preparation of land for the reception of emigrants would be a useful mode of employing them?—Certainly I do.

404.

P 4

1113. Provided

*Lieut. Col.  
William Sorell.*

21 April,  
1826.

*Lieut. Col.  
William Sorell,*

21 April,  
1826.

1113. Provided that the emigration was carried on on a judicious system, and the number of emigrants sent annually was not too great for the colony to receive, are you of opinion it might be carried on in point of extent, subject to that caution, almost indefinitely?—I see no occasion to apprehend any limit in New South Wales, which is almost of an unlimited extent; in Van Diemen's Land it would have its limits; but I conceive these colonies afford a considerable opening for it, in New South Wales it is unlimited most completely; there is no difficulty, I think, but from the length of the voyage and the expenses attending it, that might not be got over, provided all those who are placed upon lands are of the class fitted by habit for agricultural occupations.

Mr. *Edward Eager* called in; and further Examined.

*Mr.  
Edward Eager.*

1114. HAVE you any addition to make to your evidence?—There are in this pamphlet some estimates which the Committee would probably wish to have laid before them.

1115. Is there any thing else beyond that?—It does not strike me there is any thing else at present.

1116. You have heard the evidence given by Colonel Sorell?—I have.

1117. With respect to indenturing mechanics, are you disposed to concur with him in the statement he made with respect to the feasibility of such a plan in New South Wales?—I am; upon the whole I am.

1118. Have you any practical suggestion to make as to that?—I could state to the Committee the sum that a settler, under the circumstances alluded to in Colonel Sorell's evidence, could afford to pay (after giving the artisans sufficient subsistence) to the government, in discharge of the expense of sending him out. The settlers in New South Wales, as was observed by Colonel Sorell, generally pay the wages of labour in kind, provisions, clothing, and a small sum in money. The expense of sending out a married man, an artisan, even by the common mode of sending out now, would not be above 35*l.* and I have no doubt that he would earn money wages in the colony, 4*s.* per day.

1119. Agricultural labour?—No, an artisan; I mean artificers of that description. It would be as well to take down the description; house carpenters, carpenters generally, if you please, wheelwrights, blacksmiths, masons, bricklayers.

1120. And shoemakers?—No.

1121. Coopers?—No, only this description of artificers. I have myself employed a good many artificers; I built one or two houses in the colony; I paid from 7*s.* to 5*s.* per day. I think they would now earn, as money wages, 4*s.* per day.

1122. You are speaking of New South Wales?—Yes.

1123. Supposing the artisan received 4*s.* per day money wages, how much of that would be sufficient to maintain him, to clothe and to feed him comfortably?—A single man could subsist himself comfortably and decently, as well, if not better than he could in England, at 2*s.* per day, leaving an overplus of 2*s.*; that is, a single man, having no family.

1124. Suppose he had a wife and three children?—If a number of these artisans were sent out, and they could not find employment in the towns, they would be distributed among the settlers as they wanted them, who would not pay money wages, but part in provisions, and part in money wages. The expenses of an artificer of that kind, his wife and his three children, taking it that he earned 62*l.* with a settler, (I calculate his wages would be worth 4*s.* per day) but in the way the settler would pay it, the man would have a certain quantity of provisions for himself and family, and a certain quantity of clothing. I have just sketched it out. A family of that kind would require thirty-three bushels of wheat for bread; he would require a weekly ration of twenty-one pounds of meat, two pounds of sugar, and a quarter of a pound of tea, for his family; and these would cost about 28*l.*; the clothing, probably, such clothing as is used in the colony, would be somewhere about 12*l.*; and I think, after having subsisted in that way, the settler, after giving him provisions of that kind, and clothing him, could very well afford paying money wages 20*l.* a year, the whole or any part of which might be paid to the government, in liquidation of the expense of sending the mechanic out. I reckon it in this way; I value wheat at 7*s.* per bushel, then meat at so much per pound, 3*d.*; sugar at 6*d.* per pound, and tea at 4*s.* which the mechanic will be supplied with, and clothing; and I set that off against the value of the labour, and the difference is what the settler could afford to pay in money to government.

1125. Salt meat or fresh meat?—Fresh.

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

21 April,  
1826.

1126. Do you allow twenty-one pounds of meat to a family of four people?—To a family of five people.

1127. Is not that a large proportion?—The ration there given to labourers is seven pounds of fresh meat for an adult per week, or four pounds of salt pork; that is the ration I calculate for such a family, to have a plentiful supply of food, which they will consume, a man and his wife, adults, and the children I calculate each at half the adult ration. I rather think I have not overdone it; it would not be less than twenty-one pounds of meat per week.

1128. There are descriptions of vegetables in use in New South Wales, which are exceedingly cheap?—They are to be had for the mere cultivating of them; I would beg to observe, that garden vegetables are not much cultivated or much used, in New South Wales; the ration universally given to labourers, is wheat, meat, and a quantity of tea and sugar, for, though cattle abound, milk is not abundant; the cattle are not milked, the calves are left with them.

1129. On what basis does your calculation as to the quantity of wheat to be consumed, proceed?—I have in view a reference to the ration allowed in the colony, there is a very liberal ration allowed; I consider an adult should have ten pounds of wheat.

1130. That is per week?—It is ten pounds once a week; generally issued on the Saturday.

1131. What ration used?—The government regulation is, that every man is to receive ten pounds of wheat, and seven pounds of fresh meat per week; that is given, and generally they consume more; if they do, they perform an additional portion of work for that; the convict labourer is obliged to perform an additional quantity of work for the additional ration.

1132. What quantity of bread is produced by that ten pounds of wheat?—certainly they have not the means of managing it so well as in this country; the mills are steel mills, and they grind it occasionally as they want it; they do not grind it so well as it otherwise would be ground, they have not the means of managing it so well; ten pounds of wheat will produce ten pounds of bread; it would produce seven pounds or seven pounds and a half of good flour.

1133. The rations appear to be highly liberal?—Certainly liberal.

1134. Has the colony of New South Wales, where you have resided some years, produced wheat enough for the consumption of its inhabitants for the last few years?—In some years there has not been enough.

1135. Take the average for the last seven years?—Taking the average from the time I knew it, from 1811 to 1822, during which time I have personally known the colony, I think that if the wheat had been always husbanded as it should have been, there would have been in fact quite a sufficient supply; but some years it has not been so husbanded, and in others there have not been plentiful crops, and the consequence has been, that the settlers have been discouraged, and consequently have not cultivated so much, and then scarcity has followed.

1136. Has it happened that the wheat grounds have been destroyed by inundations, or have they been injured in those years?—No, they had not, not during that time; on the banks of the Hawkesbury there was a partial inundation, but it did not produce much mischief; there was an inundation.

1137. What is the reason that wheat is not so plentiful in New South Wales as in Van Diemen's Land?—I think in New South Wales capital has been applied rather to grazing than to cultivation, and in Van Diemen's Land, until a late period, it has not been so applied.

1138. There is no natural obstacle?—None.

1139. What course of cultivation could be adopted by the settlers, by any plan of emigration; what are the crops that might be raised?—Wheat, maize, barley, as grain crops; they might raise tobacco, flax, hemp, and the vine and olive.

1140. But chiefly corn would be the cultivation?—Certainly at first; until the supply was equal to the demand it would.

1141. There would remain a considerable surplus over their own consumption?—The colony is quite capable of producing a surplus.

1142. As regards the colonist, as to the emigrant, he would produce a considerable surplus over and above his own consumption?—Yes.

1143. Where would he find a market for that surplus?—At present the market is the government, for the supplies they want to feed and subsist their convicts.

1144. Have there not been large importations?—At certain times there have been importations from Van Diemen's Land to New South Wales; New South Wales could

## 110 MINUTES OF EVIDENCE BEFORE SELECT COMMITTEE

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

21 April,  
1826.

could at all times supply its own wants, if proper care was taken ; and it can now, and to any future period it will.

1145. Supposing the colonists sent out to Van Diemen's Land and New South Wales to have raised a considerable surplus produce, which in all probability they would, where would they find a market for this surplus produce of Grain ?—They would find no market, no profitable market, in my opinion; the only ones would be the Isle of France, the Mauritius, Rio Janeiro, and the Cape of Good Hope. I think the Americans would beat them at Rio Janeiro ; I think they could undersell them from India at the Cape of Good Hope and Isle of France ; they could be undersold at the markets of the Cape and Isle of France, by grain from India. I do not think that New South Wales is likely to be an exporting grain country.

1146. Are there not obstacles occasionally to colonists fixing themselves in situations in New South Wales, where they are not near to rivers, for want of water ?—I am not aware that any such circumstance has occurred hitherto. I am not aware that there has been any difficulty in finding land for colonists sufficiently near to water.

1147. When you dig wells in that country, you sometimes meet with indifferent water ?—Yes, sometimes.

1148. Is that confined to any particular part of the colony ?—I do not know how it is in other parts, in the lately explored parts ; but in saying it is so, I confine myself to the county of Cumberland.

1149. Now and then the water, you say, is mixed with saltpetre ?—The water is generally mixed with saltpetre ; not the immediate upper soil, but the sub-soils ; a stratum or two under the upper soil are generally impregnated with saltpetre and iron ore ; in digging a well, unless you go below those strata, the water is also impregnated ; but if you go to a certain depth you find good water. But it has not occurred in any estate which has been granted in the colony, that the grantee has been reduced to the necessity of digging wells for the supply, in no instance has that occurred ; sometimes in the summer season, if it happens to be a dry summer, the water is scarce ; but the country is to a certain extent intersected with what are in winter streams, but in summer chains of ponds, and the deeper ponds hold water all the year through. I do not think it has occurred in any instance that there has been a want of land near water, or a scarcity of water such as to prevent its occupation.

1150. Is it not usual for persons to suffer in New South Wales, by fevers produced by the morasses ?—No ; there is no instance of fever in New South Wales, nothing like the low fevers of America, or the jungle fever or the ague ; we have never known in New South Wales an instance of typhus fever.

1151. You are usually exempt from infantile disorders ?—There has been no instance of the measles, or the small-pox, or hooping cough.

1152. It is one of the most favourable countries for a settler as to health ?—It is the most favourable of any country of which we have any account.

1153. In calculating the amount of the wages that would be given to a mechanic who should go over to New South Wales, with a wife and three children, no reference has been made to the possibility of the labour of the wife or children contributing, in some proportion, towards the liquidation of the expense ?—No reference has been made to that ; it is merely the labour of the man.

1154. Are you of opinion any demand will exist for the labour of the wife and children ?—I have no doubt the demand for the labour of the wife would be quite sufficient to provide subsistence for herself ; I have no doubt of that, in every instance.

1155. What would be the case with children, should you say ?—That would depend upon the ages of the children ; if they were above 14 years of age, I should make the same answer, even above 10 years of age.

1156. Is it not a fact that the disproportion of women to men in New South Wales is a circumstance which produces the greatest inconvenience ?—It certainly does.

1157. Can you suggest to the Committee any practical means of encouraging the emigration of women, exclusively with a view to their marrying in the colony, and restoring those due proportions which are at present so unfortunately wanting ?—I have thought on that subject, and it has struck me that such a plan may be adopted. I think that if women were sent out from this country, from the agricultural districts, or young women from Ireland, if they were supplied with the passage out, and the government would give a little encouragement in the shape of giving land or stock, which government can do, by way of portion with these

these women, it would be of great service to the colony, and they would be married after their arrival to men of respectable character, to whom it would be of very great advantage to have wives in this way. It did once occur in the reign of Queen Anne, that a certain measure was adopted in this country with respect to Virginia, I believe 1,000 women were sent out; I think they were taken from the streets of London and sent to settle there, they were distributed among the settlers, who paid immediately the expenses of sending them out; that is an historical fact. I would not recommend that description of women to be sent to New South Wales.

1158. Will you inform the Committee, whether that disproportion in the sexes in New South Wales has not had a very immoral influence on that colony?—Most undoubtedly it has, and particularly so on the female sex.

1159. Have you any knowledge of the disproportion as to numbers; can you give the Committee any idea of the extent of it?—At this moment I do not know that I can give the Committee an exact idea; I certainly have materials which would enable me to give the precise numbers; but, taking the convict population, I think the proportion of women to men is not more than one in ten; but taking the free population, the disproportion is not so great, it is not probably more than one in three, or one in four.

1160. Is it not therefore your opinion that few measures could be adopted of more importance to the happiness and improvement of that colony than sending out a certain number of women, as you have described?—I am certainly of that opinion, and if the Committee would allow me, I would just beg leave to explain; I do not think it would be advisable to send out women to be married to convicts, while they are convicts; but I think when men become free by pardon or service, and are certified to be of good character, and begin to establish themselves as settlers, that then it would be a good and prudent thing to send out women to be married to them; and in the same way those who were already established or free.

1161. Are you of opinion that, as to women so sent out, it would be possible to arrange any plan of future remuneration by instalments on the part of the husband, with reference to the expense of the passage?—In some instances I certainly think a remuneration could be had, but as a general principle I doubt very much whether there could; there might in some instances.

1162. Might not land be furnished to the convict settler, very much on the same principle which it is proposed to do to the emigrants, and subject to the same conditions?—If the Committee will allow me, I will state what has hitherto taken place in the colony with reference to that subject. By the King's instructions, when the colony was first established, it was directed that the convicts, after they became free by service or otherwise, should obtain a certain quantity of land, so much for a man; so much for a woman, and so much for a child; they were to obtain provisions for such a length of time as would enable them to subsist until they brought the land into a state of cultivation, and also seed and farming implements, from the crown; and that was the practice for several years; and it is the men who were so settled, who now form the principal agricultural population of that country. Subsequently, the system of giving seed and agricultural implements, as the colony became better supplied with these things from England itself, was discontinued; the practice, both as to convicts who had become free, and as to settlers of small capital who went out, to give them a certain quantity of land, and to give them a certain ration of provisions for 18 months, and to give them one or more convict servants victualled by the crown, for the same period, 18 months; some got four and some got six. That has been the mode hitherto in which the country has been settled. Therefore, I would say, of course it would be but a continuance of the same system, with a very little alteration as to the mode of doing it; it would be a continuance of that system to settle persons now in the colony at the same time and in the same way as it is proposed to settle the paupers from this country.

1163. Under such a system, a convict or free labourer in the colony, who chose to make the same engagement that had been made with respect to the pauper emigrant from this country, he being on the spot, and all the expenses of the voyage being avoided, would be enabled to provide for the passage of his wife, and to pay by instalments?—Yes, no doubt he would.

1164. Are you not of opinion, having agreed to the practicability of such an arrangement, that if a certain number of females were properly selected and sent over; and confided to the care of Government, individuals would be ready and willing to marry those persons, on the terms of furnishing by instalments

Mr.  
Edward Esdaile

21 April,  
1828.

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

21 April,  
1826.

Mr.  
Henry Bliss.

the repayment of the expense of their passage?—No doubt of it; I am quite of that opinion.

Mr. *Henry Bliss*, called in; and delivered in the following Statement.

\* MY attention has been principally directed to the evidence of Mr. Uniacke, the attorney general for Nova Scotia. His information and experience on this subject seem to me of the very best authority. The description he gives of the labours of the emigrant is very exact, and his opinion of the practicability of the proposed plan perfectly just. I do not know what person could have been selected from the colonies, whose opinion upon such a subject would be entitled to more weight.

It appears to me that the emigration proposed might be directed to the province of New Brunswick with greater facilities, and more useful results, than to any other colony, for the following reasons:

The passage to New Brunswick is shorter than to Quebec, and opportunities are more frequent than to Nova Scotia; either of which circumstances ought in some degree to lessen the expense.

On arriving, from the business and activity that prevails in every part of the province, the emigrant will be more likely to find some casual employment and temporary assistance for his support.

A more important reason is, that New Brunswick offers a larger quantity of vacant land, of a good description and in excellent situations. One of the greatest obstacles in the settlement of a new country is the want of roads, and the difficulty of making them; but so universal is the water communication throughout this province, that lots may be easily laid out abutting upon some stream, or at no great distance therefrom, which, besides supplying the want of roads, may afford convenient seats for mills (another of the chief requisites which the emigrant finds it difficult to obtain,) and fish for his support.

The winter here is colder than in Nova Scotia, but the summer is warmer, and less clouded by fog; nor is the severity of the winter any inconvenience to the labours of the emigrant; on the contrary, the snow makes fine roads over the whole country, and as the frost continues uninterrupted, he enjoys the advantages it affords for clearing his land, for a longer time, and without intermission.

Every thing which the settler has to buy is as cheap, if not cheaper, and every thing he has to sell is dearer, than in any other part of the colonies. Owing to the ease with which we can pay by the timber trade, manufactures from Great Britain are imported in abundance, and sold at reasonable profit; and owing to the excess of consumption above the produce of the country, arising from the same cause, the timber trade, corn of all kinds, meats, and all the fruits of the earth, and, above all, the price of labour, is exorbitantly dear. However this may operate on other classes, to the farmer and the emigrant it has the effect of a high premium. In no case is the market distant, or access to it very difficult.

Considerable sums of money are appropriated every year by the Colonial Assembly for repairing and improving the roads to the remote plantations, which are paid to the settlers themselves for their labour, and at the rate of from three to four shillings a day. This must prove an important assistance to the emigrant. For the same purpose, a bounty is given for the clearing of new land, or rather for the first crop of corn raised upon such a clearance.

From these circumstances, and from my acquaintance with the province, and from witnessing the success of numerous emigrants, I have no doubt that after a period of seven years repayments can well be made to government for the supplies and assistance it is proposed to advance. That there will be instances to the contrary, must be expected; but I am of opinion that in all such cases, from the advance of the land in value, either by the partial improvements the settler may have made, or even by those of the neighbouring lots, government will find sufficient security for all the outlay.

But every thing will depend on the description and character of the persons sent. English and Welsh emigrants succeed well. The Scotch never fail; they are industrious, thrifty, sober, and obedient to the laws—qualities in which the Irish are often deficient. As it seems by Mr. Uniacke's evidence that the Irish do so well in Nova Scotia, I should hope the Scotch might be sent to us.

Mechanics of all kinds would find ready employment in this province, and particularly carpenters and masons, who would receive wages from six to ten shillings a day.

\* Mr. Bliss's evidence appears in p. 101 *supra*.

a day. Such emigrants would require no further advance than the expense of their passage, which they would be able to repay in the course of a twelvemonth.

There exists in this province an Emigrant Society, supported by subscription and a small annual grant from the colonial revenue, whose objects are to encourage and assist the poor emigrant, in which they have been very useful, and, considering their limited means, very successful. They have planted several little settlements in different parts of the country, which are doing extremely well, and will soon possess comparative comfort and abundance.

Indeed the whole colony is little more than an aggregate of similar instances of success; and the encouragement it holds out to emigration may be learned as well from considering the nature and situation of the country, as the history of its settlement.

New Brunswick, with the Gulf of St. Lawrence on one side, and the Bay of Fundy on the other, possesses a valuable fishery on its own shores, and lies not far from those of Newfoundland and Labrador. Its coasts are indented with numerous bays and harbours, and the whole country intersected by rivers and lakes, and innumerable smaller streams, to such a degree, that there is not, it is said, a point in the province eight miles distant from a navigable stream. In fertility of soil, it yields to no part of America. The face of the country is level, and is covered with an almost inexhaustible forest of large and fine timber; beneath are mines of coal, free-stone, lime and gypsum; and it may be added, that the ports of the Bay of Fundy are the only harbours, north of New York, that are never closed by ice.

That these advantages are not merely speculative, is shown by the progress of the colony. Forty-three years ago the country was one vast wilderness; uninhabited, except by a few French Canadians and the thin and wandering tribes of the native Indians. At present it contains and supports 80,000 inhabitants, whose exports are I think underrated at 500,000*l.* annually, which are principally exchanged for British manufactures, and which give employment (a thing of far higher consequence) to above 150,000 tons of British shipping, and more than 7,000 seamen. The colonists have been able to exchange their trees with the mother country for her various manufactures, their fish with the West Indies for sugar and rum and gold and silver, and even their very stones for bread with the United States.

In addition to these, there are I think other reasons, of a political nature, for directing to this province the course of the proposed emigration. New Brunswick is at all times the principal, and for the greater part of the year the sole route of communication, not only between the colonies themselves, *but between the Canadas and the mother country*, excepting through the United States. The United States may possibly again become an enemy's country, and the advantages, in that case, of possessing, not merely a route for the mails, but a military line of communication through this province, with Nova Scotia, with the sea, and with Great Britain, must, I conceive, most forcibly show the necessity of not only securing for New Brunswick a defensible frontier, which shall include and protect that communication, (an object which we are, I fear, in some danger of losing) but also in filling up the vacant land with a body of loyal and industrious emigrants, who, instead of being a burthen at home, would find immediate employment for their own industry, and, becoming consumers of British manufactures, would add to the industry of the mother country, and add to the strength and defence of the empire in an exposed and important point.

I observe some questions were put to Mr. Uniacke, as to the colonies making provision for the expenses of their own civil and military establishments. If it were thought necessary by His Majesty's government, I believe the colonies would already bear the expense of their civil list; not, however, without some inconvenience, and I should be sorry, on many accounts, if such a requisition were at present made. It is but a small sum for Great Britain to pay (that for New Brunswick amounting to but 7,000*l.*) and at the same time a most important one for the colony to receive. Were it withdrawn, we should be compelled to divert too large a proportion of the provincial revenue from the making of roads and bridges, improving the navigation of rivers, cutting canals, and establishing schools, objects of primary necessity in the planting a new country, to which that revenue is now principally devoted. This would retard the advancement of the colony, and consequently check or prevent the increase of consumption and importation, and thus I think the mother country would lose more on the one hand, than she would gain by the saving on the other. Besides, the payment of the civil list is an important link in the connexion between the parent state and the colony, and if not the most powerful, is not the least alluring. Such an advantage is palpable to the

Mr  
Henry Bliss.

Mr.  
Henry Bliss.

understanding of every colonist, and must prevent even a factious man from saying or imagining that the connexion with Great Britain is only felt by its inconveniences. I am far from insinuating that this connexion is valued principally for such a reason. The just and liberal government of the mother country, and particularly of late years, has established it, as well by the ties of interest as of affection; and it is the hope and wish of the colonies that it may long continue, as in all probability it will.

Thus, it appears, the natural advantages and rapid advancement of this colony offer every thing to invite emigration, which the political importance of its situation seems almost to demand. The emigrant, instead of a pauper, becomes a proprietor; instead of hearing the revolting doctrine, of checking population, every thing about him encourages the principle more consistent with the first law of nature, and the first precept of Revelation, "to increase and multiply;" he leaves a sufficient provision for his children, and even grows rich with the growth of the country. The proposed plan I earnestly hope will be executed gradually on an extensive scale, and I believe it will add to the stock of national wealth and of human happiness.

Henry Bliss,  
Agent for New Brunswick.

*Martis, 25<sup>o</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

*Edward Jeremiah Curteis, Esq. a Member of the House; Examined.*

E. J. Curteis,  
Esq.

25 April,  
1826.

1165. YOU are acquainted with the state of pauperism in several districts in the county of Sussex?—I act as assistant chairman at the sessions, and have been a magistrate for nearly forty years; and therefore the probability is, that I am well acquainted with it.

1166. Do you imagine that there is at this moment a permanent redundant population of labourers, able to work, but for whose services no adequate demand exists?—I think there is a great superfluity of population, that is of labourers, who are at this moment out of employ; but I do not quite go the length of saying that they are unnecessary; I ascribe this superfluity to four causes, three of which are temporary, and one is permanent; the one that is permanent, is in consequence of the land going out of cultivation from want of capital, for we have a great deal of land that has gone out of cultivation (in a greater or less degree) from the distress and decay of the farmers; the three other temporary causes are, the failure of the country banks, the great mortality among sheep, and the total failure of the crop of hops of last year. Certainly, the inferior lands at the back of the county of Sussex have gone very much out of cultivation, and the superior lands are not farmed in so high a manner as heretofore; but if the land were in full cultivation, as it formerly was, and if we had capital, I do not think we have more labourers than we have occasion for. Still every body would say there was a great redundancy of labourers in all the parishes, at this time, in the eastern part of Sussex.

1167. Are you of opinion that the parish rates are consequently encumbered with annual assistance to those labourers, whose services both permanent and temporary causes have rendered superfluous?—I must, in justice to the magistrates and to the parish officers, say that, generally speaking, I do not think the wages of labour are unnecessarily paid by the poor-rates, though they are in some degree so paid, and inevitably so, for there is an over-abundant supply of labour; and though I and my neighbours are giving 14s. a-week, I need not give more than 10s. to an able-bodied labourer; but we have more labourers than we actually want at this time, from defect of capital. I must add, that I think the magistrates and the overseers may be said to keep up the price of wages as much as possible; the Bench invariably desire the parish officers to keep up the price of wages of labour, and generally they are not reluctant in compliance.

1168. Are any persons in the habit of receiving parish relief, independently of wages?—They receive relief, almost as a matter of course, if they have more than three children, in some parishes, if they have more than two; in most parishes they are expected to maintain and support three; and it is quite of course (for there is now no longer any shame in being upon the poor-rates) that if a man has three children, he takes relief, whether he be able to support them or not.

1169. Are you of opinion that the labourers in Sussex, who find themselves permanently out of employ, would be disposed to emigrate to any part of the British colonies

colonies abroad, provided they were convinced that they would obtain a subsistence and acquire a degree of independence as the result of such emigration?—I am satisfied they would, to a great extent; I cannot persuade them to enlist in the naval or military service, by any inducement, but they all have an inclination to go abroad; the parishes frequently encourage them to go by an advance of money, but they very often return; I should think about one-fourth of those who have emigrated with the assistance of the parish, have returned again; and the parishes are now unwilling to contribute, lest they should not get entirely rid of the paupers, in consequence of their returning.

*E. J. Curteis,  
Esq.*

25 April,  
1826.

1170. How much money have the parishes advanced in cases of that kind?—I think they have gone as far as thirty and forty pounds, to get rid of families.

1171. For a family of what number?—A man and a woman, and five or six children; they go to the United States of America. I should say about one person in four returns, after having gone, finding that he must work when he gets to America; the object is idleness, or rather an expectation of gaining a livelihood more easily than in this country.

1172. Are you of opinion that in the event of the labourers being disposed to emigrate, the parishes would be disposed to mortgage the poor-rates, in repayment of the whole or part of the sum advanced for the purpose of emigration?—I think certainly.

1173. You have stated to the Committee, that a great proportion of the emigrants, who have gone to the United States, have returned and become again chargeable to the parishes?—Yes.

1174. Are you of opinion that it would be desirable, in case of any extended assistance being granted to emigration, to pass an Act depriving those emigrants who partake of such facilities of the claims they legally have on the support of the parish?—I think it would be a very salutary act, and the people who should emigrate would have no inducement to return; they must then exert themselves when they were once abroad, knowing it would not avail them to return.

1175. Do not you consider that it is the provision by law, for their support, that induces them to return?—Certainly, knowing that if they come back they are to be assisted and maintained by the poor-rates, in a degree at least.

1176. Are you aware whether there are a considerable number of Irish labourers who arrive in Sussex during the harvest?—There are some, but not to a very great extent; we have a great irruption, I may say, of barbarians from every part of the world during the time of harvest, but not peculiarly Irish; and particularly at the hop harvest, at which season vast multitudes flock down from London.

1177. Are you of opinion that the wages of labour are reduced in consequence of the influx of labourers at that period?—Of course they must be reduced in proportion as there is a superfluity or an additional or over-abundant supply; but during the time of harvest they do not work by the day, they always work by the acre.

1178. Are you of opinion that the harvest would be prejudiced if there were not this influx of labourers at that period, or in other words, that the local labourers are sufficient for all the purposes of cultivation during the year?—I should imagine not, I think those resident are scarcely sufficient; when I go to the South Downs, and see the immense tracks of corn land, there must be an absolute necessity for some addition to the resident labourers.

1179. Have you any knowledge of the sums that the Irish labourers gain during the time they stay here?—I think that they must earn, during the time of harvest, from 3*s.* to 4*s.* a day; and an English labourer, who always does more work, as much as 6*s.* a day in harvest.

1180. Are there any English labourers unemployed at that time?—No, not during the time of harvest, neither men nor women.

1181. Then in point of fact the English labourers are not injured by that irruption of Irish labourers?—It is probable that in proportion as there are more labourers coming in, the prices will of necessity be rather less, and the harvest will be more briskly disposed of. There is an observation in a letter I had to-day, from the clerk of the magistrates of our petty sessions, upon the subject of emigration, which I will read to the Committee; he says, "Emigrants occasionally return, but not in great numbers; much the greater part remain abroad; and it would relieve our country if it could be encouraged, because it is generally the worst of the people who wish to go; I mean the idle, and those who are unwilling or unable to work at the different sorts of work." I will deliver in to the Committee a letter I have

E. J. Curteis,  
Esq.

25 April,  
1826.

received upon this subject, from the largest farmer in East Sussex, who occupies land rented beyond 3,000*l.* per annum.

[*The same was delivered in and read, as follows:*]

" Sir,

" Bockley, April 23, 1826.

" I conceive the subject of emigration to be deserving of the most serious attention of government, and likewise of a great many parishes, and particularly in this part of the country. Unless we can be relieved of the surplus labourers, the consequences in a short time must be dreadful; nearly every parish in this part of the country has a large surplus of labourers, with an immense increase following very close. The great cause of this has been by the over indulgence of the magistrates towards the poor.

" I have about eighty labourers in my own employment, and I can safely say their earnings are as follows: sixty of them from 13*s.* to 14*s.* per week, the remaining twenty men inferior, from 10*s.* to 11*s.* per week. Notwithstanding these wages are paid, I could easily reduce the whole to 10*s.* per week, as we have a considerable surplus doing little or nothing; but our wish is to keep every man from the poor-rate, not having more than three children not able to work. I must here too observe, that the difficulty of raising money to pay for labour and the support of the poor in this neighbourhood, is greater than ever I remember. I do not think that it can be said that any part of the poor-rates are applied for the payment of any part of the labour in this neighbourhood. The most grievous thing the agricultural labourer has to complain of, is the duty on malt; I firmly believe, with the exception of my own men, that not one in ten of them get a pint of beer, or any thing but water, from week's end to week's end; I take upon me to find them in malt at the cheapest rate I can, and at this time 30 per cent less than they can purchase it.

" Our poor, church, and highway rates are 11*s.* in the pound, on the full value of the land. Tithes are in every parish up to their full value.

" The expense for cultivating an acre of land for wheat, by the time you house it, throughout this neighbourhood, is not less than 9*s.* 10*d.*; I cannot be mistaken on this point; therefore we are barely paid at the present prices.

" I am Sir, your obedient Servant,

" *Samuel Selmes.*"

" P.S.—I never before remember so many labourers leaving this part of the country for America, as at this time."

The person who wrote that letter states that in the parish of Winchelsea, where he has land, he has paid 30*s.* an acre for poor-rates, from lady-day 1825 to lady-day 1826, which sum does not exceed the average of the whole parish; and about 3*s.* an acre for church and highways, and 5*s.* for tithes. I think the rates in Winchelsea are, upon the whole, the highest of any parish I know of in the county. It is a curious and an extraordinary fact, that the parish burthens of Winchelsea come up to 40*s.* an acre. With respect to those who have gone abroad, I have not seen any good effect from it, for our cottages are increasing in number immensely, and some how or other the cottages are instantly filled; as soon as a family is taken out of a cottage and sent abroad, another family instantly comes to supply the vacuum; perhaps this may be ascribed to the eager desire of the owners to get rent, and they get enormous rents; and I am sorry to say that the parish too often pays the rents, which is a great abuse. The fact is, that people who cannot maintain themselves, always contrive to pay their rent by the aid of the parish, or in some way, and I think it is a great inconvenience that those cottages are never taxed; in fact, the landlord puts into his own pocket the rate that there ought to be upon the cottage.

1182. Are you of opinion that the parishes are at present burthened with permanent agricultural poor, which might emigrate, and that it would be desirable to pull down the cottages of the persons so removing?—It would be a very good thing that it should be done; but our cottages are extremely valuable, I think a cottage is worth from 150*l.* to 200*l.*

1183. Do you mean to say that a cottage, in which one of those pauper labourers lives, is of that value?—I do, almost invariably; any person passing through the counties of Kent and Sussex would see cottages possessing comforts and conveniences such as one might make a very tolerable shift with oneself,

*E. J. Curteis,  
Esq.*

25 April,  
1826.

1184. In what manner is the rent defrayed of those very expensive cottages?—In the case of paupers receiving relief, from the parish itself; and it is a practice very pernicious but very prevalent, that of paying the rents of cottages; so that the occupiers of land in the parish derive a great benefit from it. One person justifies himself by saying, My neighbour has a high rent, and I must have the same.

1185. What is the average amount of those rents per cottage?—I can speak of a great many parishes where it is 5 *l.* and frequently more, but 5 *l.* would be the average; and long since my memory 40 *s.* was the universal price for a cottage by the year, with a good garden.

1186. Even paupers pay that?—I do not think a parish pauper lives in a cottage at a less price than 5 *l.* a year rent, generally.

1187. Do the parishes sometimes build cottages for paupers?—Very rarely; they do sometimes, certainly; every where there are cottages which belong to the parish, with us.

1188. Do the emigrants you have mentioned, when they arrive in America, complain of not finding any body to put them in the way of getting on, and directing them where to go?—No. I have taken some pains upon that subject; and I think their return must be ascribed to idleness or an indispotion to exertion, for they found it was necessary to work hard to get a livelihood in the United States, and not so necessary here, because the parish were bound to maintain them if they chose to be idle.

1189. Can you inform the Committee why those emigrants have preferred emigrating to the United States, rather than to the British American colonies?—I think it is owing to the shorter distance and to ignorance, for they were not aware that there were any accommodations or assistance to be received in Canada. It has been the practice to go to the United States for a great time past, they went in expectation of meeting some of their friends or acquaintance there; but I do not imagine that if they were aware of the accommodation and aid they could have in Canada, they would so much resort to the United States; and I believe if they could contrive to get to New Holland or Australia they would infinitely prefer that; and I know that a great number of farmers, having some capital, have gone out there, and have done well.

1190. Do not you think they would prefer to go where there was a demand for handicraft labour, rather than where there was a demand for agricultural labour?—Certainly those who are what we call, technically, Tradesmen, that is, mechanics, who have a knowledge of some art or handicraft, would; and in all cases they have staid, and have done well.

1191. You think they would prefer some labour of that kind, rather than working on the ground?—I think people of that sort have gone, because where they (the mechanics) do get employ, they get good wages, and they have all staid. I would wish to say a word with respect to workhouses: We have found that the union of parishes has been uniformly bad, and we are now very doubtful whether it is not desirable to put down the workhouses; some parishes have begun it; we find that in almost all cases the workhouses lead to a great deal of evil; whenever an able-bodied pauper and his family get into the workhouse, they are so well maintained and supported, that it is very difficult to get them out again on any terms; we cannot get them out without providing them a cottage, so that we are working in a circle. We take them into the workhouse from the cottage, thinking they will mend their dissolute habits, and that they will not like the confinement and discipline; but when they are once there, they do like that mode of life exceedingly well, for they live almost in idleness there; and when they are put into cottages again from the workhouse, being therein already a nuisance, they breed at a great rate, as well the wife as the unmarried daughters, and thus are a nuisance to the parish in the cottage. Indeed, a workhouse may very properly be called a receptacle for the maintenance and propagation of bastards.

1192. Do not you think this practice of paying for cottages to farmers, for the habitation of paupers, is a great encouragement to the extension and abuse of the poor-rates?—Yes, I consider it to be a great abuse, the paying of the rents out of the poor-rates, and I think it would be very desirable (and it has been the practice in some towns, by special Act of Parliament) that the landlords should be taxed for the cottages, and that would check an excessive rent, but now it is a species of property that bears no burden whatever. I would wish to mention to the Committee, to show how much population is on the increase, what appears to me to be very surprising, that upon searching the registers of a great number of parishes, and getting the clergyman to make out a list of the births and burials, the result

118 MINUTES OF EVIDENCE BEFORE SELECT COMMITTEE

E. J. Curteis,  
Esq.

25 April,  
1826.

is, that there are considerably more than four births to one burial; I should say five, but it might appear an exaggeration.

1193. To what extent is that ascertained?—By going through the registers of some of the parishes of the Rape of Hastings for the last ten years.

Parish of BATTEL, in the Rape of *Hastings*, in the County of *Sussex*.

AN ACCOUNT of Monies received and paid by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor of the said Parish, for the Year ending the 25th day of March 1826.

A STATEMENT of the SUNDRIES:

Expenses of the Assistant Overseer apprehending Persons for Bastardy, removing Paupers, attending Sessions, &c.	£.	s.	d.
Mutton given to Persons ill	29	18	—
Porter, Wine and Spirits given to Persons ill (by order of the Medical Gentlemen)	6	10	3
Paid for Labour at the Farm	8	12	—
Repairing the upper Well	180	9	—
Repairing Workhouse and Parish Cottages	65	10	2
Insurance of Workhouse and Cottages, Tythe for Farm, and Land Tax for Workhouse Fields	26	5	—
Paid for Labour, repaid to the Parish	23	7	—
One Year's Interest for £.100 Donation of Mrs. C. Philcox	389	13	6
Part of Rent of Workhouse Land	5	—	—
Tax forgiven, and not available	3	—	—
Balance of last Year's Account	31	10	—
Sundries	278	14	2
	32	10	6
	£.	1,080	19 7

RECEIPTS:

Amount of Money raised by Rates or Assessments	3,340	19	6
Amount of other Monies received	723	18	9
TOTAL	£.	4,064	18 3

DISBURSEMENTS:

Amount paid in Flour and Potatoes	£.	s.	d.
in Money	86	11	3
in Clothing	394	4	—
in Rents	66	10	—
in Firing	278	10	3
to Persons taking Children as Servants	10	16	—
to Widows	17	13	—
for Medical Attendance	227	5	—
for Bastard Children	56	9	6
in Workhouses	274	—	6
in Sundries	901	12	3
	1,080	19	7
Total Disbursements for actual Relief of the Poor	3,394	11	4
Amount paid for Law Expenses	110	5	3
County Rates	147	12	3
Repairs of Church (if paid out of Poors' Rates)	—	—	—
Repairs of Highways (if paid out of Poors' Rates)	126	7	—
to Constables	25	1	—
at Inns on Parish Business	3	10	—
in Stationery, and making up Accounts and preparing Rates	5	16	4
Salaries to Assistant Overseer and Governor of the Workhouse	80	—	—
Vestry Clerk	15	10	—
Governor of the Workhouse	—	—	—
Parish Ringers	—	—	—
Parish Singers	—	—	—
Total Disbursements	3,908	13	2
The gross Amount of Relief in Cash, Clothes, Flour, Rents, Firing, &c. given to Families where there are more than two Children	740	10	9
The Number of Persons who have been relieved permanently during the Year	99.		
Amount of such Relief	£. 589.	3.	
The Number of Persons who have received casual Relief during the Year	74.		
Amount of such Relief	£. 118.	8.	

Parish of BEXHILL, in the Rape of *Hastings*, in the  
County of *Sussex*.

*E. J. Curtis,*  
*Esq.*  
25 April,  
1826.

AN ACCOUNT of Monies received and paid by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the  
Poor of the said Parish, for the Year ending the 25th day of March 1826.

RECEIPTS:		£.	s.	d.
Amount of Money raised by Rates or Assessments	- - - - -	3,064	3	3
Amount of other Monies received	- - - - -	427	2	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
TOTAL	- - - - - £.	3,491	6	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
DISBURSEMENTS:		£.	s.	d.
Amount paid in Flour	- - - - -	-	-	-
in Money	- - - - -	669	1	3
in Clothing	- - - - -	49	3	6
in Rents	- - - - -	276	17	9
in Firing	- - - - -	91	5	-
to Persons taking Children as Servants	- - - - -	54	17	-
to Widows	- - - - -	159	9	-
for Medical Attendance	- - - - -	40	-	-
for Bastard Children	- - - - -	109	9	-
in Workhouses	- - - - -	1,028	5	2
in Sundries	- - - - -	700	-	10
Total Disbursements for actual Relief of the Poor	- - - - -	3,178	8	6
Amount paid for Law Expenses	- - - - -	24	18	2
County Rates	- - - - -	125	9	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Repairs of Church, (if paid out of Poors' Rates)	- - - - -	-	-	-
Repairs of Highways, (if paid out of Poors' Rates)	- - - - -	-	-	-
to Constables	- - - - -	9	12	9
at Inns, on Parish Business	- - - - -	-	-	-
in Stationery, and making up Accounts and preparing Rates	- - - - -	8	14	-
Salaries to Assistant Overseer	- - - - -	105	-	-
Vestry Clerk	- - - - -	-	-	-
Governor of the Workhouse	- - - - -	30	-	-
Parish Ringers	- - - - -	-	12	-
Parish Singers	- - - - -	-	-	-
Total Disbursements	- - - - -	3,482	15	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
The gross Amount of Relief, in Cash, Clothes, Flour, Rents, Firing, &c. given to Families where there are more than two Children	- - - - -	901	4	6
The Number of Persons who have been relieved permanently during the Year	- - - - -	454.	-	-
Amount of such Relief	- - - - -	£. 590.	13.	0.
The Number of Persons who have received casual Relief during the Year	- - - - -	220.	-	-
Amount of such Relief	- - - - -	£. 73.	5.	3.

120 MINUTES OF EVIDENCE BEFORE SELECT COMMITTEE

E. J. Curteis,  
Esq.  
25 April,  
1846.

Parish of NINFIELD, in the Rape of *Hastings*, in the  
County of *Sussex*.

AN ACCOUNT of Monies received and paid by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor  
of the said Parish, for the Year ending the 25th day of March 1846.

RECEIPTS:						£.	s.	d.
Amount of Money raised by Rates or Assessments	-	-	-	-	-	1,495	6	6
Amount of other Monies received	-	-	-	-	-	96	14	10
TOTAL						1,592	1	4
DISBURSEMENTS:						£.	s.	d.
Amount paid in Flour	-	-	-	-	-	87	3	3
in Money	-	-	-	-	-	82	14	7
in Clothing	-	-	-	-	-	140	19	1 ¼
in Rents	-	-	-	-	-	144	4	6
in Firing	-	-	-	-	-	90	14	2
to Persons taking Children as Servants	-	-	-	-	-	26	8	-
to Widows	-	-	-	-	-	50	4	-
for Medical Attendance	-	-	-	-	-	13	7	6
for Bastard Children	-	-	-	-	-	26	-	-
in Workhouses	-	-	-	-	-	373	18	3 ½
in Sundries	-	-	-	-	-	270	2	4
Total Disbursements for actual Relief of the Poor	-	-	-	-	-	1,305	15	9
Amount paid for Law Expenses	-	-	-	-	-	90	19	4
County Rates	-	-	-	-	-	31	11	5 ½
Repairs of Church (if paid out of Poors' Rates)	-	-	-	-	-	13	14	8 ½
Repairs of Highways (if paid out of Poors' Rates)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
to Constables	-	-	-	-	-	19	3	11
at Inns, on Parish Business	-	-	-	-	-	23	19	4
in Stationery, and making up Accounts and preparing Rates	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	2
Salaries to Assistant Overseer	-	-	-	-	-	40	-	-
Vestry Clerk	-	-	-	-	-			
Governor of the Workhouse	-	-	-	-	-			
Parish Ringers	-	-	-	-	-			
Parish Singers	-	-	-	-	-			
Total Disbursements	-	-	-	-	-	1,530	6	8
The gross Amount of Relief, in Cash, Clothes, Flour, Rents, Firing, &c. given to Families where there are more than two Children	-	-	-	-	-	545	15	7 ¼
The Number of Persons who have been relieved permanently during the Year						16.		
Amount of such Relief						£. 48. 8. 10.		
The Number of Persons who have received casual Relief during the Year						42.		
Amount of such Relief						£. 159 17. 10.		

Parish of NORTHIAM, in the Rape of *Hastings*, in the  
County of *Sussex*.

*E. J. Curtis,*  
*Esq.*

25 April,  
1826.

AN ACCOUNT of Monies received and paid by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the  
Poor of the said Parish, for the Year ending the 25th day of March 1826.

RECEIPTS :				£.	s.	d.
Amount of Money raised by Rates or Assessments	-	-	-	1,733	17	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
Amount of other Monies received	-	-	-	203	4	10
TOTAL				£.	1,937	2 5 $\frac{1}{4}$
DISBURSEMENTS :				£.	s.	d.
Amount paid in Flour	-	-	-	258	8	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
in Money	-	-	-	395	19	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
in Clothing	-	-	-	21	8	7 $\frac{1}{4}$
in Rents	-	-	-	-	18	-
in Firing	-	-	-	-	-	-
to Persons taking Children as Servants	-	-	-	18	6	- $\frac{3}{4}$
to Widows	-	-	-	153	5	-
for Medical Attendance	-	-	-	15	-	-
for Bastard Children	-	-	-	91	18	6
in Workhouses	-	-	-	670	19	8 $\frac{3}{4}$
in Sundries	-	-	-	150	18	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
Total Disbursements for actual Relief of the Poor	-	-	-	1,777	2	3 $\frac{1}{4}$
Amount paid for Law Expenses	-	-	-	27	3	1
County Rates	-	-	-	45	18	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
Repairs of Church (if paid out of Pours' Rates)	-	-	-	-	-	-
Repairs of Highways (if paid out of Pours' Rates)	-	-	-	-	-	-
to Constables	-	-	-	-	-	-
at Inns, on Parish Business	-	-	-	1	-	-
in Stationery, and making up Accounts and preparing Rates	-	-	-	1	4	- $\frac{1}{2}$
Salaries to Assistant Overseer	-	-	-	50	-	-
Vestry Clerk	-	-	-	10	8	-
Governor of the Workhouse	-	-	-	-	-	-
Parish Ringers	-	-	-	-	-	-
Parish Singers	-	-	-	-	-	-
Total Disbursements	-	-	-	1,912	15	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
The gross Amount of Relief, in Cash, Clothes, Flour, Rents, Firing, &c. given to Families where there are more than two Children	-	-	-	468	19	10 $\frac{1}{4}$
The Number of Persons who have been relieved permanently during the Year	-	-	-	-	80.	-
Amount of such Relief	-	-	-	£.494.	17.	1 $\frac{1}{2}$ .
The Number of Persons who have received casual Relief during the Year	-	-	-	-	54.	-
Amount of such Relief	-	-	-	£.114.	13.	8 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

E. J. Curteis,  
Esq.

25 April,  
1826.

Parish of SALEHURST, in the Rape of *Hastings*, in the  
County of *Sussex*.

AN ACCOUNT of Monies received and paid by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the Poor  
of the said Parish, for the Year ending the 25th day of March 1826.

A STATEMENT of the SUNDRIES:

	£.	s.	d.
Vicarage Tithe, Tax included in the four Rates, but not received	-	-	172 12 6
Overseer's Expenses, attending Sitzings, &c.	-	-	10 3 6
Carpenter's Bills	-	-	30 4 9
Postage of Letters	-	-	3 14 1
Blacksmith's Bills	-	-	4 6 4
Burial Fees, Baptisms, &c.	-	-	18 5 8
Expenses on Fire Engine	-	-	2 12 -
Lost Taxes	-	-	7 10 3½
Glazier's Bills	-	-	3 7 5½
Bricklayer's Bills	-	-	1 3 7
	£.		254 - 2

RECEIPTS:

Amount of Money raised by Rates or Assessments	-	-	-	-	2,814 7 11½
Amount of other Monies received	-	-	-	-	136 4 6½
TOTAL	-	-	-	£.	2,950 12 6

DISBURSEMENTS:

	£.	s.	d.
Amount paid in Flour	-	-	747 18 11¼
in Money	-	-	575 1 10½
in Clothing	-	-	31 5 2½
in Rents	-	-	70 2 3
in Firing	-	-	- 11 6
to Persons taking Children as Servants	-	-	157 19 3
to Widows	-	-	276 12 -
for Medical Attendance	-	-	65 8 6½
for Bastard Children	-	-	185 18 -
in Workhouses	-	-	358 6 11½
in Sundries	-	-	4 6 4½
Total Disbursements for actual Relief of the Poor	£.		2,473 10 11¼
Amount paid for Law Expenses	-	-	10 19 -
County Rates	-	-	95 2 6½
Repairs of Church (if paid out of Poors' Rates)	-	-	-
Repairs of Highways (if paid out of Poors' Rates)	-	-	-
to Constables	-	-	13 18 3
at Inns, on Parish Business	-	-	12 3 11
in Stationery, and making up Accounts and preparing Rates	-	-	6 - 11½
Salaries to Assistant Overseer	-	-	90 - -
Vestry Clerk	-	-	-
Governor of the Workhouse	-	-	-
Parish Ringers	-	-	-
Parish Singers	-	-	-
Sundries, as per Account annexed	-	-	254 - 2
TOTAL Disbursements	£.		2,955 15 9¼
The gross Amount of Relief, in Cash, Clothes, Flour, Rents, Firing, &c. given to Families where there are more than two Children	-	-	990 10 8½

The Number of Persons who have been relieved permanently during the Year	827.
Amount of such Relief	£. 1,921. 1. 9½.
The Number of Persons who have received Casual Relief during the Year	205.
Amount of such Relief	£. 324. 14. 11½.

ON EMIGRATION FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM. 123

Parish of PEASMARSH, in the Rape of *Hastings*, in the  
County of *Sussex*.

*F. J. Curteis,*  
*Esq.*

25 April,  
1826.

AN ACCOUNT of Monies received and paid by the Churchwardens and Overseers of the  
Poor of the said Parish, for the Year ending the 25th day of March 1826.

In Sundries is included Four Journies to Battel, to get the Poor-book signed -	£.	s.	d.
	2	-	-
In Law Expenses Four Journies to Battel with Paupers, conveying them to their Settlements, and Conveyances - - - - - the Law Bill was only	4	7	6
RECEIPTS:			
Amount of Money raised by Rates or Assessments - - -	1,051	11	9
Amount of other Monies received - - - - -	33	-	4 $\frac{1}{2}$
TOTAL - - - £.	1,084	11	1 $\frac{1}{2}$
Balance due to the Overseers, 25 March 1825 -	41	2	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
Balance now in his hands - - 25 March 1826 -	29	17	2 $\frac{1}{2}$
	71	-	2
DISBURSEMENTS:			
Amount paid in Flour - - - - -	168	19	8 $\frac{1}{2}$
in Money - - - - -	241	12	5 $\frac{1}{2}$
in Clothing - - - - -	93	11	7 $\frac{1}{2}$
in Rents - - - - -	38	4	-
in Firing - - - - -	6	6	-
to Persons taking Children as Ser- vants - - - - -	52	7	4
to Widows - - - - -	21	11	-
for Medical Attendance - - -	20	-	-
for Bastard Children (Balance) -	9	15	-
in Workhouses - - - - -	205	3	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
in Sundries - - - - -	6	12	5
Total Disbursements for actual Relief of the Poor - - - - - } £.	924	3	6
Amount paid for Law Expenses - - -	16	4	1
County Rates - - - - -	49	5	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Repairs of Church (if paid out of Poors' Rates) - - - - -	-	-	-
Repairs of Highways (if paid out of Poors' Rates) - - - - -	-	-	-
to Constables - Assessor - - -	1	2	4
at Inns, on Parish business (Fire for the year) - - - - -	1	-	-
in Stationery, and making up Ac- counts and preparing Rates -	1	16	6
Salaries to Assistant Overseer - - -	20	-	-
Vestry Clerk - - - - -	-	-	-
Governor the Workhouse - - -	-	-	-
Parish Ringers - - - - -	-	-	-
Parish Singers - - - - -	-	-	-
TOTAL Disbursements - - - £.	1,013	11	11 $\frac{1}{2}$
so Families, with 97 Children. { The gross Amount of Relief, in Cash, Clothes, Flour, Rents, Firing, &c. given to Families where there are more than two Children -	272	12	11
76. The Number of Persons who have been relieved permanently during the Year - - - - -	788	3	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Amount of such Relief - - - - -	-	-	-
The Number of Persons who have received casual Relief during the Year - - - - -	93	6	6 $\frac{1}{2}$
Amount of such Relief - - - - -	-	-	-
	£.	924	3 6

Sir John Sebright, Bart. a Member of the House; Examined.

Sir  
John Sebright,  
Bart.

25 April,  
1826.

1194. ARE you of opinion that emigration might be beneficially carried on from some parts of the kingdom?—I am entirely unacquainted with Ireland, and what I have to state to the Committee is merely matter of opinion, as relating, not to England in general, but, to the effect that emigration might have upon one particular parish. In a parish belonging entirely to myself, I would, without hesitation, go to very considerable expense, to furnish the means of emigrating to certain individuals and to certain families, provided that such families and such individuals could be induced to go as I should select; supposing the whole parish to belong to me, so that I could have the perfect control of the population; and to prevent the space from being filled up again, I would, without the slightest hesitation, at once engage to pay a pretty considerable sum per family, or per head, for sending those persons out of the country. Since I conversed with the honorable Chairman upon this subject, I have mentioned it to several persons in Hertfordshire, who are well acquainted with the subject of parochial rates, and who all agree with me in opinion; but I should wish it to be understood, that this applies entirely to England, and I do not pretend to say what effect it might have upon the redundancy of the population generally; I only speak of the effect it would have upon this particular parish; first of all I should get rid of some very bad subjects, and secondly I should prevent the population of that parish from becoming too large, as I should take care that no stranger gained a settlement in that parish, and I should prevent the population from increasing, by sending out children as apprentices, so as to get them settled in some other parish.

1195. Supposing that you had a parish under the circumstances that you describe, what sum should you be disposed to give to remove some of the pauper population, taking them in the proportion of a man, a woman, and three children?—I have not considered the subject sufficiently to state that, but I should be inclined to give a pretty large sum.

1196. Should you be disposed to give 15*l.* a head?—Decidedly, or more.

1197. The class of paupers whose emigration you would wish to facilitate, would be persons who, provided they were industrious, would be competent to earn their livelihood in Canada?—The first class of persons I should select would be persons having large families, the next would be men of bad character, and families of bad character; there are families in which the children are brought up from their infancy to steal turnips, wood, &c. and it is thus by degrees they become regular thieves. My first object would be, and perhaps with me it would be a greater object even than the getting rid of the redundant population, to send away those families. I strongly recommended to a parish, at any expense, to get rid of those bad families, but I could not induce them to do so. There were, in one of them, five of the children, boys and girls, afterwards transported.

1198. Supposing that by giving 15*l.* or 20*l.* a-head you could accomplish this purpose, would you prefer to give that in a certain sum, or to give an annuity for it, which would ultimately repay the principal?—A ready-money payment is generally matter of very great inconvenience to men of landed property, who often have no ready money, and I conceive that if they were convinced that the measure was likely to answer, they would much sooner agree to a charge on their property. Men of landed property in general have not much ready money; as the father of a family myself, I should think it fair, that whatever was to be a permanent benefit to the property, should be laid upon the land, and not taken from money that might be wanted for the purpose of providing for younger children. At the same time I should consider myself in honour bound to regard myself as a trustee for those who are to succeed to the land, and should feel very great difficulty in burthening my estate upon any speculative opinions of my own without a great deal of consideration; but I am perfectly convinced that the landed proprietors of England, if they were convinced of the efficacy of the measure, they would be much more inclined to lay some burthen upon their estates than to pay the money down.

1199. Without reference to the case of the whole property in a parish being held by a single individual, which would give a unity of action, are you of opinion that any parish, having got rid of its redundant population by means of a system of emigration, would be disposed to take practical measures for preventing a recurrence of the evil?—My experience in regard to vestries is such as to make me not at all depend upon their acting upon any principle of common sense or common prudence. I have endeavoured to persuade farmers not to take strangers as servants, so as to gain settlements in the parishes, and to burthen the parish they themselves belong to,

to, and to the rates of which they are chargeable; but each considers his own individual interest, and they say agricultural servants taken from a distance are better than those belonging to the parish, which is true. The system that has been lately introduced of select vestries is, in my opinion, an improvement; but the proprietors of the soil are more likely to enter into measures of this sort than the farmers, whose tenure is, in many cases, very precarious.

1200. Are you of opinion that the introduction of Irish labourers, at particular periods of the year, has any injurious effect upon the English labourers?—The advantage we receive from the Irish labourers is very great in harvest, and I am not aware that any inconvenience whatever results from them. Now I am on the subject of Irish labourers, I think it right to bear my testimony to their meritorious conduct; we have a great number of them in our country, and they sometimes arrive too soon for the harvest, and are then to be seen walking about the country almost starved, for perhaps a week or ten days, when there is no employment for them; and I can take upon myself to say, as a country gentleman and as a magistrate, that their conduct has been invariably most exemplary; I never had one brought before me, as a magistrate, though there are numbers employed every year in the vicinity of my house, and I have seen those men walking about the country in very great distress. There is one thing that they do, which perhaps may be deemed prudent, they beg their way home, and get what they can from the parish officers on the road, when perhaps they have five or ten pounds in their pockets; this is constantly occurring, and I have frequently known them taken up as vagrants for begging under these circumstances; but I never knew them commit an act of violence in any one instance; in short, I can say that I have no recollection of one of them having been brought before me in my life, and yet I have seen them suffer a great deal; they do not interfere with our labourers, we have none of them but in harvest and at hay-making. The rate of wages is, in my opinion, universally too low in this country; in fact, I consider the poor-rates as being in part applied to the payment of labour. The rate of wages in harvest is sufficiently high; therefore if these Irish labourers do affect the rate of wages at that time, it is extremely beneficial to the farmers, and not, as I think, injurious to the labourers; if we had not those Irish people, the men would conduct themselves in such a way in harvest, that it would be hardly possible to manage them; and I think if they got more than they do, they would be always drunk.

*William Gabbett, Esq., called in; and Examined.*

1201. YOU are acquainted with the state of the population of the county of Limerick?—Very well.

1202. You are a resident country gentleman?—I am.

1203. In what part of the county of Limerick do you reside?—Within five miles of the town of Limerick, at Castle Connell, up the Shannon.

1204. Is there considerable distress prevailing among the population?—Very great distress just now, in consequence of the very high price of all kinds of agricultural produce.

1205. You speak of a part of the population that do not benefit from that increase of the price of agricultural produce?—Yes.

1206. Of mere paupers?—Yes, paupers, from want of employment.

1207. Are not they a class, however, who produce their own food?—From the want of employment I do not think it is possible they can; we have no sort of manufacture, nothing but agriculture.

1208. Do not they generally produce their own food; are not they small land-holders?—The very small land-holders in general produce their own food, nothing but potatoes.

1209. Has there been any deficiency in the usual crop this year?—A considerable deficiency in the last summer's produce, of potatoes particularly, which occasions the great distress just now.

1210. Do you conceive, with respect to the demand for labour, that there is a redundancy of population?—A very considerable redundancy, so much so, that every person that can amass a very few pounds is emigrating as fast as he can from that part of the country.

1211. Do you consider that to be not an extraordinary case, but the general and permanent state of the country?—I consider it not an extraordinary case, it would take place if the scarcity of produce did not exist at present.

1212. You have stated, that there is a disposition to emigrate?—A very considerable disposition.

404.

S

1213. Has

Sir  
John Sebright,  
Bart.

25 April,  
1826.

William Gabbett,  
Esq.

*William Gabbett,  
Esq.*

25 April,  
1826.

1213. Has it been acted upon to any great extent?—I do not know what the shipments are of that class of people who have gone out on speculation, but I am sorry to say all the best description of our mechanics in the country; where the poor labourer is able to amass a sum of money to enable him to go, he takes advantage of it.

1214. Are they people of small capital?—Yes, that have sold every thing to bear their passage out.

1215. Then they are not the pauper population?—Yes, that is the mischief, they leave all their children and families generally behind them, who are a great load just now upon the bounty of the public, we having no poor laws.

1216. Then the persons that go are those that are best able to support themselves by labour?—That description of people entirely.

1217. Do you think that in the case of the pauper population being taken away, that class of labourers and mechanics would still go?—I think so; the want of employment for all kind of labour in the country is the occasion of that emigration.

1218. But, on the supposition that the more worthless part of the population were taken away, would not the good part of the population have a temptation to stay?—I do not think it would induce them.

1219. Have the landlords in any cases contributed to the emigration?—In no instance that I know of.

1220. Do the landlords conceive they would be benefited by a reduction of the number of people upon their estates?—I am an instance among a great many others, whenever I get part of my estate into my hands I generally keep it in my own hands, instead of reletting it, for I should relet it subject to great loss if I relet it to the pauper population, and it is the habit of every gentleman to keep his lands in his own hands.

1221. You consider that great mischief has been incurred by the habit of sub-letting land?—Certainly.

1222. And there is a general disposition now, on the part of landlords, to prevent the recurrence of it?—Yes; which throws a great distressed population upon the country.

1223. Must it not be attended with very great distress to individuals to be turned out of lands upon which they have long subsisted?—No doubt of it.

1224. Is there any relief or resource for the population so turned out?—No resource whatsoever.

1225. Then must they not contribute very much to disturbance and mischief in the country?—Most assuredly; all the outrages in fact, in Ireland, have proceeded from that circumstance.

1226. Do they generally pay their rent regularly?—No; the mischief of under-letting in Ireland is such, that when a person marries his daughter or marries his son, he divides that property that he rents under a gentleman of property in the country, as a portion to every child, which tends to increase the population most materially.

1227. Do you not conceive that the extension and continuance of that system of sub-letting must ultimately lead to such a subdivision of the ground as that it would afford no more than the subsistence of the people who cover it?—Decidedly.

1228. And leave nothing for rent or profit to the proprietor?—Decidedly; I know several instances where lands are set in small divisions, and where those divisions have been subdivided, where the produce of the farm is barely sufficient to support the population, without leaving any thing to the landlord.

1229. Can you conceive the possibility of landed property affording a taxation for the support of the pauper population of Ireland?—Decidedly not.

1230. Do you not conceive that any provision made from the land to support the poor would lead to a still further extension of that redundant population?—I have very little doubt of it.

1231. Do you conceive that under this evil the landlords of that part of Ireland with which you are acquainted would be disposed to meet some part of the expense of removing that pauper population, to be settled in any of the British colonies in a comparative state of comfort and independence?—I cannot speak generally; I am satisfied that in several instances it would be advisable, and that the gentlemen of landed property would think it necessary to contribute; but I think it would be very hard to put the resident gentleman, who takes all the proper measures to prevent a redundancy of population on his estate, upon a par with the absentee proprietor, on whose property that excess of population exists in a greater degree, from his having taken no such measures.

1232. Do you not conceive that the absentee proprietor would have the same interest in reducing the mischievous or excessive population upon his estate, by a contribution

contribution on his part, as the resident landlord would have?—I am perfectly convinced it would be his interest.

1233. The question relates to a voluntary contribution on the part of the landlord; would not the same motives that would actuate the resident landlord, to get rid of the excessive and mischievous population upon his estate, operate with an absolute landlord to afford the same relief to his property?—Certainly.

1234. Then do you consider that in those cases in which this excess of population is found to be an evil, the landlord would meet the remedy that may be offered by an advance of money, or by submitting to a taxation, or reimbursement by an annuity chargeable upon their estates?—I think it would be politic for them to do so; I am satisfied the generality of the Irish gentlemen would concur in it with the greatest willingness.

1235. Would not the country gentleman feel it much more beneficial to charge his land with an annuity, than to meet by an advance of money the necessary sum?—Certainly; the generality of Irish gentlemen are under settlement, and it would be very hard to tax them in the first instance; it might be paid by a charge upon the property.

1236. Do you consider that the taxation of land could be justly and beneficially applied to the encouragement of emigration, as described by you?—I think it could.

1237. Does it occur to you by what means, in such case, a judicious selection of parties to emigrate could be made?—I am perfectly convinced that a great many people would voluntarily offer themselves, provided it was not thought a transportation; it depends entirely under what circumstances the Bill would be enacted; if it was to get rid of bad members from the parishes, it would become unpopular, and people would rather starve at once than suffer themselves to be transported.

1238. Would not a great deal depend upon the form in which the measure appeared, whether it was compulsory or not?—Yes, if the bad description of people were only to be sent out of the country, other people would be prevented from going.

1239. But if the government did not appear as either compelling or encouraging persons to go, but left it to the option of the people themselves, and facilitated the means of going, you think many would cheerfully embrace that opportunity?—I am satisfied numbers would, beyond what the government could ever undertake to transport; so great is the want of employment in Ireland.

1240. Do you conceive that a strong disposition to obtain labour exists in the population with which you are acquainted?—A very strong disposition, particularly in the neighbourhood where I live; though in a very rich and populous neighbourhood, there is a great want of employment; and I am satisfied that the people in my own particular neighbourhood, though the general hire of that country is tenpence in the summer and eight-pence in the winter, would be satisfied to labour for half the money.

1241. Do you not find when any public works are being carried on, that there is a very great avidity, on the part of all the population, to be employed in them?—The very greatest avidity.

1242. Do they go a long distance to obtain employment?—They will go any distance.

1243. You are situated in a rich district of land?—I have property in the richest part, I suppose, in the world.

1244. Is not the county of Limerick one of the richest districts of Ireland?—Yes; and I have property in the richest part of it.

1245. Do you not conceive that the condition of the working classes and labourers is rather worse in the richest districts than in the mountainous parts and on the poorer lands?—Certainly it is.

1246. Are there any reasons by which you can explain that circumstance, that upon the richest tracts of land the working classes are generally in the worst condition?—The Irish are a very indolent race of people, and they are perfectly satisfied if by two days labour in the week they can get provision for the remaining five; and in the richest part of the county of Limerick they can, without manure, raise potatoes upon which they solely live, and at such little trouble, that they are not disposed to labour.

1247. Do you not conceive that there is a disposition in the landlords of the richest tracts to apply their ground very much to pasturage rather than to the production of subsistence?—It is the case just now; every gentleman of landed property in Ireland is getting his land as much as possible into pasture, particularly from the encouraging price that butter has offered in late years, and the prospect of the Corn Laws being done away.

*William Gabbett,  
Esq.*

25 April,  
1826.

*William Gabbett,  
Esq.*

25 April,  
1826.

1248. Was that the case during the war?—No, it was not the case; the remunerating price for corn made the landed interest of the country get considerably into tillage.

1249. They were tempted, by the excessive price of produce during the war, to turn very valuable pastures into tillage?—Yes.

1250. Under those circumstances, was not land subdivided very much and very injudiciously, in the county of Limerick?—Very considerably.

1251. Was not the cultivation in general conducted upon principles calculated to destroy its staple value?—Certainly.

1252. Was the tillage very injudiciously and mischievously practised?—It was.

1253. Has not the greater part of the county of Limerick been deteriorated very seriously by that management?—Certainly; but it is now recovering.

1254. Will it not take considerable time before it is restored to the state in which it was previously to the extension of the tillage?—No, I do not think it will; the county of Limerick ground gets very soon into heart after it is exhausted.

1255. Is not there now a very great disposition to restore the land to pasture?—Very considerable.

1256. Must not that be attended with a riddance of the population?—Certainly.

1257. Are you acquainted with any particular estates on which much land has been converted into pasture, within these few years?—We have a vast quantity of land in our county, that has been converted into pasture within these few years.

1258. What has become of the population that occupied that land?—I do not know what has become of them. The country gentlemen of Ireland seem to be very well pleased to get rid of that population, and they have emigrated, or gone into towns, or gone to the public works that are going on in many parts of the country.

1259. Is not there a great deficiency of fuel in the rich districts of Limerick?—In some parts there is, and in some parts there is not.

1260. If they had an opportunity of going to public works, or of going to agricultural labour, which would they prefer?—I think they would prefer to go to the public works.

1261. Do they prefer contract labour, where they are paid in proportion?—In some cases they do, and in some not.

1262. Has contract labour been much introduced into the county of Limerick?—Not that I know of, except immediately in my own neighbourhood.

1263. Do you not conceive, if the benefit derived from the present execution of public works upon a large scale were withdrawn, that there would be a very great increase of misery amongst the lower classes in Ireland?—I am perfectly convinced of it; any thing that gives employment to the population must be of infinite service to the country.

1264. Is there not at present a great deal of public work going on by means of advances of government money?—Except the great bridge they are building over the Shannon, I do not know of any, excepting some lines of road.

1265. Including the lines of road, has there not been a great deal of public work conducted by government lately?—Yes.

1266. Which affords a temporary relief to the population?—Yes.

1267. Would not the cessation of that employment produce an extended misery amongst the people?—Assuredly.

1268. How is labour generally paid for in the county of Limerick; is it by money payments?—Very often by money payments, but more is paid for by setting lands at an extravagant rent for potatoes and gardens.

1269. How do the labourers contrive to pay those large rents?—By their labour, working every day and earning it out by their labour. The land is set so high as ten guineas an acre for potatoes, in many parts of the county of Limerick.

1270. Do they sell those potatoes in the towns?—They live upon them entirely, and pay their landlords by their labour.

1271. How is the money that they gain to pay their rent acquired?—By their labour.

1272. Is it by the employment they get from others?—By the employment they get from the person that sets them the land. A gentleman or an extensive farmer lets out to a parcel of cottagers so many acres of land, which would cover the labour of the year, and they, working every day, clear what they are to pay for that garden.

1273. So that no money passes between them at all?—No; any clothing that they have is generally afforded to them by the pig that they keep.

1274. Do you not conceive that that is a very disadvantageous system to the labourer?—Decidedly.

1275. From the demand that exists for that land, which is the only mode of supporting a family, is not there an excessive rent charged by the landlord generally to that class of labourers?—Generally an excessive rent.

1276. When

1276. When ten guineas an acre is paid, does the landlord manure the land?—If grass land is broken up, and its quality therefore is of a superior kind, ten guineas is charged; and where stubbles are manured, very often the same is charged.

*William Gabbett,  
Esq.*

1277. Can you form any opinion to what extent a landlord so circumstanced with an excessive population, might be disposed to meet the expense of promoting their beneficial emigration?—I think it would be the duty of the landlords of Ireland to contribute very handsomely; those that have an overgrown population upon their properties, to get rid of that overgrown population.

25 April,  
1826.

1278. Do you think that they would be disposed to go to the expense of 20 *l.* for the removal of a family of four persons?—I think it would be a very necessary sacrifice for the landed gentlemen of Ireland to make to that extent, to get rid of an overgrown population.

1279. Do you conceive that they would, under the difficulties you have described, be disposed to meet the expense to that amount?—I rather think they would.

1280. And that they would be disposed to commute that for an annual charge equivalent to it?—That would be a better mode.

1281. Do not you suppose that there are many of those who receive such high rents, who would be unwilling to contribute any thing towards emigration?—Those high rents are generally not laid upon the poor by the gentry of the country, they are laid upon the poor by the middlemen and the farmers who rent lands; and I think that description of persons, the renters of lands, would be very unwilling to contribute so largely. I talk of the landed gentry of the country contributing, I do not speak at all of that class of farmers.

1282. You think that the landowners generally would consider it a very great benefit if emigration could be encouraged?—I think they would consider it a very considerable benefit.

1283. If in consequence of the encouragement given to emigration, either by the landlords or by the government, a considerable proportion of the people were tempted to emigrate, do you not think that the vacuum created in that way would be soon filled up?—I think every landed proprietor would take care then that the population did not increase, otherwise he would be taxed for an emigration again of his overgrown population.

1284. Do you think the landlords individually would use means to prevent the population from increasing upon their estates, when the consequence of that increase would fall upon the population generally, and upon the landlords generally?—I think they would.

1285. Does not the landlord get more for his land, if he lets it in small divisions, than if he lets it in large farms?—Certainly.

1286. Therefore would it not be the interest of the landlord to subdivide his land again when the mischief arising from it would be spread over the community at large?—I think it is the policy of the landlords at present to keep the land in their own hands, in preference to sub-letting, or even to letting at all; I know all the gentlemen in the part of the country to which I belong, keep the land in their own hands.

1287. Is it not generally known that a landlord will make more by subdividing his land, and letting it in small divisions, than by letting it in large tracts?—The nominal income may be more, but it will not be received.

1288. The idea has been suggested to the Committee, of having a sort of rate imposed upon the parishes or upon the counties, to pay the expense of an emigration; do you think that would be a preferable mode to leaving it to the voluntary contributions of the landlord?—I should prefer its being raised upon the county, or raised upon those districts where the emigration is required; I think it would be very hard to tax one district as much as another district that has not the same necessity for it.

1289. Does it occur to you that there would be any way of rendering the landlord responsible for the increase of people upon his own estate?—I think his own interest is the best guard against it; if any landlord considers his own interest, he will not increase the population.

1290. Do you not conceive that a disposition to prevent the recurrence of this evil exists among the middlemen and principal farmers of the country as well as amongst the landlords?—I think the same disposition exists among that description of men.

1291. Do you not conceive that the principal class of farmers has also suffered very much by the excess of the population?—Full as much as the landed proprietors.

1292. The Committee understood you to say, that it was the middle-men that profited by this sub-letting, and that therefore they would be unwilling to relinquish it?—They would be unwilling to relinquish the profit of letting gardens to the poor.

William Gabbett,  
Esq.

25 April,  
1826.

1293. Was not the sub-letting beneficial during the very high prices of the war, and upon the fall of prices did not it become mischievous by the failure of the sub-tenants?—Yes.

1294. In those cases where an estate has been relieved of the superabundant population, either by emigration or in any other way, do you conceive that the landlord has the means of preventing that population increasing again to the same degree?—Decidedly, by the present law.

1295. Will you explain what are those means?—A gentleman who gets his land into his own possession, it is optional with him to relet it or not; the difficulty is to get possession of the land just now. If a landlord gives notice to his tenant to quit, he is sure to have some outrage committed upon his property; or if he relets it to others, the same mischiefs occur.

1296. Is not the way that is practically adopted, the system of not allowing cottages to be built upon it?—That is the present mode that is adopted.

1297. When a landlord gets his estate into his possession, he pulls down the cottages that have been erected upon it, and he does not permit any others to be built in their place?—That is the practice.

1298. In the present state of the population, supposing a farm out of lease that has been very much subdivided, would it not be in the county of Limerick a matter of extreme danger to any party turning the persons out of possession whose term may have expired?—Of very great danger.

1299. Does not that control the discretion and free agency of the landlord in the management of his ground?—Decidedly.

1300. Does it not in point of fact at present, in the county of Limerick, materially affect the interest of property?—Materially.

1301. Is it not the case that landlords, under the apprehension which has been alluded to, suffer their grounds to continue in this sort of forcible possession, and lose rent, frequently for long periods?—It very commonly occurs.

1302. Has there been any emigration from the part of the country you reside in?—From the part of the country where I immediately reside there has been considerable emigration to different parts of America, to Canada particularly.

1303. At their own expense?—At their own expense.

1304. But not so as to produce any sensible effect?—No sensible effect, further than we have lost our best mechanics and our best labourers.

1305. Have they generally remained, or have they returned?—They have always remained; in no instance have I known of a return.

1306. You do not know whether they have settled in Canada, or whether they have gone from there to the United States?—I cannot say that; I think that where they have gone they have remained; those that I know particularly, that have emigrated, have remained where they had first settled.

1307. Do you know in what part of Canada they have settled?—No.

1308. Have you seen any account of their condition as settlers?—I have often inquired from their friends, and they are highly pleased with their condition, which has induced the emigration of many more.

1309. Do not the letters that have been received from emigrants, generally encourage their friends to follow them in the course they took?—Constantly.

1310. Why do you think that the landlords in future will be more successful in preventing the increase of population than they have been hitherto, when it was so obviously their interest to have done so?—The cause of the great increase of the population was the sub-letting of lands; but the gentry of the country are now completely and decidedly setting their faces against any sub-letting of lands; a farmer who was extensively concerned in tillage during the war, had occasion to get a number of labourers, to whom he set those lands at such a high rate, and those lands now having come in, the leases having expired, the first thing a proprietor does is to prostrate all the houses. It is my own determination, and the determination of those I am acquainted with, never to encourage a further population.

1311. You think that the change of opinion that has taken place, will be a security against the recurrence of this evil?—I am satisfied of it.

1312. Is it not now the decided conviction on the part of the landlords of the county of Limerick, that their property has materially suffered in consequence of the system of sub-letting?—Decidedly.

1313. Is it not known, that whatever benefit they derived of a temporary nature, was to be attributed to the excessive prices during the war?—Entirely so.

1314. And that any rent the people then assumed, it became impracticable to expect upon the alteration of the currency?—Decidedly.

1315. And

1315. And that at this moment it is their interest never to suffer sub-letting to exist at all upon their estates?—The determination of every gentleman I am acquainted with is so.

*William Gabbett,  
Esq.*

1316. Is it not a matter of extreme danger, in the present state of the country, for any tenant to take possession of land from which others have been dispossessed?—The greatest possible danger; I think his life would be immediately sacrificed.

25 April,  
1826.

1317. Is there not a combination existing amongst the population of the country, to co-operate in vindictive measures against any tenants taking possession of lands from which the former tenants have been turned out?—It has been so as long as I remember.

1318. Can you conceive from any internal taxation, any safe means of providing a fund for the employment of the population in its present extent?—Except the making new lines of road and the improvements of waste districts, bogs and mountains, and that description of land; I think a considerable employment might be had in that way.

1319. From what funds?—I cannot conceive from what funds.

1320. You are probably speaking with reference to some other fund than that which the land itself would afford?—Decidedly. I really think if the land is to be taxed, or the landed proprietor, for the emigration of these people, that the landed proprietor would sooner contribute to give employment to the poor of the country by an expenditure upon the land itself, than contribute to an emigration.

1321. And so to keep the superabundant population at home?—Yes.

1322. Do you think that arises from an erroneous impression as to the comparative advantage of the two systems?—I think the advantage would be in favour of keeping the people at home; I would myself prefer to pay a tax to keep the overgrown population at home, than pay a tax for their emigration.

1323. How would you employ them?—In reclaiming very extensive bogs and mountains, and in laying out very extensive lines of road, and in various other ways.

1324. Would you be ready to bear the burthen of a taxation upon your rich land in Limerick for the purpose of cultivating any bog district, upon a speculation of profit?—I would; I should sooner contribute to that than contribute to the emigration of those people.

1325. Do not you think it would lead to a further multiplication of people?—If there is an increased population, I think the reclaiming of those lands would feed that population.

1326. Do you think that the land of Ireland would now bear a tax to afford sufficient occupation to the population unemployed?—I am afraid not.

1327. Does not it appear, then, that whatever may be the disposition of parties to do that, they are not equal to it?—They are not equal to it, certainly; but if you lay a tax for the emigration of the overgrown population, I think the same tax would be more wisely applied to the employment of that overgrown population in those barren districts.

1328. In speaking of a tax for the purposes of emigration, you mean a general tax?—Yes.

1329. Have you formed any notion of the expense that it would be annually to subsist a family of those people at home, consisting of four persons?—Very small indeed; I am satisfied that with the poor man's labour, six pounds a year would be found sufficient to support a family of four.

1330. What do you value his labour at?—I value his labour at about five pounds a year more.

1331. Then 11*l.* you calculate would be the expense of supporting four people?—Yes.

1332. Is that including clothes?—The way they clothe themselves is from a pig they generally keep; that is always considered to clothe the people of our country.

1333. Do you consider it would be equally beneficial to levy a tax, supposing it practicable, upon the land, for the purpose of paying 16*l.* a year to support four people, as to pay the sum of 20*l.* to remove them from the condition in which they are, and to place them in a state of comparative comfort and independence, and to get rid of them for ever?—I do not know which I should prefer.

1334. Have you any notion of the amount of population that there is beyond the demand for labour?—I dare say there are two-thirds more out of employ than are employed in the country; only one-third employed.

1335. Do you know the amount of the grand jury taxation in Ireland?—No, not of Ireland; I know it of our own county.

1336. Can you state the acreable taxation of the county of Limerick?—The acre-

able

William Gabbett,  
Esq.

25 April,  
1826.

able taxation varies from 1 s. to 1 s. 6 d. each levy; in the liberties of Limerick it is enormous; I reside in the liberties of Limerick; the taxation, last levy, was 4 s. 0  $\frac{1}{4}$  d.

1337. Is that upon the Irish acre?—Upon the Irish acre.

1338. Actual measurement?—Not actual measurement; the measurement that takes place in the liberties of Limerick is distinct from that of the county; in the county the high constables have been rating the baronies so that the tax amounts to the full quantity; in the liberties it amounts to about one-fourth or one-fifth less.

1339. Do you consider that the taxation in the county is from 1 s. to 1 s. 6 d. each levy?—Yes.

1340. Do you mean that that taxation is upon the actual acre?—Yes.

1341. Then the taxation may be taken as from 2 s. to 3 s. an acre, in the county of Limerick?—Yes; and more, when any outrages take place.

1342. The taxation of Ireland for all grand jury purposes is about 700,000 l. a year, do you think that you could afford to double the taxation of the land, for the purpose of meeting the expense of the employment of the surplus population that you propose or wish for?—It would be a very heavy assessment; I only meant that the country should be charged with the same sum for employing them at home as they should be charged for emigration, supposing a rate to be raised.

1343. You have stated, that the employment that you would propose for them would be making of roads and the reclaiming of bogs?—Yes, and mountain lands.

1344. Must not the making of roads be an extremely limited occupation?—I think not in Ireland; I think there are many roads wanting, in making which the overgrown population would be very judiciously employed.

1345. Do not you think that in the county of Limerick there are more roads in some districts than are necessary?—I think there are; but a great many other parts I think are very deficient.

1346. Do you suppose new lines of road could be found in Ireland that would afford any repayment, through the means of turnpike tolls, adequate to their repair?—I am satisfied there would.

1347. In point of fact are there any extensive lines of road within your knowledge, that are supported by tolls, except the main line between Limerick and Dublin?—And the Cork line. The new Waterford line has been made at the expense of the county; I individually opposed any turnpike being put upon it, as it was a bonus to the people who contributed to the making of it, the roll passing free of toll.

1348. When you say that you think new lines of road might be maintained by the tolls, do you mean merely the repairs, or do you at all contemplate a repayment, by means of tolls, of the original expenditure?—Merely the wear and tear.

1349. Supposing the taxation for grand jury purposes to be doubled, and applied to road making, do you not think that a very few years would place the roads in so complete a state, that it would be unnecessary to have any further extension of that work?—Most assuredly.

1350. Upon what principles can you conceive taxation to be justifiably applied to the reclaiming of bogs or mountain lands?—I am satisfied a great many landed proprietors of that description of land would be satisfied to mortgage those lands for such an expenditure upon them.

1351. Can they not mortgage them at present, and raise a capital to be laid out, if they consider it beneficial to their property?—It depends upon how a gentleman is tied up with his property; many people can, and many cannot.

1352. Is your supposition that the capital necessary is to be raised on the credit of a tax, and to be advanced to private parties for the improvement of their own property?—Yes; that is the principle upon which I should put it.

1353. Would it not be the interest of all persons who obtained an advance of capital in that way, to apply that capital in the most economical way possible towards the improvement of their property?—Most assuredly.

1354. And therefore to dispense as far as possible with labour in that improvement?—Certainly.

1355. Would not it therefore be setting the interest of the landlord against the extension of labour, which is the remedy you offer for the disordered state of the population?—The improvement of land must necessarily bring a great number of labourers into action that were not employed before, and that is the principle upon which I mention the measure.

1356. You propose the employment of the population, through the means of the improvement of private property?—By making the proprietors pay the expense of it.

1357. The result is to be the benefit of the landlord's estate, is it not?—It would certainly be a benefit to the landlord's estate.

1358. Do

1358. Do you conceive that it would be at all justifiable to tax land generally, for the purpose of enabling landlords under particular circumstances to improve their properties?—It would be rather a hard measure, to be sure.

1359. Would not the benefit you propose be limited to those landlords who have property of that species that requires to be reclaimed?—Certainly.

1360. Would it be reasonable to tax all landlords holding all other descriptions of property for that partial advantage?—I consider it would not, certainly.

1361. Do you not consider that it would be such a palpable injustice as to render it quite impracticable to think of that as a means of general relief?—I think some mode might be struck out, by which the proprietors of that land might engage to remunerate any advance made by the public for such purposes.

1362. Supposing such a relief possible, would it not lead directly and rapidly to an extension of the population of Ireland?—I think it would; but I think the mischief would be done away by getting so much more land into cultivation, that would supply that increased population.

1363. Is there any difficulty, at this moment, on the part of landlords who have such ground as you describe, in placing upon it a population at reasonable rents, who may support themselves?—I do not know what would be the feeling of proprietors possessing that description of land.

1364. Do not you think the landlords of Ireland may be safely left to pursue their own interest, with respect to the improvement of their property?—Safely.

1365. With respect to the interest of the pauper population, do you conceive that it would be better that they were suffered to remain at home, dependent upon such precarious means of support, or that they were placed in a state of independence in the British colonies, where their industry may progressively obtain a great return?—The objection I feel to emigration is, that the efficient labourer will be taken away, and he will leave his family, for he cannot take all his children with him, in the greatest possible distress; but if you can transport the whole family, I think it would be a wise measure; in that case I think emigration might be a better mode than employing them in the way I have proposed.

William Gabbett,  
Esq.

25 April,  
1826.

*Jovis, 27<sup>a</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

*Thomas Law Hodges, Esq. called in; and Examined.*

1366. YOU reside at Hemsted, near Cranbrook, in the County of Kent?—I do.

1367. Are you able to inform the Committee as to the state of pauperism in the district immediately adjoining your residence in Kent?—In that district of the county where I live, called the Weald of Kent, there is in almost every parish, and has for several years past been, a considerably larger number of people than the agricultural demands require; the consequence of that has been, the parishes are in considerable distress, the poor-rates are enormously high, and these people are obliged to be employed on the roads, the bad effects of that I need not enlarge upon; in consequence of this, the only possible way by which at present these parishes can relieve themselves is by promoting emigration, and the tide of emigration from that county is now setting to New York. Accidentally hearing this Committee was sitting, I mentioned the subject to the Lord Lieutenant of the county, who did me the honour to mention it to Lord Bathurst.

1368. You have informed the Committee that the tide of emigration is setting to New York?—Entirely.

1369. Is the Committee to understand that pecuniary facilities have been given to aid the parties in the emigration?—They have.

1370. What sum has within your knowledge been advanced for the removal of any emigrant pauper?—The expense of a recent emigration, only a week since, has been at the rate of 13*l.* 10*s.* per head for grown persons, including all costs and charges.

1371. Can you describe the manner in which that 13*l.* is expended?—Seven pounds the passage money, in American ships, the regular New York packets, from the London docks; 3*l.* 10*s.* provisions; two sovereigns in money given to each person, to be in his pocket on landing at New York; of the remaining sum, I think 4*s.* 6*d.* is for fees paid on landing at New York, and a few shillings expenses of carriage up from that part of Kent to London.

1372. Is there any difference in the price of transport for women and children?—Half the passage money is demanded only for children under twelve years of age, viz. 3*l.* 10*s.* We have sent no children at present, and therefore what the victualling may be I do not know; that would of course be in a lower ratio than for grown persons.

404.

T

1373. How

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

27 April,  
1826.

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

27 April,  
1826.

1373. How much for women?—The same as for men.

1374. Thirteen pounds ten shillings is the expense of every adult?—Yes.

1375. Can you inform the Committee whether the American ships, which are in the habit of taking these settlers, are subject to the same regulations as to passengers, as British ships?—I was assured that they were liable to our Acts of Parliament, as well as regulations from their own government.

1376. Have you the means of informing the Committee what is the annual average expense of those paupers who have been sent from the parishes within your knowledge to the United States?—No, I am not able to state that; I could state it if they were a whole year out of employ; but some of those persons might be out of employment for nine months perhaps, and get employment for three at some lower rate of wages, which is the case probably with the greater part of them. I have got some parish returns, showing the number of persons out of employ in that country; I think they give men of this description from 7s. 6d. to 8s. a week, that would be about 20l. a year.

1377. The expense of a pauper supported by the parish rates during the whole year would be 20 l.?—Yes, that sum at least.

1378. Would that be the expense of a man and woman?—He would be expected to maintain his wife for that.

1379. Are you of opinion that the parishes would be disposed to avail themselves of any facilities for the purpose of effecting the emigration of those paupers to any British colony?—I have no doubt whatever of that fact; in short I have made inquiry throughout several parishes lately, and I found them all most desirous of having the opportunity.

1380. Are you disposed to think the paupers themselves would be glad to avail themselves of those facilities?—In the present mode of relieving that country by emigration to New York, the paupers are exceedingly thankful to be so removed from this country; I saw a letter yesterday from one man, thanking the parish for what they had done for him, and hoping that some day or other he should be able to make them a return; I mention it to show that it is not at all compulsory (of course there can be no compulsion;) they are exceedingly desirous of being sent. If therefore they are so desirous of being sent in this direction, government must offer them inducements in another quarter, or they will not go. If a prospect of removal to Canada does not hold out advantages such as they know they can secure to themselves immediately in the United States, I fear it would be very difficult to persuade any of them to go. I think if land was offered them, and assistance for a period till they could get their crops, that would be a temptation that would induce them to go at once. The letter I refer to was from a man who has just sailed from Gravesend, but I have seen other letters from persons who have arrived in America within the last two or three years, giving the best accounts, and speaking in equally grateful terms of those who contributed to send them out.

1381. From the town of New York, or the part of that country in which they are settled?—From the place in which they are settled. In one parish where I made an inquiry last Tuesday, I was informed that the reports constantly arriving from the persons who went from that parish contain the most favourable accounts of their welfare; and almost all the labourers of the parish are constantly pressing the overseers to send them there.

1382. Do you know what part of the state of New York they are gone to?—To the county around the city of New York, and particularly Albany.

1383. Do they settle there?—I understand they are immediately taken into farmers service; that the American farmers come down and hire them immediately. I saw a few weeks ago a man who returned in consequence of being rather unwell last summer, by over-working himself; he has come home to recruit himself, and is going again next spring; he says he went from this country, and was taken into an American farmer's house, and received ten dollars per month, and as much meat as he could eat; those are the general wages they receive, but better hands than himself averaged from ten to twelve dollars a month, and board and lodging found them.

1384. Do you think if they were offered land of their own in Canada, that would be a sufficient inducement to them to prefer Canada to the State of New York, with the inducement of those wages?—I think it would; land, with some corresponding assistance.

1385. You are aware, probably, that the emigrations in 1823 and 1825, which were carried on under the direction of the government, did provide for the emigrants land and assistance of various kinds, rations for the space of a year, implements of husbandry and so on, assistance in the construction of a house, and, in short,

short, upon all those points which would enable a settler to proceed in succeeding years by his own efforts, without being in any degree a charge on the community?—I never heard of those particulars till now.

1386. Are you of opinion that parishes would be disposed to charge the poor-rates with an annuity to repay both principal and interest, provided money can be raised on the poor-rates, for the purpose of emigration?—I have no doubt of that, with an understanding that that must be spread over a convenient space of time to allow the parish to raise those rates, for it is clear that if the emigration is to go on to an extent materially to benefit those parishes, it must be on a very large scale, in which case it would be inconvenient for the parishes to raise the rates, to reimburse government for so large an amount, in that quick and speedy way in which they have agreed to do so by private agreement with individuals.

1387. Supposing the whole amount of the annuity required was not to exceed the whole amount applied to the support of this pauper population, do you think they would consent to charge the rates with an annuity up to that extent, for the purpose of getting rid of it?—They would be willing to do so.

1388. In other words, they are more afraid of an increase of expense arising from paupers than disposed to expect a diminution of it?—That must be the inevitable result of the situation in which we are now; those parishes throughout that district, and a very large district it is, of the county of Kent, are so oppressed with the crowded population, that they are fully aware the evils of their situation must increase, and rapidly so, unless relieved.

1389. The labourers in that part of the county are agricultural, not mechanics?—There are no mechanics at all, with the exception of the common agricultural mechanics, carpenters, wheelwrights, and so on.

1390. Were the persons who have emigrated to the United States single or married men?—From the parish in which I live, eleven out of twelve that went last week were single men, the other man had a wife.

1391. What is the population of the parish in which you reside?—Nineteen hundred.

1392. Out of that proportion how many persons would it be, in your opinion, expedient to assist to emigrate?—The number of labourers in that parish is 375, that is, reckoning two boys from 14 to 18 for one man, and little farmers and farmers sons who work, and tradespeople of all descriptions; but the agricultural labourers are 290, of which there is an excess nearly all the year round unemployed, or at least for whom no regular farming work can be obtained; of 50 of the 290, 180 are married.

1393. Of those 50 probably two thirds are married men?—Yes. I have a list of parishes, not in the division in which I live or in which I act as a magistrate, but in the division in which Sir Edward Knatchbull acts, it is as follows: The parish of *Bethersden* is the first; the number of labourers is about a hundred, the excess beyond the real demand twenty-five men; of the number of a hundred labourers, eighty are married; in the last thirty years sixteen new cottages have been erected, besides fourteen houses divided into two dwellings; the present population is 1001, the population forty years ago was two-thirds of this number; the present amount of all the parish rates 1,800*l.* up to Easter 1826, the rates in 1792, 620*l.* The parish of *Charing* is the next: the number of labourers is 160, the excess beyond the real demand from forty to fifty; of the above number, upwards of a hundred are married; in the last thirty years fifty-seven cottages have been erected; the present population is upwards of 1100, the population forty years ago, by the testimony of old parishioners, 700; the present amount of all rates, ending Easter 1826, 1,664*l.*; the rates in 1792, 493*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* The parish of *Smarden* is the next: the number of labourers 96, the excess beyond the real demand fifteen; of the above number, 64 are married; in the last thirty years, sixty new cottages or double dwellings have been erected; the present population is 1038, the population forty years since about 600; the present amount of all the rates, ending Easter 1826, 2,545*l.* 10*s.*; the rates in 1792 were 597*l.* 10*s.* In this parish, two or three years since, fifty-two men, women and children, emigrated to New York; of this number twenty-seven were sent at the expense of the parish, the other twenty-five went at their own charges. The reports constantly arriving from them contain the most favourable accounts of their welfare, so much so that almost all the labourers of that parish are desirous of going to America. The method adopted by the parish of providing the means of sending the above twenty-seven persons was by borrowing a sum of money from an individual residing in the parish, and repaying it out of the rates by instalments of 50*l.* every half year, until the whole was paid off, which is now the case.

1394. Did any of those persons subsequently return?—None. Immediately on those families quitting their cottages, other families took possession of them, and the

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

27 April,  
1826.

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.  
27 April,  
1826.

parish paid the rents ; this parish therefore has not experienced any relief in its rates by the above emigration.

1395. Do you consider that that arises from partial efforts at emigration being made in one parish without corresponding ones in the neighbouring parishes?—No, they were entirely filled up by parishioners; the parishioners are too much alive to their own interests to allow a stranger to come in; there is not a question, that if by any legislative means the excess of the population in those parishes was to be drawn off to-morrow, and twenty, thirty, or forty houses to become vacant, as many corresponding pairs of young people, many of them under age, would be asked in church directly.

1396. Does that arise from paying the rents out of the poor-rates?—It arises from the poor having a reliance on the poors-rates for assistance, so that they are become regardless of the consequences of marriage, and have lost those feelings of independence which their fathers had.

1397. You have stated that you reside in the Weald of Kent ; does not the law of gavelkind prevail there?—It does; it prevails all over the county of Kent.

1398. That leads of course to a very minute subdivision of property?—Yes, where it takes effect.

1399. You have properties perhaps in your own neighbourhood, of ten acres and fifteen acres and twenty acres?—That subdivision of property prevailed a great deal more formerly than now.

1400. Has it had any operation in reference to the measures of emigration which have been taken in your neighbourhood?— I think none ; I think I have known, within my own knowledge, perhaps three instances of its having come into operation; it is only where a person dies intestate, and I never remember its having taken effect in any large property whatsoever.

1401. Supposing that these pauper labourers were to be removed, are you of opinion that the relief would be temporary or permanent?—I think it would be permanent. I am quite satisfied that the erection of cottages has been a most serious evil throughout that country; and I have been induced, acting on that conviction, to concur with other cottage proprietors, who are going to take down from twenty-six to thirty cottages as soon as these persons are out of them, if they emigrate, as we think they will do; for if we leave the buildings standing, young people of seventeen and eighteen years of age, and even still younger, would marry immediately, and thus the evil would continue.

1402. To

COUNTY OF KENT - - - - DIVISION OF SCRAY, LOWER - - - -

PARISHES.	HOPS.						
	1.		8.	9.	1.	2.	3.
	Present Plantation.	Planted since January 1820.	Plantation in 1818 or 1819.	Duty in 1822.	Population.	Paupers.	Out of Employ.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	£.	Nº	Nº	Nº
Appledore - - -	26 $\frac{1}{2}$	4 $\frac{1}{2}$	62 $\frac{1}{2}$	392	559	201	32
Benenden - - -	327	- - -	640	4,641	1,746	958	65
Biddenden - - -	155 $\frac{1}{4}$	10 $\frac{1}{2}$	206 $\frac{1}{2}$	1,447	1,544	746	80
Cranbrook - - -	472	60	582	6,501	3,683	1,310	65
Frittenden - - -	130	- - -	170	1,177	799	360	301

1402. To what do you attribute the previous increase of the number of cottages?—In the county of Kent, during the very long war we had, there were immense government works going on all over the county; the demand for labour was great; people married without fear of the consequences; they thought their children would have fully the employ they had at that moment; and then again the volunteering from the battalion of the militia drew off several thousand men, whose vacancies were soon filled up, and there was an unusual demand for labour existing in that county generally; and the cultivation of hops has had something to do with it; it is a woody district, and has been a favourite country for labourers to go into.

1403. Have you any idea what proportion the persons who receive parish relief bear to the whole population?—Yes; I have a document which was prepared in the year 1823, to which I will refer for the purpose of giving an answer to that question; it was prepared in order to induce the Treasury to grant some relief to the distressed hop planters in the payment of their duty, and for that purpose, instead of going over the whole of a great number of parishes, probably from seventy to eighty parishes of the Weald of Kent and Sussex, I thought, knowing their situation was nearly all alike, it would answer every purpose to get a complete return from one division, namely, that in which I reside; and I have in my hand a return which I laid before Lord Liverpool on that occasion, a return of the division of Scray Lower, in the county of Kent. I found that the population of those sixteen parishes comprised in this, consisted of 21,719 persons, of which 8,263 were paupers, and are so at this day; and in addition to that number, 682, for whom no employment whatever can be found in any part of the year; thus nearly a moiety of the whole population is dependent on the rates.

1404. Do you mean that the 682 are persons who would be capable of supporting themselves, if they had work?—Yes; but they can find no work, and are constantly all the year round upon the charges of their respective parishes.

1405. Have not repeated attempts been made to send those persons into different parts of the country to procure work?—Yes, we have sent them repeatedly; but they come back without having been able to succeed at all. One very striking fact is, that they are almost constantly, in their applications for work, underbid by the Irish labourers.

1406. That applies only to the harvest period of the year, probably?—Just so.

[The Witness delivered in the same, which was read, as follows:]

CRANBROOK DIVISION - - - - 1823.

	PAROCHIAL RATES.						
	4.	10.					5 a' 6.
	Present Rental.	1780, or the earliest Year the Return gives.	1792.	1798.	1800.	1812.	Average of 1821, 1822, 1823.
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
{ Poors - Rate - - -	3,369	- - -	- - -	- - -	767	741	1,011
{ Highway - d° - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	43	69	289
{ Church - d° - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	72	92	55
{ Poors - Rate - - -	3,159	422	486	951	1,682	2,027	3,011
{ Highway - d° - - -	- - -	- - -	78	120	161	253	307
{ Church - d° - - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	- - -	101	156
{ Poors - Rate - - -	3,279	463	546	1,017	1,798	2,351	2,770
{ Highway - d° - - -	- - -	112	107	102	105	112	357
{ Church - d° - - -	- - -	75	38	52	66	127	91
{ Poors - Rate - - -	8,085	1,083	953	1,700	2,657	3,020	5,007
{ Highway - d° - - -	- - -	89	132	141	160	400	406
{ Church - d° - - -	- - -	69	96	84	86	117	129
{ Poors - Rate - - -	2,024	363	379	475	821	957	1,629
{ Highway - d° - - -	- - -	28	39	79	39	58	137
{ Church - d° - - -	- - -	18	25	19	19	58	51

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

27 April,  
1826.

COUNTY OF KENT - - - - DIVISION OF SCRAY, LOWER - - - -

PARISHES.	HOPS.						
	1.	8.	9.		1.	2.	3.
	Present Plantation.	Planted since January 1820.	Plantation in 1818 or 1819.	Duty in 1822.	Population.	Paupers.	Out of Employ.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.	£.	Nº	Nº	Nº
Goudhurst - - - -	409	29 ½	590	5,730	2,579	1,250	24
Halden - - - -	97	6	127	1,064	724	320	53
Hawkhurst - - - -	409	30	450	4,166	2,250	807	60
Kenardington - - - -	19	- -	19	237	196	55	2
Marden - - - -	400	50	600	3,733	2,051	450	50
Newenden - - - -	24	6	50	522	151	31	—
Rolvenden - - - -	265	50	400	3,733	1,403	460	60
Sandhurst - - - -	210	- -	280	2,956	1,182	515	27
Shadoxhurst - - - -	7	- -	5	88	244	90	10
Staplehurst - - - -	185	- -	240	1,729	1,513	288	60
Woodchurch - - - -	90	- -	118	819	1,095	422	64
	3,226 ¼	246 ½	4,540	38,635	21,719	8,263	682

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

27 April,  
1826.

1407. Have you any means of informing the Committee with respect to the nearly 9,000 pauper population, what portion of it might be disposed to avail itself of any facilities of emigration to the British colonies, taking care, as a general principle, that no emigrant should be allowed to be removed, who was not within a certain age, and competent to exercise manual labour in agriculture?—I think if the inducements suggested were held out to them, that any number might be induced to go, so as to relieve the parishes to the extent required.

1408. Supposing 5,000 persons, including men, women and children, were to emigrate, have you any means of informing the Committee what the average annual expense of those 5,000 persons to the parishes is?—I can state what the rates in the sixteen parishes I have referred to are; but it should be recollected there are county rates and other expenses out of the poor-rates, and the whole of this division of the county, for the years 1820, 1821 and 1822, including the church rate and highway rate, was 39,664*l.* for the sixteen parishes. Perhaps it would not be amiss to state the actual condition of that division. The rentals of those parishes amount

## CRANBROOK DIVISION - - - - 1823—continued.

	PAROCHIAL RATES.							5 a' 6.
	4.	10.					Average of 1821, 1822, 1823.	
		Present Rental.	1780, or the earliest Year the Return gives.	1792.	1798.	1800.		
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	6,464	834	957	998	3,490	3,774	3,600	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	69	70	73	83	189	266	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	80	53	74	63	127	120	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	2,015	222	298	484	420	802	1,329	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	-	76	39	70	185	143	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	-	57	43	44	74	42	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	5,833	722	600	1,109	3,286	3,338	2,986	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	95	108	171	168	405	337	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	27	84	32	41	56	96	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	1,195	-	-	201	201	310	437	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	23	44	59	44	59	95	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	-	24	24	24	15	20	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	8,016	709	746	1,255	3,204	2,928	3,728	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	-	72	114	116	442	588	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	49	-	-	-	-	92	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	781	27	57	127	173	141	215	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	3	7	7	7	7	5	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	5	9	8	12	8	6	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	5,299	315	506	1,067	987	1,862	1,898	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	82	63	109	140	261	317	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	-	-	-	87	181	124	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	2,717	317	372	657	1,138	1,640	2,443	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	36	56	52	134	176	94	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	-	25	22	30	59	36	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	834	114	171	268	364	376	630	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	-	-	-	-	-	62	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	8	20	19	16	36	-	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	4,816	689	744	998	1,867	-	2,337	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	80	68	71	90	104	111	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	36	25	26	27	185	48	
{ Poors - Rate - - -	4,001	455	570	689	1,187	1,633	1,864	
{ Highway - d° - - -	-	-	-	60	89	189	95	
{ Church - d° - - -	-	72	77	56	85	94	94	
£.	61,847	7,091	8,838	13,552	26,163	30,139	39,664	

amount to 61,847 *l.* In the year 1822, the year in which this return was made, the charges upon that division were as follow; the assessed taxes 7,762 *l.*, the hop duty of that year was 38,635 *l.*, those two sums together make 46,397 *l.* The entire of the rates at the average of those three years being 39,664 *l.*, added to those taxes, makes an aggregate of 86,061 *l.* The rental of all the parishes being only 61,847 *l.* leaves an excess of public and parochial taxes of 24,214 *l.* beyond the rentals of the parishes; and at that time I know that farms could not possibly be let at the sums at which they stood rated in the rate books. I mention this to show the very great distress of this country, and necessity of relief from the crowded population with which they are oppressed.

1409. Have you any reason to suppose a material change has taken place in the relative proportion of paupers and others since the year 1822?—No, there has been no improvement, certainly.

1410. Have you any means of supplying the Committee at a future day with the information, in the event of a certain proportion of this population emigrating, what

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

27 April,  
1826.

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

27 April,  
1826.

is that proportion which would relieve the district from the intolerable burthens to which it appears now to be subjected?—I think I could; but I would add, that unless something is done with the cottages, it will be of no avail.

1411. Do you consider the state of the district you have been describing, as the general state of Kent?—No, not the general state of Kent, but a very large proportion of it. I know of a corresponding district in Sussex, for I have an account, printed by the House of Commons, of several parishes which exhibit the same results; of course I cannot speak to the accuracy of it; the document to which I refer is N<sup>o</sup> 422 of the papers printed in the Session of 1822, it is intituled, “Returns from the several parishes of Northiam, Salehurst, Burwash and Mayfield, in the county of Sussex, of the number of paupers, the population, and the amount of assessment for the relief of the poor.”

1412. Are you of opinion that any paupers from the district you are acquainted with would be willing to pay back any money advanced for their emigration, not pressing upon their means of cultivation?—I do not think there would be any objection to that at all, provided they had seen any account upon which they could rely, or upon which those who were to recommend the measure to them could speak with confidence, that those who go there are doing well; this would overcome a great many of their objections, and induce them to prefer going there to going to New York, and working, as they must do in the latter case, for a certain number of years before they could realize money and go to the Western States ultimately in order to possess land themselves, for the possession of land is the great object of their desire; and the labourers from that district are perhaps as well qualified as any men who could go from England, for it is a woody country, and they are all used to the handbill and axe, as well as any other agricultural instrument.

1413. Are you of opinion the removal of these poor labourers would have the effect of increasing the rate of wages to those who remain, and increase in general the comforts of the population?—Decidedly; there is not a question upon that point, if the number of persons in each parish were reduced down to the fair demand for them; we could employ more now, under the improved system of agriculture, than we could forty years ago; if many of these labourers were removed, those who remained might make their own terms for their work.

1414. Are you of opinion the population would increase in the same ratio in future?—I think it would be very requisite that a reduction of the number of cottages, corresponding in some degree with the number of those who are about to emigrate, should take place; I am satisfied that unless such a reduction took place, a good deal of what we did, whether by the efforts of private individuals or of government, would be nullified, because if a removal of those persons to a better condition should take place in consequence of any legislative power that may be given, or by the individual efforts now made, it is quite manifest it would operate as an inducement to marriage, for the young people would marry immediately, and would reason thus, The moment I become chargeable to the parish, they will remove me to America.

1415. Are there any legislative provisions which you would be disposed to recommend, for the purpose of preventing the increase of cottages?—I would beg to call the attention of the Committee to the 31st of Elizabeth, an Act intituled, “An Act against the erecting and maintaining of Cottages.” Perhaps it would not be taking up the time of the Committee unnecessarily if I were to read the Act, as it is a very short one. “For the avoiding of the great inconveniences which are found by experience to grow by the erecting and building of great numbers and multitude of Cottages, which are daily more and more increased in many parts of this realm; Be it enacted by the Queen’s most Excellent Majesty, and the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and the Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That after the end of this Session of Parliament, no person shall, within this realm of England, make build or erect, or cause to be made builded or erected, any manner of Cottage for habitation or dwelling, nor convert or ordain any building or housing made, or hereafter to be made, to be used as a Cottage for habitation or dwelling, unless the same person do assign and lay to the same cottage or building four acres of ground at the least, to be accounted according to the Statute or Ordinance *De Terris Mensurandis*, being his or her own freehold or inheritance, lying near to the said cottage, to be continually occupied and manured therewith so long as the same cottage shall be inhabited, upon pain that every such offender shall forfeit to our Sovereign Lady the Queen’s Majesty, her heirs and successors, Ten pounds of lawful money of England, for every such offence.”

1416. Has

1416. Has not that statute been repealed?—Perhaps it may; part of it has certainly been repealed by the 43d of Elizabeth. I read it merely to show the extreme jealousy of the legislature of that day, of the great inconvenience of persons multiplying in parishes without employment.

*T. L. Hodgson  
Esq.*

27 April,  
1826.

1417. Is it your opinion that it might be advisable to permit the parish who might avail themselves of any facilities of emigration, to be invested with a power of preventing the erection of cottages of a certain class, as a security that a similar redundant population should not be renewed?—Some check, undoubtedly, ought to be imposed, but having had so short a time to consider the subject, I with great hesitation offer any suggestion upon it; but it does occur to me, that as under this statute the penalty was made to the Queen, or to the lord of the leet, according to the nature of the information to be laid in this case, the penalty should go to the parish in aid of the rates; and the liability to such penalty would, of course, be limited to such parishes as may relieve themselves from their redundant population under the provisions of any Act of Parliament to which this inquiry may lead.

1418. Would you not purpose some saving clause, of a select vestry approving?—Great caution would undoubtedly be necessary in framing the clauses relating to this subject, strictly reserving their operation to those parishes which are in this peculiar distress, aggravated in a very great degree by the extraordinary increase of cottages during the last thirty years.

1419. Can you say whether marriages between minors are common in the neighbourhood to which you have referred?—Extremely common.

1420. Is it usual, in hay-time and harvest-time, for a number of Irish labourers to go into that part of Kent?—We are so thronged with inhabitants, I think that takes place less in that district than in any other part of the kingdom I have heard of.

1421. You have stated to the Committee, that marriages between minors are not uncommon?—Very frequent.

1422. Are you of opinion that the knowledge that the parish must provide for these parties so marrying, is an inducement to them to enter into those engagements?—Mainly so, for I have had it from their own mouths.

1423. Are the poor tolerably well educated in the districts with which you are particularly acquainted?—They are; I hardly know a parish without a school in it.

1424. Are you acquainted with any attempt made by the better classes of the community to give them information on that most important point, a future settlement in life?—To that question I can only answer in my own individual capacity; I have taken very great pains, and I think I have succeeded in making many of them aware of that. I have had the gratification of hearing them say, "You were quite right, we now see it in the light you do; the earlier we marry the sooner we shall have a family, who will be tripping up our heels, and turning us into a poor-house, and taking our work from us."

1425. Are you of opinion that the same laudable efforts, if more general, would be more beneficial?—No doubt much good might be effected.

1426. Have you ever observed that in private charities a preference is frequently given to persons who have large families, that is, in private charities, such as the distribution of blankets at Christmas?—I am not aware of any particular preference; I should think they are usually given to those who are the most necessitous, from whatever cause.

1427. Will the size of a family be considered as a proof of necessity?—I think it has frequently.

1428. Have savings banks been adopted in that part of the country?—They have.

1429. Are the contributions to them pretty general?—I cannot say, for in my own parish there is none: there is one at Hawkhurst, and another at Tenterden. I rather think that agricultural labourers make very few deposits in them, but I have no particular knowledge of these establishments.

1430. You have no sort of manufacture?—No; I am endeavouring to establish a straw manufacture for plaiting Leghorn hats, recommended in Mr. Cobbett's little book, called "Cottage Economy;" whether it will answer or not, it is too early to decide. They have made them really in a way that has exceeded my most sanguine expectations; a vast deal will depend on the weather in harvesting this straw; my object was merely to give employment to children.

1431. Have the persons who have gone to the United States, according to the information you have received generally, remained dependent upon labour, or have they become landowners?—Many have become landowners.

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

27 April,  
1826.

1432. On what terms?—I have heard that they buy their land at two dollars an acre; a tenant of my own left a farm, and emigrated two years ago; he has become possessed of 200 acres of land, and is doing extremely well; he has written home, and many of his neighbours are going.

1433. In what part of America was his purchase?—It was in the state of Ohio.

1434. Was that cleared or uncleared?—I rather think it was in a rough state.

1435. They had to travel an immense distance before they could settle there?—Yes: he was a man of property, he went out with several hundred pounds.

Mr. Edward Eager called in; and further Examined.

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

1436. HAVE you any thing to give in to the Committee?—I beg to give in Estimates relative to the expense of emigration; (1.) and (2.) are relative to emigration from England, (3.) from Ireland, and (4.) an estimate respecting emigrants having small property.

[*The Witness delivered in the same.\**]

1437. Have you any Paper to deliver in respecting the proportions of males and females in New South Wales?—I can state the proportions; here is a paper which is an abstract from a census of the population of New South Wales in the year 1821; and I have also ascertained as well as I can, from some documents, the number of settlers who have gone out there since, which I have added. I estimate that the free population at present consists of 17,000 males and 11,000 females, of which 6,000 are male children and about 5,800 are female children; and the convict population I estimate at 22,000 males and 1,500 females. I conceive that the colony would now absorb about 5,000 free women, to be sent out gradually, provided all the free labourers there were established as settlers; of those 5,000 women I think a thousand would be immediately taken into service in families, at money wages of 10*l.* a year, one half of which or 5*l.* a year might be paid by the employer to the government in liquidation of the expense of the woman's passage; I think a thousand more would be married immediately to persons who could afford to pay the expenses of the passage by annual instalments of 10*l.*; and the remaining 3,000 may be sent out as the new settlers shall be established, and in the situation of being able to marry and support wives; they would after three years be able also to repay the expense by annual instalments of 10*l.*; several settlers would pay at shorter periods, and some at once; and I estimate the expense of taking out free women would be about 27*l.* each. This is the Estimate (*producing it.*)

[*The same was delivered in, and read.\**]

The Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of *Limerick*; Examined.

The  
Right Rev.  
Bp. of *Limerick*.

1438. ASSUMING it to be admitted, that the population in the South of Ireland is redundant, has your lordship ever considered the comparative advantages to be derived from a removal of that population by means of emigration, and the employing it at home by the application of capital?—It has occurred to me to consider the question, in some degree; and, when I was told that my evidence was wished for here, I took down some hasty notes upon the subject, which probably may answer the question now proposed.

It is to be apprehended, from past experience, that at home much money might be expended with little benefit. It would seem, that there might be either want of judgment in the plan, or want of principle in the expenditure, or both. I have been partly led to that conclusion, from considering the mode of employing the sums sent over in 1822 by the London Relief Committee. The famine was then certainly arrested; but, with rare exceptions, mischief rather than good was done. That is viewing the matter broadly, and looking, not to the temporary relief afforded, but to the permanent effect. The people were, in too many instances, taught to rely rather on casual bounty, than on their own continuous exertions. They were employed, it is true; but rarely on beneficial public works, or in such a way as not to forestal their future earnings. It was very commonly contrived, that they were set to work, at the public expense, on the farms of the minor gentry, and the more substantial yeomanry; and thus the occasions of future industry were anticipated. He who in the year 1822 was employed in ditching or draining on

\* Vide Appendix, N° 2.

this or that farm, lost the benefit of precisely so much employment in the year 1823. This is meant to illustrate the way in which public grants might too probably be expended in Ireland. Where high-minded gentry are resident, it would doubtless be considerably otherwise; but even such are liable to be circumvented by the knavery of an inferior class of people.

The evil to be met is a redundant population; it is now in the process of curing itself, in the most painful way, by the ejection, destitution, and starvation of those poor people, whom I would call *surreptitious* tenantry. These are left upon the roads, to raise miserable hovels in the ditches. The object should be, in some way, to provide for them; and, so far as practicable, in such a way as would not only check the evil, but prevent its recurrence. Now, money brought into the country would not be likely to do this; for the landlords neither *would*, nor can it be reasonably expected that they *should*, apply the funds for the relief of the ejected tenants; the money would assuredly go to the tenantry actually on their estates. But, grant for a moment, that it were to go among the former class: how could it be employed? Not in re-establishing them in small farms, for this would be to renew and perpetuate the evil; not in making them manufacturers, for, for this purpose, sufficient funds could not be expected, nor could directing heads be found. The more I reflect, the more I am persuaded that money sent artificially into Ireland, as contradistinguished from the natural order of things, whether administered in the way of gift or loan, would, in a few years, leave the peasantry in a worse state than that in which it found them. If, with her present scanty means, Ireland is peopled beyond her resources, we are to consider that the additional means afforded, insufficient for the creation of individual and national prosperity, would be quite enough to induce an increase of existing improvidence, of early marriages especially, and all their attending mischiefs.

The evil is *pressing*, is *immediate*. It calls, therefore, for an *immediate* remedy. Take *any* system of home relief, it must be *gradual* in its operation; before it can be brought to bear, the present sufferers will have died off, and others will have supplied their place, but not without a dreadful course of intermediate horrors. Now, emigration is an instantaneous relief, it is what bleeding would be to an apoplectic patient. The sufferers are *at once* taken away; and, be it observed, from a country where they are a nuisance and a pest, to a country where they will be a benefit and blessing. Meantime, so far as displaced tenants are taken away, the landlords, aided by existing laws, and especially by the Act now about to be passed, will have it in their power to check the growth of population, somewhat in the same way as, after removing redundant blood, a skilful physician will try to prevent the human frame from generating more than what is requisite for a healthful state.

1439. Has your lordship had any opportunity of knowing the general nature of the accounts which have been received, in the South of Ireland, from those emigrants who were sent out in the year 1823?—I have had some means of knowing it. I have seen some letters which were, I believe, printed; I have heard of more, and the general impression upon my mind is a very favourable one. It would appear that the emigrants have been extremely well satisfied; that they have written to their friends, and have wished their friends to follow them there. If I were asked as to the impression made upon the country itself, I should say, the desire of the lower classes for emigration is very considerable, that there is a great anxiety for it.

1440. Is your lordship of opinion that the landlords in the South of Ireland, whose properties would be immediately benefited by the removal of this redundant population, would be disposed in any manner to contribute towards the expense of emigration?—I should hope that, *ultimately*, they might. I think there might be difficulties in the first instance; it might, I conceive, be apprehended, that, in many places, at the commencement, there would be an unwillingness to engage for even a small annual payment. This unwillingness would grow out of many causes; particularly want of money, and, I would say, want of right apprehension as to the scheme. It would seem to me, that if the plan were clearly propounded, and widely made known, it would soon come to be understood; and, in the first place, it might be wise to legislate with a view not to the *present*, but a *progressive* state of information in Ireland. As information grows, it will be seen that a small annual payment, instead of involving a pecuniary loss, will, from the consequent improved state of things at home, be a source of profit. In fact, the evil felt in the outrages perpetrated, and likely to be perpetrated yet more largely by dispossessed

The  
Right Rep.  
Bp. of Limerick.

27 April,  
1826.

*The  
Right Rev.  
Bp. of Limerick.*

27 April,  
1826.

pauper tenants, would, I am satisfied, soon create a disposition to pay a small yearly stipend towards their emigration and settlement abroad. Thus it would be with the gentry; the farmers would be yet more desirous, because the mischief comes home to them; *their* houses are liable to attack; *their* cattle are destroyed; *their* lives frequently become sacrifices. I should think, therefore, that there might be good hope of parochial assessments, say to the amount of 6*d.* per acre; supposing the law to authorize it. The gentry, too, might receive no slight impulse from a population eager to emigrate. The existence of parochial assessments might, probably, lead to voluntary engagements on the part of the landed proprietors. Those who would be fit objects of emigration, are most solicitous to go; those who suffer most by their violence, would be not unwilling to pay somewhat for their removal; several leading gentry would be likely, at once, to embrace the plan; others might, in time, be induced to follow their example. The great thing is, to lay the train, to open the vent, and trust somewhat to strong moral probability for the desired completion. Let the plan be sanctioned by Parliament; let its operation be commenced in one or more districts, and other districts would fall into it more readily than might be at first imagined. Whatever doubts there may be, as to the willing contribution of landlords or farmers in general, there can be no doubt as to a large and growing class of landholders, those who, in the whole or in part, are successors of ejected tenants, those whose farms have been enlarged by the expulsion of surreptitious tenantry; such would, no doubt, gradually assess themselves for a sort of emigration tax. The present object of all wise landlords is, to increase the size of farms: so far as this object is effected, you will have a respectable class of farmers anxious to contribute an equitable rate for their own safety.

The existing state of things is truly frightful; when tenantry (the under-tenants of under-tenants) are dispossessed, after a season of patient suffering, they go into some other district, perhaps a peaceable one; there they fail not to find friends, clansmen and fellow factionaries, whom they bring back with them by night, to avenge their cause; it is avenged in blood; and, where occasion offers, the service is repaid in kind. Thus, the whole country is set in flames. This will be quite intelligible to those who know the system of mutual understanding that pervades the districts, I may say, of each province. I will mention one instance that came within my own knowledge. I beg, however, not to mention the part of Ireland in which it occurred. It was a case of the dispossessed tenantry of an estate. They were certainly surreptitious; they had, also, not paid their rent. They were, at length, suddenly and simultaneously dispossessed; they were in the most deplorable state, without house, without food, without money; starving, and almost dying, in the ditches. I saw an affecting memorial on their behalf, praying that the proprietor on whose estate they had been, would procure for them the privilege and means of emigration. They had, to my knowledge, been exemplary in peaceableness, amidst surrounding disturbance. But, from want perhaps rather of power than of will, their petition was not granted. I ventured to predict that if they were not in some way relieved, the consequences in the winter would be dreadful. And so they were. They brought their friends, just in the way I have been describing, from other districts. Blood followed! afterwards, prosecutions, convictions, executions.

Now, though it be true, that emigration could not *at once* take away *all* that may be burthensome to the country, though it could not, even *finally* do so, it would give relief to *many*, and hope to *all*. At present they are in a state of hopeless, despairing recklessness; therefore they scruple not the worst. Give them hope, and they will endure; particularly if it is known that good character will be a recommendation.

If I had to choose whether there *should* or *should not* be a moderate home payment in Ireland, I should infinitely prefer the *former*; as precluding the danger of jobs, and as insuring the best choice of emigrants, namely, from the class I have been describing.

1441. Your lordship has adverted to a rate of 6*d.* per acre, do you mean that to be in addition to private contribution on the part of landlords, or in supersession of such contribution?—I think it desirable that there should be a certain parochial assessment, in addition to the voluntary contribution of landlords. I think either desirable, but both best. There is a distinct reason for each; the *landholder* should pay for his protection, the *landowner* for the improvement of his property.

1442. Is it not obvious that this ejected population, deprived of effectual assistance either from the cultivation of ground or receiving the wages of labour, must be

be a burthen on the community to the extent to which they consume?—Undoubtedly.

1443. To that extent, any assessment for the purpose of emigration would rather be a substitution for the expense now incurred, than an addition?—I should say so if Ireland were a regulated country; as it is, the expense of their bare subsistence must, somehow or other, be incurred in a way that individuals might hope to escape; it is supplied partly by plunder, partly by the voluntary gifts of the peasantry; every cottage door in Ireland is opened to every mendicant, the inhabitants are always ready to give a few potatoes, and to let the itinerant pauper lie in a corner of the house; so that a very definite expense is not incurred; but this is a course of things which cannot always proceed; there must be limits to such benevolence.

1444. It would appear, from the description which has been given of the consequences arising from redundancy of population, from the prejudice which attaches to the rest of the community as well as to the parties for whom no employment can be found, that, if it were possible to impose a national tax that could form a fund for the purposes of emigration, the immediate effects of the relief of this redundancy would more than compensate for the amount of such imposition?—I am satisfied they would; I have some doubt, however, whether it might be expedient to make the tax, at least till there had been some degree of successful experiment, *compulsory*. I should rather be disposed, in the first instance, to see a power given of self-taxation; and if it were found, on trial, to answer well, and to give satisfaction, it might be then matter of future consideration, whether it should be a tax universally imposed.

1445. Does your lordship mean a power to parishes to tax themselves?—Yes.

1446. Your lordship adverts to something that should be of the nature of an English poor-rate entirely limited to purposes of emigration?—Exactly so.

1447. And optional on the part of each parish?—Yes.

1448. If instances can be shown of English parishes, who had already the machinery of a poor-rate to assist in this operation, mortgaging their rates for the purpose of emigration, and that success attended the emigrants so removed, is not your lordship of opinion that example would operate materially to induce the adoption of a similar principle in Ireland?—I have little doubt that it would; at the same time it is to be considered that in England it would come rather in the shape of relief from an existing burthen, while in Ireland it would at first have the appearance of the imposition of a new one.

1449. Although that impression might be excited in the first instance, reflection would show that it would be a relief instead of a burthen, even in Ireland?—I think it would; and the conviction that it would, strengthens the impression I feel that it would be better the matter should be voluntary, and not compulsory.

1450. Supposing that landlords were to be called upon for contribution for the purposes of emigration from their estates, is your lordship disposed to think that they would prefer contribution in the nature of a small annuity, though of a comparatively permanent nature, rather than a demand made upon them at the moment for ready money?—Considering the small amount of ready money that the Irish gentry in general have disposable, I think they would prefer a small sum annually for a time, rather than giving a larger sum once for all; I think it could be done more conveniently in the mode of an annual contribution, than by a payment at once.

1451. Supposing any legislative provision were to be made, under which estates for life could be charged with an annuity for the purposes of emigration, are you of opinion that such legislative provision would afford an inducement to the Irish landlords to contribute to emigration?—I think it ought to afford an inducement; but I do not feel myself so well authorized to pronounce whether it speedily would. I am sure it ought, and I should hope that in time it would.

1452. Supposing that the population could be removed from an estate, at the rate of ten shillings a year for each person, for an annuity of sixty years, such annuity to be chargeable upon the land; is your lordship disposed to believe that landlords would be prepared to incur that expense, for the advantage of getting rid of a population which measures of precaution would prevent re-assembling on that property, applying this observation to the most disturbed districts?—Applying it even to the most disturbed districts I think the disposition would not be speedy. I think, however, that in those districts there might be individuals found who would immediately undertake that obligation, and that their example might lead to imitation.

404.

U 3

1453. If

The  
Right Rev.  
Bp. of Limerick.

27 April,  
1826.

*The  
Right Rev.  
Bp. of Limerick.*

27 April,  
1826.

1453. If it were proposed to limit this annuity to twenty years, do you think the alteration of the proposal would occasion a greater disposition to adopt it?—I have no doubt it would. I have found, in other instances and other concerns, a willingness in individuals to commit themselves, who would say, I do not chuse to commit my son, and my grand-son. And, applying that rule, I should say it would make a very considerable difference.

1454. If any engagement could be entered into between the emigrant removed from an estate and the landlord, under which the emigrant would bind himself to repay after a certain period, say the period of seven years, to the landlord, the money advanced by him for his removal, and if it could be demonstrated that he would have the means of doing so, and that facilities would exist for a transnission of such progressive instalments so paid on the part of the emigrant, is your lordship of opinion that that consideration would operate upon the mind of the landlords in the south of Ireland to facilitate the project of emigration?—I have no doubt it would; but I wish to understand whether that question proceeds on the supposition, that after that limited period of years the emigrant, instead of the landlord or the parish, should pay the sum advanced by government. I should think the landlord would be more acted upon by the expectation of a transfer of the obligation from himself to the emigrant, than he would be acted upon by the principle of repayment to himself.

1455. Supposing, therefore, that the money advanced was to be repaid by an annuity spread over a surface of years, your lordship is prepared to state, that you think the landlord would be willing to undertake the earlier years of that payment, leaving to the emigrant to continue the payment when he shall have the means of doing so from the success of his emigration, that is, from the profits of the land he has to cultivate?—I am disposed to think so.

1456. Does not your lordship consider that a great proportion of the general mass of offences in Ireland is derived from the system of Irish tenancy, and the excessive population which has been its result?—I have no manner of doubt of it, a very considerable proportion indeed.

1457. Your lordship has alluded to the provisions of the Bill now in Parliament for preventing sub-setting; does your lordship conceive that would have a very considerable effect in checking population?—I should rather think it would; but I have not had an opportunity of reading the Bill; I have only heard of it; and I have alluded to it, as a measure that I thought would probably be attended with good effect in that way; but, not having read the Bill, I should not, of course, wish to give any thing like a decided opinion upon it; if sub-tenancy leads to increase of population, it is to be inferred that a check of sub-tenancy will lead to a decrease of population.

1458. In addition to that, could your lordship suggest any other measure of a legislative description, which would tend to prevent a recurrence of the evils arising from excessive population?—I should wish for such a legislative measure as has been adverted to; that is, a measure rendering it possible that in the event of emigration there should be an annual contribution from the landlord, or an assessment on the parish, or both.

1459. You would think it necessary there should be some contribution on the part of the landlord, to give the country a security that the landlord himself felt that a redundant population was injurious to him, and that he would take measures to prevent its recurrence?—I think that desirable; and I think it desirable that commissioners for the carrying emigration into effect in an extended way should look to aid from the gentry, from the landed proprietors.

1460. Are the Committee justified in considering, from the general tenour of your lordship's evidence, that you are of opinion that every facility should be given by legislation for the taxation of the land, and of individuals, for the purposes of emigration, while at the same time districts and parishes should be left to their own option to avail themselves of such facilities?—That is precisely the view I should be disposed to take of the subject.

*Veneris, 28<sup>a</sup> die Aprilis, 1826.*

Lieutenant Colonel *Cockburn*, called in ; and Examined.

1461. YOU were Superintendent, the Committee understand, of the Military Settlements in Upper Canada?—Of the whole of them ; I was so ex officio as Deputy Quarter-master General.

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

1462. What is the date of the establishment of those military settlements?—I think they commenced in 1816 or 1817.

28 April,  
1826.

1463. What was the situation of those settlements?—They are situated between the river St. Lawrence and the Ottawa river, and were commenced near the river called the Rideau.

1464. What is the general character of the soil in that particular district, as to fertility?—I should say good.

1465. What is the character of those settlements?—They were established for the object of placing discharged soldiers upon them ; and in the first instance, a certain number of the crown reserves were put at the disposal of the Quartermaster General's department for this purpose ; the number of persons to be located increasing very fast, the vacant crown reserves in the vicinity of the Rideau proved insufficient for the object in view, and a certain number of townships were therefore surveyed and laid out in the same neighbourhood, and were appropriated altogether to the same purpose.

1466. What was the quantity of land allotted to each settler?—That depended upon the rank of the individual put down ; the largest grant made to field officers was 1,200 acres, it then went down in proportion according to the different ranks, and the smallest parcel granted was that of 100 acres to a private soldier.

1467. What facilities did those settlers receive in the early period of their location?—They had, in the first instance, the transport found for themselves and families to the settlement ; after being placed upon the lands, they were allowed one year's provisions, in addition to which they had considerable assistance given them in implements of husbandry, and articles to assist them in building their houses.

1468. Was the land upon which they were placed prepared for their reception, or were they themselves assisting in the construction of their houses?—There was no preparation further than a survey of the lots.

1469. Were the wives and children of those soldiers conveyed with them?—Yes, they were.

1470. Are you able to inform the Committee what was the general estimate of the expense of the location of each private soldier?—By reference to documents in my possession I can find that out ; taking the average time for which each soldier received rations, that is, one pound of beef and one pound of flour, at sixteen months, the expense would be about 20*l.* sterling, exclusive of implements of husbandry and expense of settling department. The Committee will observe, this calculation applies to an individual settler.

1471. Was there any degree of coercion imposed upon those soldiers, after the period of their location?—There were settlement regulations, which they were obliged to obey.

1472. Have you a copy of them?—They referred to due exertion in clearing and improving their lots, general propriety of conduct, and not quitting the settlement without permission from the settling department.

1473. Are the settlers indiscriminately English, Irish and Scotch?—They are, and some German.

1474. Indiscriminately?—Yes.

1475. During how many successive years was this principle of location adopted and acted upon?—I should think six or seven years.

1476. Were the fresh detachments of soldier settlers arriving in each year located upon similar principles?—It is to be recollected that of late years soldiers have been enlisted for limited periods of service, and it has been the custom in the Canadas, when those periods of service expired, instead of affording the soldiers a passage home, to give them lands, with the advantages I have before stated, in lieu of the passage ; the numbers, therefore, applying for lands depended very much upon the soldiers each corps had to discharge.

404.

1477. Have

Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.

28 April,  
1826.

1477. Have you had any opportunity of knowing the precise condition of some of the earliest settlers of this location?—Yes, certainly I have.

1478. Of their one hundred acres, how many acres are now in a state of cultivation, upon an average?—I should say from fifteen to twenty acres, and in some instances certainly more; but that will have depended very much upon the means which they had over and above their own manual exertions of bringing the land into cultivation.

1479. Did those settlers possess any means, except those afforded by government?—The military settlers assuredly did not. I ought to have added, when speaking of the means afforded to the settlers, that it happened, in many cases, that at the end of the year they were in such a state as to require further assistance, and if they had not had that further assistance afforded them, they would have inevitably perished for want.

1480. Was that occasioned by a failure of crops?—Perhaps they may have exerted themselves to the utmost, but the season may not have turned out a particular good one, or other untoward circumstances may have occurred from sickness, wounds (to which men making great use of the axe are of course very liable) fire or otherwise, and at the end of the year they have not had wherewithal to support themselves; all the money, therefore, which had been expended on them would have been lost, and the settler deprived of the benefit of his exertions, without further assistance; and I should say, generally speaking, from the experience I have myself had, and I have witnessed the progress of the emigrant from the cutting of the first stick till he has been capable of supporting himself, that I do not think you can possibly reckon upon one year's provisions being sufficient to enable a man to become established upon his land.

1481. What further period, as an average period, should you be disposed to assign for the continuation of rations?—Six months.

1482. At the expiration of those six months, under circumstances of general prosperity, you would be of opinion that the emigrant would be no longer in a state of dependence?—I have no doubt of it, and I think very often in twelve months.

1483. Could you describe in detail to the Committee the precise state of improvement of one of those settlers, with a family settled upon his land, in the early part of the settlement, stating the progressive production of each year?—An acre of land when first cleared may, from its original richness and the effect of the ashes obtained by burning, be expected to produce about twenty bushels of wheat, and each bushel of wheat will yield about fifty pounds of flour; a good settler may, by due exertion, clear to an extent of three acres in the first year; if therefore he meets with no untoward circumstance, he may at the expiration of that period be exempt from the fear of starvation; but, be it remembered, he has his house to construct, a severe winter to contend with, clothing to provide for himself and family, and a chance of sickness much increased by change of diet and an entire absence of those little comforts which he has heretofore enjoyed, but which the want of teaches him for the first time duly to appreciate; amongst other casualties to which settlers are liable, but which can scarcely be imagined by those not familiar with the woods, that of fire is very much increased, from the dryness of the season, and it is no unfrequent circumstance to find a house and crop, and every thing belonging to a settler, destroyed in this way; and thus it is, that though he may be considered competent to clear three acres a year, and by so doing go on progressively towards independence and comfort, it often happens, without any fault of his own, that the accomplishment of his hopes is delayed year after year, and in some cases, I fear but too many, never fulfilled at all. Under such circumstances, and I have described them, not from hear-say, but, from what I have witnessed, it will I am sure appear absolutely necessary that before emigration is encouraged to any great and public extent, means should be taken for securing the fulfilment of those hopes and expectations under which the emigrant can alone be induced to quit his native home, and encounter such difficulties, deprivations, and fatigue.

1484. At the expiration of seven years from the period of location, are you of opinion that any one of those settlers has been able to produce a surplus produce which, if he could find a market, would be equivalent in value to 5*l.* English money?—Generally speaking, I should rather be inclined to say no.

1485. Have you any means of referring to documents which would enable you to speak with more accuracy upon this point?—I have no document to which I could refer so as to enable me to answer very particularly as to that point.

1486. Are

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

28 April,  
1826.

1486. Are the Committee to understand from your answer, that it would be difficult to find a market, or that it would be difficult to produce that which if he could part with, would be equivalent in value to that sum?—I should say that a settler after seven years ought, if he is industrious and has conducted himself as he ought to do, to be in possession of property fully to the amount of 5*l.* of annual surplus; but I doubt very much indeed whether he can command a market with that sort of certainty so as to pay that sum as a money rent; the only lands allotted for settlers are in distant parts of the country, where there are not any markets; they stated to me when I was last in Canada, You left us without food, and now you find us with more food than we know what to do with.

1487. If roads were constructed and facilities of communication afforded, are you of opinion that a market would be found for the surplus produce of this settlement?—I think there might be; but still I think there would be a great difficulty in collecting rents, to the paying of which there is a general repugnance through the Canadas, and more particularly in the upper province; even the Seigneurs have a considerable difficulty in getting their rents from those who are established under them.

1488. Though there may be a difficulty in obtaining rent, would there be in obtaining the value in kind from those parties?—That would depend very much upon the means which you take to enforce the collection of it.

1489. Then are you of opinion that a settler who should remove from this country, being in a state of want and destitution, and who is told that he should be placed upon lands in a colony, have implements given to him to cultivate those lands, assistance in the construction of a house, and food for a period until his own produce shall be sufficient to maintain himself and family, that such a settler would not be content at the period of seven years to commence the repayment of the capital advanced for the purpose of emigration?—I think that at the end of that time you cannot reckon upon receiving back, by way of rent, any part of the expense you were put to in establishing those settlers, for in more than one-half of the instances you would not succeed at all, and in many others you would not succeed without having recourse to legal process; the only thing would be by withholding the deed; but if that were done, the consequence would be that the settler would consider it such a grievance, that he would cease to take any interest in his location, and would leave it.

1490. Your opinion is, that under no conceivable circumstances a settler would be prepared to pay rent at the expiration of seven years?—Generally speaking I think that a settler would not fulfil any engagement he might enter into for the repayment, at the end of seven years, of the money received.

1491. Was there not some engagement entered into with those military settlers on this subject?—There was; it was in a year of great difficulty; the crops had failed, and it was deemed necessary to give them some assistance in seed-wheat, for which they promised to repay at a certain period; the accounts for this expenditure were kept open for a considerable time, and we were at last obliged to get an order to cancel the debts altogether, from the impossibility of collecting them.

1492. Are the Committee to understand that your opinion, as to the nonpayment of rent by the emigrant, arises from an indisposition of the emigrant to pay it, or his incompetency to the payment of it?—I should say partly the one and partly the other, and very much from the difficulty of finding markets, and the great scarcity of money in those settlements.

1493. Were not casual settlers located upon the same principles as the military settlers, for a certain period?—Yes.

1494. What was the change in their management that then occurred?—After a certain number of years an increased number of settlers came out, and the expense of providing for them, of course, became very great; in consequence of which, we were directed no longer to give the assistance of rations to any but military settlers, and we therefore refused lands to all emigrants except such as had sufficient money to enable them to bring the land into cultivation, and we considered 20*l.* the minimum.

1495. In other words, that sum of 20*l.* was to supply the implements and the rations which a military settler had received from the government?—Yes.

1496. What is the average fertility of that particular district, as to the number of bushels of wheat produced per acre?—It depends very much upon the state of

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

28 April,  
1826.

the weather; their first crops depend chiefly upon their having what is called a good burning; it is very difficult to give precisely an answer to the question.

1497. Was it considered generally in the province, that this particular district was the most desirable that could be selected for the occupation of new settlers?—It was supposed to be so in a political point of view, because we wished to establish a good population between the two rivers, with a view to establish a communication with Upper Canada, distinct from that of the river St. Lawrence.

1498. Must not a new settlement, to be placed in the most advantageous position, be more or less contiguous to districts already inhabited?—Certainly; the nearer to places which are inhabited the better for it.

1499. Was that the case with respect to those military settlements?—Certainly it was.

1500. Where were the districts averagely inhabited, that immediately adjoined the district occupied by the military settlers?—The Johnson district.

1501. By whom is that district inhabited?—By a class of Upper Canadians, I believe, the United States loyalists, who came over and settled there in the first instance.

1502. Is it a district which is as populous as any other in Upper Canada?—I should think so, taking it generally speaking; it is not very large, but, the front of it being on the St. Lawrence, it is as well inhabited as any district in Upper Canada. The military settlements are immediately at the back of a village called Brockville, which is rather a considerable place, and there is also a village called Prescott, near to it.

1503. Have the greater part of those military settlers remained upon their lands, or have any of them gone over to the United States?—There is no doubt but a great many of them have gone over.

1504. And remained there?—And remained there.

1505. Are those that have gone over principally single men, or married men?—Both the one and the other.

1506. And the married men have gone over with their wives and families?—No doubt of it.

1507. Is there any census kept of the settlers which have so removed, and of those who have staid?—It might be easily obtained; but after a certain period the military settlement ceased to be under the control of the military, of course since that time we have had no opportunity of getting at it.

1508. In what manner were the locations of settlers disposed of, who voluntarily left the country to go to the United States?—Of those who left them without having received their deeds, the lands were re-located, but where any improvements had been made, it was a rule, which I established myself, that, previously to granting the lot to any body else, the improvements should be valued, so that in the event of the settler coming back again, he might receive the amount of that labour which he had actually laid out in effecting the improvements.

1509. Have you any opportunity of informing the Committee, by reference to any documents which you may possess, of the estimated value of the improvements in any one case?—I could obtain it by reference to the other side of the Atlantic; it would take only a few weeks to obtain it.

1510. Do you know the motive that induces those parties to migrate to the United States?—I think, generally, it is a mistaken motive; but the people of the United States are exceedingly fond of enticing settlers, by holding out certain inducements to them to come over; the Americans avail themselves of the labour of those individuals for a certain time, and then turn them adrift. I have known a great number of people who, on their way to Upper Canada, had been induced by false promises to go over to the United States, and who have eventually perished there for want.

1511. In your opinion, is the inducement offered to them that of high wages?—There is a disposition on the part of the Americans to exaggerate the advantages of their own country, and to depreciate that of the Canadas; and our settlers, though sent over by government, are in but too many cases predisposed to give credit to their exaggerations, the consequence is, they are easily persuaded, and having gone over on promises of assistance, find the lands they have been put on taken from them, and in many instances I believe they have been sent to gaol for failure in repayment of their very assistance, the promised advantages of which, in the first instance, determined them on going to the States.

1512. Do

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

28 April,  
1826.

1512. Do you not conceive that the parties, generally speaking, who have gone to the United States under those deceptive engagements, have suffered from their migration?—I have not the least doubt of it.

1513. Do you not consider that they were also very much attracted by public works which were carrying on during the last year in the United States?—There were no public works in the immediate vicinity of which I am speaking.

1514. Was there not a canal constructing?—Very few of the settlers get so high as that, most of them get enticed between Cornwall and Kingston; the latter is at the commencement of Lake Ontario.

1515. Is it not necessary that they should be provided with funds in order to purchase lands, before they can become settlers in the United States?—I have known many people, who on getting out of their boats had not money to pay for a meal, go over to the States; what their expectations or intentions were it would be difficult to say.

1516. Must they not have been provided with funds, in order to obtain lands for settling upon?—No doubt of it.

1517. Which was not the case with those people to whom you have just alluded?—Certainly not.

1518. Have you known any cases, in Upper Canada, of lands taken and sold under the first purchaser?—I think there must have been a great many in the military settlement.

1519. In those cases were they not paid for?—There is hardly such a thing as a ready money sale of land in Upper Canada.

1520. Not meaning by the question paid in money, but paid for in any way?—It is generally paid for by instalments; so much in the first year, so much in the second, and so much in the third, and so on, the whole of the money bearing interest; but I believe it has happened in many cases that neither the one nor the other is realized.

1521. Is not that very much owing to the want of free communication, and the want of circulating medium?—I have no doubt it is owing to the want of money.

1522. Do you consider it is the want of money or money's worth?—The want of money; the consequence of which is, that a person possessing commodities, and wishing to turn them into money, finds it next to impossible; so long as it is merely a transaction of barter, the transaction proceeds; but when the necessity of turning it into money arrives, it is next to impossible to do it.

1523. Would not the first step to remove the difficulty to which you have alluded, be the establishing of free access and ready communication to a market?—No doubt of it.

1524. Must not the internal transactions between the settlers be necessarily confined to barter, until you get that sort of communication to other markets?—Assuredly.

1525. Would not such an improvement lead to the convertibility of raw produce into money?—I have no doubt that it would most materially tend to the general prosperity of the country; whatever has a tendency to do this will increase the circulating medium, and will establish a greater quantity of money and money transactions. You have a long and protracted communication with but one road, and to the back of that is a boundless quantity of land; till you get roads diverging into those lands, you can have no good communications.

1526. Has it fallen within your line of observation to notice the nature of the communications by land and water?—It has; the water communications, bad as they are, are those which are used, because you have no land communication; if you have to travel a couple of thousand miles in Upper Canada, you must go the greater part of it by water, for there is no land conveyance.

1527. Do you not conceive that by some general principle of contribution, by labour, on the part of the settlers, that lines of communication very beneficial to those new communities could be established without any great burthen?—The legislature of Upper Canada have provided for that as far as possible, by making it a settlement duty that each inhabitant shall make one half of the road in front of his own lot; that is, supposing there were two settlers, they shall make the road to that extent between them; but that rule is found to be inadequate, if there are scattered inhabitants; the roads will only be made in front of their own lots, and when made at all, they are next to impassable; I should however add, that three years ago, a tax was imposed by the legislature on all uncultivated lands, of one-eighth of

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

28 April,  
1826.

a penny per acre; the amount produced by this tax, or how it has been collected or appropriated, I am not aware of.

1528. What is the process made use of by the settlers in making a road?—In their settlements where it has been acted upon, I believe it has consisted in cutting off a few of the tops of the trees.

1529. Are you not of opinion that, as the population increased, more persons would be found to take a part in the formation of roads?—Most assuredly; the great difficulty now is, that it is hardly worth while where there are only a few lots.

1530. If a settler now finds that he has almost an insurmountable difficulty in disposing of his surplus produce, from the want of a road, will he not naturally employ those labourers whose assistance he avails himself of in the formation of roads, for the purpose of giving value to the surplus produce, rather than to the mere cultivation of the land to produce more?—Where a man has to live by means of his own labour, the first object is to obtain food; when he gets a surplus of food, he then is certainly more at liberty to attend to other matters; but even then you cannot get him to make a road beyond his own lot; in those parts of the country which have been long established there are roads which are passable, but in new settlements there are no roads.

1531. Are you acquainted with the line of country from Niagara to Port Talbot?—Partly I am; but I have generally gone by water.

1532. How was that road made?—It was made under the establishment of the legislature by statute labour and the labour which the settlers are bound to perform in front of their own lots; it is on the line of communication between Quebec and Amherstburgh.

1533. Are you not of opinion that a settler who finds that he cannot command labour, would be glad to supply his surplus produce in feeding and clothing labourers, if they could be procured to work under him?—I should think he would, under the circumstance of having produce which he had no other way of disposing of.

1534. Are you of opinion that the present system of government and clergy reserves materially tends to prevent the making of good roads in Upper Canada?—Decidedly; unless a clergy or crown reserve be under lease, there is no provision to make any road through it at all, so that it becomes a stop.

1535. You are understood to say, that there is a want of labour to make the communications?—It is quite impossible to describe the indisposition there is to labour in this way; a man will work for himself, but does not like to leave his own improvements for a daily stipend; in the back parts of the country, where you establish settlements, they will not do it, and I am satisfied that those settlers succeed better who occupy their time on their own lots than those who work occasionally for other people.

1536. But suppose a man on a certain location devotes all his time to his work, would he not be desirous to increase the quantity of his labour applicable to his lot by extra hands?—I have no doubt he would.

1537. Do you not think he would derive considerable benefit from that increase of labour in the return which it would enable him to produce?—Yes. I am very doubtful, though it is a point I have never acted upon, whether the best assistance that could be afforded to a settler would not be, instead of giving him so much money or so much provisions, to give him so many acres of cleared land.

1538. Do you not think that a person who has obtained a surplus produce on his location, would be desirous to obtain labour in return for that surplus?—I have no doubt of it.

1539. And do you not think that an application of that labour might be very beneficially made for the purpose of making such roads?—I must qualify the answer to that question; an addition in the article of labour would be certainly a great benefit to the person availing himself of it, but no man will lay out his own funds when he is to receive only a partial benefit in return, and the making roads in this way would benefit his neighbour as well as himself.

1540. But would there not be a general disposition among settlers similarly circumstanced, that it is by the means of having good roads that they would be individually benefited?—Speaking theoretically, one would be inclined to answer in the affirmative, but experience compels me to answer in the negative; the difficulty is this; if you could locate every lot upon the line of communication, it would be very well to establish a road which would be a benefit to all upon that line, but unfortunately you only locate perhaps fifty lots out of a hundred.

1541. Are

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

28 April,  
1826.

1541. Are you not of opinion that if emigration were to be carried on on an extended scale, that that difficulty would of necessity be cured?—It might be much lessened, but not cured altogether; I have no doubt a great many difficulties would be done away if emigration were to be carried on on a regular system, but it depends very materially upon the extent of that system.

1542. Do you think that the surplus produce of those already settled might be very usefully absorbed in supporting subsequent emigration?—No doubt of it, but it is only a few places where you have it.

1543. Such, for instance, as the case of the settlers you have mentioned?—It depends very much upon the state of the weather; when the rivers and creeks are much swollen by rains, they avail themselves of the opportunity of getting their surplus produce to the navigable river, the Ottawa, and thence to a market.

1544. Are there any good mill streams in the district you have been speaking of?—There are streams very well adapted for that purpose.

1545. Do you not conceive that the soundest principle of settling a new country is to place the new settlers on the margin of a district already cultivated, and to take care that no material interstices existed without being filled up by settlers, prior to any extended range of location being adopted?—Undoubtedly I do, but a large proportion of swamp and other bad land intervening, would prevent that purpose being effected altogether; the Committee are aware that those are natural impediments, which must necessarily exist, more or less, in all settlements.

1546. And there is a great intermixture of this sort of land, not fit for cultivation?—Yes, a great deal.

1547. In cases where swamps or lands of very sterile quality intervene, would it not be the peculiar duty of the legislature to provide that simultaneous improvements of communication should take place at the expense of the colony, with respect to those districts, while the settlers themselves might be concurrent in establishing communication between the occupied parts?—However advantageous, experience tells us that the legislature never will do it; and the difficulty is increased by the circumstance of the legislature appropriating to each district the sum to be therein expended out of the general amount voted for improving internal communications, for as the number of representatives in parliament depend on the population, and as the new settlements are the least populous, there is of course less chance of having money appropriated to the improvement of the communication so situated. With reference to the possibility of collecting rents, and in confirmation of that which I have stated, I would refer the Committee to the difficulties which the clergy have in collecting the rents of their reserves. I am aware they have many under lease; I allude to what they actually receive, not to what is due.

1548. Are you of opinion that the reserves which remain to the Crown and the clergy, operate as an obstacle to local improvements, by cutting off the lines of communication?—There can be no doubt of it.

1549. Did it ever occur to you that the adoption of timber rail-roads would be a good mode of communication for these new settlers?—I think that the timber rail-roads would be the easiest of construction; and I have no doubt they may hereafter be used very advantageously; but the country at present is much too young for any improvement of that kind.

1550. In your opinion would not that be the cheapest and most convenient road?—Yes, I think it would; but it would require a precision in cutting and laying the timber, which in a young country you could scarcely expect to obtain; a man who could do that would obtain more by employing his labour in other ways; it is a description of mechanic labour which can hardly be expected to be procured at present.

1551. But supposing a number of settlers to be desirous of forming a road of communication to a point of embarkation, would not that be the cheapest road that could be made?—I have no doubt that they might find it to be so; but the Committee will be aware how difficult it is to get twenty or thirty settlers to be of one mind, so as to unite for any general improvement.

1552. Are those settlers all employed in agricultural pursuits, or have any handicrafts sprung up among them?—Some of the handicrafts, when sufficiently established, have availed themselves of their particular line of business.

1553. In the military district you have settled, how is it with regard to that fact?—We have more workmen there in proportion; for this reason, it appeared to those persons under whose orders I was acting, as well as to myself, that it would be advisable to establish a certain number of villages in the military settlements; and I

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

28 April,  
1826.

would submit to the Committee the utility of doing so in all new settlements, as a means of bringing artisans together, of encouraging tradesmen to bring goods to the settlements, and of affording to the farmers the means of disposing of their produce.

1554. Do you think that the present mode of locating land by squares, is preferable to doing it by concentric lots?—I have seen many of the latter description, but I think for all practical purposes the present mode is the best, as it facilitates the great object of establishing general communications throughout the country; I am quite satisfied that the establishing of villages is of a great advantage; in some places, we laid out a village in acre lots, then at a greater distance we gave ten-acre lots, which brought more inhabitants together; the inhabitants of the acre lots, after the settlement had become established, lived as handicrafts, such as blacksmiths, taylor, shoemakers, and trades of various descriptions.

1555. Without any other employment?—Yes.

1556. Have you many of these sort of men in the military settlements?—Yes; I believe there is scarcely any trade which may not be found there.

1557. Were not the military settlers of a very superior class?—No; on the contrary, as soldiers, they had imbibed habits of idleness.

1558. Have you had an opportunity of observing the different characters of the emigrant settlers, the Irish, the Scotch, and the English?—Yes, I have.

1559. What difference do you perceive in their respective characters?—I should rather give the preference to the English or Scotch.

1560. Have not the Irish settlers an inclination to proceed to places more thickly inhabited; have they not a desire to go to towns, rather than remain upon their own lands?—Indeed I think not.

1561. Do they agree tolerably well together?—They have very little time to quarrel, and they are generally at such a distance that it must be a sort of pitched quarrel if they quarrel at all.

1562. Do you not attach great advantage to a system of regulations for the conveyance of emigrants to the point of settlement, commencing at the very moment of their disembarking?—Most assuredly, and continuing it till they arrive at their particular place of destination.

1563. Did it occur to you that a more desirable mode of location would be, to select harbours or points for navigation, in the first instance, for the establishing of towns, and allowing the parties who might be so established in towns to take the lands adjoining as fast as they could cultivate them, and to have no principle of appropriation except the ability to cultivate?—No, I should not recommend it; I should recommend laying out a township, and in that township's having villages, and allowing persons having the means of building houses and taking lots, to do so.

1564. But you would not commence by laying out towns?—No; I think no person would take a town-lot, unless there were other settlers around him.

1565. When you were at York in 1825, was any communication made to you upon the subject of the emigrants sent out under Mr. Robinson in 1823, and located in the vicinity of Lanark?—The impression upon my mind was, that they were not doing well, and that the settlers in the neighbourhood were so much annoyed by their conduct, that it was wished no more should be sent out under similar circumstances; the impression given to my mind arose from the confidence I had in those individuals who spoke to me upon the subject, and who, in my opinion, had ample means of knowing.

1566. Provided an individual was furnished with a capital of twenty pounds, in your opinion, might he settle with a fair prospect of benefit to himself?—The minimum which I stated was twenty pounds; but in going into a neighbourhood which has been in a cultivated state and is well inhabited, the settler has greater facilities than in going altogether to a new country; I do not mean to say that twenty pounds would be sufficient for a family, but that each individual should have to that amount, or nearly so.

1567. Do you conceive that the same sum would be required for each of the children?—It depends upon the age of the children; a young child does not require so much for its support as one of fourteen; if a man has twenty pounds, and fifteen pounds were to be allowed upon an average for each child, I think it would be sufficient.

1568. Can you fix any rate for labour?—It would be very difficult to do it; it depends very much upon the means of paying it.

1569. As

1569. As you will have an opportunity of referring to an Estimate of the expense incurred by the emigration under Mr. Robinson, to be found in the Report of the Parliamentary Committee, could you supply the Committee with the deficiency of that Estimate, as compared with the estimate which you think necessary for the due location of settlers, specifying the items under which such deficiency exists?—I beg to refer to my former answers. If the Committee require further information, I will supply it.

Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.

28 April,  
1826.

1570. From the experience you have had in the location of settlers, which perhaps exceeds that of any other person, could you furnish the Committee with any suggestions as to a general scheme of emigration, especially with reference to the establishment of local boards of emigration for the superintendence of emigrants?—It would depend upon the number of persons, in a great measure, or the particular part of the country to which they are sent; if the Committee can inform me on these points, I shall be ready to afford every information in my power, but the doing so will necessarily occupy some time and attention.

1571. Are you of opinion that it will materially facilitate any system of emigration, to have small boards, or agents, established in different parts, to carry such system into effect?—My opinion is, that boards will do mischief, but agents are indispensable; I am quite satisfied, if the system of emigration is to succeed, all the orders and directions for carrying it into effect must emanate from this country.

1572. Then, in your opinion, it would be more convenient to have agents?—I think no persons would be so desirable as agents, to be employed under the control of persons who conduct it.

1573. Might there not be a reasonable fear that local partiality or private interests might induce to carry emigrants rather to one part of the country than to another?—It was on that principle that my former answer was given, that in my opinion boards would do injury.

Mr. *Edward Eager* again called in; and further Examined.

1574. HAVE you any thing further to state on the subject of mechanics?—The number to be sent out to both colonies might be about five hundred artificers of the following descriptions: two hundred and fifty carpenters, one hundred blacksmiths, fifty wheelwrights, fifty stone-masons, and fifty bricklayers; they should be married men, and supposing each to have a wife and three children, the expense of sending them out would be the same as the other pauper emigrants, at the utmost 90 *l.* per family. The settlers in New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land could afford to give the artisan wages in the shape of provisions, clothing, and money, at the following rate: provisions requisite for such a family would be about 28 *l.* a year, clothing for the family about 12 *l.*, and the money wages about 20 *l.*, valuing the wages of the artisan at 4 *s.* a day; making 62 *l.* 8 *s.* per year; leaving a balance of money wages of 20 *l.* which the employer could of course pay either to the artificer or to the government, in liquidation of the expense of conveying him and his family out; and this 20 *l.* a year would repay the government the expense in five years and a quarter, and the mechanic would be of course free to provide for himself. I have no doubt that the wife could by her services on the employer's farm earn her own subsistence, and any of the children above ten years of age could do the same, which would be equal to 20 *l.* a year more at least. In such cases a mechanic would free himself in three years; by freeing himself, I mean repaying the government the expense of conveying him out. The mechanic would be of course indented to the settler, who on his part should supply the mechanic with a house, provisions and clothing for himself and family, and pay the surplus or a portion of the surplus of his earnings in money to the government. If the government should adopt the plan of preparing farms in New South Wales for pauper settlers, then all the convict mechanics now distributed to settlers would of course be called into government employment, and then the settlers would be able to give employment not only to five hundred, but to a thousand mechanics. With regard to the free labourers now in the colony, supposing single men, they could be settled according to the plan proposed for pauper emigrants, at the expense of 28 *l.*; supposing a man and his wife, the cost would be 35 *l.* If a single man were so settled, at 28 *l.*; the expense of a free woman's passage out, to whom he would be married, would be 27 *l.* in all 55 *l.* which he could repay by instalments of 10 *l.* per annum, commencing the fourth year after his settlement, and continuing for seven years and a half.

Mr.  
Edward Eager.

Mr.  
Edward Eager.  
28 April,  
1826.

1575. Have you got with you a list of the Customs Duties which affect the produce of New South Wales, as established by 6th Geo. 4. c. 3?—I have.  
1576. Have the goodness to produce it.

[The same was delivered in, and read, as follows:]

CUSTOMS DUTIES which affect the Produce of *New South Wales*;  
6 Geo. 4. c. 3.

Hides	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	per cwt. dry	0/2 $\frac{1}{4}$	
								— wet	0/0 $\frac{1}{2}$	
Horns	-	-	Tips, &c.	-	-	-	-	per cwt.	0/2 $\frac{1}{4}$	
Nuts	-	-	Castor Nuts	-	-	-	-	per lb.	0/4	
Oils	-	-	Castor	-	-	-	-	per lb.	1/0	
			Olive	-	-	-	-	per tun, 252 gallons.	£. 8. 8.	
			Hempseed, Linseed and Rapeseed, and							
			Oils	-	-	-	-	per tun	£. 39. 18.	
			Whale Oil, &c.	-	-	-	-	per tun	1/0	
Seeds	-	-	Flax Seed	-	-	-	-	per quarter	1/0	
			Hemp Seed	-	-	-	-	d°	1/0	
			Linseed	-	-	-	-	per bushel	1/0	
			Rape Seed	-	-	-	-	per cwt.	10/0	
Skins	-	-	Seal Skins	-	-	-	-	each	0/3	
			Sheep	-	-	-	-	per doz.	1/0	
			Note.—Seal Skins from Newfoundland					are only	0/1 each.	
Tobacco	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	per lb.	3/9	
Tortoise-shell	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	per lb.	2/0	
			Note.—From British Possessions in America and							
			West Coast of Africa	-	-	-	-	per lb.	1/0	
Wine has been only charged same duty as Cape Wine									per gallon	2/5
but is liable as un-enumerated Wine									per gallon	4/10
Wood	-	-	Cedar	-	-	-	-	per ton	20/0	
Beef	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	d°	5/0	
All other sorts									£. 5. per 100l. value.	
			Note.—Cedar from Cape of Good Hope, is only					per ton	10/0	
Hemp, Flax, Ship Timber, Bark, and Wool, are all Custom-Duty free.										

1577. Have you any suggestions to offer with respect to those duties?—I have; I would suggest that the reduction of the duty upon the following articles might be made for ten years; for instance, upon hides, horns, oils, particularly olive oil, and seeds, that those duties may be entirely removed for ten years; that the duty on seal skins may be reduced to a penny per skin, for the same period; that the duty on tobacco may be reduced one shilling in the pound, for the same period; the duty on tortoise-shell may be put upon the same footing with that obtained from British America, namely, one shilling per pound; and that the duties on wine may, in the first instance, be two shillings a gallon, and afterwards assimilated to the duty on the Cape wine. In doing this, nothing more would be done than what has already been done with respect to timber fit for ship-building, flax and bark, being the produce of New South Wales. With regard to the duty upon wood, I would say that the duty upon beef, wood and cedar, ought to be removed, at least the duty on cedar ought to be assimilated to the duty on the same wood from the Cape of Good Hope, which is ten shillings a ton.

*Martis, 2<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1826.*

Mr. *Frederick Carlisle*, being again called in, made the following Statement.

Mr.  
Frederick Carlisle.  
2 May  
1826.

“ IN answer to questions 813 and 848, I stated that mechanics could obtain ten, and labourers four, shillings per day. By this I do not mean that there are employers who would pay such wages throughout the year to any workmen, but they may do that for a short space of time, in order to have a particular piece of work done, which to continue the whole year would inevitably ruin them. It is true, the labourer can obtain these wages in many instances for the year round, but it is from different masters, with whom he is enabled to make his own terms, from the scarcity of

of people of his class. Now the consequence is, the agriculturist gains much less profit than his labourer, and is not half so independent; he derives but a bare subsistence, for he cannot bring his produce to market for less than double the price of his Dutch neighbour, who has the benefit of slaves. Here I would observe, that in many instances the agriculturist has employed labourers without deriving any profit, but on the contrary, with absolute loss, from a mere determination to do something. In this he is supported of course by the remains of his original means. In answer to question 815, I stated that three shillings per day would be sufficient to support a single man. Here I refer to the extravagant manner in which labourers at present subsist, not as being requisite to supply the mere necessities of life, for which purpose half that rate would be ample.

"In one part of my evidence I stated, that if four hundred emigrants were sent annually to the colony, such accession of labouring population would cause but a gradual diminution in the rate of wages, at the same time that the settlers could not afford to pay higher wages than are stated in the document delivered in to the colonial office. These two opinions were observed to be irreconcilable; but it must be recollected that were four hundred sent annually to the colony, they would be distributed through the whole settlement, and consequently would be but as a drop in the ocean; whereas the seven hundred and seventy emigrants engaged to be taken by the subscribers, are to be employed and paid by them alone, whether their services can be used with profit throughout the year or not. Many of the subscribers to the above-mentioned document engage to employ from ten to fourteen servants; this they could do with profit, provided their services could be procured on moderate terms; but to employ such a number at the present exorbitant prices would be little short of madness; now if labourers were sent out to the extent that all the agriculturists and other employers could procure an equal proportion with that the subscribers require, the rate of wages throughout the settlement would fall to the standard proposed by them, and the continuance of it would depend upon the supply being kept up from external sources, supposing land to be as easily obtained as at present. The settlers are indifferent as to whether emigrants sent out to the colony are indentured or not; and if government can devise any less objectionable method of effecting the desired object, I am confident they will be equally grateful for the attention shown to their condition. The only difference is, that if a small number of labourers are sent annually to the colony without indentures, the time will be somewhat longer, and the manner more gradual, in which the capabilities of the settlement and the industry of the colonists are brought into full play."

Mr.  
*Frederick Carlisle.*

2 May,  
1826.

The Reverend Dr. *Strahan*, Archdeacon of York, Upper Canada,  
called in; and Examined.

1578. YOU have only lately returned from Canada?—A few days ago.

1579. Have you had an opportunity of knowing any thing of the state of the emigrants who were brought over by Mr. Peter Robinson, in the year 1823?—A short time before I left Canada, I had occasion to go down to the Eastern part of the province, and passing through the village of Brockville, I saw two or three of the emigrants of 1823, who seemed extremely pleased; they came in to sell some part of their produce. I understood from several gentlemen at Brockville, that many of them had a considerable surplus that year to sell; that one family had twenty-three barrels of flour to dispose of, that others had some quantities, though not so great as that; that they were peaceable and well behaved, and had gained upon the opinion of their neighbours, who looked upon them at first with suspicion.

The Rev.  
*Dr. Strahan.*

1580. Have you any reason to suppose that any material number of emigrants have passed over into the United States?—I have no reason to suppose that, but quite the contrary; they could not go without great and evident loss to the United States, after they have received their locations.

1581. Have they ever been in the habit of leaving Canada during the summer?—Those emigrants who have come from Ireland, not under the protection of government, have been in the habit of leaving Canada during the summer, to work upon the Lake Erie canal; but I have not known any of those who come under the protection of the government, and enjoyed the privileges and the protection which government supplies, under the necessity of doing so.

1582. That demand for labour was temporary, was it not?—It still exists, though at a greater distance; they are now cutting a canal from Lake Erie to the river  
Y Ohio.

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

Ohio, and those emigrants who come out upon their own means, will frequently, to get assisted before they settle upon their lands in Upper Canada, go as far as Ohio and work upon that canal, and come back with the money.

1583. Do they generally come back?—Almost invariably.

1584. You speak of that class of emigrants who go upon their own account?—Yes, I do.

1585. You have stated, that some of the emigrants who were located in the autumn of 1823, have been able to produce a surplus produce amounting to twenty barrels of flour?—I heard of one only who had as much, and several who had not quite as much, but a surplus.

1586. In what way were they enabled to dispose of it to their own advantage?—They could sell it at Perth, which is the nearest place; but several of them have come to Brockville, thinking they should get a better price, Perth being in the inland country, and Brockville on the river St. Lawrence.

1587. Do you mean that they expected a money price for it, or articles in barter?—They generally get half in money and half in goods, and I conceive they would do so last winter.

1588. What, according to the market price of last year, would they actually receive for twenty barrels of flour, supposing it sold at part in money and part in goods?—I cannot exactly answer that question, to a trifle; but I conceive they would at least get four dollars, that is two dollars in money and two in goods for it, that would be 18s. sterling, according to our money; the difference in the exchange is ten per cent, the currency in Canada is ten per cent lower than the exchange here; that for the twenty barrels, would make 9*l.* in money and 9*l.* in goods.

1589. Have you any reason to suppose that the individual settler who was enabled to produce that surplus produce, had means of assistance beyond those given to him by the government?—I have always understood that the emigration of 1823 had no means except those given by the government; it must have arisen from their superior industry, or probably having a large family, and their sons being useful in commencing a settlement.

1590. As it has been shown to be possible that an industrious settler, with the advantage probably of having a family, has been enabled to produce twenty barrels of flour within three years after his location, are you of opinion that it may be safe to calculate that the settlers in general, after a period of seven years, would be able to produce that amount of produce?—I certainly think so.

1591. And having produced it, are you of opinion that they would be enabled to find a market for it, in the same manner as the individual settler to whom you refer?—Undoubtedly; but with regard to the price, that will depend upon the market; four dollars is a very low price, that is, for 196 pounds of flour.

1592. Then taking the average of years, a higher price might be expected rather than a lower?—I conceive so.

1593. You perhaps are aware that a suggestion has been thrown out, of calling upon emigrant settlers to repay by instalments the capital which may have been advanced to them for their emigration; are you of opinion that provided such repayments should not commence for a period of seven years, so as to give the emigrant every chance by making the greatest advantage of his earlier produce, of providing himself with the means of making that produce more extensive, that at the termination of seven years he will not be only able, but willing, to pay back by instalments the money so lent to him?—Undoubtedly; he will be quite capable of doing it.

1594. Do you think there is any rooted prejudice in the country which will prevent his doing it?—Something must be attributed to prejudice; if it is considered an outlay which he has a chance of redeeming, he will not consider it with the same ill-will as he would if it was called a rent; he will be much more disposed to pay it as a debt and to pay the interest, and if the interest is lower than the usual interest in the country, he will immediately perceive that advantage, which will reconcile him to it much more.

1595. Are you acquainted with the circumstances of the agricultural distress in Upper Canada in the year 1821?—I did not perceive it particularly; there was a general depression of the whole country; I did not perceive any distress among the natives in respect of provisions, there was a depression in the prices.

1596. It is stated, that in Gore district there was great distress, and that they could not sell their produce for any thing, so that whatever surplus produce they had was completely thrown back upon their hands; might not that occur again?—

I should

I should doubt it extremely; in 1821, 1822 and 1823, wheat was frequently sold at half a dollar a bushel, but it always fetched something; I never understood that there was such a glut that it did not fetch something.

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

1597. Do you think that the people would be willing to repay any advance made on account of their emigration?—I should hope they would have the disposition, they would certainly have the ability.

1598. Do you think the value of the land would more than repay the advance?—Yes, no doubt it would.

1599. You are of opinion the improvement on the land would be a sufficient security that the parties would not leave the land rather than pay the debt?—Yes, quite so; Europeans coming to this country have feelings quite different from the persons coming from the United States; when they come out they live very hardily, they are afraid of getting into debt, and are provisioned chiefly on milk and vegetables, and bread; when they have a pig, they fatten and sell it; and they get attached to the place on which they are living, and they would be very unwilling to leave it. Persons from the United States of America, on the contrary, come there and live very extravagantly, as compared with the Europeans; they form no particular attachment, and they get into debt if they can, and after five or six years they think nothing of finding themselves in debt and of selling off, and, if they have a small balance, of taking a new farm, to improve in the back settlements.

1600. Do you mean in Canada?—Either there or elsewhere; they think nothing of going 500 miles.

1601. Do they find any difficulty in selling their farms?—Sometimes they do, sometimes not; if an emigrant comes with money, he prefers buying it in that state, it takes away from the dismal apprehension of going into the woods.

1602. Then there is a market for farms in that state?—Yes. The colony takes its hue from this market; we know in six weeks how the markets are in this country, and the merchants regulate themselves accordingly. London appears to regulate the whole world; and land should be considered as an article of commerce in Upper Canada, it is a sort of medium.

1603. Do you know much of the management of the farms by the settlers?—Not practically; but I have an opportunity of seeing their proceedings.

1604. Should you say, generally, that their industry is progressive?—Very much so; an industrious man from Europe will after six months, if he wishes to succeed, and is attentive and industrious, in the course of a week or a fortnight do more than a native American, for he perseveres more; he will not fell as much timber in one or two days, but in six days he will fell more.

1605. You say they have a disposition to save?—Generally so, much more than the American.

1606. Do they accumulate property gradually?—I have known, in my experience, persons accumulate in eighteen or twenty years a property of two or three thousand pounds, from the actual improvement of their own farms and lands, and purchasing other farms and letting them out in shares, and establishing their children; I have known instances of sums exceeding that.

1607. It has been stated in evidence, that it was impossible to depend upon an emigrant at the end of one year being able to provide for his own subsistence, without any assistance; is that your opinion?—It is not my opinion at all; unless he be idle, he ought to be able with one year's provisions to insure a subsistence afterwards; for persons have, to my knowledge, gone on farms, and subsisted the same year; I have known persons, accustomed to the same country, go and subsist with only one or two months provisions.

1608. Taking into consideration all the contingencies of season, you think one year's provisions is quite sufficient?—I think so; I think the advantages which have been given to the emigrants of 1823, with the vast benefit they possess of a proper superintendent, and persons to settle them on their lots, with a small log-house such as they build there, quite sufficient for any industrious man to get on perfectly well.

1609. Have you found in general that the children of the settlers, when they grow up and leave their families, settle on the uncultivated parts of their father's locations, or go off into more distant districts?—The practice in Upper Canada, and I believe it is much the same in the neighbouring parts of the United States, is this, if a man has a family of sons, he provides a farm for the eldest son, and gives him all the assistance he can to set him a-going; the rest remain at home, cultivating the

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

the old farm, and when the second son gets of age, the family provides for him; and the younger son generally takes care of the homestead, and provides for the old people.

1610. Do the branches of the family grow up in the same neighbourhood?—They sometimes go a great distance for a farm; but they do not feel distance there as we do here.

1611. Do you consider it a common case that those settlers can not only improve their own farms, but can furnish means to their children to branch off, by the purchase of new farms?—Undoubtedly, if they have been industrious themselves; it is their own blame if they cannot.

1612. Do you not consider that very great advantages might be obtained to the settlers by a judicious system of general improvement, as by making roads and internal communications in connexion with them?—I should conceive upon that subject, that it is not so easy to legislate here as in the colony; there are road laws there which are considered sufficient to insure, after a time, a tolerable road, and in the winter we have good roads every where.

1613. Can remedies be found for the interruptions to general communication from unappropriated lands?—In as far as the clergy and the crown reserves are thought interruptions, the moment they are leased they become subject to all the laws regulating roads which land in fee-simple does.

1614. Does the lessee, in most cases, repair and make the road before his own reserve?—He certainly makes it as much as the person who has a grant opposite him does; he can be obliged to do so; it is very much his interest, if he is settled upon it, to do so.

1615. Is not the road made in an inadequate and unsuitable manner?—Not more than his neighbours; there are many reserves which are not leased, they present some impediment; but the people there have paid no quit-rent, they have paid nothing to government for their lands; and those two reserves have been always considered as offering an indirect benefit, in some degree, though not quite to the extent of the quit-rent demanded in other colonies. The people in Upper Canada have got land for nothing, but in all the other colonies they have paid a quit-rent; when they complain, therefore, of the small impediments those reserves offer, it appears unreasonable, for it is but small; besides, they are leasing very fast in the populous parts of the country, landholders lease them that their children may be settled near them, and not be separated; therefore there can but be a temporary impediment, and that is but a small consideration for the quit-rents paid in other colonies.

1616. It has been stated in evidence, that in nine cases out of ten the clergy were unable to collect the rents from those lessees; is that your opinion?—The clergy, since the Canada Company have been in operation, have ceased to do any thing till that matter is finished, but chiefly because there was some difficulty in knowing how to proceed legally to enforce the payment of rent; there is, however, no particular difficulty that may not be overcome. It was found that in the common process of law it would cost more than the rent, but it is merely a temporary impediment. The two crown officers were advised with, and they see no legal impediment; but the clergy corporation have been in existence only a few years, and can hardly be considered as completely organized.

1617. Do you think the colony, generally, acquiesces in this way of providing for the church?—I cannot answer that exactly, it requires a good deal of consideration to give an answer to that question; for this reason, that the church establishment has been so inadequate to the wants of the people, that it has not produced that religious character which it would have done if it had been better supported. I can only say, all those persons who are well informed, and wish for a church establishment, do not think there is any disadvantage in the reserves; and wherever a clergyman is established in a populous district, he collects round him all the respectable people, and forms a good congregation.

1618. Have not the House of Assembly repeatedly addressed both the Government in Canada and the Government at home on the subject of these clergy reserves?—About the year 1821, a second clergyman from the church of Scotland came out; before the year 1818, there was only one clergyman from the church of Scotland in Upper Canada; since that time other two have come, so as to make four within the province; they, or their friends, applied for a share of the reserves as a matter of right, because they belonged to a national church, and petitioned the two houses of the legislature for their recognition of such right. Knowing that they could

not

not legislate upon that subject, they had no influence in the house ; but they contrived to interest the other sectaries with them, particularly the Methodists. The leading man of the Methodists came to me, to say that he thought it right to explain, that he was going to support that petition, as I had been in the habit of assisting him in drawing some bills about education, and was on good terms with him. He said, if you break down the word Protestant, the Methodists have a much better right than the Presbyterians, because they are more numerous ; but that he would not come forward with his claim that year, till they saw how the petition of the Presbyterians, as they belonged to a national church, was disposed of. Some resolutions were adopted in consequence, in the House of Assembly, favourable to the prayer of the petition ; the resolutions were sent to the upper house for concurrence, but were rejected.

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

1619. Was not the purport of those resolutions passed in the House of Assembly, to petition that the clergy reserves might be appropriated to the service of religion generally, without distinction of sects, and to the purposes of education?—Not at that time ; but this last session of parliament several resolutions passed the House of Assembly, and I believe an address, in which all the sectaries are included, wishing that the clergy reserves might be shared among them, or appropriated to the purposes of education ; but they were not sent to the upper house.

1620. Was it not considered of value?—The reserves were of value, but in the first place the house has not the power, by the 31st of the King, to legislate finally upon this subject.

1621. Can you state what the number of the church of England, compared with those of all other sects, is in the province of Upper Canada?—What I have said before applies to this question. If the church of England has made very little progress, it is entirely from want of means ; we could establish, to great advantage I am sure, eighty clergymen in the province at this moment, if we had the means of paying them.

1622. What is the actual number of the clergy of the church of England at this moment?—Twenty-two.

1623. How many do you suppose there may be of sectaries of other denominations?—I cannot say what the number is, but very few, except the Methodists ; I think they have twenty-five travelling preachers, chiefly from the United States, and several local preachers ; some of both classes are natives of the province, or British subjects, but the greater portion of the travelling preachers are Americans.

1624. The clergy reserves form one-seventh?—Yes.

1625. And the Crown reserves another seventh?—Yes.

1626. How is education provided for at present?—There are eleven districts, and in each district a grammar school.

1627. How are they supported?—A master of a grammar school receives 90*l.* sterling a-year from the provincial treasury, by an act of the provincial parliament.

1628. Is he bound to be of any particular religion?—No. This salary, together with his fees, becomes his living ; he is allowed to charge fees for his scholars.

1629. Are those schools well attended?—I imagine there are about 300 young men at those eleven schools.

1630. The grammar schools are only for those of the upper and middling orders, probably?—Any body can go to them ; there are common schools likewise ; and it is in the power of the trustees to elect ten scholars from all the common schools in the district to go to the grammar school, and to be taught for nothing ; ten of the most promising young men from the common schools may go there, and be taught gratis.

1631. How are the trustees appointed?—The trustees of the grammar schools are appointed by the governor, and likewise the boards of the different districts for superintending the common schools.

1632. In point of fact, what is the religion of the schoolmasters in general?—I believe with regard to the grammar schools, except two, they are all of the Established Church ; there are two of the clergymen of the church of Scotland, who were not able to live, and applied for district schools, which they have obtained.

1633. Who appoints them?—They are recommended by the trustees to the Governor, and appointed by him.

1634. What is the system of the common schools?—They are just getting into organization ; the law was only completed in 1824.

404.

Y 3

1635. Is

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

1635. Is there a provision for them?—Yes, there is an annual provision of 250*l.* for each district.

1636. They are in the nature of parish schools?—Yes.

1637. What is taught in them?—Reading, writing, and arithmetic.

1638. Are any girls schools established?—No; but the girls may attend those schools; it is quite common in that country for the girls to attend with the boys in the common schools.

1639. What is the education in the grammar school?—Classical and mathematical; it depends upon the ability of the teacher.

1640. There is no law for the maintenance of the Catholic clergy in Upper Canada?—No, nor for the Protestant clergy; the clergy reserves have proved nothing considerable yet.

1641. Is there any regulation for the reading of the Scriptures in the schools?—We enforce nothing, but there is always advice, and the Boards order prayers evening and morning. In the grammar schools, frequently, Catholics attend, and there is nothing said about their religious opinions; on the Saturdays, or other days when the master wishes to instruct in religion, the Catholic children may either retire or remain in their seats.

1642. The Catholic children are not obliged to read the Scriptures?—They are not.

1643. Do you know whether they read the Scriptures generally?—Yes, I believe they do generally; but the Scriptures are not read as a class-book, as matter of instruction, they are read for edification at particular times, and the Catholic children are not forced to attend.

1644. Is the Catholic church well supplied with pastors?—When I came to the province, there was only one Catholic priest in the whole province, the gentleman who is now bishop; since that period, several others have come into the province; there was always a French priest settled in Sandwich, but I speak of the British population.

1645. How are they supported?—They claim the tithe, as in Lower Canada. The 14th of the King applied to the province of Quebec before its division, and the 31st of the King establishes the right of the Catholic clergy to their rights and dues. It has been said, that by the 9th section of the 14th of the King, it is doubtful whether they have such rights in the new townships or in Upper Canada, but it has never become a question of law.

1646. Have they ever levied that tithe?—They get a support, but whether they call it tithes, in Upper Canada, I do not know; I know they think they have a right to tithes, for I have had a conversation with Catholics upon the subject.

1647. Do they conceive they have a right to tithe under that Act?—Yes.

1648. You mean, of course, only from Catholics?—Only from Catholics.

1649. How are the clergy of the church of England actually supported?—They are supported by the Society for propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

1650. Is there any subscription?—It is never paid; I was in a parish in the lower district nine years, and they promised me 50*l.* a year, but only three people paid it, and I gave it back to them, that I might not have the name of having received any thing.

1651. How are the clergy of the church of Scotland supported?—The only clergyman of the church of Scotland was Mr. Bethune, who had a small salary, 50*l.* per annum from government, and was a half-pay chaplain of a Scotch regiment; and I believe the people paid something to him besides.

1652. How are the sectaries paid?—The Methodists in that country have so many modes of squeezing money, in one way or another, it would be impossible for others to descend to them; but the gentleman who succeeded Mr. Bethune is supported by contributions of produce from his people generally; the one at Kingston is allowed 200*l.* a year, but they complain bitterly of not being able to raise it.

1653. Are you acquainted with the United States?—As far as New York.

1654. Should you not say the clergy of all denominations are respectably supported by voluntary contributions?—No, I do not think it; because they hire them for six months, and when they preach a sermon that their people dislike, they turn them off.

1655. Does your observation apply equally to the episcopalian clergy in the United States?—Yes, it does.

1656. Da

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

1656. Do you conceive that if a debt were assumed, to be repaid by instalments with interest, to the government, for advances applicable to location and the early improvements of farms, that in case any failure of repayment occurred, the government would be able to dispose of such farms in a manner to remunerate them, to other parties, as competitors?—Yes, I think so; there are many cases in point, of individuals selling land to settlers who fail in their payments; and they are very much pleased, some of them who are what are called hard dealers, to come upon them at the expiration of the time; others, who are more lenient, give the purchasers a little more time; but on the borders of Canada, in the United States, they frequently seize the farm at the day, because they will get a great deal more for it with the improvements.

1657. Then in point of fact there is no difficulty in securing the value of the improvements?—I conceive not.

1658. You conceive the more rigid practice of enforcing the payment by seizing upon the land with its improvements, is much more common in the United States than in Canada?—Much more so.

1659. There is no difficulty in getting rid of a man who has been seven years upon the land?—I know not what difficulties there may be in the law, but in practice they have generally chosen to go away rather than stand a suit.

1660. Practically, you do not consider that there can be any real difficulty in the government recovering the sums that are advanced for a settlement with a moderate interest?—Not more than recovering any other debt, with the additional security of the farm being always worth more than that debt.

1661. Is the demand for labour considerable?—In any particular district the demand would soon be glutted, on account of the thinness of the population; a great number of the farmers work within themselves; they do not like to hire others, on account of their being obliged to pay money, which is always scarce with them.

1662. Do you not conceive that a more extended supply of labour would immediately lead to an extension of improvements?—It is difficult for a person in this country, where the population is so great and the means of the people are so much greater, to form a proper conception of that; about towns, where persons have settled who have small annuities or other means, that would be the case, they would be able to extend their improvements; but the farmers generally, except during harvest or particular times, wish to confine themselves within their own families for their labour, and the labour would be soon glutted in any particular district.

1663. You were understood to say, that arises partly from the difficulty of providing money payment?—Yes.

1664. Supposing the payment were taken in the subsistence of the labourer, would not that remove the difficulty?—He would not be able to carry it to the market.

1665. He might subsist upon it?—Yes, but single men generally go where they can get money wages; that is the reason they are led generally to the canals or some public works, where they are sure of getting the money.

1666. Are the payments on the United States canals in money always?—Always in money, and the commissioners of the canal on Lake Erie were very careful to see that the labourers had the money, and that they were not cheated.

1667. Are the payments on the Welland canal always made in money?—Yes; the commissioners, I believe, follow the example set them by managers of the Lake Erie canal, of seeing that the people were paid, that they were not imposed upon in that respect.

1668. Are there many public works going on in the province, which are likely to give a stimulus to the circulation of money?—Not many; the means of the province are very small indeed; there is a public work going on at York, a provincial legislature house, to the extent of seven or eight thousand pounds.

1669. Would not emigrants be very much tempted to go to Pittsburgh, where they would be likely to find employment readily?—I think they would not be able to find employment there readily; the depression has been very great there, and no great extent of employment.

1670. What number of acres do you conceive a man with moderate industry may have brought in in seven years?—I should think from twenty-four to thirty acres, speaking moderately; many persons will have much more.

1671. Do the settlers on tillage, or pasture land, thrive the best?—That depends upon the sort of soil; we have gypsum, which, if thrown upon the fine soils, produces good crops.

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

1672. Do the pasture farmers succeed best?—I do not think the dairy farming has been carried on on an extensive scale.

1673. Do you know the average produce per acre of wheat?—I should think in Upper Canada it may be taken at from twenty to twenty-five bushels per acre.

1674. Is that the case the first year?—Yes.

1675. Does not it deteriorate afterwards?—They generally exchange their seed; I have not known that when they exchange it deteriorates; they do not like to put in the same seed in the same ground for years.

1676. Do they continue the same crops long?—I have seen the twentieth crop of wheat in the same ground, but that is bad farming.

1677. They do not adopt the regular system, alternate crops?—Not entirely so.

1678. Do not you think that the system of farming there may be improved?—Very much so, for they have never been farmers before, many of them, but weavers, and tailors, and so on.

1679. Do you farm land yourself?—I made two or three attempts; I lost by doing so, and have given it up latterly; I did not understand the practical part sufficiently. The value of property assessed is from two millions to two millions and a half, and about eleven hundred thousand acres in tillage; speaking from the returns made under the assessment law.

1680. Have you been more extensively acquainted with the case of the first emigration of 1823, than you have already stated in answer to the first question?—Not personally; only from persons who have been in the settlement.

1681. Did you understand that they have generally succeeded?—Undoubtedly; I never heard a single syllable from persons who have been there, which made me doubt that; most of the persons have said they have succeeded fully, better than the Ramsey settlement, the Scotch settlement the year before.

1682. Had that succeeded?—Perfectly.

1683. Are you acquainted with the military settlement of the year 1816?—I heard much of it.

1684. Did you hear that there were great difficulties experienced by the settlers in the first year or two?—I conceive soldiers, broken up from their regiments, are not the best settlers, they have habits which are not the best for settlers; and I suppose the arrangements being made by the military, were not made so well as the later ones, from a want of knowledge of the country; and the arrangements were not so well managed as those under Mr. Robinson, who knows the country.

1685. Do you think that, generally, mechanics and manufacturers, such as weavers, if they were sent by the government to Quebec, and land offered them on the conditions you have heard in Upper Canada, would generally remain there, or that they would prefer going to the United States, and settling there as manufacturers?—If they were once upon the land, they would undoubtedly remain; there are so many things told to the settlers about the inconveniences of going into the woods and being separated from others, that they will be perhaps tempted into the United States; but the moment they get upon their lands, and begin to feel the advantage of it, they would remain undoubtedly.

1686. Do not you think the demand there has been for persons of that kind, at Pittsburgh, on the New York Canal and the Ohio Canal; and other works of that kind always going on in the United States, would be a great drain from Canada of any population of that description sent out there?—If they were cast upon the shore as emigrants not under the protection of the government, there are a great many, no doubt, would go there, if they could make wages; but all those sent out as the two emigrations have been sent out, would prefer remaining in Canada.

1687. You think they would prefer new agricultural habits to their old habits?—Yes, very soon; no persons can conceive, unless they see it, how soon they get into the habit of working; and most persons who have been subjected to a confined life prefer an agricultural life after a little practice.

1688. Do you think there is any great demand for handicraft labour in Upper Canada, in the towns and the larger villages?—Not to any extent; Upper Canada may be considered as entirely agricultural.

1689. Do you know the quality of United States flour that enters Upper Canada?—The Genesee flour is not at all better than our flour, when it is made at proper mills; I have known several mills in Upper Canada, the brand of which would be preferred at Quebec to any flour which came into the market.

1690. Does not the Genesee flour in general bear a higher price than the flour in

in Upper Canada?—Generally; from the carelessness of the grinding it in Upper Canada, and that arises from the small demand.

1691. Is the machinery better in the mills of the United States?—In general the machinery is much more perfect, except at some mills; we have some mills equally good.

1692. Do you conceive there would be any jealousy in Upper Canada, at letting the flour of the United States through their country, as an article of export?—I conceive there would be no difficulty of that sort, but they would not approve of admitting it for home-consumption.

1693. Do you conceive it would improve the export and import trade of Upper Canada to permit it?—I conceive it would; I found an intelligent merchant from Canada, at New York, and asked him about it, and he drew up a paper upon that subject, which I will beg to read; it accorded with my own opinion so much, that I did not make any alteration in it.

1694. When was this paper written?—About five weeks ago. He says, “Canada consumed and exported from 70 to 80,000 barrels of American flour, previous to a dollar per barrel duty being laid on it. The principal part was sent to the West Indies, in vessels of suitable size. As the merchants had the staple article of flour, it enabled them to make up assorted cargoes; and by this means they disposed of beef, pork, butter, lard, live stock, potatoes and lumber, which was greatly advantageous to the country; but, being deprived of flour, they cannot make up their cargoes, and therefore are obliged nearly to abandon the trade. The direct advantages that Canada reaped from allowing the importation of flour free, are—

1. The freight (in part) from Upper Canada.
2. The cartage, portorage, storage, cooperage, &c.
3. The merchant's commission.

“Export—The freight; the supply of the ships with provisions, the men with clothing; and, in many cases, the ships themselves are built in Canada. The indirect advantages are, the profit arising from the sales of their lumber, and surplus provisions grown in the country, and the duties on imports. The loss to the country might easily be nearly ascertained by a person acquainted with the detail of the business.

“Canada labours under great disadvantages, in consequence of the river being closed by ice so great a portion of the year; and it prevents the merchants being able to embark in the West India business, so as to compete with the merchants of the United States.

“St. John, New Brunswick, is tolerably well situated, as it is accessible at all seasons of the year; but it has not the produce to send. This evil might be partially remedied, by cutting a canal across the isthmus of Missiquash, to connect the Bay of Fundy with the Gulf of St. Lawrence; it ought to be large enough for merchant ships of all sizes to pass. If this were done, the Canadians would make St. John a depôt for their produce. The season is so short, that they have not time to make their wheat into flour and send it down the same season, but they would be able to get part of their wheat ready and send it down, and at St. John's it could be made into flour and sent to the West Indies during the winter; by this means they could supply the markets there with as good flour, and cheaper than the Americans, which hitherto they have not been able to do; also in the fall, beef, butter, &c. could be sent.

“The people of St. John would become deeply interested in the West India trade, and instead of having their returns made direct to Canada from the West Indies, very often to their great disadvantage, as probably more produce was obliged to be sent than the market required, they would have them to return to St. John, and send them forward or retain them, as their interest might suggest from the state of the markets; besides, in sloops and small vessels, in the spring and fall, there would be much less risk of long passages. St. John sends a good deal of fish to market, and would send much more if the Gulf of St. Lawrence was open to them direct.

“N. York, March 31, 1826.

J. P.”

1695. Do you not think that the exports of Upper Canada will naturally go by the canal to New York, rather than by the St. Lawrence?—Certainly not; it takes about eight days to go down from Buffalo to New York, at a very considerable expense; I cannot state the expenses. I know the revenue of that canal last year; the expense of cutting the canal was eight millions of dollars, and the revenue last year five hundred thousand dollars.

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

1696. Is it not the intention to have it duty free entirely?—That depends in part, I believe, on what is done on our side; there will be a considerable sum each year required for repairs.

1697. What effect would it have upon the trade of the St. Lawrence, supposing this canal to be duty free eventually?—I do not think it will affect it very materially, because it takes a long time to go down; the expense, if there were no payments to the state, would be much greater than carrying the same produce to Montreal.

1698. Do not you think New York is always likely to have great advantages, as a market, over Montreal?—That arises from the situation of all colonies; people, when they make money, are constantly coming home, and take away their capital.

1699. Is there at present any trade between Quebec and St. John's?—None; they go round at present to Halifax, but the canal from the St. Lawrence to the bay of Fundy would make a communication safe at all times; St. John's would then become a great depôt for Canadian produce, supposing this canal to be cut.

1700. You are aware of the difference in level between the bay of Fundy and St. Lawrence?—It is very small, the tide rises so high in the bay of Fundy; it rises sixty feet. I understand there will be no difficulty in cutting the canal.

1701. It is high water in the bay of Fundy when it is low water in the St. Lawrence, is it not?—I was not aware of that fact; but I asked persons intelligent in that country, whether there would be any difficulty, and they said there would not.

1702. How high does the tide rise in the bay of Fundy?—From sixty to seventy feet.

1703. How high in the St. Lawrence?—I should think thirty feet; it frequently rises thirty feet in Quebec.

1704. In speaking of the interruptions to internal communications, you confined the difficulty to the crown and clergy reserves; what should you say as to the difficulties of morass land, from the lands unappropriated, from its badness of quality?—Those interruptions are not frequent, but they must come under the provincial legislature, which takes appropriate measures, such as building bridges.

1705. Do they afford the remedy?—They do as far as their means allow; their means of course are very small; they have appropriated every year more or less, to bridges and morasses, and difficult places upon the road.

1706. How are the roads generally maintained?—By an assessment on the land.

1707. Are the clergy reserves excepted from this assessment?—Not when they are leased; they are excepted until they are leased.

1708. Do you think, supposing improvements and internal communication, either by canal or proper roads, to be made, that the settlements of Upper Canada would afford a very considerably increased demand for West India produce and British manufactures?—Undoubtedly, as fast as their means were increased; it is supposed that making a good road through a township, raises it 200 per cent.

1709. Do not you conceive that the fishery on the coast would afford a considerable demand for the produce of Upper Canada, supposing it had the facility of reaching that market?—Undoubtedly.

1710. Do you know any thing of the state of the fisheries?—Not of my own knowledge.

1711. You have said there exists considerable jealousy in Canada, of the bringing in American corn; does not that arise from their apprehension that the Americans would undersell the Canadians?—That they would glut the market.

1712. Do you think different domestic trades are sufficiently supplied within the province itself?—The demand for different mechanics would increase in proportion to emigration generally.

1713. What is the difference between the price of agricultural and handicraft labour?—The difference is very great in favour of the handicraftsmen; blacksmiths, and shoemakers, and those persons, will get much higher wages.

1714. Referring to your former evidence with regard to the state of the provision for the clergy, should you see any objection to allowing, in districts where there was a great majority of Catholics, to the Catholic priest, a reserve of land, without interfering with the reserve already made for the Established Church?—Certainly not.

1715. Or to the Methodist clergyman, wherever there was a majority of his persuasion?—My opinion is that it would not be wise, as far as any sectarian is concerned; the Catholics are a sort of national church in the Lower Province; the church of Scotland might with great propriety, I think, receive assistance; but it should be confined to those three.

1716. Do

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

1716. Do you not conceive there is a great body of inhabitants who resort to dissenting places, from the great deficiency of supply of regular clergymen?—I think it is almost entirely so; and I am of opinion that if the country were filled with respectable clergymen, very few sectaries would be found; we so find it in those places where clergymen are established.

1717. Would it not be the means of retaining the emigrants who differ in religion from the established Church within the province of Upper Canada, and preventing them from emigrating into the United States, if they found a provision for the support of their own clergy, which they would not find in the United States?—If it is meant that the government should interfere to support all sects, that is impracticable; religion and education near any settlers would, no doubt, be of great advantage. But there is one part of the question which I do not admit of, namely, that there is a great emigration to the States; I do not think that any such thing would exist at all, if the settlers were assisted as they have been for the last year or two.

1718. Do you not conceive that the population, in general, are very much attached to the government?—Very much so.

1719. Do you know what are the taxes paid in the United States, adjoining Canada?—I cannot state exactly, but I know they are much higher than in our country.

1720. How are the burdens?—The burdens are all much greater than in Canada; we are much more lightly taxed.

1721. The taxes have been stated, to a member of the Committee, at a penny in the pound?—Yes, but the way of estimating that pound is very advantageous; an acre of arable land is considered as worth only four dollars, and the valuation of cattle and every thing is very low.

1722. Do you not conceive that the feeling of the Canadas is very strongly in favour of the connexion with the mother country, provided their interests are properly protected?—Decidedly so.

1723. Do you know the amount of the English manufactures, per head, supplied to that country?—I cannot state that; but the amount of imports last year is upwards of one million.

1724. Do you know the number of seamen employed in the trade between Canada and England?—The return, last year, was between nine and ten thousand; there were 883 vessels, the tonnage of which was 227,707, with 9,584 men. Sixty-one new vessels have been built, during the last year, in Lower Canada.

1725. Do you know the kind of boats which ply on the Lake Erie canal?—Yes, I have passed the canal; it is a long narrow boat.

1726. How many tons do they take?—From twenty to thirty, I think.

1727. Have you been along the line of the Lake Erie canal?—I have passed the whole, two years ago.

1728. Do you know whether a great expense has been incurred of late years in repairs?—A great expense will be incurred this year; it broke down.

1729. When you speak of the revenue being 500,000 dollars, do you conceive that is the gross revenue or the net revenue?—I conceive that is the gross revenue.

1730. Was it considered that the repair would be a very great expense?—No; they thought they should have it ready in about three weeks, along the whole line.

1731. Do you know of the case of emigrants who were transported from New York, and settled in the Cavan district?—They came by the way of New York; they were sent up principally by the British Consul, who has sent up a great number of his countrymen, who have settled in the township of Cavan; they began their settlement, I think, in 1817 and 1818; there are now 976 inhabitants, according to the last Return, and all doing well; they have a great deal of surplus produce in that township.

1732. Do you know the state in which they came?—Yes, they came in the usual way of emigrants; they applied to government, and got lots of 100 acres in Cavan, paying a small fee, between five and six pounds, I think.

1733. What was their condition in point of fact?—I happened to be building a house when they came; a great number of them were employed in the brick yard; they had no other money, that I could see, but what they earned. When the American canal was making, those were the people who chiefly went to the canal to work during the summer and came back with their earnings, till they got a yoke of oxen. Whenever an emigrant is able to purchase a yoke of oxen, he will not work out

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

2 May,  
1826.

again; he considers his fortune made, and employs himself more advantageously on his farm.

1734. You were understood to state, that there was more surplus produced there than in any other township?—No, I meant to say there was more than in many of the older townships.

1735. Were those emigrants Protestants or Catholics?—They were Protestants. There is a large settlement west of York, equally prosperous with that of Cavan.

1736. Do you think those men would have done equally well, but for the accidental circumstance of the canal being cutting?—I think they would not have got on so quickly; many of them, the moment they had put in their seed, went and worked two or three months on the canal, got ten dollars a month and their provisions; two or three dollars are all they would expend by the way, and they would bring back from twenty-five to twenty-eight dollars.

1737. You can scarcely reason from this example, to the general case of emigrants going to Canada?—That would make a difference of a year or more.

1738. With the difference of a year or two, there is a probability of every emigrant being in the same condition as those emigrants were?—Yes; proceeding upon the condition, of course, of their being industrious.

1739. Are there always public works going on in that part of the United States?—Not to the same extent; but many of them go up to the Ohio canal, which will afford employment for several years, and work there.

1740. Has not the New York canal produced a great demand for agricultural labour in all the country about it?—The value of land is increasing, and villages are growing up along its banks, and there is a general spirit of improvement; it leaves many of the villages which have been built before, on account of the level of the canal, it could not come past them; they are cutting side branches to many of these towns and villages, and along the line of the main canal villages are growing up at different distances.

1741. Do not you think that the cutting of those two canals, the Ohio canal and the Lake Erie canal, is for some years likely to produce a very great demand both for agricultural labour and labour on the works?—Yes, I think there will be a very considerable demand for labour in the works that will be carried on.

1742. When you say the banks of the Lake Erie canal have been settled, is that created by the migration, from other parts less convenient to the canal, to those places?—It is chiefly from other parts of the State of New York or New England.

1743. It is a migration from other parts of the United States towards this more convenient situation?—Chiefly so.

1744. You have said there was a small fee paid by those parties arriving on the allotment of ground; do you know the amount of it?—I think between five and six pounds on one hundred acres; but that is not paid till after two years.

1745. Has it been in fact levied?—They do not get their deed until it is paid.

1746. Besides that they have accumulated considerable capital?—Many of them very considerable capital.

*Alexander Carlisle Buchanan, Esq., called in; and Examined.*

*A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.*

1747. DO you know any thing with respect to the Irish emigration, in 1823, to the Canadas?—Not particularly the Irish emigration sent out by government, but I know a good deal of free emigration.

1748. In what parts of Canada?—I have visited Upper and Lower Canada; my property is in Lower Canada.

1749. Do you know whether the emigrants who arrive in the Canadas are very much in the habit of migrating to the United States?—They go over frequently, and very often return again; many, going to settle in the back part of the States of New York, Pennsylvania, and Ohio, find Quebec the cheapest and easiest route, from the great water conveyance on the St. Lawrence and the Lakes.

1750. People of the United States also go into Canada?—Yes, there is a certain class of the emigrants that never rest until they have wandered over the country for a year or two.

1751. Do you conceive that that class of persons generally have a tendency to settle in the Canadas in preference to the United States, or *vice versa*?—Many of the emigrants I am acquainted with, go from the north of Ireland; their feelings would induce them to settle under the British government, but, hearing so much of the

the

the prosperity of the United States, and great demand for labour, they are never satisfied till they have taken a general range.

1752. What is the result of that range?—I think the majority of them settle in Canada.

1753. Have you been in the United States when a great number of Irish have arrived?—Frequently.

1754. What is their lot, generally, when they arrive in a state of pauperism?—From the very great demand for labour in the United States and in Canada, particularly in New York and Montreal, immediate employ for any number of labourers or mechanics may be had.

1755. In the agricultural districts in Albany, for instance, is there not a great demand for agricultural labour?—Yes; and in the line of the Erie Canal towards Buffalo, all the way towards the Lakes.

1756. What wages do you suppose they would get in Albany?—I suppose eight or ten dollars a month, and they would be fed; and the same in Canada, the same about Montreal. I pay day-labourers half a dollar per day throughout the year.

1757. Is not every thing, except food, very dear?—No, not so dear as might be imagined.

1758. The question refers to the United States?—A coat of fine cloth would be dear, but then they wear a great deal of their own domestic manufacture; and in Montreal, every article of British manufacture is as cheap as in the provincial towns in Ireland.

1759. What could they lay by, out of their wages?—They can lay by at least half of their wages in the United States, and the same in Canada; I have known poor wretches arrive in Quebec that would be hardly hired in Ireland, and they will in the course of one summer's work realize fifty to eighty dollars.

1760. Has your brother, as Consul at New York, taken any steps with reference to the transport of Irish paupers who have arrived at New York?—Not latterly; he did some years ago, I think in the year 1816, on his going to New York to the consulate; he was applied to by a great number of distressed British subjects, chiefly from the north of Ireland; and their situation was so very bad, that he represented it to government at home.

1761. How came they to be so distressed, if there was employment?—There was a great stagnation after the peace, and many of them were persons well disposed to this country, who had been proscribed in the United States during the war, persons from Fermanagh and Tyrone.

1762. What became of those persons?—My brother applied, and got them settled in Upper Canada.

1763. How were they transmitted?—I believe he was authorized by Lord Castlereagh to expend to the amount of ten dollars upon each; but by an arrangement with a person at Albany, he got them transported from New York, to York in Upper Canada, at the expense of about five dollars.

1764. Are they all settled?—They are.

1765. Have they prospered?—Yes, very much, and have brought out many of their friends, who are settled about them, and all doing remarkably well.

1766. Where are they settled?—Near the rice lake, I believe, in Cavan.

1767. Do you know what was the average emigration previous to the effort made by government?—The emigration from Londonderry alone, since 1815, has exceeded 30,000.

1768. To the Canadas?—Yes, chiefly to our provinces. I had a return some time ago; I got it from the custom-house of Derry, a return of all the ships which have left that place, within the last ten years, with emigrants.

1769. Do the emigrants from Belfast go from Londonderry?—No, they go from Belfast direct; a great many go from New Brunswick into the States, after working the summer.

1770. Do they settle in New Brunswick also?—A great number.

1771. Have you any documents showing the arrival at Quebec?—The arrival at Quebec for the last ten years has been about ten thousand annually; from ten to twelve thousand.

1772. Do you speak from official documents?—No, but I believe there is an official document published annually, which the merchants insert in their circulars to their correspondents here.

404.

Z 3

1773. The

A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.

2 May,  
1826.

*A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.*

2 May,  
1826.

1773. The official document in the United States, state the number of emigrants at about the same number?—At about the same number, I believe.

1774. Do not you understand that the number to the United States has been diminishing of late?—Prior to the late passing an Act allowing emigration to the United States on similar footing as to Canada, not so many went to the States, from the high rate of passage, but as ships going there now can take as many as to our colonies, a preference is generally given to the United States, unless by those that have friends in the Canadas before them. I do not think there are so many going to the States as there were; the last ten years there went 18,933 to New Brunswick from Londonderry, about 6,000 to Canada, about 4,000 to the United States, and seventeen to the Cape of Good Hope, in all about thirty thousand, that is, up to the end of last year.

1775. Were those Protestants?—The majority of them were Protestants and Dissenters, from Fermanagh, Tyrone and Donegal.

1776. Were those persons of small capital, in general?—Persons of large families, eight or ten children perhaps, men carrying from fifty to a hundred pounds with them; persons having an unexpired lease, would sell it for a small sum, and go out with their family. They are in general doing well. A great many emigrate who have little or nothing after paying their passage.

1777. When you say they went to Quebec, you mean that those landed at Quebec?—Yes.

1778. Did any considerable number go from the State of New York to Canada?—There have been some, but not a great number, the expense of the passage to New York is higher; they get to our own provinces for about 3*l*.

1779. Has that been the case since the passage Act, requiring a certain quantity of provisions?—They always find their own provisions from the north of Ireland; the ship finds them in fuel and water, and the officer of the customs pays particular attention that there is a sufficiency of provisions put on board.

1780. In stating the arrival of that number at New Brunswick, have you any means of knowing the proportion who settled in New Brunswick?—I cannot state that precisely, but I should think not more than half; formerly they used to make it a stepping-stone to the United States, but there is a greater tendency to settle now; at first, the inhabitants, who were principally Scotch, seemed averse to encourage Irish settlers, but now they feel the importance of it.

1781. Do you know New Brunswick yourself?—Yes, I do.

1782. Do you know St. John's?—Perfectly well.

1783. Do you consider it a very favourable port for foreign trade?—Yes, and a very enterprising people; it is never closed during the winter, which is a great advantage.

1784. Do you know the district of Gaspé?—I have passed through it once.

1785. Do you consider that a district very favourable to settlement?—I think it is, with some improvements, such as opening the mouths of rivers, and cutting the canal which has been suggested, into the Bay of Fundy. By forming settlements at the head of Chatham Bay, and across towards the St. Lawrence, towards Green Island, a short and easy communication might be made between Halifax and Quebec, which, in time of war with the United States, might be of great importance.

1786. Is not the soil very rich?—In some parts very much so, as I have heard, and particularly near Carlisle.

1787. Have you been recently in New Brunswick?—No; I came lately from Canada, last October.

1788. You have not known it since the conflagration?—No. We experienced on board His Majesty's yacht, the Herald, in which I came home, when off Cape Breton, about the 12th October, very dense fogs, no doubt occasioned by the conflagration.

1789. What will be the effect of that conflagration on the soil?—It will perhaps benefit the soil; it will make good manure.

1790. Will it facilitate the settling?—I do not know; they will have a great deal of trouble in getting out the stumps of trees.

1791. You have stated, that you pay half a dollar a day to labourers all the year round?—Yes, and have great difficulty to get them for that.

1792. Is that for agricultural labour?—For general labour.

1793. In what part of the country do you reside?—On the Yamaska river, twelve miles from Sorell or William Henry, at the head of Lake St. Peter.

1794. Have

*A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.*

2 May,  
1826.

1794. Have you an official situation, or do you carry on business?—I have erected steam saw-mills for cutting up logs into planks, in conjunction with my brother William, and I am interested in shipping, and we are erecting grist and flour-mills, as, from the flatness of the country and the want of mill-streams, great inconvenience is felt by the inhabitants in getting their grain ground.

1795. For the trade to England?—We send our deals to Quebec; there they are sold, and come to England.

1796. The country you speak of is an old settled country?—Yes, what are called French Canadians; we are the only British settlers who have gone in among them; they are all a very happy, quiet, comfortable peasantry.

1797. Do you consider that district as over peopled?—Not at all; there are vast districts behind, I believe, there, quite a desert, a wilderness.

1798. Admitting of great extension of settlement?—Very great.

1799. What is the soil which is unsettled?—The low lands are remarkably fine soil, as fine as I ever saw in any country; a rich, fine soil.

1800. Do you consider that the district would be benefited by the introduction of a considerable increase of labour?—Certainly; and I should think that the province generally would be benefited by settling many districts that are now unoccupied; there is a great deal of fine land there, and nigh to the river St. Lawrence, unsettled.

1801. Do you consider that any material improvements in the internal navigation of your district might be effected?—I think there might be a very good canal made to open the navigation from Lake Champlain into the St. Lawrence, at a very trifling expense; and the St. Francis and Yamaska rivers might be improved.

1802. What is the extent from Lake Champlain to St. Lawrence?—From St. John's to Sorell or Chambly, I should think is about thirty miles.

1803. How much of that would be to be artificial navigation?—I should suppose ten or twelve miles; there has been a survey of it taken by the government of Lower Canada.

1804. Was there an estimate of it?—Mr. Caldwell, of Quebec, showed me the plan of it a few years ago.

1805. Is it a level country?—Rather a level country; the rapids are not very excessive, rafts go down and boats also. I am now informed that a vote has been made by the government of Lower Canada, of 60,000*l.*, for this object.

1806. Do you know the district adjoining the Saquenay river?—No, only by hearsay. I made a good deal of inquiry about it last year, for I intended making a tour there this summer, if I had got out in time.

1807. Has it been represented to you as a rich and capable district?—About a hundred miles up, to some distance from the banks of the river, I understand it is a rich good soil.

1808. It is very little known at present?—Very little known.

1809. Did you understand that attempts have been formerly made to settle the district?—I believe that some persons who had a lease of the north shore of the St. Lawrence, from the government, were anxious to keep the people from a knowledge of that river.

1810. Do you consider that efforts have been made to keep government and the public in ignorance of the value of that district?—I believe that has been the case.

1811. It is understood to be navigable for large ships, for a great way up?—It is almost fathomless a hundred miles up; there is an immense current comes down it, that makes the navigation of the St. Lawrence very dangerous at its mouth.

1812. Do you conceive that the application of steam navigation to the River St. Lawrence would materially improve the facilities of trade?—There is no question of that; I conceive it would be a very great advantage; advantages would arise that we cannot now contemplate, from the facility of communication.

1813. Do you know any thing relating to the projected communication between the Bay of Fundy and the St. Lawrence?—I have heard of it; I think it is very practicable, that it may be very easily done.

1814. Is not Cumberland in Nova Scotia?—I think the Cumberland river forms about the boundary; an opening there would be of very great service to Prince Edward's Island.

1815. Do you know the state of Prince Edward's Island?—The present governor, Colonel Ready, I have the pleasure of knowing; and I have had communications

A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.

2 May,  
1826.

from persons well acquainted with it; the soil is generally very good, and the inhabitants very enterprising and industrious.

1816. Do you know the case of the Ohio Canal?—Only by hearsay; I went from Buffalo to Albany a few years ago.

1817. Have you ever seen it in winter?—No; boats cannot pass in winter, it is frozen.

1818. Do you know to what degree it is frozen, as compared to St. Lawrence?—The winter at Albany, I should think, is about a month shorter than at Montreal.

1819. Has not the St. Lawrence been less frozen of late years than heretofore?—The navigation has opened earlier, and I believe remained open later; last year it was unusually early, there were ships at Quebec in the middle of April, a thing unprecedented.

1820. Does the part of Lower Canada you inhabit, amply supply itself with provisions?—Amplly; there is a surplus; there is a great deal of wheat.

1821. How do you dispose of your surplus?—It is sent to the Quebec market.

1822. What do they export besides flour?—Very little flour, it is all wheat; we have no good grist mills.

1823. Do you export butter?—Not a great deal; they might make a great deal of butter, but they are very indolent; wheat is our chief export, and lumber and boards.

1824. Is there any jealousy felt about your establishments of machinery for steam saw-mills, &c.?—No.

1825. Are the circular saws established generally in that district?—I believe they are used only for particular purposes, for butting the deals and edging them, not for cutting the logs.

1826. The lower Canadians in your district, you state, are living in very great comfort?—Yes, they are the most comfortable peasantry I ever saw any where.

*Mercurii, 3<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1826.*

*Alexander Carlisle Buchanan, Esq. again called in; and Examined.*

A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.

3 May,  
1826.

1827. HAVE you been conversant with the mode of transport of emigrants?—I have.

1828. In your own case, have you frequently taken them out?—I have.

1829. Will you describe the course you yourself have pursued, and how far you consider the law as impeding the transport of emigrants?—The present Passengers Act certainly is not acceptable to the habits and customs of the peasantry of Ireland, the lower classes who generally emigrate.

1830. In what respect?—The law, if rigidly enforced, requires the ship to provide provisions which are specified in the Act, which provisions are not the description of food they are in the habit of using.

1831. Are they of a more expensive kind than are necessary?—I should think double in point of expense, and a description of food they do not like at all.

1832. Will you state the nature of the provisions that are required?—The law allows a certain portion of beef and biscuit, food that they are not at all accustomed to; and if a ship provides those provisions that the Act requires, it enhances the expense of passage very much upon the emigrants, beyond their means in fact. The peasantry of Ireland generally have oatmeal, and butter, and potatoes, and eggs, and bacon.

1833. Do they possess among themselves that food that would be quite sufficient for their passage, and more suitable in point of expense?—Generally more so, and more favourable to their health, being food they are accustomed to.

1834. Will you be so good as to state your opinion as to the best mode of freight for the emigrants, and the provisions most suitable to them?—The provisions emigrants from Ireland generally take, and which in most cases they have among themselves, are potatoes, oatmeal and oat bread, bacon, eggs, butter, and molasses; 224 pounds of potatoes, sixty pounds of oatmeal and oat bread, twenty pounds of bacon, seven pounds of molasses, seven pounds of butter and ten dozen of eggs, the cost of the whole of which is from thirty-five shillings to forty shillings. I could victual emigrants for two pounds a head.

1835. In the way in which they generally provide themselves, and in a manner which you think would be suitable for them?—Yes; for if you give an Irish peasant beef

beef and biscuit and salt pork, and coffee, they will be all over scurvy before they get to North America. The present Act requires the provisions to be found by the ship, but the fact is, it is not so; for the collectors of His Majesty's Customs, and the people charged with attending the clearing out of ships, know that it would be impossible to adhere literally to that.

1836. Do you mean that the law is evaded?—It is not intended to be evaded; but, instead of the ship finding provisions, the emigrants prefer to find them themselves.

1837. Do you consider that the regulations, being absurd, are evaded?—They really are absurd; the law limiting the number of emigrants is very proper; one adult to every two tons of the registered tonnage, and children in proportion, that is a very proper provision.

1838. You do not think that is more space than is necessary?—Not at all.

1839. Do you consider that the regulation as to the height between decks, and the proportion of persons to the tonnage, should be continued?—Yes; the only thing is the quantity of provisions provided by the Act; if it were strictly enforced, the emigrant could not pay for them.

1840. Is the price of passage very much enhanced by the regulations?—If put into rigid operation, I should think it would be increased more than one half. I have witnessed myself in going out, that if you give the emigrant salt pork, he would not eat it; it is not congenial to their habits.

1841. Do you conceive it necessary to have medical assistance on board the ships carrying emigrants?—Not at all.

1842. In what way does that part of the Act operate disadvantageously?—To a great degree; the expense is ultimately borne by the emigrants, for it enhances the expense to the ship.

1843. Does that regulation exist with respect to American ships?—No.

1844. Is it required by the English government with respect to American ships?—The Americans contrive to evade it, they carry the same number of passengers without a surgeon; but the English ship will not be cleared at the custom-house till it has a doctor on board, with a diploma and a medicine chest; and in many cases the doctors that are employed are frequently very ill adapted to administer medicines. The emigrant pays to New York about six guineas for his passage, the passengers finding themselves; and to the British colonies in North America, they carry them out for about three pounds ten to four pounds.

1845. What makes that difference?—The people prefer going to the United States, and a great many of them are going out to their friends. With respect to the great bulk of the emigrants, I should think two-thirds of them, their passage is paid in America, or the amount remitted home to their relations; almost all the families that go out have relatives, who have gone out before them; the passage is paid in the United States, and in many cases they send home money to buy them necessities.

1846. Do not you consider the voyage to be rather a time of health to the emigrants?—Very healthy; I never knew an instance, where attention was paid to cleanliness, that the emigrant did not look a great deal better on his arrival than when he went on board.

1847. What do you reckon an average passage?—About forty-five days to Quebec, and about thirty-five to forty to St. John's and the United States; I have seldom been so long myself.

1848. Do you consider that in the management of emigrants by masters of vessels, the emigrants would be liable to abuse or mal-treatment?—I think not, for they are liable to be called to account at the place of arrival; the civil law will lay hold of them, either in the United States or Quebec; if they go to a magistrate on their arrival, they will be dealt with according to law; besides, it is the interest of the captain to use them well.

1849. You think the laws of the colonies would afford a sufficient remedy for any abuse practised by masters of vessels?—I think it would; I would have the master of the ship, and not only the master of the ship but the consignee or some ostensible person at the port of clearing out, to join in a bond that the emigrant would be landed, the dangers of the seas excepted, at the port at which he contracted to be landed; and the master of the ship should be bound, under a penalty, to see that the emigrants put on board a sufficient quantity of food, of some kind or other.

1850. Do you think, under those circumstances, with a sufficiency of provisions of that wholesome kind that the people habitually use and that they like best, they

*A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.*

3 May,  
1826.

A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.

3 May,  
1826.

would be sufficiently healthful to enable them to dispense with the regulation as to surgical attendance?—I have not the least doubt of it.

1851. Do you know what is the regulation on board the regular American packet vessels, with respect to medical attendants?—A merchant ship is not considered seaworthy unless she has a medicine chest on board.

1852. Do you know the New York passage?—I do perfectly well.

1853. In the principal packets between New York and Liverpool is there a surgeon?—None whatever; by the American law, any vessel arriving in the United States with more passengers on board than that law allows, is liable to confiscation; but the law, I believe, does not impose upon them to carry a surgeon; great abuses occurred some years ago with respect to Dutch emigrants going to the United States, they used to crowd them, and they arrived in great distress; the Americans since have a law, with respect to passage, nearly similar to our own.

1854. Do you consider that great abuses existed before the Passage Act was passed?—I have heard, a great many years ago, when there was no Passage Act, there was great abuse; about twenty or twenty-five years ago, in carrying emigrants to the United States, they used to crowd them to a great excess, but now the thing is entirely altered; I have been I dare say a dozen times across the Atlantic with emigrants, and I always saw them looking better on landing than when they came on board.

1855. What becomes of the emigrants that you take out?—They are settled all over the country. When I am at Quebec, I give them every assistance as to procuring them a cheap passage to Montreal; the steam boats go alongside the ship, and the greater part of them go off to Montreal, and scatter themselves over the provinces. In travelling through Canada, I am pleased to see so many of them doing well. Last year I went out with 400; some few of them remained, to take advantage of the demand for labour at Quebec, and they were earning money very fast there.

1856. What demand for labour is there at Quebec?—There was a difficulty to get labourers last summer.

1857. Were they engaged in public works?—No; the general commerce of the country gives great employment; working with timber, and portorage, and labour on board of ship; last year, labourers received four or five shillings a day, in fact labourers were scarcely to be got in Canada last summer, and mechanics of every kind were in great request.

1858. Then is the general course, with the emigrants you have taken, to proceed to Upper Canada?—I have generally recommended them myself, having a good deal of influence with them, being mostly from the same part of the country that I come from, to proceed with all despatch, as early as they could in the season, into the interior, and to avoid loitering about the towns, to take advantage of the summer to make their settlements.

1859. Where have they actually gone to?—The great bulk of them have gone to Upper Canada.

1860. Is that generally done in consequence of your advice to them, or of their own selection?—A great many are governed by my advice.

1861. Is that advice given under an impression that it is a more favourable settlement for them than Lower Canada can afford?—Many of them dislike Lower Canada, on account of the French language and laws; the peasantry all speak French, and the emigrant is quite lost among them.

1862. Is not there a very mixed population in Lower Canada?—No; there are a few Irish settling here and there, but you may go thirty or forty or fifty miles and not meet a soul that can speak any thing but French; in the parish I live in, I do not believe that, except my brother and myself, and our servants, there are any but French Canadians.

1863. In the back settlements of Lower Canada, is not there a more mixed population?—There are perhaps some American Squatters in those parts, bordering upon the States, and when they have taken possession of the grounds, it is very troublesome to remove them.

1864. Do you know the district of Richelieu?—Yes, but not particularly acquainted with it.

1865. Is there not there a population of English and Americans?—There are a good many; it is the great thoroughfare to the United States; it is an old settled country.

1866. In what way does it answer to you to take out those emigrants?—I have  
no

A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.3 May.  
1846.

no motive in it beyond a back freight to ships I am interested in ; those ships are going out in ballast to bring home our own deals, and they constitute a back freight ; the ship puts up births, and finds water and fuel, and we always give every instruction to have them taken as much care of as possible. The great bulk that go out in our ships are from Tyrone, Fermanagh, Donegal and Derry.

1867. Are they of any use to you when they get there?—I had rather employ those people that have been some time in the country ; for the lower Irish, on first coming into the country, are such, that they think they are doing you a great service by working for you. I would rather pay higher wages to Canadians, or those emigrants that have been some time in the country, than those just arrived.

1868. Do you find that the parties who settle endeavour to bring out their friends and relations after them?—They do invariably.

1869. Do they bring out numbers in that way?—Great numbers.

1870. Do they settle near each other, so as to keep up the same ties of relationship?—If a family go that had a relation before them, they generally go to that relation, to see how he is situated, and to consult with him.

1871. Do you believe that any considerable number of those emigrants go to the United States?—Not latterly ; I think they settle much more in Canada than they did formerly.

1872. And chiefly in Upper Canada?—Yes ; but there are a good many in Lower Canada ; the towns of Quebec and Montreal, and Three Rivers, give employment to a great many of them.

1873. Do they afford pecuniary assistance to their relations, to enable them to come out?—Generally. If I am in Montreal or Quebec, and if it is known that I am there, I will have numerous applications to receive money, or to give them orders for money to bring out their friends.

1874. Do you ever find that the lower class of emigrants are able, after a few years, to take that course of assisting others, and following them?—Invariably, if they are at all sober and industrious. There is no doubt but a labouring emigrant will save money in a year or two.

1875. Within what time do you think that has ever been accomplished, in the case of parties going out without capital?—I have known an emigrant landing without a dollar in Quebec, save, in the course of a summer, fifteen or twenty pounds.

1876. Are they chiefly Catholics, or Protestants?—Latterly there are more Catholics than there were.

1877. But the great proportion that have gone there are Protestants?—Protestants and Dissenters ; the great bulk are from Monaghan, Tyrone, and Londonderry.

1878. Do they all embark at Derry?—They do.

1879. Are you acquainted with the province of Upper Canada?—I have made a tour of it.

1880. Can you express any opinion that you have formed about the effect of the system of clergy reserves in that country?—I have never conversed with an emigrant or a farmer that did not speak of them with repugnance and displeasure, that they were a great annoyance, and a great clog upon the province.

1881. You have never resided yourself there, have you?—No.

1882. In what way do they consider them a burthen?—They retard the improvement of roads, and the facilities of communication with the new settlements.

1883. Would you say, from what you have observed of the emigration from Ireland, that by far the greater proportion of those that go to Canada are likely to be not of the Church of England?—You can almost tell, from the counties they come from, what persuasion they belong to.

1884. Should you say, generally, from what you have observed of the emigration from the north of Ireland, that by far the greater proportion of the emigrants that go out are likely to be either Dissenters or Roman Catholics?—Not Roman Catholics, but the greater proportion are Dissenters ; there were more Catholics went out last year than there had been for many years before.

1885. Have you any means of stating what proportion, of the 30,000 that have emigrated from the Port of Derry within the last ten years, were Presbyterians?—I should think over one half were Dissenters and Presbyterians, and the other of the Church of England and Catholics ; perhaps not so many Protestants as Catholics.

1886. Were there many of the Church of England?—A good many, but they were chiefly Dissenters ; in fact, the Catholic peasantry of the north of Ireland

*A. C. Buchanan,*  
*Esq.*

3 May  
1826.

have not the means to emigrate. I should suppose that three-fourths were Protestants and Dissenters, and about one fourth Catholics.

1887. By Protestants, do you mean members of the Church of England?—The Established Church.

1888. By Dissenters you mean Presbyterians?—Yes; and Dissenters of different denominations.

1889. Are you acquainted with the emigration that has gone on from Belfast?—They are much the same description of people; they are a very industrious description of people, generally, that go out.

1890. Are they generally people that have some little capital?—The great bulk of them have a little money, and large families.

1891. Do they generally carry out some little money with them?—The bulk of them that go out carry out from ten to twenty, and some few a hundred pounds with them, perhaps some more; but many go without any capital.

1892. Are many of them persons employed in the linen trade at home?—All the peasantry in the north of Ireland are farmers and linen manufacturers at the same time.

1893. Do you find that they have at all carried with them into Upper Canada the habit of spinning, which they had practised in the north of Ireland?—They may do that after some years residence; but for the first few years they are so occupied in settling themselves that they do not do it.

1894. You have not heard whether they have assisted in establishing any domestic manufactures?—They make now a good deal of coarse linens and woollens in Lower Canada; the peasantry manufacture all their clothing.

1895. Is the country very favourable to the growth of flax?—Very much so; where I live, I never saw finer flax in my life than what is grown there.

1896. Is it much cultivated?—No, very little; they cultivate it a little to make their own coarse fabric, but they take no care of the seed.

1897. Do not they save their own seed?—They do, but they might save a great deal for export.

1898. Do you consider it a favourable soil and climate for the production of flax, with a view to crops either of seed or of flax for export?—I never saw finer flax grown any where than I saw in the parish of Yamaska.

1899. Are you acquainted with the flax culture in the north of Ireland?—I am not much of a farmer myself, but I have seen it grow frequently; I have imported a great many cargoes of flax seed.

1900. Do you think the flax in Canada superior to that you have seen in Ireland?—I think if it were well cultivated, it would be equal to any raised in Tyrone or in Down.

1901. Are you at all acquainted with the cultivation of hemp?—No; I have seen it growing in Russia, but I am not particularly acquainted with it.

1902. Is it grown to any extent in either of the provinces?—No; it is cultivated a good deal in Kentucky, and in the western parts of America.

1903. Are you in the habit of dealing with the West Indies at all, for lumber and other articles?—No; I have been in the West Indies.

1904. Are you situated on the St. Lawrence?—Six miles from it.

1905. Are you on a navigable river?—It is navigable for batteaux; it might be improved very much at a very trifling expense.

1906. Is it there that your mills are situated?—Yes.

1907. Where do you embark your deals?—We send them to Quebec.

1908. How far are you from Quebec?—One hundred and forty miles.

*William Bowman Felton, Esq.* again called in;  
and Examined.

*W. B. Felton,*  
*Esq.*

1909. IN what degree are the French laws in operation in Lower Canada?—The French laws in Lower Canada are confined to the adjustment of civil disputes altogether. No portion of the criminal law is French, the English criminal law being introduced. As far as respects the territorial division of the province, the French civil law is confined to the seigneuries by law, as construed by the English settlers in the country, but in practice it is applied to the whole province.

1910. Under what authority, either by treaty or by Act of Parliament, are those French laws in operation in Lower Canada?—The French law which was in force at the conquest, ceased in operation until the Act of 1774, called the Quebec Act,

Act, when it was reintroduced in order to conciliate the French population, and to excite them against the colonists then in rebellion; and it is by what the English consider a tortuous construction of that Act, that the French law is applied to the lands granted in free and common soccage.

1911. Do those French laws admit, or exclude, with respect to the new settlers, the benefit of trial by jury, supposing that those settlers locate themselves in the seigneurial lands?—The French civil law deprives the British settler as well as the French Canadian inhabitant of the benefit of trial by jury, in all civil matters, excepting in commercial cases, that is, in cases between merchants, and actions of damage.

1912. Are the proceedings in the courts of law throughout the province in the French language?—Not universally; the oral proceedings are in all cases governed by the language of the parties; the counsel have the option of addressing themselves to the judges in any language they think proper. The inconvenience that the British settler feels is, that the law by which he is governed is written and expounded in a foreign language, and that he is deprived of the trial by jury and of the English rules of evidence to which he is accustomed.

1913. The Committee understand that the lands recently granted in Lower Canada are held in free and common soccage, divided into townships; by what class of persons are those lands inhabited?—The lands granted in free and common soccage are inhabited exclusively by the descendants of American loyalists and British emigrants; there are very few French Canadian inhabitants established in the townships, and the English settlements established in the townships are very remote from the established French seigneuries; the line between the seigneuries and the townships is well defined, so that there is no danger of the two tenures being intermixed, nor consequently would there be any danger or difficulty in carrying into operation a different code of civil law in the townships, from that which exists in the seigneuries. We have practically, at this moment, a different law for the regulation of real property in the townships, from that which prevails in the seigneuries, the lands in the seigneuries being governed by the French Coutume de Paris, and the lands in the townships being governed in matters of descent and dower and alienation by the law of England.

1914. What proportion do the seigneurial lands in Lower Canada bear to the lands granted in free and common soccage, and to the lands still ungranted?—The lands granted in seignury are stated to exceed twelve millions of acres; but I do not believe that the available part of the seigneuries exceeds four millions of acres; by the available part I mean the cultivable part: the grants already made in free and common soccage, including the reserves of the Crown and clergy, exceed three millions of acres; the ungranted land at the disposal of the Crown, which of course will not be granted in seignury, but will be granted in free and common soccage, exceeds four millions of acres, fitted for the purposes of cultivation; and the extent of lands lying in the rear of those which we know are susceptible of cultivation, is not very easily ascertained, but I think it probable that at some future period it will appear to amount to as much as the whole of the present inhabited parts of the province put together. The Committee may be desirous of knowing the relative proportions of cultivated lands in the seigneuries and in the townships: the seigneuries may contain about two millions and a half of land in cultivation, and the townships will not have more land reduced to cultivation than three hundred thousand acres. The population on the seigneuries, including the great towns of Montreal and of Quebec, is about 390,000 souls; that on the townships does not exceed 40,000.

1915. Do you conceive that the existence, *de facto*, of the French laws in Lower Canada operates as a disadvantage to the emigrants from the United Kingdom?—It is a disadvantage most severely felt by all the English settlers already established in the country; and I know, from my own personal experience, that great numbers of respectable English settlers have been prevented establishing themselves in the province of Lower Canada, in consequence of their aversion to the French laws.

1916. Have the new settlers made any application to the local government, to admit them to the benefit of the English law?—The English settlers have made repeated petitions to the local government to be represented in the House of Assembly, being perfectly aware that no request of the nature alluded to would be listened to in that House, until they should be therein represented.

1917. Are the townships not represented in the House?—They are not; they are included in a remote part of one county, but they have no means of access to the

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

3 May,  
1826.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

3 May,  
1826.

places of poll. It is necessary for the Committee to understand, that in the first subdivision of the province into counties, by proclamation in the year 1792, all those counties now including the townships were divided by lateral lines, which extended to the utmost limits of the province. When the English emigrants and settlers established themselves in the townships, they found themselves, of course, included in one of these enormous counties, and, from their remote situation, and from the want of roads and communication with the river St. Lawrence, and the places of election, they have been since that period virtually excluded from taking any share in the representation.

1918. Is there no provision for increasing the number of members in proportion as those counties grow more populous?—There is no specific provision in favour of the English population, or the townships; but the legislature of the province has the right, which they have not hitherto exercised, of subdividing the country indefinitely. That is a right which has already been acted upon in Upper Canada; as the two constitutions are similar, of course the legislature of Lower Canada can carry it into effect whenever they think proper.

1919. Has it ever been done?—The House of Assembly has recently, that is to say within the last two or three sessions, passed bills increasing the representation of the province generally; but those bills have always been rejected in the legislative council, it is believed, on the ground of their giving the English population an insufficient share of representation.

1920. Has there not existed, for some years past, a very unfortunate excitement on both sides, on those subjects, in Lower Canada?—There has, and I have every reason to believe that it will continue, till the grievances of the townships are redressed.

1921. Are not the French population extremely attached to their present French law, and would they not view with very great jealousy and suspicion any attempt to alter it?—I do not believe in my conscience that the French population is very much attached to the present French law; they are very much attached to the present order of things; they are exceedingly loyal, and as good subjects as any in His Majesty's dominions. I believe also that they are very much attached to the English; but they are equally attached to their own religion, and any arrangements which may threaten, however remotely, the stability of that religion, will to them be always objectionable. Under this point of view, I have no doubt that they would always resist any alteration of the present law as far as respects them, but I do not believe the French population would for one moment oppose the extension of the law of England to the townships, provided they were not forced upon the people inhabiting the Seigneuries.

1922. Do the French Canadians universally show a preference to holding property by the present French law, to holding it by the English tenure of free and common soccage?—Quite the reverse; they have shown themselves unwilling to establish themselves in the townships where the lands are held in free and common soccage, because those townships had been previously subdivided into lots of two hundred acres, amongst which were intercalated two-sevenths of reserves, in such a manner as to render it quite impracticable, for people settling in the mode pursued by the French inhabitants, to inhabit or cultivate with effect. It is necessary for the Committee to understand, that it is in consequence of their being intercalated in this manner; if the reserves had been put by in masses of twenty or thirty thousand acres, it would not have affected the country, and the French would have gone into it. The French system of settlement is by dividing the land into very small strips, each one adjoining to his neighbour; one lot is conceded as soon as the preceding one is taken up, and in this way they go on consecutively; the roads keep pace with the settlement; and as every man builds his house upon the front of his lot, the country opens itself gradually to the population flowing into it. The front of the 200 acre lots in the townships being two or three or four times wider than the front of the Canadian lots, the inhabitant would have so much more road to make, even for his own present use; but in addition to that, he has to overcome the obstructions offered by the Crown and the clergy reserves, which occupy one-third of the superficies of the land, not counting any thing for the occasional occurrence of land of inferior quality which cannot be occupied, which may be calculated at one-third more of the superficies of the country. This is the practical difficulty that the Canadian population has felt. But there is also another which it is necessary to advert to, and that is, that the reservation of the clergy lands threatens them with the permanent establishment of a church professing different tenets

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

3 May,  
1826.

tenets from themselves; and they have no assurance of a provision for their own clergy. And this I apprehend to be the groundwork of the objection in point of feeling, which exists to the establishment of the French population in the townships. But I am prepared to believe that the whole French population of Lower Canada would prefer to hold their land in free and common soccage, rather than to hold them as they now do, liable to rentes and lodes et ventes, or mutation fines.

1923. Independently of the church reserves, is there any provision made by the colonial law, or by the regulations of the local government, for the maintenance of a religious establishment for the settlers in the province generally?—The Committee will understand, that in the province of Upper Canada, and in the townships, that is, in two-thirds of the province of Lower Canada, there is no provision by law made for any established clergy specially designated, the reservation of the clergy lands being for the support of a Protestant church; so that the ministers of the church of Scotland are, equally with those of the church of Rome, unprovided for by law in those parts of the two provinces. In the seigneurial part of Lower Canada the law provides for the support of the clergy of the church of Rome by the appropriation of a tithe of one twenty-sixth part of the grain delivered; but this only applies after the preparatory erection of the seigneuries into parishes under a patent from the crown, so that it is in the power of the crown, by withholding the patent, to prevent the legal exaction of tithe even in the French part of Lower Canada.

1924. Is that ever practised?—It is not the practice, but it is possible. The legislature of Lower Canada does not provide for the ministers of any church; but the executive government has afforded some stipends to ministers of the Roman church and those of the church of Scotland. The Bishop is paid by the British government a thousand a year, he has at the same time the sum of five hundred pounds from the colonial government, but that is in the shape of a rent for a house belonging to the bishoprick.

1925. What religious instruction is practically provided in Lower Canada for the benefit of the emigrants arriving from the United Kingdom, and locating themselves in that province?—The emigrants of the Established Church of England, locating themselves in the townships, are provided with religious instruction by the beneficence of His Majesty's government, in aid of an allowance from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, so that virtually the whole religious establishment of the Established Church in Lower Canada is provided for by the British Nation.

1926. What is the number of the clergy residing in the townships to which the emigrants would be directed, or in which new locations might be made?—The number of the Established Church residing in the townships of Lower Canada does not exceed twelve; but they are placed in situations which are not accessible to new emigrants; for, previous to the appointment of a rector, the erection of a church is necessary, and this always presupposes some advance in the settlement of the country, as the church must be built at the expense of the settlers.

1927. How are churches, in general, provided?—By the labour of the settlers. There has been a subscription raised in England for their assistance also.

1928. Have you any idea what proportion of the 40,000 inhabitants of the townships belong to the Established Church?—As far as my observation extends, I should say that wherever a minister of the Established Church is placed in the townships, all the Protestants in the neighbourhood frequent his church.

1929. Have the other sects established any system of religious instruction?—The Methodists of Lower Canada, who may be considered as numerous, have five or six ministers, and as many places of worship in the townships. The Methodists of Lower Canada belong to what is called the English Union; I understand that those of Upper Canada do not, they are principally Americans. There is no provision in the townships for the instruction of Catholic settlers.

1930. If emigration should be carried on under the sanction of government, do you not consider that it would be the duty of government to cause provision to be made for religious instruction, commensurate to the growing numbers and wants of the emigrants?—There can be no question as to its being a duty of the highest importance, but how it is to be accomplished it is very difficult to say; it is a subject which merits the most serious consideration of the Imperial legislature.

1931. Are schools generally established in the townships?—Schools are very generally established in the townships, and the masters are paid by the local legislature.

1932. Are there both grammar schools and parish schools?—There is no distinction yet made; they are not grammar schools, they are schools for the instruction of the poorer classes.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

3 May,  
1826.

1933. Are not both the local legislature and the local authorities very forward in promoting education?—Not to the extent they ought to be, nor to the extent of their capabilities. There are no schools for the instruction of the common people, in the French settlements of Lower Canada, that produce any efficient results; and I am prepared to say that there is no prospect of the people of Lower Canada being sufficiently instructed, until a mean be devised of providing for the instruction of different religious sects, independent of each other.

1934. Do the Roman Catholic clergy assist, or impede, the progress of education?—The Roman Catholic clergy undoubtedly assist, because the three seminaries established at Montreal, Quebec, and Nicolet, are open to the admission of the laity, and as the instructors at those seminaries are Catholic priests, of course they assist in disseminating the benefits of education amongst those who are capable of paying the expense at those establishments.

1935. With respect to the instruction of the laity of the lower classes, do the Roman Catholic clergy assist?—Almost all the curés, in their respective parishes, have established small schools, many of them at their own personal expense; and a law has recently passed, allowing the establishment of parochial schools, and the donation of lands for the purpose of their support.

1936. Do the Roman Catholic laity assist in the management of these schools?—In the parishes there are few of the laity who are men of influence, the habits of the Canadian population confining the superior classes of the laity to the towns.

1937. Are the townships and the seigneuries under the same jurisdiction; so that if two different systems of law were established, those two different systems of law would be to be administered by the same courts?—It is necessary for the Committee to understand, that according to the French system of law, the courts do not perambulate the country and make circuits, as in England, but the country is divided into a great number of districts, each district having its respective court; and appeals from those district courts are made to a court established at the seat of government. Now whenever the townships become settled, there must necessarily be districts established; and as each of those districts must have its independent court, there can be no possible difficulty in allowing that court to administer the law of England in lieu of the law of France.

1938. Then you would have the district limited or bounded according to the description of the settlers upon the land, so that no English settlers should be under the French law, and no French settlers under the English law?—That is exactly my intention. The necessity only exists with respect to the establishment of new districts, because the present French districts are liable to the same objection that I mentioned with respect to the large counties. There are lateral boundaries, which run over the whole country to the utmost limits, and consequently they include the townships; but if the districts merely ran to the extremity of those seigneuries which are located, and the new township districts began there, then there would be no possibility of interference.

1939. Then you would have an inferior court of jurisdiction for each township?—We have already found it necessary to establish a court for one district in the townships, but there they have carried the French law instead of the English law, although there is not a Frenchman under its jurisdiction.

1940. Which law would you have administered by the superior court?—As the court of appeals is composed almost altogether of English lawyers or English judges, they are as competent to decide on appeals from an English court as they are on appeals from a French court, and the appeals from the English court would not be one in ten to the appeals from the French courts, out of the same number of causes, because the French court, having no jury, the judge takes cognizance of the law and the fact both, and the appeals are infinitely more numerous on that very account than they would be from a court where the causes were decided by a jury in the first instance. The judges find the duty exceedingly onerous; and though we have thirteen judges in the province, we ought to have at this moment, according to the present population, six more, to do justice to them, for in the court of Montreal there are now two thousand causes behindhand; and they are continually increasing, owing to the French system of law, or rather to the increase of litigation.

1941. What class of emigrants do you consider to be best adapted to the first clearing of land, the back-woodsman system; what class to the more advanced stage of agriculture; what to the mining, and what to the fisheries?—The emigrants who usually go from Great Britain, although incompetent to the work of clearing land on their arrival, very soon become as efficient as the American back-woodsman;

woodsman ; and in that point of view, taking into consideration that some support will be afforded to the emigrant, provided emigration be carried on on the scale contemplated by the Committee, I should say the English agricultural settler is the best fitted to throw into the waste lands, in lieu of the American back-woodsman. In the more advanced stage of improvement, as capital would be necessary to enable the emigrant to possess himself of land, under these circumstances, the emigrant taking out a small sum of money from England appears to me to be the best person, from the regularity of his habits, to succeed under these circumstances. With respect to mining, in the lower province, that part of the population which has devoted itself to the operations connected with the founderies, for they are not strictly speaking mining (the ore being found on the surface of the ground) has scarcely sufficient employment for its support ; and therefore I do not conceive that there is an opening at present for the employment of any portion of the British emigrants or Irish emigrants in that particular branch of labour. With respect to the fisheries, I conceive the Irish settlers to be decidedly the best, because they are not an agricultural people, although they are labourers, and their habits of life fit them to live on the species of provision which is most easily procured on fishing stations, such, for example, as potatoes and fish.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

3 May,  
1826.

1942. What class of emigrants do you think it most advisable to locate upon the frontiers of the United States?—To give a correct answer to that question, I should be permitted to say, that much will depend on the principle on which any extensive emigration is to be conducted ; if, for example, it be considered desirable to carry it into effect merely for the purpose of relieving the United Kingdom of its exuberant population, in that limited point of view I should say that all the emigration should be brought as near as possible into immediate contact with the United States, and for this purpose, that they may find employment beyond the lines in the public works carrying on within the States, or if they feel it preferable, that they might emigrate into the United States ; keeping this in view, it would appear expedient to carry all this emigration to the remotest part of Upper Canada, at the least possible expense, and to give them only so much provision after their arrival there, as will sustain them until they have an opportunity of providing themselves either in the country, or in the territory of the United States. If it be desirable to contemplate greater advantages than merely removing the superabundant population, and there is a willingness to incur a greater expense in carrying the operation into effect, in the expenditure of which the provinces will greatly benefit, then I should say that it is desirable to place on the frontier of the United States that population which is most averse to the people of the States, in religion and prejudices, such for example as the Irish, or preferably the Highland Catholic emigrants. But, generally speaking, I am of opinion that it is desirable to mix up the emigrants as much as practicable in the two provinces, and for that reason I should strongly recommend the dispersion of the Irish Catholics over the face of the upper province, where the majority of the present inhabitants are Protestant ; and, conversely, I should place the Protestant population of England in the lower province.

1943. Would not that arrangement rather increase the difficulty with regard to providing church establishments, because you would then have a considerable Catholic population seeing with envy the advantages enjoyed by their Church of England neighbours, in point of establishment, and you would bring the two parties more into contact?—That difficulty will exist in greater force if the Catholics are placed in a body in any part of the upper province, where there is no provision for the Catholic clergy.

1944. Does it occur to you that it would be desirable, as a means of securing the affection of the Irish Catholics, supposing them to emigrate in considerable numbers, to provide them at the expense of the state, either by reserves of land or in any other mode, with some provision for their clergy ; in that way giving them something which they would not find if they emigrated into the United States?—This is a subject which involves considerations of the very highest importance ; but in expressing my private opinion, the Committee will believe that I do it with the greatest possible respect and affection for the Established Church ; but I am distinctly of opinion that it is judicious to encourage a certain number of Established Churches in the two provinces, by an equal protection afforded to each ; to explain myself, I mean, as we already recognize the Church of England, the Church of Scotland, and the Church of Rome, I should confine the protection to those three ; and I think it would be more judicious (but this is an opinion which I know is at

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

3 May,  
1826.

variance with the received prejudices of all America) that those churches should be supported by a tithe, and that each landholder should pay his tithe to the priest of his respective sect, as would virtually be the case in the French part of Lower Canada if there were any considerable intermixture of Protestants among the French population. I do not consider that the appropriation of land to the clergy will be productive of that benefit to the Church of England that was anticipated, and for this reason, that the amount of the rents of the clergy reserves in any given township, taking for example one containing 60,000 acres, will not exceed for twenty-one years, supposing the whole rent collectable, 154*l.* annually; now a township of 60,000 acres of land must be fully granted and established before all those reserves will be leased, and when fully established, it should have at least two churches; but, according to the scale on which the clergy is at present supported, two clergymen alone will require 400*l.* a year, and there is a deficiency at once of 250*l.* per annum, supposing even the whole reserves available. Now what is true of a township is true of the whole province, for an extension of the population alone can give value to the clergy reserves.

1945. What population do you suppose must be settled upon a township before it arrives at that stage in which the clergy reserves will be available?—Opinions differ very much upon that subject; we know that a vast number of the clergy reserves have been leased; but we know that in the lower province very few rents have been collected; and it appears to me to have been an error in principle, expecting to receive rent from uncultivated lands. I should suppose that no township containing less than 150 families, which is only one for each lot of half the disposable land within it, can expect to receive even the 150*l.* a year from those rents; and if we suppose the rent doubled at the expiration of twenty years, and to continue so for twenty years more, still there will be only 300*l.* a year for each township, to answer an expenditure of 400*l.*, and this without taking into consideration the necessity of building or repairing churches, and building parsonage houses.

1946. Is not a parish of 60,000 acres far beyond the superintendence of any one clergyman?—It is impossible for any clergyman to do justice to it; it is ten miles square.

*Jovis, 4<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1826.*

*Thomas Law Hodges, Esq. again called in; and Examined.*

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

4 May,  
1826.

1947. COULD you name to the Committee the number of families which in your opinion it would be necessary to remove from the division of Lower Scray, in order to reduce the population of that district to what you would consider a healthy and prosperous state, in other words, in which the wages of labour would be sufficient to find the labourer with all the necessaries of life?—I have not had time to make so extensive an inquiry; but I believe an equally satisfactory mode of answering that question would be to take the returns of a single parish, because the parishes are so nearly similarly circumstanced, that the answer which applies to one would not only apply to the division of Scray Lower, and the Weald of Kent generally, but also the corresponding district in Sussex: To take therefore the parish of Bennenden, the expenses of maintaining the persons out of employ in the parish, last year, amounted to about 600*l.*; which is equal to the support of thirty families, of two children, for a year, supposing them able to obtain work, at inferior wages, for six or seven weeks during the year. The amount of the poor-rates, actually expended in the relief of the poor in that parish, came to 2,400*l.* out of the gross sum of 3,100*l.* which was the total amount of the parochial rates at Easter 1826, including the annual charges for church rates, highway rate, the county and hundred rate, and law expenses; with respect to the latter, namely the law expense, it is well known that those expenses are the greater where the parishes are the most inconveniently crowded; therefore if the superabundant population be reduced, you will materially reduce the law expenses of those parishes.

1948. Having had an opportunity of giving your best attention to this subject for some time, are you of opinion that any general remedy to meet the existing evil can be resorted to, of equal effect with that of emigration?—I am not aware of any; and the necessity for that species of relief is become so pressing, that the parishes

parishes must and will relieve themselves by one means or another, viz. either by emigration to Canada, or to the United States.

1949. Supposing relief given to parishes in the way of emigration upon an extended scale, do you think that there exists in the present state of parochial management any feeling of sufficient force to prevent the recurrence of the evils which have rendered a resort to emigration necessary?—That question was put and answered in my former examination. If the Committee will allow me, I would beg now to state the comparative scale of expense of the two plans of emigration, and suggest what appears to be the consequence of those two systems. The expenses of going to the United States amounted, as I said in my previous examination, to 13*l.* 10*s.* per head.

1950. For a man and a woman?—Included in the sum of 13*l.* 10*s.* is the sum of 2*l.* given, as before stated, to each man; of course the same expenses for passage would attach to the female, except the 2*l.*, therefore as the man would be conveyed for 13*l.* 10*s.* the woman costs 11*l.* 10*s.*; children under fourteen years of age can be sent with their parents to the United States at 6*l.* a head, those at the breast are not charged for. The proposed government charges for emigration, are, to a male emigrant, 35*l.*; to a female, 25*l.*; for each child under fourteen years of age, 14*l.* I will now contrast the two sums: the cost of a family, namely a man, his wife, and two children, emigrating to the United States, is 37*l.*; to send the same family to Upper Canada, will cost 88*l.*; leaving a difference of 51*l.* more expense in sending them to Canada than to the United States.

1951. Are you aware that the great bulk of the last charge is for the settlement of the man upon the property allotted to him, and in the other case that it merely carries him to the shores of the United States?—Yes, I am aware of that; but nevertheless he is landed there perfectly voluntarily, and with a certainty, if he has his health, that he will gain an exceedingly good livelihood, and have the opportunity of saving money; they are very anxious to go there, and the accounts uniformly returned are of the most encouraging nature, so that their friends are desirous to follow them to the same country. I will now, with the permission of the Committee, detail the mode by which the repayment of the sum advanced to those who go to the United States is provided for: the parish rates are considered to be charged with the payment of 3*s.* per week for each single man, 5*s.* 6*d.* for a man and his wife, and 1*s.* per week for each child, as I have before stated, until the principal and interest at 5*l.* per cent are paid off, which will be as near as possible in two years, agreeably to an arrangement entered into between the lender and the borrowers; but if the full rate of maintenance had been charged, it would have been paid off in about one year and a half, but to ease the parish they have agreed to spread it over rather a wider space. Perhaps I may be permitted to state that this method was adopted in perfect ignorance of any thing going on with respect to any proposed plan of emigration to Canada, or the parish probably would have hesitated in adopting the plan to which I have before alluded, because I think the other the most preferable plan. The cost of maintaining thirty families, consisting of a man, his wife, and two children, out of the rates, at 10*s.* per week for one year, is 780*l.*; the amount of annuity for 2,640*l.* which would be required to take the above thirty families, is nearly 170*l.*; it will then follow that there will be an annual charge to the parish less than the present, amounting to 610*l.*, that is 170*l.* deducted from 780*l.*, which leaves 610*l.*; that would therefore appear to be the bonus to the parish. One objection to this plan appears to be the length of time to which this transaction must continue between government and the parishes. It appears also that if the parish were subject to this annuity payment to government, even for seven years only instead of twenty-five years, it would in fact amount to a repayment of the whole cost, principal and interest, of sending the pauper to the United States, in which case they have done with him; but if the success of those emigrants be as certain in Canada as is represented, ought not government to fix on each of those settlers the payment of the remaining annuity of eighteen years? at the expiration of which period the emigrant should be in perfect possession of his land, and entitled to claim by purchase the land reserved by government adjoining to his lot; by this arrangement a boon would be conferred on parishes by extending the period of repayment from two years which is the present arrangement, to seven years, and by preventing the possibility of the return of the pauper to renew his claims on parochial aid, and by much sooner terminating all dealings between the government and parishes, in making the settlers account directly with the local government for

T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.

4 May.  
1826.

*T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.*

4 May,  
1826.

their annual payment, instead of with their former parish; and much saving of expense and trouble would thus be evident.

1952. Then are you of opinion that if the expense entailed upon the parish, with reference to an emigration to the British colonies, was not to exceed the expense which practical experience has shown to be involved in emigration to the United States, that there would be a disposition on the part of the parishes to encourage emigration to the British colonies, provided that in such cases all liability of future support should be removed from the parish in case of the return of the pauper?—Decidedly so, I have no doubt about it.

1953. Can you inform the Committee whether there are any conditions entered into by the captains of the American ships landing emigrants in the United States?—There are; the captains of all American ships bringing settlers from England, enter into bonds with their own government to carry back such emigrants at their own cost and charges, should the emigrant, within some limited period, become chargeable to the district in which he settles.

*Alexander Carlisle Buchanan, Esq.* again called in; and Examined.

*A. C. Buchanan,  
Esq.*

1954. HAVE you attended to the latter part of the examination of the last witness, Mr. Hodges?—I have.

1955. It being understood that you have practical experience on this subject, will you state to the Committee, in detail, the nature of the agreement which is entered into upon the occasion referred to by Mr. Hodges?—During a residence of four or five years in New York, several ships of my own came out there with emigrants, and I had occasion to enter into bonds, as is customary by the owners of vessels arriving there with passengers, to keep the State of New York free from any charge for a year and a day; it is a local state law. Those ships intended for New York, which have a very low description of emigrants, instead of coming up to New York, go to Amboy in the State of Jersey, and enter at the custom-house there, where no such bonds are required; they then come up in the packet-boats to New York. But I might mention that in New York it might be commuted for three dollars per head.

1956. In case of such commutation or of such lapse of time, what are the States bound to do for those emigrants, if chargeable?—Nothing whatever; there are no poor-laws there; there is no obligation on the State whatever; there is a poor-house in New York, and also a workhouse.

1957. Is there any process of naturalization for those emigrants after their arrival?—Yes; if they are disposed to become citizens of the United States, they are obliged to make a declaration to that effect, and after a certain period of residence has elapsed, of five years or seven years, and by renouncing all allegiance to foreign government and particularly the government from whence they have come, they are admitted to their freedom.

1958. Do you imagine that any emigrant, prior to such naturalization, would be entitled to any local assistance in the character of parochial relief?—I have had great difficulty myself in getting foreigners into the hospital there; it has required a great deal of interest and personal application to effect it.

*T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.*

1959. (*To Mr. Hodges.*) If any thing should occur that would induce the land occupiers of the parish to which you have before alluded, to turn it from arable into pasturage, would it, in your opinion, have a tendency to aggravate the present distress of the poor in that neighbourhood?—Yes, it would.

1960. Have you had sufficient opportunity of observation to enable you to inform the Committee whether any difference has taken place of late years in the proportion of single and married persons, in the district with which you are conversant?—I examined a man last week, who was formerly a labourer, and is now a farmer in my parish; he is seventy years old. I remember him working as a labourer forty years ago, and a very respectable man he is; he thinks that the people of the parish have nearly doubled within that space of time; he says that formerly working-people usually staid in service till they were twenty-five, thirty, or thirty-five years of age before they married, whereas now they marry frequently under age. Formerly these people had saved from forty to fifty pounds, and some much more, before they married, and they were never burthensome to the parish. At that time (he alluded to the time when he was a labourer) there were constantly cottages empty.

empty in the parish. Asking him the reason of that, he said they were not wanted, the servant-men not chusing to quit their services and marry, but on the contrary remained in service until they had saved money enough to start off in life comfortably, never thinking of resorting to a parish for assistance. Perhaps I am taking a liberty in adverting to what I stated the other day, but without an attention to the fact then disclosed, of the prodigious increase of cottages of late years, all other regulations will be nugatory; and I cannot forbear urging again, that this or any similar measure, having for its object the relief of parishes from their over population, must of necessity become perfectly useless, unless the Act of Parliament contain some regulations with regard to the erecting and maintaining of cottages; this may be done in parishes taking the benefit of such Act, either by rating the proprietors of them and not the occupiers, or perhaps it might be thought advisable even to rate the proprietor of any cottage whose inhabitants might become chargeable for want of regular employ, to the maintenance of that pauper to the full amount of the rent agreed to be paid to his landlord by the said pauper.

1961. Do you trace this increase of population, and the various circumstances which you have last adverted to, to the circumstance which has taken place in modern times, that part of the wages of labour is paid out of the poor-rates?—Certainly; it is notorious that almost numberless cottages have of late years been built by persons speculating in the parish rates for their rents.

1962. Do you attribute part of the effect of that to which you have alluded, to the lax administration of the poor-rates during the period of the last thirty years?—Referring back to about the year 1797, when the price of grain rose to an enormous price, there prevailed over the county which I inhabit, and many others in the kingdom, a notion, not to allow wages to rise in proportion to the rise of corn, but to keep them nearly at their former standard, paying the difference of what the labourer could earn by his labour and what he needed out of the rates; and I believe that is the root of all the evil.

1963. Are you of opinion that those causes which you have spoken of as operating so decidedly in the counties of Kent and Sussex, have existed, and have equally operated in other parts of the kingdom?—I can speak more particularly with reference to Kent and Sussex; I cannot speak so positively to other parts of the kingdom, but I have understood so. With the permission of the Committee, I would lay the following letter before them on the subject of Emigration: it is from a labouring man who emigrated a few years since from the parish adjoining that where I reside; the letter was addressed to a relation, who wrote to him for advice as to where he had better emigrate.

*[The same was delivered in, and read, as follows:]*

“ \* \* \* \* \* Upper Canada, October 30th, 1825.

“ Respected \* \* \* \* \* In consequence of our moving to this country from the United States, I have not answered your letter; but I now intend stating the truth, then you must use your own judgment about coming. This is a very fine country for a man with a family, and is as good land as ever I saw; the terms on which this land may be obtained, are these: Every Englishman that comes into this country is entitled to one hundred acres for twenty-eight dollars, this is for surveying and giving out; then he has to do what is called settling duties, that is, cut down all the timber from ten acres (for the most part of the government lands is woods) build a house 16 feet by 20, as much larger as he pleases, which will not cost but a very little here. Plenty of land can be bought, in old settled places, for 2½ dollars per acre, with a house and barn, and considerable part of clear land. In clearing the land we cut down the trees two feet from ground, which are not large, but very high, some at least 100 feet; we then burn them, and harrow between the stumps, and sow wheat without ploughing. We can raise from 25 to 30 bushels per acre. In five or six years the roots of trees become rotten, and with a yoke of oxen we can pull them up. The wood land is mostly covered with leaves, but when cleared a year or two, is the best land I ever saw for grass. Cattle and sheep do well, and generally get fat in summer in the woods. The people here raise fine crops of corn; it sells for a low price; money is very scarce; but in older settlements it is more plentiful; but we can get all we want by exchanging commodities. Cloaths is dear in this part, but 150 miles off it can be bought cheap. All kind of spirituous liquors are dearer than they were in the States, but there is many distilleries a building. Here is plenty of game of all sorts, deers in abundance, and wild turkeys in the woods,

*T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.*

4 May,  
1826.

and any person shoots that pleases; there are some bears and wolves, but not often seen by the inhabitants; the people in winter collect together, and go to bear hunting, which is great diversion and profitable, as they are very good to eat, and their skins sell for a great price. Government is digging a canal from the Niagara river into Lake Ontario, so that boats can pass the great falls of the Niagara: the produce by this canal can be conveyed to any place for exportation. I cannot in the compass of a letter give you a full account. There is millions of acres uninhabited. I am quite satisfied in moving to this province, although I lost much in selling off my property, and at great expense moving here from the United States; but should my children live to manhood, they can get good farms of their own here, which could not be done for them by me in the States. I have now in family five boys and four girls, one married to a young Englishman of considerable property. If you come, bring a bed, and as much clothing as you can, cooking utensils, and a few working tools, particularly a handbill, there is not such a thing in the country. Mechanics are much wanted, they can get great wages, but must take a great part of their pay in produce, cattle or land; shoemakers are much wanted, and can get a great price for their work, but must take their pay as before stated. It is a custom here for persons to find their own leather and iron, because they can get these things by barter. Growing tobacco is a good business. The people here raise their own sugar, make candles and soap, and spin a great part of their clothing. Gunpowder is half a dollar per pound, and shot the eighth part of a dollar per ditto. I have herein stated to you the truth as far as I am able, and wish you to judge for yourself, and conclude as you please.

Yours, &c. \* \* \* \* \*

1964. What was the condition of the man who wrote the letter which has just been read, when he left your part of the country?—He had nothing when he went away but his labour to depend upon.

1965. Have you had any communication with the magistrates in your neighbourhood, upon this subject?—I have.

1966. Do you find that they concur with you in the opinions you have stated?—All those with whom I have had an opportunity of communicating, fully agree. I have not the least doubt that a thousand families might be taken from that part of the country, with the greatest benefit to themselves and their respective parishes.

1967. Do you speak of Kent?—That part of Kent, and the corresponding part of Sussex; the Weald of Kent and the Weald of Sussex are so much alike, that no perceptible line of distinction can be drawn.

1968. Do you conceive that the emigration of a thousand families could be effected, without raising the rate of wages in that district so considerably as to create a greater difficulty in the way of the farmer obtaining a remunerating price, than at present exists?—I should hope that it would have the effect of raising the wages, and then the labourer would be paid as he ought to be, and thereby enable him to look to his wages as he ought to do, for his support, instead of the mixed manner in which he is now paid by the rates and his wages together, for if wages rise, the poor-rates will fall.

1969. And you think that the decrease of the poor-rates would more than compensate the difference of the wages for labour?—Yes, most certainly.

1970. Are you of opinion that if the wages of labour, in consequence of the removal of the redundant population, were to be raised to the full value, that the effect would be to give an able-bodied labourer a better remuneration than would be given to one of inferior strength?—Certainly.

1971. Do you not think in point of fact, that under such an altered state of things, the same number of men would execute a greater degree of labour in the course of the year, than under the present system?—Certainly at present nothing can be so listless as the whole bulk of the labourers are, they go to their work without the slightest stimulus, and the farmer is quite indifferent as to providing labourers for his work against the busier seasons, because he knows that there is always a great number of men in the market, and he has nothing to do but to get any number of them to work whenever he pleases on his farm; whereas if an altered state of things were to take place, he would provide work for his men regularly through the year, and give them employment at those seasons when ordinarily there is less work going on, in order to have them when he most needed them.

1972. Do you not conceive that it is utterly impossible, without some such extraordinary relief as emigration may afford, and perhaps emigration alone, to  
restore

restore the people to that sound state by which the poor laws may be placed on their original principles, and the moral and industrious habits of the people be restored?—I think it is quite impossible to effect it by any other human means; the evil has arisen from artificial causes, and the remedy must be of like nature; no natural cure exists, short of the effects of pestilence; for unless some horrid calamity of that kind were to happen, I think there is no other means except that of emigration, which would afford a remedy for the existing evil.

1973. Then to restore the poor-rates to what many people consider their original intention, namely, the relief of the aged and impotent, would, under the present circumstances, be practically impossible?—Quite so.

1974. But once let the redundant population be removed, are you of opinion there would be any difficulty in administering them according to their original principles?—There would be no difficulty about it, especially if aided by a reduction of the national taxation.

1975. Do you trace that unsound extension of tillage to the date of 1797?—Certainly, to the high price of corn during that time; and during the war there was a time then when there was hardly any land that did not pay for cultivation.

1976. Then you are of opinion, without some national effort to relieve the country from the present artificial state which circumstances have brought upon it, improvement would be impossible?—Limiting it to the particular districts I have been speaking of, I should say quite so, I think it is impossible to be done; and more than that, it is manifest it cannot remain even as it is, because, instead of mending, it will get yearly worse and worse, for in proportion as the labourers become miserable, they become reckless of consequences, and they marry, speculating upon a higher rate of parochial relief, and something or other being done for them; indeed I may truly say that the moral character of the poor has become totally changed within my memory.

1977. Do you think that the lower population are led day by day more and more to throw themselves upon public or parochial relief?—Certainly; I merely speak of the district in which I reside, and to which I wish my observations particularly to apply.

*Alexander Nimmo, Esq. called in; and Examined.*

1978. THE Committee understand that you are generally acquainted with the situation of the poor in the south of Ireland?—I am pretty well acquainted with the south of Ireland, and the situation of the poor.

1979. Have you any doubts as to the fact of the population in the south of Ireland being redundant to a great degree, in the sense of there being no demand for the labour of persons who are both willing and competent to perform it?—There can be no doubt about it.

1980. Have you ever turned your attention to the comparative merits of emigration upon an extensive scale, and the introduction of manufactures, as the means of removing the evils incident to this redundant population?—What I can state upon that subject is only as matter of opinion; the impression upon my mind is, that the introduction of manufactures into the south of Ireland would very much ameliorate the condition of the people, but how far emigration to a more favourable situation might be the better scheme I am not competent to decide.

1981. Are you of opinion that the population of the south of Ireland is so extremely redundant at the present moment, that the absorption of the people in manufactures would be more likely to be beneficial after the removal of a certain number of them by emigration, it being generally supposed that one of the impediments to the establishment of manufactures arises from that disorganized state of the country which is the necessary result of a redundant population?—That part of the south of Ireland most thickly peopled is not in a disorganized state; on the contrary, the greatest disorder in Ireland pervades a district where the population is generally very scanty, where certainly there are no manufactures carried on, but where there is a very extensive field for agricultural employ, on that very ground itself; for in the counties of Tipperary and Kilkenny, and between Cork and Limerick and Kerry, there are very extensive wastes, perfectly capable of cultivation; I say that, because there is cultivation existing there at present, and those are the chief seats of our disturbances in the south of Ireland. Now on the other hand, in the extreme part of Clare and the southern part of Cork, near Clonakilty, there are two districts which are the most thickly peopled of any that I recollect

*T. L. Hodges,  
Esq.*

4 May,  
1826.

*Alexander Nimmo,  
Esq.*

Alexander Nimmo,  
Esq.

4 May,  
1826.

ever seeing any where in Ireland, and the cultivation is more of the nature of garden cultivation than agricultural, the lots of land are so small; now those two districts are remarkably peaceable, and have always been so. I am not of opinion, therefore, that the disturbed situation of Ireland arises from the thick population. There is a very striking difference in the situation of the people throughout Munster generally, and throughout Ulster, which perhaps may be owing to other causes, such as the religious opinions of the population in the two parts; but it appears to be mainly owing to the extension of the linen manufactures throughout the north. Now I do not know whether that is a cause or the consequence of the difference in the religious principles which exist in the north; there is a marked distinction between the two districts in the way of improvement and peaceable conduct; and it is quite evident, generally speaking, that Ulster is more populous than Munster, throughout the manufacturing country.

1982. As there is an acknowledged disposition in the north of Ireland to emigrate, which has been shown by the number of applications that were made at the periods of the emigrations of 1823 and 1825, and from the numerous petitions which from week to week are presented to government, praying for assistance to emigrate, do you not imagine that this disposition must arise from inconvenience experienced by those parties in their present state of society?—I have no doubt of it.

1983. Do you consider such inconvenience as arising from the disproportion of the supply to the demand for labour, or from any other cause?—Merely to the excess of population, and no means of employing them.

1984. You have stated Ulster to be more populous than Munster, yet the population subsists there prosperously; do you not attribute that to the old established manufactures giving a demand to labour in that province?—I have had occasion to carry on public works both in Down and in Cork and in Kerry, in the wild parts of the country, and even in Connaught, and I find that I could get labourers fully as cheap in Down as in the wildest parts of Munster, and I think in general they were more able-bodied and more peaceable. The occupation of the labourers in weaving at this time was so very low that they did not make above 5*d.* or 6*d.* a day by it.

1985. Was not it the very low state of weaving wages that enabled you to obtain labour upon such reasonable terms in the county of Down?—I suppose it was.

1986. Do you not think that a more prosperous state of the manufactures would have considerably raised the price of such labour as you employed?—It is evident that it would.

1987. When you speak of the thickly peopled districts which you have named in the extreme part of Clare, and of Clonakilty, what is the condition of the people in those districts?—There is a general manufacture in Clonakilty, and none in Clare.

1988. What is the condition of the people in Clare, is it not extremely wretched?—I believe in that district of Clare they are not so wretched as people which I have seen in other parts of the country, even in the county of Tipperary; but in consequence of having subdivided their lands so far, and left such very small proportions, they themselves nearly consume all the produce, and have nothing to give.

1989. Have they not arrived at a state of subdivision, which, if carried much farther, unless relieved by migration, must be attended with great misery?—Unless employed in some other way; if you could take away half the population, the same result would be produced.

1990. Admitting that that was the case, what is your opinion as to the probability of people being prevailed upon to embark their capital in manufactures in Ireland, thereby giving an opportunity to them to have it secured?—I am not prepared to state that.

1991. You have stated, that when you have been employed in public works in the south of Ireland, you have found individuals not more willing to work than in the north?—Yes, fully as much; and there is one remarkable circumstance respecting the population of the two districts, that the women of the north labour at all descriptions of work, and are very actively employed in every thing carried on, whereas the women in the south of Ireland are never set to work at any thing, except in digging out their potatoes.

1992. As you have admitted that the demand for labour is very small, it would naturally follow that any opportunity affording employ for that labour would be gladly seized by the population, whereas you have stated, in those public works to which

which you have alluded, they did not do so; how do you account for that?—In the first instance we have always a difficulty, when a public work is about to be performed, to make them sensible of what is the value of their labour, and we frequently find a combination takes place in order to obtain a higher price, but in consequence of the quantity of labour which can be procured, that competition soon puts an end to it.

*Alexander Nimmo,  
Esq.*

4 May,  
1826.

1993. Are you of opinion that the indisposition to labour arises from the idle habits of the population, for whose labour there is not a regular and continuous demand?—Most likely.

1994. Must not the works carried on in Munster have been generally through tracks of country very thinly peopled?—I think in general they were, but not universally.

1995. Through the most mountainous parts, and the most remote districts?—No; I think the greatest trouble we have had in any district, was upon Lord Ennismore's estate, in the most fertile part of Kerry.

1996. That is not a thinly-peopled or mountain district?—No, on the contrary, it is rather thickly peopled.

1997. Is it not a dead level country?—Yes.

1998. And thickly peopled?—Yes.

1999. But alluding to such works as were conducted in the mountain districts, were they not in general comparatively thinly peopled?—Comparatively so.

2000. Does not that therefore account for the extraordinary price of labour in those mountain districts?—Competition with respect to labour is fully as great in the north, where the manufactures were in existence, as in the south where there are none; at the same time I should have no difficulty, if called upon to make an estimate for a public work, in conceiving that I could do it as cheap in the north as in the south; for, with the thick population, the people acquire habits of labour totally different from those districts where they are only partially employed; for example, in executing any public work, the difference in doing it, with respect to labour in London and in Kerry, is not so great as might be imagined, though the price of labour in the one case is three, four, or five times more than in the other, and which arises from the competition of labour in the more cultivated country, which gives habits of labour and industry.

2001. You consider that the imperfection of the labour of those persons, arises from their not being sufficiently employed?—Yes; they are not regularly trained to labour.

2002. You mean, not sufficiently trained by constant and regular employment?—Yes.

2003. You stated that the thickly peopled part of the south of Ireland was less disturbed than that which was more thinly peopled?—Excepting in one case, I do not recollect any disturbance in the neighbourhood of Clonakilty; and in the extreme parts of the county of Clare there have been no disturbances.

2004. In your opinion, was the condition of the people more wretched in the disturbed parts than in those which were tranquil?—Yes, I think in the disturbed parts, which were more thinly inhabited, their condition has been more wretched than in the more thickly peopled, where there is employment and a market, and other conveniences of which they can avail themselves.

2005. Did you impute the disturbances in those districts to the more wretched state of the inhabitants, or to any other cause?—I think that the disturbances which have taken place in Ireland may always be traced to the distressed condition of the people; and in general I think it has been most violent in those districts which, being totally agricultural, were subject to the severe oppressions of distress for rent, and the depreciation of agricultural produce diminishing the value of all their commodities; whereas in the manufacturing and the thickly peopled districts, so much oppression has not been felt. In speaking of the manufacturing districts, I am alluding to Armagh and Down.

2006. Are you of opinion that the proprietors of land in the south of Ireland would be materially benefited by the removal of the redundant part of the population of their districts; in other words, that the value of their land, as expressed in money, would be increased, and let for a higher rent?—Yes, certainly.

2007. Do you think, in point of fact, that if such population were removed by the effect of emigration or manufactures, the effect would be to raise the value of the land to the proprietors?—No question of it.

404.

C c

2008. When

Alexander Nimmo,  
Esq.

4 May,  
1826.

2008. When you were speaking of the thickly peopled districts in Clare not being disturbed, was it not, in your opinion, because there was nothing to attack in those districts?—Possibly it might be so.

2009. So much so, that they were all on one common level in point of misery?—It is very possible.

2010. Was not the tranquillity of the other district you alluded to about Clonakilty, to be attributed to the manufactures going on there during the time that other parts of the country were disturbed?—I think that it had a powerful effect.

2011. You have stated, that in your opinion the value of the land would be increased by the removal of the redundant population?—Especially so, if the people who were left were those enabled to pursue farming occupations; if you remove, not the wealthy, but the poorer part of the population, it would be attended with the most beneficial consequences.

2012. If a system of emigration could be adopted, of so satisfactory a nature as to leave no doubt of the advantage which would accrue to the pauper removed, are you not of opinion that it would be worth while for the proprietors of land in Ireland to contribute in a certain degree to the expense of such emigration?—It must depend upon the expense, and the sum which he would be called upon to contribute; I think there must be many cases where a proprietor would be willing to pay a considerable sum, to remove from his estate, without trouble or inconvenience to himself, a part of the population.

2013. Suppose the case of a property where the population is redundant in the extreme, at what rate per head, including men, women and children, do you think it might be to the interest of the proprietor to contribute towards the purpose of emigration, and thereby to do himself a great pecuniary benefit by such contribution, and ultimately secure himself from such burthen in future?—I am not prepared to answer that question.

2014. Do you think, if you had sufficient time given you, you could give the Committee an answer to that question?—I think I could form a conjecture.

2015. Do you think that great injury has been occasioned to the land in Ireland by the system of sub-letting?—I rather think that the soil in Ireland has been materially improved by the system of sub-letting, it has been the means of introducing spade culture, a greater quantity of manure to be applied; and upon the whole, I think if you compare those districts, such as the county of Down, which is very much sub-let, with other similar districts, such as some parts of Galway and Donegal, which are not sub-let, but in extensive farms, and originally were of the same soil, you must see that the return of the soil in Down is vastly increased by the extended cultivation. I think that an acre of land in Down, one hundred or one hundred and fifty years ago, was not worth a shilling; and I suppose an acre of land in Erris or Commanara is now the same, and the soil is the same; but the same kind of land in Down will yield five pounds rent for an Irish acre, and in some places nearly double that.

2016. Is not that estimated by the production of the food on which the people subsist?—The potatoe culture produces a greater degree of manipulation of the soil.

2017. And does not that high price arise from the demand for food?—No; the highest price of land in the north is that which is used for flax.

2018. So far, then, that depends upon the manufactures?—Yes, in that case it does.

2019. Do you not think that the system of tillage generally practised in the south of Ireland, with respect to corn, is very injudicious and mischievous?—It strikes me to be so, but I am not agriculturist sufficient to give an opinion upon that head.

2020. Do you not know that a much higher rent is paid in Scotland, for ground of the same quality, than in Ireland?—I think it is.

2021. Do you not know that it is the practice of farmers in Ireland to take successive grain crops for a number of years, without the intervention of any other?—Yes.

2022. Does not that exhaust the soil?—Yes. But I once made a comparison in the county of Galway, on some limestone land there, which was subject to the process of the corn-acre plan of being burnt, and successive white crops taken, until it gives hardly the seed; they then laid out, as they call it; and to my no small astonishment, the result of the seven or eight years course was very nearly as great as could have been expected from the more improved cultivation which I should have thought

thought so much more productive : I merely mention this as a curious circumstance with which I was struck ; but I beg to observe to the Committee, that the tendency of my answers to these questions is to show that I am ignorant on the subject.

*Alexander Nimmo,  
Esq.*

4 May,  
1826.

*William Wrixon Becher, Esq. a Member of the House ;  
Examined.*

2023. YOU are very conversant, the Committee understand, with the state of the population in several parts of the south of Ireland ?—I cannot say very much so, but I have lived in Ireland all my life, and one part of that country I know very well, and am tolerably well acquainted with that part of it to which Mr. Nimmo alluded, in the direction of Clonakilty, which was the subject of his observations.

*W. W. Becher,  
Esq.*

2024. Do you concur with him in his observations ?—As to the fact of the more populous districts having been invariably quiet since I knew it, and the less so being disturbed.

2025. You do agree with him in that respect ?—I do.

2026. How do you account for the comparative tranquillity of the more popular districts, rather than in the more thinly populated parts ?—I think that there is a more tranquil disposition among them ; I do not know how exactly to account for the fact.

2027. Are they not employed in manufactures ?—Not much.

2028. Is there not a linen manufacture carried on amongst them ?—That refers particularly to the neighbourhood of Clonakilty, which is a small town, and upon which a very small proportion of the population appears to me to be dependent.

2029. Is not the linen extensively woven in the country parts ?—There is a manufactory, but I do not think it is a very extensive one.

2030. Is there not a market for linen at Clonakilty ?—There is.

2031. Do you know the amount of the linen generally sold there on a market day ?—No, I do not ; but I know that there has been a great reduction.

2032. Within what time ?—Within the last year ; about two years ago, and during the disturbances, there was a considerable market.

2033. During that disturbance, was not the market there unusually flourishing ?—I have so understood.

2034. Are you at all conversant with the habit of sub-letting land in the south of Ireland ?—Yes, I know that such a practice exists to a pernicious degree.

2035. Do you not consider that it is calculated to deteriorate the value of property ?—I think it is ; it seems to be a general opinion there that it is.

2036. Does it not necessarily lead to the exaction of enormous rents by the lower and intermediate lessors ?—I think so.

2037. Do you attribute much of the misery existing in the south of Ireland to that principle of sub-letting ?—I do in some degree.

2038. Do you attribute a great part of the misery in the south of Ireland to the redundancy of the population, in the sense employed in the questions put to the last witness ?—I do.

2039. Are you of opinion that sub-letting has a tendency to lead to such a redundancy ?—Certainly.

2040. Does not a disposition among the lower tenantry to divide their land among their families prevail to a mischievous extent ?—I think there does.

2041. Are you of opinion that the evil arising from a redundancy of population, whether produced by sub-letting or other cause, is such as to induce the landlords and the proprietors of land to concur, to a certain extent, in the expense necessary for removing by means of emigration a certain portion of this redundant population ?—I doubt the existence of that disposition to any great extent among the landlords with whom I am acquainted.

2042. Are you of opinion that improved means of information upon the subject will have the tendency of changing their minds upon that particular point ?—I am.

2043. Do you individually entertain the opinion, that provided the demand made upon the landlord was not too great, that it would be to his interest to promote emigration by individual contribution ?—I think it would.

2044. Are you of opinion that any particular benefit would accrue to the landlords by the removal of the redundant population from their individual estates, unless such removal were to be more or less general throughout that part of the country where similar redundancy might be found to exist ; or do you think that the benefit would be felt by the individual from whose property such redundancy were

W. W. Beecher,  
Esq.

4 May,  
1826.

removed, without similar measures being adopted by other persons who are situated under the same circumstances?—I think benefit would be felt by each individual landlord according to the extent to which he might adopt the plan, but not so great as if it were general.

2045. Are there not covenants in leases generally inserted against sub-letting?—Frequently; very generally so at present.

2046. Have not those covenants been generally defeated?—So I have understood.

2047. And the sub-letting is generally carried on in spite of such covenants?—Sub-letting has been carried on where such covenants have existed; I have reason to know that a number of unsuccessful appeals have been made to the courts of law in consequence, to enforce such covenants.

2048. Do you know yourself of any trial relating to a covenant of this kind; do you know any such instance from any experience of your own?—No.

2049. Can you call to your recollection the name of any friend who has had a suit of that kind?—I do not know that I could mention a friend's name, but I thought, from having heard the thing mentioned so generally, that it was not necessary to inquire particularly.

2050. During all your experience at the assizes, do you recollect a trial of this kind?—I never attended the courts regularly, so as to be able to obtain the information; whatever duties I have had to perform at the assizes have seldom been in court. I know instances of persons having been persuaded by counsel from appealing to the courts of law on that subject.

2051. Do you think there would be a general disposition on the part of the gentry in the south of Ireland to enforce the covenants which prohibit the sub-letting, if opportunities were given of successfully prosecuting suits at law to effect that object?—I think there would.

2052. Speaking for yourself, you would not hesitate to do so?—Certainly not.

2053. Supposing that an opinion were to be formed in the south of Ireland, among the resident gentry, that it was their interest individually to contribute to the expense of emigration, do you think it would facilitate that plan if the money advanced by them were to be charged upon their estate as a small annuity determinable, thereby spreading the inconvenience over a good number of years, or by contributing a sum of money at the moment, supposing capital could be raised on the annuity?—I should think the annuity would be preferred if it were favourable, or according to the terms of it, I should think it would tend to induce them to assent to it.

2054. You are of opinion that they would rather pay it in that way?—Yes.

2055. You think they would be more willing to pay it in the shape of an annuity chargeable upon the estate, rather than pay the money?—Yes, I do; providing the rate of the annuity were reasonable, and spread over a considerable surface of years.

2056. You will understand that in proportion to the length of the annuity, the annual amount of the annuity will be diminished?—Yes.

2057. Are you of opinion that landlords, who could be induced to contribute for the purpose of removing the redundant population from their estates, would be disposed to adhere to measures of regulation which would prevent the recurrence of such redundant population in future?—I think they would be disposed to adhere to them if regulated and directed by others, but I do not expect any systematic adherence on the part of the Irish country gentleman to any rules to which no legal consequences attach.

2058. Do you not consider that a general feeling prevails among landlords, at present, against the subdivision of farms?—I do.

2059. Do you not think that they would consider it their interest, provided they were once relieved from such a state, to prevent its recurrence?—I think so, speaking generally.

2060. Do you not know that at the present moment, upon the determination of leases, that an extensive population, in spite of their covenants, continue in possession of the property from which it would be very dangerous to remove them?—I do; it would be dangerous and very cruel to remove them, without means being provided for a satisfactory disposal of them.

2061. Do you not conceive that without emigration it is impossible to afford that relief, by the removal of the superabundant population, which would enable the landlords to let farms upon any sound principle?—I do; that is my opinion.

2062. So

W. W. Becher,  
Esq.

4 May,  
1826.

2062. So that, in fact, turning the tenants out of one district which might be so relieved, would be transferring the evil to another?—I quite agree in that opinion.

2063. Are you not of opinion that several Irish gentlemen have been deterred from improving the principle upon which their estates are managed, in consequence of their indisposition to produce the misery incident to the forcible ejection of the redundant occupants?—I have reason to think they have been deterred from taking active steps for fear of the consequences that would ensue.

2064. Consequently, the prosperity of the south of Ireland is retarded by such a feeling?—Certainly.

2065. Do you not believe that in many parts of Ireland the disturbances actually were occasioned by the endeavour of the landlords to get rid of their sub-tenants?—I do not know that, but there may have been some instances where that has been the occasion of disturbances.

2066. Are you acquainted with the county of Limerick?—Not well, but I have some knowledge of it.

2067. Do you believe that such effect was produced in that county, from turning out sub-tenants?—I believe it did tend to aggravate the distress, and of course to increase their disposition to outrage.

2068. Supposing that the population to be removed from a particular estate were to be calculated upon the proportion of a man, woman, and three children, could you inform the Committee what sum you yourself might be disposed to give for the purpose of removing those persons, taking it as a principal sum, or as an annuity charge in proportion to such principal sum?—I cannot, at this moment, answer the question.

2069. Could you, upon consideration, form such an opinion as you would venture to pronounce?—I do not feel competent to answer that question, or do I feel that I could give an answer to the Committee on that point; I think at present it is so much in the way of experiment, that no one would like to say what he would be inclined to do till he saw the effect; one might, in the first instance, be disposed to give more to make the experiment than one would be willing to be bound to give hereafter.

2070. Be so good as to consider the question which has been put to you in the nature of an experiment; what would you be disposed to do to facilitate such an experiment, without being considered bound in future years to do the same?—I will endeavour to give an answer to that question at a future time.

2071. Do you know what is the opinion of the emigrants that went abroad, upon their present condition?—That it is an enviable one.

2072. Is there a disposition among the lower class of persons to follow their countrymen?—I think there is a feeling of that kind.

2073. To a great extent?—I think so; latterly I have not had so many applications as I had formerly; but soon after Mr. Robinson went away from this country I had a considerable number of applications, indeed they were so numerous I was obliged to check them, seeing there was no chance of obtaining the assistance required.

2074. Do you think that the disposition in the lower class of Munster would be to emigrate, if means were afforded to them to do so?—I think so.

2075. Do you not conceive that almost any change of situation would be for their benefit?—Indeed I do.

2076. Do you conceive that any other cause could induce so many persons who wish to emigrate, except that of the wretchedness and destitution which arise from the peculiar circumstances and state of society in which they move?—I think there is a disposition to emigrate in the particular neighbourhood in which I live, to escape the consequences of misconduct.

2077. Of course that cause is a local one?—It is.

2078. Do you think an impression prevails among the lower classes in Ireland, that almost any change, of whatever nature, would be beneficial to them?—I think that such an impression does exist.

2079. Are you of opinion that manufactures can be successfully introduced into the south of Ireland, or in other words, that an habitual state of order and regularity can be induced there, until part of the population is actually removed?—I have no doubt with the same population, other measures would have the effect of enabling persons to introduce manufactures there with perfect safety and great advantage.

2080. Do you think that the agricultural population, which appears to be that class of society which is in the greatest redundancy, could be trained to the purpose of manufactures with great facility?—I have no reason to doubt it.

W. W. Becher,  
Esq.

4 May,  
1826.

2081. What are the manufactures in the south of Ireland which you think would answer, provided persons could be induced to embark their capital in such establishments?—I have no doubt that the cotton manufacture could be extended there with great advantage. When I allude to the establishment of manufactures, I should wish to have it understood that capital money is the thing most wanted; and if the manufacture of corn were an object, it could be carried on advantageously by the application of a greater degree of capital to it.

*Alexander Nimmo, Esq. again called in; and Examined.*

Alexander Nimmo,  
Esq.

2082. ARE you of opinion that the immediate lessees from the landlord might be disposed to contribute towards emigration, should the landlord be unwilling?—I have known instances where a lessee has given money to his neighbour to give up his farm, and to enable him to go to America; and in that way I think it is possible that a fund might be raised from the land to promote emigration; but I could hardly conceive that the landlord of himself, who conceives that he has a right to turn the tenant out of possession without any thing whatever, would consent to pay any thing towards it.

2083. Supposing sub-tenancies where the parties have that right, but where they are exceedingly miserable and exceedingly mischievous, the question is, whether the proprietors of the land, for their own interest, would not be desirous to get rid of those people?—I have known instances where the landlord has given a consideration to his own tenant to give up his land.

2084. Can you inform the Committee to what extent that has been done?—It is quite common to give up so many arrears of rent, and to compensate him for any small improvements he may be supposed to have made; by this means a fund has been very often raised to carry them to the United States.

2085. Can you give a more direct answer to a question of this nature, to show the amount measured in money given to the tenant to induce him to remove?—I think I can produce instances.

2086. Do you think it amounted to five pounds?—In the cases where the landlord thought it worth while to remove the tenant, it was more; I do not recollect instances of the small tenantry, they generally hold at will, or by very short tenures, very often by the corn acre; I do not think that they make any compensation in those cases; when the first lease is vacated, the others are removed by a summary process.

2087. Do you not know, or are you not of opinion, that a great deal of the disturbance in many parts of Ireland is attributable to such disposition on the part of the sub-tenants?—Very much so; in many cases it may be almost entirely traced to that.

2088. And are not all those disturbances attended with great loss to the landlords?—Yes, no doubt of it; but the general commencement of the disturbances is by the dispossessed tenant threatening or committing bodily injury on the person of the man who comes in after him; such a man, to insure his life and property, would be very willing to contribute.

2089. Is not the interest of the landlord directly concerned in obtaining a good and tranquil tenantry, with a view to security?—I think so.

2090. And is he not more likely to succeed in getting good tenants, supposing the redundant population were removed?—I think so, but I am afraid there will be much trouble to persuade the Irish landlord to accede to it; I think that the process that would be adopted, would be for the landlord in Ireland to come into terms in his new lease with the subsequent tenantry, taking a bond from the remaining tenantry, to enable him to remove the dispossessed tenants from the estate by emigration or otherwise; I remember a case put to me, upon the estate of Mr. Lane Fox, in the county of Leitrim, where a considerable number of the tenantry were dispossessed at the time of granting the new leases, and the agents seemed to be under the greatest anxiety to find out a mode of allocating those tenantry that were removed, and I am sure, if he had had any feasible means of doing it, he would have been willing to have paid something to get rid of them; the agent came to me to inquire whether I could assist in their location, by laying out roads under the direction of government; but I could give him no expectation that that would be the case.

2091. Was there a great population turned out of possession in the instance to which you have just alluded?—Not upon that part of the estate, because they did cut

cut out some new farms for them ; at least in that instance there were an hundred people, one way or another. *Alexander Nimmo, Esq.*

2092. A hundred families?—No, a hundred people I dare say ; the estate to which I allude is Dromahair, in the county of Leitrim. I might also add, that I am at present carrying on some extensive works at the expense of Lord Palmerston, the sole object of which is to provide for the superabundant population on the estate ; to effect that, agricultural operations have been carried on to a great extent, and also the making of fishing harbours.

4 May,  
1826.

2093. Are you of opinion that the consequence of those improvements will be so remunerating as to justify the application of capital in that way, rather than to the removal of them by emigration?—In that case, arising from special circumstances ; but in fact it is a species of emigration going on there, because we are removing them now from the arable land to those wastes ; at the same time the necessity for those improvements have been forced upon Lord Palmerston, in consequence of the superabundant population, and in that case it is very likely to answer.

2094. Are you of opinion that the facilities which have been found to exist on Lord Palmerston's property, for the removal and subsequent location of the superabundant population, are to be found generally in Ireland?—No ; I think they are peculiarly favourable in that particular case.

2095. Therefore the facilities afforded in that instance cannot be considered generally to exist?—No, certainly not.

2096. Do you think that it would be possible to effect any general assessment in the nature of land tax, to be appropriated for the special purpose of emigration, whereby property could be generally charged for that purpose?—I think that a great unwillingness will be found on the part of the Irish proprietors to being assessed for any thing like parochial relief.

*Redmond O'Driscol, Esq.* called in ; and Examined.

2097. DO you concur with the last Witness, as to the fact of there being a redundant population in the south of Ireland?—Certainly I do. *R. O'Driscol, Esq.*

2098. Are you of opinion that any remedy can be applied so effectually and so satisfactorily for the removal of that redundant population, as emigration, carried on upon an extensive scale, and upon a judicious system?—I think not.

2099. Are you of opinion that there is any probability of manufactures being introduced into the south of Ireland, with a reasonable prospect of remunerating the parties to such an extent as would absorb that redundant population?—I fear not ; I am sure not.

2100. Do you not think that the introduction of manufactures, under any circumstances, would be more easy after a removal of a part of that redundant population?—No.

2101. Explain your reason why you are of that opinion?—The great numbers who are unemployed create such a great competition for labour, that it would be done for less when there are many than when they are fewer.

2102. The question related to whether the presumed tranquillity which might be induced in districts from which the superabundant population has been removed, would not have the tendency of encouraging the disposition of embarking capital?—In that point of view I should think so.

2103. Taking it for granted that the population removed would not be in such proportion as to raise the price of labour to an inconvenient height?—Precisely with that qualification.

2104. Are you of opinion that the best interests of the Irish proprietors ought to induce them to concur, to a certain extent, in pecuniary contribution for the express purpose of emigration?—I do ; I think that their interests ought to induce them to contribute largely.

2105. In fact, in other words, do you believe that property in general, both with respect to value and security, would be materially benefited by such contribution?—Certainly.

2106. Do you imagine that it would be easy to embark money in a more advantageous manner than in the obtaining of that particular object?—I think that the sum which would effect that object could not be more advantageously employed.

2107. Are you of opinion that the disposition of the proprietors to concur in the expense of emigration might be increased by charging a small annuity upon the property

R. O'Driscoll,  
Esq.

4 May,  
1826.

perty as security for the capital raised, rather than by contribution as a direct sum at the moment?—I do not know what would induce the country gentlemen in Ireland to do any thing personally for the purpose of assisting emigration.

2108. But supposing them to consent, as a comparison between the two modes, which do you think would be the most likely to be carried into effect?—I cannot form an opinion.

2109. The principal objection which appears to exist on the part of the landlords in the south of Ireland is, that they would not be disposed to share, in your opinion, as to the advantages?—I think they would all concur in the advantages of emigration; but I doubt whether they would concur as to any mode of taxation upon themselves, if I may so say, to assist in that object.

2110. But if they were convinced that they would be benefited by such contribution, would they not do it upon the same principle as a man drains a field or makes any other improvement, which is a sacrifice of an immediate capital for a future advantage which will more than compensate him?—If they could be brought to see that it was their interest, I should think they may be brought to contribute.

2111. But as to the fact of its being their interest, you individually entertain no doubt?—Not the least.

2112. Could you supply any estimate as to the extent of contribution, taking it to the extent of a man, woman, and three children, which a landlord might be disposed to consent to for the purposes of emigration?—I should not undertake to form any estimate of that kind; I could not do it.

2113. What is the extent of voluntary emigration from the south of Ireland?—As to numbers I could not pretend to say with accuracy, but this Spring it has taken place to an incredible extent; the last day I was coming out of the harbour of Cork, three vessels were sailing from it for Canada, Quebec, and Halifax. The emigration, in my opinion, is altogether produced by the invitations of their friends who have preceded them.

2114. Do you allude to the emigration of 1823, under Mr. Robinson?—Yes.

2115. That that has been the emigration which has invited them?—Certainly.

2116. If, therefore, emigration were to be carried into effect as an experiment upon an extended scale, and judicious selections were to be made from all parts of the country where redundant population was found to exist, are you of opinion that voluntary emigration would be the consequence, and that there would be no expense to government?—I have no doubt of it; I have seen those people by hundreds in the brokers' offices at the port of Cork, where they have stated, as the reason for their anxiety to go, the invitations sent over to them from their friends in Canada; there have been also invitations from a great number that have passed to the United States, and they state that that is the cause of their emigration.

2117. Is not the voluntary emigration chiefly, however, to the North American colonies?—Chiefly. In addition to those three vessels to which I have before alluded, there were three more, of large burden, to go in a short time after, and they had not room for more passengers than those who were seeking to go out by them.

2118. In those instances of voluntary emigrants to which you allude, are they precisely of the same class of emigrants as those of Mr. Robinson's, of 1823?—I think the present emigrants are all agricultural.

2119. Do you consider them as possessing small means, or without any?—Certainly with means, from the facility and readiness with which they pay rather large sums for their passage.

2120. Are they of that class of persons who must be dependent on their labour for maintenance in Ireland, and not persons of small capital?—I think generally they are persons of a little capital. An agent of the Provincial Bank of Ireland told me of two men who were upon the point of embarking for Canada, who drew seven hundred and fifty sovereigns out of the bank.

2121. Have they in general families?—Some of them have families.

2122. Are they chiefly in families?—No, they consist generally of men in twos and threes, but very few women.

2123. Do you not think that it is felt in the south of Ireland universally that the removal of those persons, whether under any emigration sanctioned by government or otherwise, is a positive advantage to that part of the country?—I think that it is a considerable advantage, there being no employment for them at home.

*Martis, 9<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1826.*

Lord Viscount *Ennismore*, a Member of the House; Examined.

2124. HAVE you heard the project as to emigration for Irish paupers?—I have.

2125. Do you consider that it would be desirable to Irish landlords, to meet a proportion of the reimbursement of the expense attending the plan?—I think it would be very desirable.

2126. Do you think that, generally speaking, they would consider that the expense of twenty pounds, for the migration of a family consisting of four persons, would be a matter of interest to them as proprietors?—I think it would to many of them.

2127. Are you aware of the general state of the population of Munster?—I am.

2128. Do you consider that the population exceeds the demand for labour very much?—Very much indeed.

2129. And that there is in consequence great distress prevailing among that population?—Certainly.

2130. Are you aware at this moment, that the distress is mitigated by a temporary effort of the government to relieve them by public works?—Yes; considerable relief has been afforded them by employing many in public works.

2131. Must not that effort on the part of government be in its nature temporary?—I think it may be continued on, for almost an indefinite period.

2132. Do you not consider that a great proportion of the population are dependent on such improvements for support?—I cannot say a great part of the population; a great portion certainly of parts of the country are dependent nearly entirely upon the employment given them in those public works.

2133. The public works only give occupation for the people during the time they are going on?—So far it is of a temporary nature.

2134. Would the cessation of those works extend poverty and distress considerably?—I do not know but it may, because employment encourages population, no doubt; and the greater the increase of population when the improvement ceases, the more extensively will the want be felt.

2135. Are there lines of road of considerable extent at present in progress?—There are.

2136. Do you not conceive that after a few years those sort of works must cease?—Undoubtedly, the works now in progress must cease after a short time.

2137. And in the mean time, a great part of the population have been taught to depend upon those works for support?—I think they have.

2138. Have those works been applied particularly to the districts that are in themselves the most poor and deficient in employment, from any independent source?—So far as I am acquainted with the counties of Cork and Kerry, they have been confined to those districts where employment was the most wanted.

2139. Were you resident in Munster during the late disturbances?—I was.

2140. Do you not conceive that those disturbances in a great degree arise out of the nonemployment of the people?—I think almost entirely; I think the want of employment was almost solely the cause of the disturbances.

2141. Have you known any cases in which some of the most disturbed districts were quieted at once by the demand of labour on the part of government?—I think I do; I know one part of the county of Cork which was quieted almost immediately by the employment of the people, and no disturbances have taken place in that district since that time; they commenced in that district, in the county of Cork, and as soon as employment was given to the people, no disturbance occurred; I speak of the north-west of the county of Cork.

2142. As that employment in some degree is temporary, would you not anticipate, upon the cessation of that employment, that the country would return to the same state of distress and disturbance as before the works were began?—I should fear it not immediately, but whenever circumstances favoured disturbances it would be very likely that they would break out again.

2143. Are you acquainted with any part of the country for which you would say, from your own experience, that it would be necessary to remove a part of the population before you could profitably begin any permanent scheme of improvement?—If it is meant the improvement of the tenantry of the country, I would say, before

2144.

D d

Lord Viscount  
*Ennismore*.

9 May,  
1826.

you

Lord Viscount  
Ennismore,

9 May,  
1826.

you could improve them to any extent, it would be necessary to take away a part of the superabundant population.

2144. Should you conceive, then, that in those cases the landlord might be placed in a situation to benefit his property by availing himself of means afforded for the emigration of part of his tenants?—Certainly.

2145. Are you able to state at all, in any of the extremest cases that have come under your knowledge, what sort of pecuniary sacrifice a landlord would feel himself justified in making in order to obtain that benefit?—I really cannot, it is so much a matter of opinion, and depends so much upon the circumstances and character of the tenantry he would wish to get rid of, and likewise as to their tenancies; the landlord may make a considerable sacrifice to get rid of small tenants upon his property, who were not industrious, and who have no capital whatever to call their own, but he would not be so inclined, perhaps, to make a sacrifice, or at least so large a sacrifice to get rid of small tenants, who might get on from their own industrious habits, or from having some small capital, as in the former case.

2146. The Committee would wish to know what sum you think the government might fairly expect the Irish landlords would be willing to be charged with as a payment, in order to assist the national expenditure that might be incurred in sending out the emigrants?—I am not prepared to say; I should be very glad to avail myself of the proposal that has been made to me some time ago, but I cannot say whether other landlords would be anxious to avail themselves of it, but I think many would; I think the less the expense, the more would be inclined to avail themselves of it.

2147. To what amount do you allude when you say that you should be glad to accede to the offer that had been made?—As I understood the offer, it was 3*l.* 10*s.* for seven years, for a family of four people, to be paid by the landlord. I think many landlords would be glad to avail themselves of that offer, to pay that sum annually for seven years.

2148. You think many persons would be glad to accede to the payment of the sum of 3*l.* 10*s.* for seven years, or an immediate payment of 21*l.* in order to obtain that benefit?—I think many would; at the same time I do not mean to say that landlords, generally speaking, would avail themselves of it, but I think many would, and it would depend upon the circumstances I have before mentioned, the character of the persons you wish to get rid of, and the situation of the estate.

2149. Would not the disposition of the landlord to avail himself of it be just in proportion to the evil of the excess of the population?—Certainly.

2150. Are you aware of the extent to which sub-tenancy is carried on in the south of Ireland, in opposition to covenants?—I am.

2151. And those covenants proved unavailing in general?—Quite so.

2152. Are you aware that subdivision of farms has taken place that leads to extreme poverty and distress among those sub-tenants themselves?—I am fully aware of it.

2153. Do you consider that in many instances that subdivision has been extended to a degree that is quite inconsistent with the necessary subsistence of a family, and throws the occupants very much on mendicity for their support?—I am very much aware of it; both inadequate to support the families and to leave any rent for the landlords.

2154. Although such subdivisions of grounds and sub-lettings have occurred in defiance of covenants on the part of the principal tenants, does not the landlord on the expiration of the term of his lease find it very difficult to obtain repossession of the ground?—Very commonly.

2155. Are not his rights very often defeated by such parties holding possession?—Constantly.

2156. Has not a great deal of the disturbance of the country arisen from the necessity which landlords have been under of dispossessing such tenants?—A great deal, and the source of rioting and disturbance.

2157. Do you consider it as necessary to make legal provisions to guard against this sub-tenancy?—The evil was very general, and I think it would be very useful.

2158. Do you not consider that in the present state of poverty and wretchedness in Ireland, it would be a matter of humanity to place those persons in some other situation, in which by ordinary industry they may create an independence?—It would indeed.

2159. Can you conceive any internal sources of employment likely to afford adequate relief to the excessive population of the south of Ireland?—I cannot; because

because you would have a want of employment in Ireland for the superabundant population for ages to come.

2160. Do you not consider that the employment of the people by grand jury assessment, is carried as far in point of amount as can be reasonably expected?—I cannot well answer that; because, if put under good management and good regulations, employment may be given by grand jury assessment to a much greater extent by a correction of the management and expenditure.

2161. Could you at all calculate upon it, even under a corrected system, as affording adequate employment for the population?—Not at all; nothing near it.

2162. Are you acquainted with the law that has been passed on the subject of sub-tenancy?—I am.

2163. Do you think it will be very beneficial?—I think it will; hitherto no clause that we could introduce into a lease to prevent sub-letting has been efficient; if you attempt to prevent it by penalty, that penalty, as I have always understood from lawyers, could not be recovered; so that the landlord had no means to prevent sub-letting.

2164. When you say that the penalty could not be recovered, do you mean to say it could not be recovered by legal means?—I have always understood not recoverable by legal means.

2165. Does it occur to you that there would be any mode of assessment on land that might justifiably meet the expense incurred for the emigration of paupers?—No, I do not see how it could be effected in Ireland.

2166. Do you consider that parishes might with advantage be enabled to assess themselves for such purpose, when it appeared to a majority of the occupants that it was desirable to get rid of any proportion of the population by voluntary emigration?—In parts of Ireland, it might be effected in the more civilized parts, in parishes where many persons of respectability resided; but in the south of Ireland, I fear that this power could be given to very few parishes indeed; I mean from the general state of the south of Ireland, I mean the power of assessing the land.

2167. Is it not a power that would be controlled in its exercise by the interests of the parties?—Yes; but I know so many parishes where so few people of information reside, that I should fear giving them a power to assess themselves; I myself reside in a very thickly-inhabited and, comparatively, very civilized part of the country, and it is very difficult to get a tolerably respectable vestry.

2168. Do you think that, through the intervention of the grand juries, means could be adopted for such purpose?—There might be; but I think it would be very difficult indeed to make an arrangement to carry a measure of that kind into effect.

2169. Do you imagine, as the parishes in Ireland are not saddled at present with any poor-rates for the relief of the poor, from which the sum voted for emigration would be a relief to them, do you think that such parishes would be ready to come forward with a gratuitous boon for the encouragement of emigration, to the amount which would be necessary to be subscribed?—No, I fear not.

2170. Do you consider that the system of poor-rates, as known in England, would be at all applicable to the case of Ireland?—No, quite the contrary.

2171. Do you consider that the adoption of that system would be attended with very ruinous consequences to Ireland?—I think so.

2172. Is there any general feeling and desire in your part of the country, as to getting rid of the superabundant population?—There is a general feeling that it would be very desirable.

2173. Has the question of emigration been much agitated among the lower orders in Ireland?—Very much since the commencement of the emigrations within the last three years.

2174. Do you think that the lower classes would be ready and willing, upon any encouragement given, to emigrate in great numbers to the same district from which they have already received accounts?—Perfectly willing, and very desirous.

2175. Have the accounts, especially from Canada, been uniformly such as to encourage others to go out?—They have been very encouraging, so much so as to cause a general anxiety among the lower orders, those who have no good means of supporting themselves and families, to go out.

2176. Should you imagine that the feeling among the landlords is, that emigration has been beneficial to those who have gone out, as well as to those who have remained at home?—Certainly, they have that feeling.

Lord Viscount  
Ennismore.

9 May,  
1826.

2177. Do you not consider that that would be an encouragement to landlords to make a temporary sacrifice to promote emigration?—I am sure it would.

2178. You have already stated as your opinion, that you think some would go to the extent of 20*l.* to assist in the removal of a family consisting of four people?—I think so.

2179. Do you not conceive that a landlord who relieved himself from a pauper population subsisting on his ground, without receiving any adequate compensation therefrom, would obtain an actual pecuniary benefit by their removal?—I think he would.

2180. Would it not render so much of his property, now unproductive, productive?—I think the landlord would be very well repaid, for the money subscribed or given by him, by the improvement of his estate.

2181. Do you know any particular instances of emigrants from farms on your property that have turned out successful, both as to the property left and to the assistance of the people in Canada?—We sent out, the last emigration, several small tenants from some farms belonging to my father, and sending them from the lands was a great relief to those farms; and the people themselves have been highly pleased with the circumstances in which they have been placed.

2182. Have you received accounts from them since they went out?—We have received accounts from them since they went out.

2183. Were they sent out under the plan proposed by government?—They were.

2184. Have you ever sent out any emigrants under any other system?—No, none have gone out on any other system from the south of Ireland, that I am aware of, except one case mentioned in the Irish Committee, from the county of Clare, who paid the whole expenses.

2185. Have there been no voluntary emigrations from the south of Ireland?—There have been individuals, but not to any number; individuals have gone out from time to time, but not to any amount, but very few from the south of Ireland; from the north, I believe, the numbers have been very considerable.

2186. Are you aware that it is the habit, from the distressed parts of Ireland, to pass over to England annually in search of labour?—Yes, undoubtedly; a great number go over annually for that purpose.

2187. Do you know that it is the practice, from the most distressed and populous parts of the country, to migrate to the less distressed parts, in search of labour?—Yes, they go, during the potatoe digging time and other favourable parts of the year, to obtain labour.

2188. Is not their presence in such place felt to be a grievance among the population of the district to which they go?—Yes, it is.

2189. Does not that lead to riots frequently?—Yes; I have known many killed in consequence of riots that occurred between the strangers and the inhabitants of the country; in my own neighbourhood it occurs continually.

2190. Supposing you had succeeded in relieving yourself, on one estate, of the superabundant population, should you entertain any fear of being able to prevent other persons coming in from other parts of the country where a superabundant population prevailed, and filling up the vacancy you had so made?—I think, from those parts where they are so situated there would be no chance of strangers coming in, to take the place of those who migrated.

2191. Would it not, in your opinion, be necessary to accompany any plan for the removal of the superabundant population from the south of Ireland by measures to prevent a recurrence of the evil; for instance, in the case of sub-tenants?—The more arrangements that could be made to prevent the recurrence of the evil, the better.

2192. Do you think that the Bill to which reference has been before made, for the prevention of sub-tenancy, would be an efficacious measure of that nature?—I think it would in part.

2193. Do you not think the better class of farmers feel this great superabundant population to be a very great evil in common with the landlords?—I do not know; many of them think it a very convenient mode of providing for their families; when their sons marry, they give up a part of the farm to each as he marries, and so consider him provided for.

2194. Were not many persons, during the time of war, in consequence of the high prices, in the habit of letting sub-tenancies, which they found afterwards, upon the reduction of prices, very mischievous?—It has frequently occurred, they could get no rent from them, and they could not easily get rid of them.

2195. Do

2195. Do you not consider that such description of tenants would be very glad to be relieved now from such sub-tenants?—They would, of such as they found to be bad tenants.

Lord Viscount  
Ennismore.

2196. Are you acquainted with the county of Limerick?—Very little.

9 May,  
1826.

2197. Do you know whether this habit of sub-tenancy has not led to a species of farming calculated to exhaust and deteriorate to a very great extent the soil of the south of Ireland?—I think it has; but perhaps the letting in very small portions has not had that effect; what I mean to say is this, where a house or cabin and an acre or two of land only have been let, it has not had the effect of injuring the quality of the land; but where let in a larger quantity, for instance, five or six acres, or eight or ten acres, it has had that effect; in a small portion of land of an acre or two, the tenant contrives to manure it pretty frequently, they are very industrious in scraping up manure from the road and getting the dung of cattle, and are capable of keeping it in good condition; but where the quantity of the land is larger, they are unable to manure it to any extent, and they wear out the land by frequent burning, and otherwise badly treating it.

2198. Is it not frequently the fact, that a tenant of ten or twenty acres possesses no more capital than the man who occupies two or three acres?—Very frequently; the general plan of tenants who have no capital, and are not very well inclined themselves to act honestly, is to get all they can out of that quantity of land, and then run away, and perhaps keep the land a couple of years without paying any rent.

2199. Did not the practice of sub-tenancy lead to a demand of such exorbitant rents as to have induced tenants to exhaust the ground in a few years?—Certainly.

Archibald Campbell, Esq. a Member of the House;  
Examined.

2200. ARE you aware that there is a considerable influx of Irish population to Glasgow and its neighbourhood?—I believe very great, but I cannot speak from my own knowledge; I have reason to think, from the reports of gentlemen that are well connected with every kind of information on that subject, that there are at this moment in Glasgow and its vicinity 40,000 Irish, the greater part of which are weavers; the greater part of the agricultural labourers do not come so far east, they remain, generally, in Wigton and Ayr.

A. Campbell,  
Esq.

2201. Has that influx operated to depress the wages in Glasgow and the neighbourhood?—One would think so, but I cannot say that I am aware it has had that effect.

2202. Do those people live in comfort, the Irish labourers?—We do not reckon that they live in such great comfort as the Scotch.

2203. Is that felt as a grievance by the working population?—Yes; of course the demand for subsistence of that great population is thereby very much increased.

2204. Do the population themselves feel it?—No, I do not think they do.

2205. Has it at all the tendency of depressing the station of life which the artisans occupy?—It does not strike me as having had that effect; at the same time having so very little knowledge of the real state of the manufacturers, I cannot speak with any degree of certainty on the subject.

2206. Have any riots occurred in Glasgow or Paisley in consequence of the injury the native population suppose they suffer from the influx of the Irish?—I have known fights and quarrels take place between the natives and the Irish, but I do not know that it proceeded from that cause; many of them are employed in country work, and many of them as labourers in building.

2207. Are you aware what is the expense of a labourer passing over to Ireland?—I cannot speak from actual knowledge, but I have heard that at one time they were brought over for about half a tenpenny.

2208. That is about fourpence English?—Yes; I have seen great quantities arrive from Belfast.

The Rev. Dr. Strahan again called in; and Examined.

2209. HAVE you any thing to state in addition to your former evidence?—I beg leave to state to the Committee, that the province of Upper Canada was set apart, after the American Revolution, for the reception of the royalists who had adhered to the United Empire, and on that account forced to leave the other colonies,

The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

9 May,  
1826.

now the United States; when they came to Upper Canada, they were provided for, for one or two years, with implements of husbandry and provisions by government, and had different portions of land assigned them; in addition to those, several of the regiments which had served during the American Revolution were likewise settled in Upper Canada; since that period, the population of Upper Canada has been increased by emigrants from Europe, and by the natural increase of the royalists and of those regiments; and I have no knowledge, although I have been acquainted with the country for nearly thirty years, of any person coming in with a large capital and improving the country, for extensive tracts of land to prepare for settlement. The country was settled by orders of the government in small tracts, generally of 200 acres, that was the quantity commonly allotted to a family; but allowance was afterwards made for children, fifty acres frequently for each child, for a certain period.

2210. Were those subsequent grants?—Those were subsequent grants; the provincial Government never had power to give above 1,200 acres to any particular person; consequently the population are comparatively possessed of less wealth than many on the borders of the neighbouring states, many of whom after having made considerable fortunes in commerce at different sea-ports, retired into the interior, and purchased land and laid out part of their capital in improvement, and then sold it in small portions to actual settlers.

2211. You are now speaking of transactions which have happened in the United States?—Yes; and I mention it for the purpose of accounting for the apparent mediocrity of our settlers, as compared with many in the United States. I have only to add, that since 1818, when the emigration began to be very numerous, Sir Peregrine Maitland thought it would be inconvenient for so many to come to York, the seat of government, and he therefore appointed land boards in each district of the province, with power to give locations of 100 acres to all British subjects coming from Europe, who could bring with them tolerable characters and recommendations.

2212. Can you state to the Committee how often the system of location has been changed since the time which you have just mentioned?—The system has never been changed from the first.

2213. Have not alterations taken place in certain parts of the system of location since 1818?—There have been two or three alterations with reference to the fees in certain cases.

2214. Was there not a total alteration in the last year 1825, which was to come into force in the present year 1826?—It is not come into force yet; that is an alteration which has been made by the Imperial Government.

2215. Was there not a proclamation of Sir Peregrine Maitland published in the Canada paper, announcing that the whole system was put a stop to?—The whole system was put a stop to for a little time, in order to collect information before the new system could be put in operation, so it was necessary to make a halt for a time; the new system of land granting sent from this country was complex, and it was therefore found to be requisite to get a good deal of information before it could be carried into practice; but it was provided that the emigrants already in the country should proceed on the old plan.

2216. But with regard to all emigrants to come after 1826, the system will be changed?—It had not come into operation when I came away.

2217. Is the Committee to understand that emigrants now going over in the month of May, will not be located under the new system?—They will, those who go over this Spring.

2218. Do you consider that new system as likely to be more advantageous than the last, or less so?—I am not able to speak as to its practical effect, without trial; it is more complex than the former, but I think it will do very well; the Committee will understand that this is matter of opinion. It may be proper, however, to state that this new system does not affect any gratuitous grants, which are very numerous in that province, viz. to officers belonging to the army and navy, soldiers and seamen, and the children of those persons who adhered to the unity of the empire during the American revolution, and are called the English loyalists.

2219. Do you not think that great disappointment has arisen from there having been three or four different changes, and that it has been calculated to produce the effect of no dependence being placed upon the system to be pursued, and that further changes would not take place?—Whatever changes have taken place, have not operated upon the poorer class.

2220. Has

2220. Has not the settlement chiefly consisted of the poorer class, in Upper Canada?—It has.

2221. Then do not those changes affect the poorer class?—The very poor, in the first place, had a grant of fifty acres for nothing; it was then found that they would rather pay a small fee in order to obtain a hundred acres; indeed most of them, after improving fifty acres, petitioned government, some for fifty additional to make up 100 acres, and some for 150 to make up 200 acres, paying the fee with pleasure.

2222. At the time that fifty acres were granted gratuitously, was there not a fee to be paid of 33 $\frac{1}{2}$  upon two hundred acres?—Yes, there was a fee of 12 $\frac{1}{2}$  upon one hundred acres, and, I think, 24 $\frac{1}{2}$  upon two hundred acres, making altogether 30 $\frac{1}{2}$  of their provincial money, to be paid in three different instalments.

2223. Do you conceive that the increase of those fees upon the larger properties had the effect of retarding the peopling the province?—It continued for so short a time, that I should hardly think it could have produced those effects; it was very soon discontinued, probably because it was found not to answer the intended object; the object was to provide the means of remunerating government for the money advanced in purchases of land from the Indians; the government, in purchasing the lands from them, were obliged to pay a considerable sum, and it was thought reasonable that persons capable of paying fees should reimburse government for the money so advanced, but it was found not to answer.

2224. Do you consider that, according to the present system of location and the price at which a settler is able to obtain land in Upper Canada, it is more advantageous to him, than the price at which he can obtain land in the United States?—Most undoubtedly; it will not cost him one-third in Canada that it will cost him in the United States. I wish to state one thing respecting fees, as they have been mentioned, which is this, that the gentlemen who are employed in the land-granting department in preparing the deeds and the different papers, and whose living consists chiefly in the receipt of small fees, have never received any increase of fees since the commencement of the settlement of the province, and whatever alteration there may have been made in the fees, they derive no benefit from it whatever.

2225. What is the nature of that office?—There are the surveyor general and secretary of the province, the auditor general, and the attorney general and others, employed in preparing the deeds and other instruments necessary.

2226. Are the Committee to understand you to state that with respect to the bordering provinces of the United States, that commercial capital has been accumulated there considerably faster than in our own provinces?—I said that many persons who had accumulated capital in certain sea-ports belonging to the United States, have retired to that part of the country and purchased large tracts of land, and have laid out their capital in improving it.

2227. Is there any progress of capital in Upper Canada?—There is some, but it is kept small in this way, people who have made a large sum of money, frequently come home.

2228. By coming home, do you mean returning to England?—Returning to England, which takes away the capital; whereas in the different parts of the new settlements in the United States, it is spent in improving the land.

*Henry John Boulton, Esq.* again called in; and Examined.

2229. WILL you have the goodness to describe to the Committee the law respecting statute labour, as it now exists in Upper Canada?—In Upper Canada, the statute law requires every person to work, according to their assessment, upon the public roads, throughout the country, whether those lots have been previously cleared of the trees or not, provided people live near them; and no person is compellable by any law of the country to work specifically upon his own land; the practice of persons working upon their own lands, is in consequence of a condition annexed to the grant by the government, which requires that they shall clear the rough timber off the lot opposite their land, being a part of what is called the settlement duty.

2230. Have you any commutation of the statute duty into money?—We have, but it is very seldom adopted, except by gentlemen who do not labour themselves; instead of hiring labourers to do it, they sometimes adopt that plan; but the farmers and labourers generally do it themselves.

D d 4

*The Rev.  
Dr. Strahan.*

9 May,  
1826.

*H. J. Boulton,  
Esq.*

*Mercurii, 10<sup>a</sup> die Maii, 1826.*

*John Rolph, Esq. called in; and Examined.*

*John Rolph,  
Esq.*

*10 May,  
1826.*

2231. YOU are a member of the legislature, and have resided some years in Upper Canada?—Yes.

2232. Have you had an opportunity of examining the evidence that has been given before this Committee, by various witnesses from Upper Canada?—I have looked over the evidence of the Solicitor General and Dr. Strahan.

2233. Do you concur with those gentlemen in the opinion that an emigration; conducted upon the principles of Mr. Robinson's emigrations of 1823 and 1825, that is, the location of emigrants in districts prepared for their reception, is advantageous to the interests of the province of Upper Canada?—Decidedly so as far as emigration is concerned.

2234. Do you concur in opinion with those gentlemen, that under the circumstances of such an emigration, the emigrant settler after a period of seven years would be in a condition to commence a repayment of the money advanced for his emigration, either from his being able to pay the money lent, or from being in the possession of produce bearing an exchangeable value?—I have not the least doubt of the settler's ability to do so.

2235. Have you any reason to be of opinion that if it were properly explained to the settler, that this was strictly in the nature of a repayment of money advanced to him, he could entertain any more objection in paying that back again, than he would in the case of any other debt?—I do not think that he would; there might be a few exceptions, from unaccountable prejudices; but taking the whole mass of emigrants, I have not the least doubt that they would feel grateful.

2236. Is it your opinion that at the end of seven years the land, in the state in which it would be, would afford a sufficient security for the return of the money advanced?—I should say ample; particularly if emigration should be continued.

2237. Supposing a family to be settled in an advantageous situation in Upper Canada, on a farm of a hundred acres, what should you conceive at the end of seven years, supposing that farm to be sold, might be estimated as a fair value for it, taking into consideration the improvements that would have taken place?—At present it is very difficult to sell land at all; but if there were emigration, the value would increase in proportion to the population.

2238. If the emigration were confined entirely to pauper settlers, that would not affect the value of land, because they would be unable to give a money price for it?—Still there would be a ready interchange of property with the old settlers; and pauper settlers would, I have no doubt, undertake the conditions of their predecessors.

2239. Do you think that even pauper emigrants sent out would be glad to take that land, commencing immediately with paying the rent which would have been demanded from the former settler?—I have not the least doubt of it; and there are persons in the colony, older settlers, who would be glad to take it. I let farms, receiving one-third of the produce, and the stock double in three years.

2240. In that case, of course, you take the produce in kind?—I do.

2241. Is there any prejudice against making this sort of payment, on the score of its being considered as rent, and not as a freehold property?—I do not think there would be any prejudice as long as they understood it.

2242. Are you of opinion that, provided due care be taken in the location of the emigrants, and that they receive that sort of assistance which will enable them in the first instance to cope with the difficulties of the climate and all the inconveniences incidental to a new settlement, there is any danger with respect to the number of emigrants that might be located upon those principles in Upper Canada?—Under those conditions, I think, the greater the number the more they would assist and keep each other in countenance.

2243. Provided it is done progressively and under proper regulations, do you think the number might be very greatly extended?—Yes; provided twenty thousand were located in the first three years, there would be no matter how many went out afterwards, for there would be a surplus produce from those who had first emigrated.

2244. Are you of opinion that, provided the emigration in the first instance were properly selected from different parts of the country where there was an excess of population,

population, the effect of that would be, that the settlers, when located in Canada, would invite their friends, and that in point of fact succeeding emigrations would take place without the necessity of such steps being taken as are necessary in the first instance?—I have not the least doubt of it; it was so in the place from which I emigrated, and it was so in the United States; the emigrants there gave such accounts of the climate and the country as brought others; many have emigrated from the neighbourhood in which I lived, invited by their friends.

*John Rolph,*  
*Esq.*

10 May,  
1826.

2245. With respect to the effect which might be produced in the province of Upper Canada, are you of opinion that if it were distinctly explained that the repayment by the emigrant of the sums advanced would not be transferred to this country, but applied for the purposes of the province in liquidation of some expenses now incurred by the mother country, that mode of application would be generally satisfactory to the inhabitants?—It could not be otherwise.

2246. Is there prevalent in Canada a strong opinion that in the settlement of the country the clergy reserves have been a great impediment to the increase of prosperity of the country?—That is an opinion almost universal.

2247. Have those clergy reserves much impeded the prosperity of the country by blocking up the communication between different parts of the same township?—It has been a great interruption to the roads; that is the principal grievance complained of.

2248. Are the clergy reserves in Upper Canada, generally speaking, occupied or not?—They are, generally speaking, unoccupied.

2249. Is the consequence of that, that not only the clergy reserves themselves diminish in value, but the neighbouring lots in the township are less valuable?—In proportion to the inconvenience the reserve occasions.

2250. Upon whom does the labour of cutting a road through the reserve fall at present?—It falls upon those who unfortunately live in its vicinity.

2251. Is there by law any limitation within which the clergy reserves must be occupied after the settlement of a township?—I know of none.

2252. Should you imagine that some such limitation by law would very much tend to increase the means of communication and the prosperity of the country?—I believe it would tend very much to the interests of the settlements.

2253. Has there been a very strong feeling with regard to the clergy reserves expressed both in private and by the public bodies in Canada?—There has.

2254. Was there not a distinct vote of the legislature against those clergy reserves?—There was an address last session of the provincial parliament; and, with regard to the evidence of Dr. Strahan, I would observe that it is not confined merely to the last session of parliament, but it has been done before; I understand the Doctor's evidence to state that it has been the subject of resolutions in the legislature only the last session of the provincial parliament.

2255. Those resolutions went to the extent of applying the present clergy reserves to the support of the clergy of different denominations?—Yes, or of education.

2256. What time of the year do you think the best period for that location of the emigrants?—In the autumn. It is indispensably necessary it should be in the autumn; if it is not in the autumn, a year's provisions will not be sufficient; the land is under-bushed in the autumn; before the snow falls the small wood is cut away, and it is cleared in the following summer, and the wheat sown in the autumn.

*Thomas Odell, Esq.* called in; and Examined.

2257. IN what part of Ireland are you resident?—In the county of Limerick.

2258. What is the general state of the poor in that country?—Very miserable indeed.

*Thomas Odell,*  
*Esq.*

2259. Do you conceive that the wages of labour in that country are materially reduced, in consequence of the number of those who apply for labour being disproportioned to the demand for it?—Very much so, almost amounting to nothing; at present not to sixpence, in some instances.

2260. Are you of opinion that if it were practicable, under favourable circumstances, to remove a part of that population, the effect produced upon the remainder would be satisfactory?—Decidedly so.

2261. Are you of opinion there is any disposition on the part of the people to avail themselves of any facilities of emigration that might be offered to them?—Certainly; I have, at the request of a great portion of them, made the first communication to the executive on the subject.

Thomas Odell,  
Esq.

10 May,  
1826.

2262. What is the period to which you refer as the date of that communication?  
—I suppose, within these six months.

2263. Are the greater part of those paupers to whom you allude resident on the property of landlords, or are they without any fixed residence?—I should be very glad that this Committee would understand the nature and description of the persons who have made this application, for I feel that it is not well understood. They have applied for a power to go out under some favourable circumstances to the colonies. There are a description of tenantry who have held from five to ten acres of ground in Ireland, perhaps fifteen or more; this was sufficient for their comfort, to enable them to live; but from the great number of children that those people have in Ireland, those farms necessarily became subdivided; the son was to be provided for when he came of age, the daughters to be provided for, and in fact, the whole farm was frittered away to nothing, and the whole family in a state of starvation on an acre or an acre and a half or two acres of ground; those people, finding their families accumulating, and hearing of the prosperity of many who have emigrated, and applications in many instances having come from Canada to the friends of persons who have gone out there, entreating them to endeavour to go out, has induced them to wish to avail themselves of the opportunity government may give to emigrate to Canada.

2264. Do you think a great proportion of the persons of whom you speak have already friends whom, upon their arrival in Canada, they would be desirous to join?  
—I am aware that many have; I will go so far as to say that in many instances emigrants have gone out at the request of their friends who are in Canada.

2265. The class of emigrants which were selected in Mr. Robinson's emigrations of 1823 and 1825 were paupers, utterly without means of supporting themselves in their native country, and consequently dependent on contribution in some shape or other for the means of removal; are the Committee to understand that the class of emigrants to which you advert are precisely in that situation?—No; I conceive that I have paid much attention to Mr. Robinson's pursuit in that emigration; in the town of Charleville, within a few miles of me, he has taken the principal number of his settlers, so much so, that I will undertake to say he has had one thousand or two thousand upon his books, who have been rejected, that he could not accommodate to go out, and who have been thrown back upon the country, and who had hoped to be carried out; they were much disappointed that they were not so. I conceive there are many of the description alluded to; but I conceive there are a description of people in Ireland who would perhaps be more serviceable in Canada, and who are desirous of going out, the lower description of farmers, who have been broken upon their original farm, from the subdivision of it among their children.

2266. In fact, those people might almost be considered as paupers; though they have a visible means of subsistence, yet they have no means which would enable them to live in tolerable comfort or to keep out of a state nearly approaching to starvation?—I really think so; but I know that several of them would take money with them.

2267. Are you not disposed to consider the small farmers, ejected by their landlords, and who are incapable of finding any landlord who is disposed to give them land, and who have no means whatever of applying whatever small capital they have to their support, as more or less in the character of paupers?—That is my opinion.

2268. With respect to that particular class, could you inform the Committee what is the average amount of small capital each of those parties might scrape together for the purpose of assisting themselves in a removal to Canada?—I should be very apt to average that at a very small sum indeed; I should suppose from ten to fifteen pounds, because all those that are seeking to go out this year have some of them a cow and perhaps two cows; if they find they cannot go on, and cannot pay their landlord, they will be enabled to sell that cow, and to go out with that means and the assistance the government will afford them.

2269. Do you think that class of persons of whom you speak, having the means of scraping together a sum of from ten to fifteen pounds, would be willing to sacrifice the whole of it, upon the expectation of being provided for in Canada, upon the government lands?—I should answer that question only in the proportion that government might be disposed to assist them; if the government gave an assistance adequate to what that sum of money would procure for them in America, I should apprehend they would be very glad rather to depend upon the good faith of the government, than to depend upon the assistance that they would get merely from having the money in their pocket.

2270. If

Thomas Odell,  
Esq.

10 May,  
1840.

2270. If therefore those persons, having small capitals to that amount, could be satisfied that they would receive benefit in proportion to that capital, you think there would be no indisposition in them to trust that capital in the hands of the government, for the purpose of being applied to their own benefit?—Decidedly; I am convinced they would have no objection; I know they not only would do it, but would do it with a great deal of pleasure; and there is but one thing wanting, if there should be a head or person selected in the district from whence those emigrants were selected, in whom they would place a confidence, whom they would look up to as a person of a better description, they would say, This man is going with us, we will have the benefit of his advice and his counsel, and his respectability; I have not the least doubt in the world that that would be very beneficial, and that the government would find the people would flock around them to avail themselves of the benefits now proposed to be extended to them.

2271. Do you think that if such a respectable person were not himself going to Canada, the people would place that faith in the representations of a respectable individual living in their neighbourhood, which should induce them upon his authority to forward their request to be sent to America through him to the government, and who would be an agent for emigration on the spot?—I am convinced that if the people had a local knowledge of the man, that would perfectly succeed, and have the desired effect; so much is that the opinion of the people, that it was at their request that I made the application, and at their instance, to endeavour to ascertain the possibility of sending them out this year; I think that which is suggested would go a great way to accomplish the object; but I have no doubt those respectable persons I allude to would be found, and would in fact volunteer going out with them, on the usual grants of land. I myself, when it was understood I was coming over, had forty or fifty applications from young men very highly connected indeed, who did say, that if there was an opportunity afforded, they would go out and settle in the country, and who, I believe, would take out some capital with them.

2272. Are those persons Catholics or Protestants?—Protestants.

2273. In what counties?—In the county of Limerick, some in the county of Clare, and some in the county of Cork.

2274. What is the religion of the mass of the population of the persons to whom you have alluded?—I should be afraid to answer that question, lest I should be incorrect.

2275. What is the proportion between Catholics and Protestants, in the lowest classes, in the part of the country in which you live?—I suppose five and twenty Catholics to one Protestant, in the parish in which I live; I dare say there are every Sunday three thousand people at the chapel, and not certainly more than five and twenty at the church.

2276. Is the practice of underletting land going on as heretofore, in the part of the country with which you are acquainted?—It is; there has been a mode lately adopted, a clause has been introduced into the tenant's lease, wherein he is bound under a penalty not to set or alien those premises so let; but in the case I have alluded to, it is invariably broken through. My father set, within the last two or three years, between four and five hundred acres of land, and all the tenants are bound in that penalty; a man then says, It is true I have this covenant, but my daughter is to be married, I have no money, I will portion her off with an acre or an acre and a half; upon this, they live in the same house for a time to avoid the penalty, and in the course of a little time they will branch off.

2277. What is the reason you have not endeavoured to enforce your covenant against the alienation?—It is very difficult where it is all in the same family; there has been no alienation in appearance; we have found much difficulty in doing it.

2278. Have you found difficulty in the courts, with the juries and the judges?—No, I do not presume to say that.

2279. Are you aware that an Act of Parliament received the royal assent last week, that gives the landlord full power to prevent sub-letting?—I have heard so.

2280. Do you think the landlords in your part of the country will act under that Act?—I am sure they will, and I have myself acted on the very same principle, and it has been heretofore much the custom.

2281. Are you aware of the provisions of that Act?—No; I have merely heard of it.

2282. Do you think this practice has gone on for want of a power to prevent the alienation, or from its being the interest of the parties to allow the alienation and subdivision to take place?—I do not think that it has heretofore been much the policy of the country gentlemen to prevent it.

Thomas Odell,  
Esq.

10 May,  
1826.

2283. Do you think the circumstances of the country are much changed, so as to make an alteration in that policy?—I should have no hesitation in saying, that I greatly fear the excess of population has become so great that if the people were debarred from the advantages of that sub-letting, and there was no mode devised by the government for the support of those people, the consequences will be very serious indeed. I should apprehend, as far as my judgment leads me, that must be the effect.

2284. Are you of opinion that the landlords in that part of Ireland in which you live would feel that they had a strong pecuniary interest in concurring in any measure for the removal of this redundant population?—I have no doubt they are fully aware of the benefits that would arise out of it.

2285. The question refers to benefits strictly of a pecuniary nature, that the land, for the purposes of sale or rent, would be much more valuable if that population were removed?—I do not think that the Irish landlord would conceive his property to be more valuable, but decidedly by their remaining there is a greater competition than otherwise would be.

2286. Are you not well aware that the lower classes of the tenantry in Ireland do not scruple at bidding any sums whatever for rent, that there are no sums they will not bid; but can you consider the bidding as any assurance that the rent will be paid?—I consider that the want of land is so great this year, and so unusually great this year, that the sum of ten guineas, and in some instances of twelve or thirteen pounds, for one acre of ground has been promised, and was last year well paid, and that the landlord would not set to that man only for the security that the crop upon that ground gave him, which secured the payment of the rent in it, because he will not let the crop go before it is paid for.

2287. Does not the letting upon that system and upon these exorbitant rents go to impoverish the land, so as to be a loss in the end to the owner?—Assuredly so, so much so that injunctions have been applied for this year to the Chancellor, to prevent that system of reducing the quality of land, and they have been invariably granted by the Chancellor.

2288. Do you think there is not now a general anxiety on the part of the landlords in that part of the country to let their land in larger farms than they have been accustomed to do?—I do.

2289. Do you not think that the landlords would be willing, under that system, to come forward with a given sum of money for the removal of those persons whose removal is necessary to carry those plans into execution?—I should fear that the description of gentry alluded to there would shake their heads most wofully before they assented to that; we are peculiarly circumstanced; in that portion of the country I speak to, we have five and thirty thousand a year vested in one man, and he an absentee, and all the dominion of that immense district of country, of 35 miles, all under the direction of an agent.

2290. Supposing that absentees were to subscribe for the purpose of removing this population, and supposing the more intelligent of the local gentry were to subscribe for that purpose, do you not think the effect of those examples would operate upon the minds of those persons to whom you have specially alluded in a former answer, and that they would, for their own interests, be disposed to contribute to that expense in a certain degree?—I apprehend that some would.

2291. Supposing that instead of being called upon to pay a sum of money down for the purpose of removing the population from their estates, the estates were to be charged with a very small annuity for a long period of years, upon which annuity the capital necessary might be raised; and supposing legislative measures were to pass, enabling the landlord under any circumstances of settlement to be so charged; in such a state of things the immediate call upon the present proprietor would of course be very small, as the burthen would be spread over a period of time, and would to a certain extent affect posterity; do you not think that such an arrangement would increase the disposition which might be felt to contribute to this purpose?—I conceive that a great proportion of the properties in Ireland are under the control of the courts above, under custodians and elegits and other processes of law, and that there is a succession of four or five rents, there is the quit and crown rent payable in the first instance, which the tenant must pay; there are then the county charges he must pay; there are then the church rates, those he must pay; there is then the clergyman's tithe; he then comes to pay the head landlord, that makes five rents; and in most instances, there is an intermediate tenancy of two or three more.

2292. Are you not aware that the most prosperous tenant in Ireland is subjected to

to those outgoings which you have enumerated?—I am aware that he is, but it has not the same bearing upon that prosperous tenant as upon that poor creature who has not the means of immediately paying, and his cow or his horse is carried to the pound and sold for the various payments I have enumerated; if the rent were all paid to one person, they would throw themselves on his consideration and his mercy, and would get time and convenience to pay those things; but here are five, six or seven persons to be dealt with, all pressing for their demand one after the other, and all the man has is thrown into the pound, and he is ruined.

2293. Can you say from your own experience at what rate of increase the population is going on, whether it has doubled in any given number of years in the part of the country with which you are acquainted?—I should not wish to take the responsibility of pointing out any particular ratio, but I have no hesitation in saying that it is very considerably increased indeed; I should suppose there are one-third more persons in existence now than there were seven years ago.

2294. Have you often known it to be the case, that where land has been let on life leases, there has been, on the falling in of those leases, found a redundant population, which the landlord was unable to dispose of?—Yes, I have.

2295. Do you not think that the landlords would in such cases be willing to buy off a part of that population, by providing for their emigration?—I believe they would be very well disposed to do it, if they had it in their power, for it is a most distressing situation in which they are placed, in turning old dependents from the place of their birth.

2296. If they now contributed to such a purpose, is it your opinion that that would be done on a principle of charity and humanity, rather than on a principle of self-interest?—Certainly.

2297. Are you not of opinion there are many cases in which, from the existence of leases, the process of ejectment could not be legally enforced, and yet where the landlord would be willing, if he could come to an arrangement with a pauper population, to remove them from his property?—I think the landlord would at all times be very happy to adopt any plan within the power of his accomplishing, to get rid of the excess of population, whom he cannot provide for out of those farms which so fall in.

2298. In cases where the pauper tenant may have a legal title to remain on the property until the termination of the lease, and consequently where the landlord has no immediate legal power of ejectment, are you of opinion that if opportunities of removing them satisfactorily by emigration were to be afforded, the landlord would not be prepared to anticipate the period of ejectment, by contributing towards their removal, provided the tenants were equally disposed to remove?—I apprehend the Irish landlord would not do so.

2299. Do you apprehend that any considerable body of Irish tenantry would be induced under any regulation to leave their lands, as long as they had a legal right to remain?—I am decidedly of opinion they would not do so, nor a great many after their legal title ceased.

2300. Is there any difficulty in your part of the country, when land is out of lease, in getting solvent tenants to take a large quantity of land at a fair value?—No, there is not.

2301. Suppose the land was of that description, that to make it productive, it should be kept in tillage, could a tenant be found that could keep a hundred acres in tillage in a proper manner, without injuring the staple of the soil?—I do not apprehend there is a farm, in the county of Limerick and those counties I know, that is tilled in a proper manner.

2302. What is the reason for that?—It is in the first instance from a want of capital, in the next instance from ignorance, and prejudice of old habits, and from want of connexion with those persons who would be competent to do it.

2303. When you say, from want of capital, do you mean from the not keeping sufficient stock to afford manure, that the land may be kept in a proper state of fertility?—No, I allude particularly to his means of paying the labourer upon the land, for it is a most ruinous thing, but it is equally true, that suppose a farmer is got who will take a hundred acres of tillage land, it would be a very natural question, How is that hundred acres to be tilled by that man, by his capital or by what means; I should answer that by saying, he will not employ his capital in that, but if he takes a hundred acres, he will select sixty or seventy of that for the purpose of tilling, and he will divide off the other twenty-five or thirty, and say to one poor distressed family and another, Pay me 4*l.* an acre for this garden, and I will allow you 6*d.* a day or 8*d.* to pay that enormous rent; and he harnesses that unfortunate creature

404.

E e 3

from

Thomas Odell,  
Esq.

10 May,  
1826.

Thomas Odell,  
Esq.

10 May,  
1846.

from the first day of the year to the last at  $6\frac{1}{2}d.$  a day, paying that dreadfully over-rated rent, and he tills this farm, and at the end of two years those unfortunate people are broken, and he turns them off.

2304. Are you of opinion that if it were found possible to remove by emigration any considerable number of the labouring classes from this part of the country, such a system could continue to be practised?—I have no hesitation in answering that question; I am convinced it would do it away altogether, because then there would be sufficient employment for the labourer and tiller of the land, or the capitalist would be obliged to pay the labourer an ample compensation for his labour, and he would be enabled to live, but as it is at present, with the excess of population, the thing is otherwise.

2305. Do not you think that that would depend on the creating new habits in the labourers that were left behind?—In some degree.

2306. Do you conceive it possible to remove such a portion of that redundant population, as materially to reduce the rate of wages?—I am convinced that if the government established a liberal system of emigration, the emigration would be far beyond what is calculated at present, and would materially benefit those who remained.

2307. Are you acquainted with the number of people in the county of Limerick, according to the last census?—I have read the census; I cannot immediately call to my recollection the number.

2308. The population is very great, for the extent of country?—Yes, very great.

2309. You state, that you think the people are now increasing very rapidly?—I do.

2310. Those two circumstances, first of a great excess of population, and secondly, an increase of it, being taken into the account, what idea have you of the number that ought to emigrate from the county of Limerick, to produce the result you have in contemplation, namely, of materially improving the condition of those who would remain, taking for granted that they would not refill out of the adjoining counties?—I should suppose ten per cent on the labouring classes of the county of Limerick would have the effect of raising the value of the labour of the remainder.

2311. Will you state within what time you think the population of the county of Limerick has increased ten per cent?—I really do not think myself competent to answer that; I have no doubt that in respect of the families who emigrate now, a proportion of three to one would follow them, within the next coming seven years.

2312. You are of opinion that any measures of emigration that were not coupled with local measures, calculated to prevent the recurrence of this unnecessary population, would be comparatively ineffectual?—Yes.

2313. Are you not disposed to think that if two hundred thousand labourers were taken from Ireland, of the class to which you have alluded, though their place might be again filled up, very great practical benefit would accrue to Ireland for a series of years?—Entirely so.

2314. Is the Committee to understand that in any system of emigration undertaken by government, though a portion of the interest may be repaid from Canada, a very small portion of the original outlay can be procured from Ireland, from either landlord or emigrants?—That is my opinion, for the reasons I have before given.

2315. You think that the whole, or nearly the whole of the original outlay, must come from government?—I should apprehend so; I know that the people expect it.

Thomas Spring Rice, Esq. a Member of the Committee; Examined.

T. Spring Rice,  
Esq.

2316. ARE you disposed to concur in the evidence, with respect to a redundant population in Ireland?—Before I answer that question, I should wish to distinguish between the meaning of the term redundant population, as applicable to the entire surface of the country, and the redundant population of particular districts. In respect to particular districts, I conceive that no person can have visited Ireland or paid any attention to its condition, who is not aware of districts in which a redundant population does exist. With respect to the general population of the entire country, it is necessary to introduce new ingredients of calculation, and it might become a question whether, if the waste lands were brought into cultivation, and if

if the population now concentrated in the poorer arable districts were dispersed throughout the country, the population would be considered as redundant.

2317. The question applies to the mere redundancy, applying to a disproportion of the supply of labour to the demand?—I conceive there can exist no difference of opinion upon that point, but that there does exist a redundancy, and a very considerable one, in particular districts. —

2318. Are you of opinion that the proprietors of land generally throughout those districts where redundancy exists, feel so sensible of the inconvenience they individually sustain from the redundancy, that they would be disposed to contribute in a pecuniary sense towards the removal of that population, in whatever manner such removal might be carried into effect, provided it were to secure the future comfort of the remaining part of the tenantry?—Where the inheritor of land is immediately in contact with the occupier, and where under those circumstances a redundancy of population has taken place, I conceive it to be so strongly the interest of both parties that emigration should be encouraged, that I believe we should find the population not only willing, but anxious to emigrate, and the landlords not only willing, but anxious to contribute towards that emigration, not merely upon the principle of benevolence, but upon the principle of deriving in the future productiveness of their land a greater benefit in increased rent than any sacrifice in the shape of pledged annuity or fixed contribution; but in cases where there are intermediate tenants with a greater number of middlemen, the benefit of the future productiveness of the land by due cultivation and partition would be divided among so many individuals, that it might not be for the interest of any one of those classes to come forward and secure the whole of the annuity or contribution.

2319. How would you consider it in the third case, where land, having been let on life leases, falls in with a number of sub-tenants upon it?—If that land fell in to the head landlord, it resolves itself into the first case I have suggested.

2320. You have stated, that you think in the case of middlemen there would not be the same disposition to contribute, as would exist on the part of a principal landlord; but as you have stated that the principal landlord would be disposed to contribute, not only from motives of benevolence, but from motives of well understood self-interest, would not the same principle apply in some sense to the middleman as would apply to the landlord himself?—It would, provided the existing interest of the middleman was in value and permanency proportionate to the interest of the inheritor of the fee; but that is not generally the case, especially taking into account the variety of charges to which Irish landed property is subject, the difficulties of renewals, the variations of decisions upon the subject, which have made the property of middlemen and of lessees every day more doubtful and more uncertain; there has been a decision in the House of Lords lately, which, if applied generally, may break half the leases in Ireland.

2321. Although the same degree of interest may not be found in the case of the middleman as applied to the landlord, might not the middleman to a great extent, with reference to his own particular interest, be disposed to encourage emigration?—To a certain, but I conceive to a very limited extent; for supposing the effort at emigration to be so extensive and successful as to lead to a better arrangement of farms and a more productive receipt from land, it will be observable that while the sacrifice would be thrown upon the middleman, the benefit would be, to a very considerable extent, to the reversioner; and to meet the strict justice of the case, there ought to be a combined movement between the middleman and the reversioner, in proportion to their respective rights and interests; but such a combined movement is one which I conceive it would be quite impossible to calculate upon.

2322. Where the landlords were disposed to contribute to emigration, do you conceive there are, in your part of the country, a great proportion of them who would be able to do so?—Not a very great proportion of them, unquestionably; but it is observable that every day in Ireland increases the number of inheritors of land, who are disposed to deal directly with their tenantry, and consequently as the number of head landlords who undertake the management of their estates increases, so will increase the means of those head landlords to improve the condition of the tenantry themselves; and with that disposition, and with those means, will, I think, increase the dispositions and the means of contributing to a well regulated system of emigration.

2323. In the case of landlords who may be disposed to contribute to such a purpose, do you not think that the charging the land with a small annuity for a period of years would be considered by them as preferable to the raising a capital by themselves in the first instance?—Speaking with regard to myself, and speaking with

*T. Spring Rice,  
Esq.*

10 May,  
1826.

*T. Spring Rice,  
Esq.*

10 May,  
1826.

regard to a majority of the inheritors of land with whom I have conversed, I have no hesitation in expressing that my own, and what I should conceive their interest, would be in favour of a fixed and immediate payment, rather than incumbering their property with any annuity, and from the communications I have seen, I should think that, both on principles of benevolence and interest, they could have no hesitation in making advances equal to those which have been suggested in this Committee.

2324. In point of fact, supposing that 100 *l.* were to be the amount considered necessary for a particular landlord to contribute, you think there would be a preference on the part of that landlord to contribute that at once, rather than charge his property with an annuity of 6 *l.* a-year for sixty years?—If my opinion is asked, whether the landlords in Ireland would prefer a system of immediate payment, or subjecting their estates to annuities, I should say immediate payment; and I think the system of immediate payment would prevent possible abuses in the efforts made at emigration, and would evidently prevent any deficiency arising to the public from a nonperformance of the engagements entered into. At present, if a landed proprietor acquires the possession of an estate, he finds that there is a certain expense to which he must go in order to render that estate productive; the state of the population impedes every effort at rational improvement. In those cases of population locally redundant which have been alluded to, and the payment of a regulated sum to assist such of the tenantry as may be willing to emigrate, the rate to be put down by the landlord is so much of capital advanced for the improvement of that farm, and I believe it is the part of the capital which will afford the surest return, not only repaying its own interest, but rendering all future applications of capital more productive of interest also.

2325. Putting aside all consideration of an annuity of sixty years, are you of opinion, in the same supposed case of 100 *l.* that to pay it back by instalments in five or ten years would be more satisfactory than immediate payment?—I can conceive cases to exist in which facilities might be advantageously given by receiving the payment by instalments; but as a general rule I unquestionably would prefer that of fixed payment.

2326. You have founded your general views on a very important distinction, between those landlords who can come into actual contact with a cultivating tenant, and those whose estates are more or less occupied by middlemen; do not you know that partly from the original circumstances of the settlement of Ireland, and partly from the example which that mode of settlement has induced our ancestors and predecessors to follow in the grant of their lands, a very large proportion of Ireland is so held that the head landlord never can come into contact with the cultivating tenant?—To answer the question which is put, it is necessary to make a more minute distinction between the species of tenancy in Ireland. Many of the tenancies which have been created by the political circumstances to which reference has been made in the question, are leases in which the reserved rents and the covenants reduce the actual inheritor of the estate, the head landlord, into the situation more of an annuitant, deriving a certain income out of the rent, rather than that of the proprietor of the estate; in those cases I should hold the middleman to be a species of quasi proprietor, subject to the chief rent or the quit rent payable to another. To all those cases, the observations which have been hitherto applied to proprietors of estates would apply; but what I have said of middlemen of sub-tenancies, I applied more particularly to sub-tenancies created in modern times, or if created in ancient times, incumbered with rent or with covenant so as to reduce them within the second class; and with regard to those latter, I do not conceive that the number of them or the extent of land covered by such tenancies is so very great, and so far from its being increasing, I am sure it is a diminishing extent every day.

2327. Then it follows, that whatever be the proportion of that species of landlord, who may be considered as a perpetual rent charger, such proportion, generally speaking, are so sure of their obtaining under any circumstances their rent-charge, that they would not be inclined to contribute any thing probably to the expenses of emigration?—I cannot imagine that such persons would, but I conceive their immediate lessees would stand minus the rent to the superior landlord, precisely in the same situation as if they were fee-simple proprietors; and I may be allowed to add, that this species of tenure is very much diminishing in Ireland, for it has become the interest of the lessees, subject to the quit-rents and chief-rents, to purchase, and the individuals entitled to the quit-rents have found a rate of purchase so high offered for them, that it is much more for their interest and advantage to sell, so that there is a disposition on the one hand on the part of the lessees of the present

*T. Spring Rice,  
Esq.*

10 May,  
1826.

present proprietors to become fee-simple proprietors, and on the other hand a disposition on the part of the fee-simple proprietor to deal directly with the occupying tenants; therefore as far as both those causes are concerned, the difficulties adverted to in the way of contribution of the landlord are diminishing.

2328. You have alluded to the intermediate proprietors, who become fee-simple proprietors if they can succeed in purchasing those lands; in such a case you do not conceive there is any distinction between those persons and landlords who have mortgages to an equal extent upon their property?—I can conceive no other distinction, except that it may become a more easy matter to pay off a mortgage than to buy out the head landlord, the one proceeding lying at the option of the party, and the other supposing a contract between the two persons.

2329. You have mentioned two classes of proprietors who in your opinion would be disposed to contribute towards emigration; the one, landlords having their property in fee-simple, on whose estates there are no middlemen, and secondly, lessees who have a fee-simple possession of the property with the exception of a quit-rent bearing a very small proportion; are you not of opinion that an absentee landlord would be equally disposed with a resident landlord to contribute to the expenses of emigration where his agent is not in the light of a middleman, but his representative in his immediate relations with his tenantry?—If the absentee landlord has as full a knowledge of what it may be for his interest to do as the resident proprietor, and has as quick a sensibility to the obligations which he owes to the tenantry upon his estate, I think his conduct would be precisely the same as that of the resident proprietor, but the difficulty to which absentee estates are liable is, that they are neither possessed by individuals having as much knowledge of their real interests, the same or as much means of considering the wants of the occupying tenants, as resident proprietors necessarily must have. There can be no general rule with regard to the comparative merits of the system of management on absentee estates or resident estates. Some of the best managed estates in Ireland are, I believe, the absentee estates, and some of the worst managed estates I know are the estates of some residents; but taking men of the same capacity and the same feeling, there is a better chance of having an estate well managed if the individual is resident than where he is an absentee.

2330. Do you not conceive that where there is this superiority of management on the property of absentees, it may arise from the absentee landlords having generally more capital?—I think that in the first instance it presupposes the existence of such excess of capital, because unless it did, it would be difficult for an absentee to supply by a resident agent, who must be a person of high character, and adequately paid, that personal superintendence which is withheld in consequence of the proprietor's nonresidence; but in addition to this, I conceive there is another principle which operates with regard to the improvement of absentee estates, that especially of late there has been a disposition on the part of English non-resident proprietors to introduce English habits, and the performance of the English duties of a landlord, with reference to their Irish property as well as with reference to their English estates, so that they not only bring more capital, but more intelligence and knowledge with respect to the principles on which the estate should be managed.

2331. Do you not think there is also a certain degree of public opinion operating upon those great landed proprietors, that makes them anxious to compensate, by a greater attention to their estates, for the want of that moral effect which their residence would have?—That cause acts upon minds of a particular cast and character, and may be traced, I doubt not, as one of the principles which has led to the improvement of some absentee estates.

2332. Upon the whole, do you think that there will be any very considerable disposition on the part of the Irish landholders to contribute either directly or remotely from their own private funds for the purposes of emigration?—I have very little doubt upon the subject; I think they will find it both their interest and their duty to make such effort; all the evidence I have given has presupposed that which I know to be the fact, namely, that the peasantry themselves are most anxious to profit by any scheme of emigration; for it will be visible to the Committee that any attempt at a forced emigration, or an emigration influenced by the landlord for his own profit and against the feeling of the community at large, would be inapplicable any where, but most peculiarly inapplicable, cruel and dangerous in Ireland; it is upon the principle that a certain proportion of the population are anxious to go and to seek for that happiness and comfort elsewhere which they cannot find in Ireland, and which their landlords, if they had the means of giving them up the absolute, fee-simple possession of the land, could not afford them in many instances,

*T. Spring Rice,*  
*Esq.*

10 May,  
1826.

and which, even in instances in which they did afford it them, would only give them a temporary relief, postponing the evil day, but insuring its approach at a future time; it is in such cases as that, and under such suppositions, that I think the tenantry would be anxious to go, and landlords to assist them at a greater pecuniary sacrifice than any I have here heard suggested.

*Mercurii, 17<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1826.*

*William Henry Bodkin, Esq.* called in; and examined.

*W. H. Bodkin,*  
*Esq.*

17 May,  
1826.

2333. IN your situation as secretary to the Mendicity Society, have you any particular opportunities of judging of the effect which the influx of Irish labourers into England may have had upon the employment of the English poor?—I have had some opportunities of judging, and I should conceive that it must very materially operate to reduce the wages of some kinds of labour.

2334. On what facts do you ground that opinion?—The extremely low rate at which Irish people are contented to work, wherever I have had opportunities of witnessing it.

2335. Can you state any particulars on that point?—In the year 1822, the Mendicity Society adopted a system of employment, which consisted in the breaking of stones for the paving of roads on the new principle; and at that employment, the Society paying those who were so employed eight-pence a ton, a man would earn a shilling or eighteen-pence a day, some of them not more than eight-pence, others as low as sixpence a day; this was an employment which few if any of the English poor would, under any circumstances I have seen them placed in, accept; but the Irish accepted it cheerfully, and earning, as I have said, not more than sixpence or eight-pence a day, they were contented to labour at it, and only regretted when they were under the necessity of discontinuing it.

2336. And you have not been able to induce English labourers, under the same circumstances, to accept of that employment?—In very few instances, and in those instances for a very short period.

2337. Do you not consider the year 1822, in consequence of the peculiar distresses which existed at that time in Ireland, is rather to be considered as an exception?—No, I do not; because there is the same disposition on the part of the Irish labourers to do that work now, if we thought it right to give it; but the effect of our system, we soon found, was to encourage emigration from Ireland to a very fearful extent, so much so that we were obliged to communicate with the authorities of Cork, and other places, upon the subject. We represented to them that a vast number of persons were leaving Ireland under the impression that there was suitable employment for them in London, and we requested the local authorities in Ireland to set the people right upon that particular. That communication was not sufficient, however, entirely to check the evil; and we were therefore under the necessity of refusing to give this employment to Irish people, unless they had been in this country for a certain time. To all new comers we are still compelled to refuse it, unless under very special circumstances. From all the means of observation I have had, I do not hesitate to believe that if there was a certainty of obtaining any kind of work, affording a reasonable prospect of getting even sixpence a day, it would induce the Irish poor to come over here in great numbers.

2338. You have stated that you put the Irish to a species of work which English labourers would not do?—Exactly so.

2339. Do you think, then, that putting Irish labourers to work for a price at which English labourers will not perform the same employment, has had any material effect upon the rate of wages?—When I said that English labourers will not do the work, I meant to say that the great majority of the English poor, who come under our notice, would not do it upon our terms; they expressed their willingness to work, but immediately absconded; but the same work is in fact done by English labourers in different parts of the country, and in London also, but they are paid a higher rate of wages, because the work being supplied by us, as a public institution, we considered we were not justified in giving a full rate of wages.

2340. Have you had any decided proof of the effect of the influx of Irish labour upon wages in any particular district?—No, I have not; and it would be extremely difficult to obtain positive proof of that kind in a place so extensive and so peculiar

peculiar as London; but that it must affect the wages of the harder kinds of labour, I think, can scarcely admit of a question.

2341. Has the number of Irish flowing into London very much increased within the last three years?—With the exception of the influx in 1822, I do not think it has.

2342. You are of opinion that there was a greater increase after the encouragement you gave, by affording employment in the way you have mentioned?—There was a considerable increase at that time, which ceased upon the explanation we gave, and the alteration in our system, which I have before mentioned.

2343. Do you know the average influx of Irish labourers within any given time, into the neighbourhood of London?—It is impossible to form an estimate; and I would take the liberty to suggest that it would be a most valuable kind of information to procure, if it could be done by any Parliamentary interference or by regulations at the ports at which they come; but I have never seen any returns that give that information.

2344. Are you aware whether Irish labourers generally, excluding the particular season to which you first alluded, are able to work at lower wages than English labourers of the same class?—I think there is no doubt of it; as bricklayers labourers, and in the lower and harder kinds of employment of that description, they are willing to work at lower wages than the same class of English poor; and in fact, some particular descriptions of labour the Irish appear to have secured to themselves exclusively.

2345. Do you think they do so habitually?—I do; and they are generally found willing to do those kinds of work to which English labourers are averse.

2346. Has it ever struck you that emigration might be a desirable remedy for the mendicity of London?—There is one class of vagrant, if they could be made objects of such a plan as this, that I think it would be extremely desirable to send out of the country; I allude to boys. There is a very large number of boys in the metropolis, leading an idle desultory life, many of them orphans or deserted, or children of Irish parents, who have no claim upon parishes. Many of these boys have no guardians or protectors of any kind, and it is from them that the gangs of pick-pockets, and of those persons who commit offences, are, I think, to a great extent supplied. A great number sleep in the market-places and situations of that kind in London; and I have observed that even though there were receptacles open for the reception of the houseless, many of those boys preferred herding together in the way I have described. I think if any judicious scheme could be devised for the sending away those boys, it would be a great public benefit; and I have several times suggested it to persons of influence.

2347. Can you suggest any provision against the recurrence of that evil in London; would not the natural result of the removal of any number of those boys be, that other children would be sent up to London to take their chance of being removed in the same way?—That is an objection which would, more or less, apply to any scheme of the kind, and to any attempt to mitigate by emigration the evils by which we are surrounded. I think, too, that the number of these boys has been greatly increased by the alteration which has been effected lately in the treatment of the Irish poor; the alteration to which I allude is that which is made by the 59th of the late King, by that Act the Irish poor were suddenly shut out from all relief from the parishes in England, which although a most important alteration in the system of the poor laws, has incidentally had the effect I mention; even English children, if born of Irish parents, not being considered to have any right to parochial care; many of them therefore leave their parents, or are deserted by them, and too frequently take to vicious courses, and swell the number of this class of vagrants, if they may be so designated, very materially. The removal of such boys would hardly cause others to come up to fill their places in the metropolis; however, I am not prepared to say, to a certain extent, that it would not have that effect.

2348. Do you think that if means were provided, and the offer made to them to emigrate to any of our settlements, and be there provided for, they would be inclined to go?—I think many of them would.

2349. Do you mean that you think those would be inclined to go who have not actually become depraved?—I mean those who are on the neutral ground as it were, just upon the verge of profligacy and vice; I think that a great many under such circumstances would gladly avail themselves of such an offer.

2350. Do you think that their habits are such as would tend to incapacitate them for labour?—It might, I think, be fairly expected that when removed from their present associations, and from the influence of bad examples to which they

*W. H. Bodkin,  
Esq.*

17 May,  
1826.

W. H. Boulton,  
Esq.

17 May,  
1826.

are exposed, particularly when they are young, they would betake themselves to honest employment.

2351. You are well acquainted, the Committee understand, with the public charities of London?—I have taken an active part in several.

2352. Do you think it would be possible to combine with the general system of those public charities any well digested plan of emigration?—I have heard many persons, who are active members of the different public institutions in London, express an ardent desire to co-operate in any judicious measure that might be proposed to forward emigration.

2353. From your experience, will you have the goodness to state whether you think that the mendicity and pauperism of London have increased or decreased of late?—I think that mendicity as well as pauperism in London have decreased of late, especially if viewed with reference to the increase in the population.

2354. You think that there are fewer hands out of employment now than formerly?—I cannot say that there are fewer hands out of employ now than formerly, but I think there has been a relative decrease of the persons who beg in the metropolis, and who apply to parishes for relief.

2355. Do you think there is as much labour for the poor in London as there used to be, or that there is more difficulty in getting employment?—The honourable Committee are aware there has been a pressure lately, affecting the workmen in Spital-fields, and partially felt in other districts; but, looking at those applicants who come to our office, I do not find that there is a more general complaint than usual.

2356. Then, from your experience, you would not say that with reference to journeymen employed by the different trades, that there was a want of labour?—If the effect is excepted which has been produced upon particular trades by the recent convulsion, I do not think there has been.

2357. Do you think that the population at present in London is above the demand for labour?—It is an exceedingly difficult question to answer, but as far as I have had means of judging, and with the exception I have before made, I do not think it is. I may perhaps be allowed to say that I am strongly of opinion that the law of settlement has a great tendency to increase our difficulties, by preventing a free circulation of labour; it has the effect of preventing persons not wanted in their own parishes going to others where a demand for labour existed.

2358. Have you observed any thing in the character of the Irish population that would lead you to suppose they would readily fall in with a scheme of emigration, if proposed?—I should say that I have a most decided conviction that any thing of the kind would be embraced with avidity by the Irish poor, from having observed on several occasions that any movement in London which affected them was conveyed, communicated to, and acted upon by them instantaneously.

2359. You mean any appearance of employment?—Any appearance of employment or of relief. At the time that the large subscription was first agitated, as soon as by possibility the account of the meeting held in London could have reached Ireland, persons came over in consequence, as they said, of the measures that were taking for the relief of the Irish. No sooner had we commenced employing persons in the way I have before mentioned, than the intelligence reached Ireland, and great numbers immediately came from Cork and other places, bringing their wives and children with them; they came to Red Lion-square, and sat down on the pavement in such numbers that we were quite alarmed.

2360. Is it your opinion that the London parishes would be inclined to avail themselves of the plan of emigration which has been suggested, to such an extent as to saddle themselves with a certain proportion of the expense?—It would depend, in a great measure, upon the amount of expense.

2361. It is proposed that they should provide the means of emigration for a man, his wife and two children, by charging themselves with the payment of 3*l.* 10*s.* a year for seven years?—I do not think that the London parishes would avail themselves of such an offer.

2362. State your reasons for that opinion?—My reasons are, because able-bodied labourers (and such only I presume would be contemplated) are not allowed to be permanently chargeable upon parishes in London, and because the parishes would fear to induce people to become chargeable for the purpose.

2363. Have you any means of knowing the annual expense of such a family to a London parish?—I should doubt whether an able-bodied man with a wife and two children is to be found permanently supported by a London parish; London parishes have an advantage over the generality of country parishes in this respect, that they have workhouses, and if the officers offer to take a family into the work-  
house

house and employ the man, the jurisdiction of the magistrate is at an end, the magistrates have no power to enforce further relief, and a great many of those persons refuse to avail themselves of the offer to be taken into the house, and in fact they provide for themselves.<sup>34</sup>

W. H. Bodkin,  
Esq.  
17 May,  
1826.

[Lieutenant Colonel Cockburn delivered in the following Statement:]

IN reference to the question put to me, on the 28th of April, by the Committee, and which question is numbered 1570, the following Remarks are very respectfully submitted :

Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.

THERE appears to be no doubt that if an emigration can be duly effected on an extensive scale, it will tend in a great measure to relieve the distresses existing in the mother country, to improve the state of the colonies, and at no very distant period to establish in a permanent and comfortable independence many thousands of English, Irish, and Scotch, who are now experiencing all the horrors of beggary and want. Desirable, however, as it would be to carry through an arrangement so important and beneficial in its general results, it should not be concealed that the doing so must of necessity involve an expenditure of very considerable amount.

The evidence before the Committee would warrant that the average cost of conveying a settler from this country, with a wife and three children, placing them on their lands, and supporting them for a year, would amount to about 110*l.*, or about 22*l.* for each individual. Appendix, N<sup>o</sup> 11.

Mr. Robinson's detailed statement, for the 568 emigrants which he took out in 1823, averages a few shillings more; but the proportion of men on that occasion was very great; (a strong proof that 22*l.* may, generally speaking, be considered as amply sufficient.) The sum paid by Mr. Robinson, for the passage and provisions from Ireland to Quebec, amounted to about 7*l.* each; it would therefore be correct to divide the total expenditure into 7*l.* for the voyage, and 15*l.* for all ulterior charges. It will be seen by reference to a report, which I had the honour of drawing up for the information of Lord Dalhousie, in the year 1821, and which his Lordship forwarded to the Colonial Department, that 167 families, sent out from Lanarkshire, averaged, as nearly as possible, five individuals to each family, the total number being 833, and that the expense incurred on account thereof, exclusive of the voyage to Quebec, was 11*l.* 3*s.* 7*d.* each. But Mr. Robinson's settlers were provided with the following articles, none of which were estimated for in the enumeration of articles supplied to the Lanark settlers; viz. Appendix, N<sup>o</sup> 11.

182 cows	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	£. 819
Farming utensils	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	230
Assistance in building houses	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	450
Guides to show the lands	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	150
Seed corn and seed potatoes	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	364
Medical advice and medicines	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	100
Shoes and flannel	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	150
TOTAL									£. 2,263

Which if divided amongst the 568 settlers, will account for near 4*l.* to each; thus making the expenditure on the Lanark emigration in 1820, and that conducted by Mr. Robinson in 1823, nearly equal. It should however be observed, in making this comparison, that the Lanark settlers were charged three shillings each for expenses of survey, and five shillings and ten-pence each for their patent grants; and that the assistance afforded to the Lanark settlers, after being placed on their lands, was an advance in money by different instalments, amounting in the whole to 8*l.* for each settler, whether man, woman, or child, and which sum would have been equal to supplying provisions for them for eighteen months, the full ration consisting of one pound of flour and one pound of pork, and each of the 167 families receiving rations in the following proportions, viz.—for

1 man	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1 full ration
1 woman	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	$\frac{1}{2}$ - - d <sup>o</sup>
2 children	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	$\frac{1}{3}$ - - d <sup>o</sup>
1 child	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	$\frac{1}{4}$ - - d <sup>o</sup>

The Returns from which these calculations are taken, are herewith transmitted, pp. 223, 224 & 225, and marked No. 1 and 2. A return of implements supplied to the Lanark settlers is also transmitted, marked No. 3. I have been thus detailed in my reference to the

Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.

17 May,  
1826.

(Not entered.)

p. 223, *infra*.

p. 224, *infra*.

the relative expense incurred on account of the Lanark settlers sent out in 1820, and those of the settlers which went from Ireland in 1823 under the superintendence of Mr. Robinson, in the hope of thus affording to the Committee a fair data on which to estimate the expense of future emigration. In sending settlers to Upper Canada on any future occasions, I am not aware of any material saving which could be expected to take place. The present low state of transport, and making some alteration in the ration to be issued on the passage out, might reduce the charge from England to Quebec. I send herewith a return marked No. 4, showing the prices at which the Navy Board would probably at the present time obtain contracts for conveyance and victualling of emigrants to Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Quebec and Montreal, by which the Committee will see the utmost savings which can be made in these respects, unless it be deemed expedient to make some alteration in the ration, and to substitute potatoes in the early part of the voyage, and oatmeal in the latter part, and dried fish during the whole period, in lieu of the pork, beef and flour, at present issued. The expense of conveying the Lanark settlers from Quebec to the place of settlement was estimated, by the return marked No. 1, at 2*l.* 8*s.* 6*d.* each. The expense for the Irish emigrants sent out in 1823, I should imagine was about the same; but the statements in Appendix No. 2, from page 58 to 61, are not sufficiently explicit to enable me to make an accurate comparison. The statement in Appendix No. 1, page 22, makes the expense of conveying a settler from Quebec to the place of his location 6*l.* 15*s.* This seems to me much overrated, unless the emigrant is to be sent to the very distant part of the province. The statement of similar description, in page 23, estimates the expense at 3*l.* 5*s.*; one-half less than the preceding one. I take it, however, that the statement concerning the Lanark settlers, contained in return No. 2, and confirmed by Mr. Robinson's returns, will give a fair average of this part of the expenditure, and that the several items of expenditure cannot be estimated less than as follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Voyage to Quebec	-	-	6
From Quebec to place of settlement	-	2	10
Expense on land, including a cow to every four persons	-	12	10
	£.	21	-

And that even to keep it as low as this, will require great care and management. The only practicable way, then, of lowering the expense of sending out and providing for the emigrants, must be by changing the place to which they are to be sent; and in naming to the Committee the different places which suggest themselves in British North America, as fit for the reception of settlers, I shall endeavour to bring under consideration the relative advantages and disadvantages of each.

Nova Scotia.

Mr. Uniacke in his evidence before the Committee, speaks in favourable terms of this province, and states the vacant and good disposable lands of the Crown therein at 1,500,000 or 2,000,000 of acres, which, if the latter case be correct, would be sufficient for 20,000 heads of families at 100 acres each. In sending settlers to Nova Scotia the voyage might be considered as one-third shorter, and a saving be therefore expected in the price of transport; but not to the extent of one-third, as the difficulty of obtaining freight from Halifax would in some degree operate to the disadvantage of the ship. A saving from the place of disembarkation to the place of settlement might also be reckoned upon. Meat and flour are, I should imagine, of somewhat higher value here than in Canada; but if fish and potatoes were substituted as part of the provisions to be supplied to the emigrants, a great saving might be made in this respect, and the items of expenditure might then be supposed to stand as follows:

	£.	s.	d.
Voyage	-	-	5
Transport to place of settlement	-	1	10
Provisions, including a cow to every four settlers, and supposing fish and potatoes to form a part of the rations	-	10	10
		17	-

The

The latitude of Nova Scotia, and that part of Upper Canada to which the settlers have lately been sent, is nearly the same. The climate of the two places is also very similar; but I should take Nova Scotia, from its vicinity to the sea, to be rather the healthier of the two; and the collieries in this part of British America hold out some further inducement to prefer sending settlers to it, rather than to either of the Canadas. If, then, these circumstances are considered, together with the relative expenses of sending settlers to Canada or to Nova Scotia, it will, I think, appear manifest to the Committee that the latter place holds out too many advantages to be overlooked, if any general emigration should be decided on.

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

17 May,  
1826.

New Brunswick, Cape Breton, and Prince Edward's Island, although as yet not so far advanced in agricultural improvements as Nova Scotia, have each a considerable portion of good and vacant lands, say New Brunswick 2,000,000, or much more if the boundary line is run in compliance with the claims of Great Britain.

New Brunswick,  
Cape Breton,  
Prince Edward's  
Island.

Cape Breton 600,000.

Prince Edward's Island 50,000. But as these places are similarly situated, and hold out similar advantages as Nova Scotia, I shall class them therewith.

The next nearest place for settlements is the eastern part of the Canadas; viz. the district of Gaspé; and however much it may have been hitherto neglected, there are few parts of British America better worth attending to; this seems to be the very key to the St. Lawrence. The bay of Chalem affords many good and safe harbours and anchorages, but none finer (indeed I believe there can be none finer) than the bay of Gaspé. There is already a considerable trade both in fish and timber to this place, which I have no doubt would very materially increase in the event of the number of inhabitants being augmented by directing a part of the stream of emigration to this neighbourhood. It has long appeared very desirable, and for many reasons, that a communication from New Brunswick to Quebec, through the district of Gaspé, by the lake and river called Matapedia, and thence towards and along the shores of the St. Lawrence, should be established. The quantity of good and vacant land in this district is very considerable, and the supply of fish (but particularly salmon, herrings and cod) highly abundant. The objections to this district are, the very few inhabitants, the small proportion of land which has been improved owing to the greater part of the inhabitants living by fishing rather than by agriculture, the small supply of cattle and other provisions, the great want of roads, and the coldness of the climate. With respect to the latter, the inhabitants have, however, invariably stated it to be quite as good or better than Quebec. Most of these objections would evidently and gradually diminish as the country was settled, and the district of Gaspé, no doubt, become as valuable a possession to the mother country as any part of British America, the attention of government once directed to this place; and I cannot but believe that Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and Lower Canada, would each contribute towards effecting a good and practicable road between Halifax and Quebec.

Gaspé.

The next place in ascending the river St. Lawrence, where settlements might be effected to considerable extent, and with a fair prospect of success, is on the river Saquenay. The harbour of Tadousac, which is at the mouth of the Saquenay, is rather more than one degree to the northward of Quebec, and on this spot there are a few houses. The river Saquenay has not been regularly surveyed, many persons have, however, ascended it, and from their reports it appears that this river takes a westerly direction, and is navigable for ninety miles, even for ships of heavy tonnage. The timber is said to be of that description which indicates good land; the climate to be about the same as at Quebec, and the fact of melons ripening in the open air has been ascertained. There can be no doubt were settlements effected on this river, a large supply of fish might be obtained, but it will be evident all other supplies must in the first instance be sent there. The fineness of this river has long excited a wish to have settlements in its neighbourhood, and the doing so would certainly open a new timber country of much easier access from the ocean than any of those situated higher on the St. Lawrence.

River Saquenay.

The two parts of Lower Canada where there is the largest portion of vacant lands to be granted in free and common soccage, are the eastern townships and the left bank of the Grand or Ottawa river. There can be no doubt that either the one or

Lower Canada.

Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.

17 May,  
1826.

The Forest.

the other will afford sufficient means of locating a very large proportion of emigrants, but my own opinion is decidedly in favour of establishing the emigrants on the lands in the neighbourhood of the Ottawa, in preference to sending them to the eastern townships, for the following reasons :

The French Canadians are apprehensive (and I think not without some cause) that ere long there will be a scarcity of that description of vacant lands, the particular tenure of which they consider best suited to their habits, and to which they have been invariably accustomed ; the increase of their population of course affords just grounds for the increase of this apprehension. The distance and difficulty of communication from the eastern townships towards the river St. Lawrence is in evidence before the Committee ; but I think no questions were asked as to the communications between the townships and the United States, otherwise it would also, I believe, have appeared that in such respect very little, if any, difficulty exists. If, then, the communication from the townships to the States is good, and to the St. Lawrence bad, it is surely evident that to the States the attention of those who settle in the townships will inevitably be directed. I have long regretted the encouragement which has of late been given to opening communications from the United States towards the south bank of the St. Lawrence ; in the event of future wars the impolicy of having so done will, I suspect, be felt. The barrier which *The Bush* afforded was the best which could be offered ; it can no longer be said to exist. The best which can be offered in its place is a dense population of French Canadians, who, from the entire difference not only in language and religion but in every habit of life, will I firmly believe never be induced to mix or traffic with the Americans. Would it not be well, then, to appropriate the waste lands in that direction to an extension of seigneuries and a continuous chain of French Canadian settlements from the St. Lawrence towards the States ?

A better militia than that of Lower Canada does not exist ; a more tractable or well disposed people than the lower orders of French Canadians I never saw. The front townships on the left bank of the Ottawa are, I fear, already disposed of ; and this is the more to be lamented, as until arriving at Hull scarcely any improvements have been made therein ; were these front townships vacant, they would on every account be as valuable as any lands in either province, their short distance from Montreal, the fine navigable river on which they are situated, the rich timber with which they are covered, the fertility of the extensive valleys lying in their rear, and the entire security of situation from American inroad or communication, all enhance their value ; in addition to which, a canal is now cutting by government, in the township of Grenville, to enable vessels to pass up and down, without encountering the difficulties and dangers of the Long Sault rapids, and with a view to establishing a communication between Lower Canada and the Upper Province distinct from the St. Lawrence. It is on these grounds that I should recommend the vacant lands nearest to the Ottawa as more eligible for settlements than any others above Quebec ; many rivers and streams run through them, and discharge into the Ottawa, which in this part of it is in no way inferior to the St. Lawrence, with the great and powerful advantage of having both its banks in your own possession. In proceeding up the Ottawa river there is no fear of settlers being allured over to the States ; on placing them on lands in its vicinity, there is a fair prospect of their retaining the feelings and habits of the country they have left. Should the idea of making a water communication from the Ottawa to Kingston, in Upper Canada, by means of the Rideau, be put in force, settlers so placed will be in the immediate neighbourhood to assist in and be assisted by so extensive an undertaking. It is true there is a want of roads in this part of the country, but even in this respect I am not aware of any place where opening communications will be attended with more lasting or increasing advantages, or where less expenditure in this way will be required. A reference to any map of the Canadas will more fully explain to the Committee the advantages of this situation. The agricultural success and opinions of a man of the name of Wright, who has settled in the township of Hull, is perhaps the best proof that can be offered of the capability and richness of the soil.

The relative advantages of the various but more distant situations in Upper Canada are too well known to the Committee to require my entering into detail thereon ; I shall therefore merely suggest, that on account of our principal naval depôt for Lakes Erie and Huron being now at Penetaugushine, I should recommend, in the event of emigrants being sent as far as York, that settlements should be established between Lakes Simcoe and Huron, in the vicinity of the Penetaugushine road, and extending towards the Notawasawga river. The Committee are so fully aware of the

the nuisance arising from the clergy reserves, the hindrance to settlement, and the enormous additional expense incurred in establishing emigrants, owing to the want of roads and to the inconvenience and injustice of persons holding large tracts of land without in any way contributing to their improvement, that it will be unnecessary to enlarge thereon. I shall, therefore, conclude this statement with such remarks as I consider in like manner applicable to new settlements in general. No time should be lost in directing the officers administering the governments in the different colonies to send home returns, pointing out the different townships that have been laid out, the years they were surveyed, the present state of their population, the number of lots they contain, and distinguishing as minutely as possible the number of lots granted and the number still remaining vacant in each; or if emigration is really to be encouraged, I would suggest that some person should proceed to the different colonies to obtain still further and more particular information on the spot, and to make the necessary arrangements, in conjunction with the governors. The earlier communication could be had with the different counties in England, Scotland and Ireland, so as to acquire some idea of the numbers wishing to go out, the better it would be; and I have no doubt that long notice of transport, being required, would tend to the obtaining it at a lower rate. The number of emigrants to be sent out once fixed upon, arrangements should be made for their subsequent removal from their present homes to the place of embarkation. At this first stage of their proceeding, the necessity of some positive limitation as respects the quality and quantity of baggage must be made. For the sake of stowage, their packages should be of equal and square sizes, and the number of them depend on the number of the family. This perhaps is one of the most important regulations connected with an extensive system of emigration; and if not duly enforced, the number of absurd and useless articles for which government will have to pay the transport, will be beyond description. Their place of disembarkation must of course depend on the particular parts of the different provinces to which they are to be sent; but this also should be fixed on as soon as possible, so as to afford early information thereon to the persons who must be employed in arranging the means of transport from the place of disembarkation to the place of settlement. And here perhaps it may be proper to suggest, that if there is any place in the provinces where emigrants are likely to be disembarked in numbers for a continuance of years, it would be right to have some public building appropriated to their use during the time they remain, and an hospital, in which any of those may be placed who from sickness or other casualties on the voyage may be unable to proceed without such arrangement. The disembarkation of a number of emigrants would be a tax and annoyance beyond description to the inhabitants of the place. Each settlement should consist of four townships, and be under the direction of a superintendent, who would require the assistance of two clerks and two issuers. As the land in these four townships was taken up, the settling department, as above, might remove to other townships. Half-pay officers might perhaps be the best and most economical persons to fill the situations of superintendents. It would, I think, be well that a central spot should be fixed upon in each settlement, where the government might in the first instance clear and fence a space of about thirty acres, on which the storehouses and superintendent's office might be built with greater security from fire; the extra ground to be planted with potatoes, onions, and such like, and the produce appropriated to the support of the settlers, and as a part of their rations. A saw and grist mill would also tend in great measure to forward the prosperity of the settlement, and would doubtless in a very short time more than repay the original cost. Large buildings to be used as schools, and wherein the younger children of the settlers might be kept, would relieve the parents from the trouble of attending to the children, and thus place the parents at liberty to pursue without interruption the improvement of their locations. These buildings might, in the first instance, be used as churches, and clergymen of the different religions should be sent to the settlement. The space cleared by government might, as opportunities offered, be given out in acre and half-acre lots, for the formation of a village; but no lot should be so given without due means being taken for ascertaining that the person receiving it will immediately erect a house thereon. Roads must be opened from the old settled to the new settled country; and it should be considered that every pound laid out in this way will not only tend to the general advantage of the settlement, but most materially lower the price of transport. Tracks should also be cut through the woods, for the benefit of settlers coming in to fetch their provisions; and occasional finger-posts at the corners of the lots might prove very

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

17 May,  
1826.

*Lieut. Col.  
Cockburn.*

17 May,  
1826.

useful, and lessen the employment of guides. It should be a standing rule, that no person connected with the settling department should on any account receive lands within the settlement to which he belongs. Diagrams of the townships should be kept at the superintendent's office, for the public inspection of the settlements, so that persons entitled to receive lands might see the situation of the vacant lots, and choose for themselves; but no person should be located until he has seen and examined the lot he asks for, and then, previous to being located, he should sign, in a book to be kept for that purpose, that he has examined and is satisfied with his lot; after which no exchange should be allowed. The rules and regulations of the settlement should be read to every settler previous to his being located; and he should also sign to having heard, understood, and agreed to abide by them. No printed location-tickets should be given; they tend to make the settler imagine he has irrevocable possession of his lot, and I have even known them converted to fraudulent purposes. In addition to their rations, the settler should receive seed-corn for their first crops, tools, nails, hinges, glass, &c. to assist them in building their houses; a proportion of blankets on particular occasions, and in some cases assistance in the coarser articles of clothing; leaving it at the discretion of the superintendents to grant additional assistance as a reward for industry, exertion and good conduct, or in cases of sickness, wounds or fires, might be beneficial; but whenever additional assistance is given, the reason for so doing should be publicly recorded. There should be a clever, humane and active medical man in each settlement: persons on the half-pay of the army medical department would perhaps be the most fit and economical for this purpose. No lot should be appropriated or reserved on any pretence whatever, even for a single day, for persons not on the spot, and actually ready to commence its improvement. No settler should be allowed to leave the settlement without obtaining a previous permission so to do from the settling department; and if he does, his lot should be given to some other person; and this should be one of the rules most strongly impressed on the settler's mind. The common period for furnishing a settler with his deed is at the expiration of three years after he has commenced his improvement; and as it is to the possession of his deed that he looks forward as a reward for all his trouble, deprivation and fatigue, it would, I think, be better that the deed should be so worded as to secure the government in the repayment of any sum advanced for the settler, rather than be withheld for a protracted period. I have already stated to the Committee my conviction, that an extensive system of emigration can only succeed if carried on under the immediate control of the colonial office. The offices abroad will of course be in constant communication with the office at home; similar books and diagrams will of course be kept in London to those which are kept at the settlements, so that every previous information may be obtained here by those going out, as to the situation, success, &c. of those who have preceded them; the office in London would of course be also in constant communication with the different counties in England, Ireland and Scotland; a general system of information might thus be regularly kept up. I have not considered myself in any way called upon, or indeed adequate, to discuss the mode of procuring funds to carry through an extensive system of emigration; but I would suggest, in mere allusion to this difficult and important part of the subject, whether some arrangement might not be made with those persons who hold large and valuable tracts of land in the colonies, either to receive and place settlers thereon, or to assist in defraying some portion of the expense of the emigration about to take place. Were courts of escheat once established, I cannot but think it would be of great and immediate advantage, for it would either oblige the proprietors to improve their lands, or would repossess the crown of millions of acres which might be settled at, comparatively speaking, a cheap rate; or might be sold for sums which would more than defray the present proposed expenditure. Having thus, in compliance with the directions of the Committee, offered some remarks upon what appear to me to be the leading points connected with the system of emigration and settlements, I will merely add my readiness to enter into further details, either generally or upon particular points, whenever called upon so to do.

N° 1. —

D<sup>r</sup> Quart<sup>r</sup> M<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup>'s Office, Quebec, 1st May 1821.

PARTICULARS respecting the Expense for the EMIGRANTS from *Lanarkshire, North Britain*, who arrived in *Canada* last Year, under particular Instructions from His Majesty's Government, and placed on Land at *Lanark*, in the Military Settlements:—consisting of 167 Families, comprising 833 Individuals.

N° 1.  
Expense  
of Emigration  
from Lanark-shire  
in 1820.

EXPENSES incurred when a Single Man is placed on One Hundred Acres of Land, as Head of a Family.		Sterling.		
		£.	s.	d.
Advance of Money, paid at Three Instalments; viz.		8	—	—
1st Instalment £.3 - - 2d D° £.3 - - 3d D° £.2 - - - -		1	7	7½
Provisions on the way to the Settlement - - - - -		3	5	—
Transport to the Settlement - - - - -		—	15	—
Survey - - - - -		—	6	2
Incidental Disbursements at the Settlement, for opening Roads, erecting Public Buildings, &c. - - - - -		1	9	4
Fee on Patent Grant - - - - -		£.	15	3 1½

EXPENSE incurred for each Individual, including Women and Children.		Sterling.		
		£.	s.	d.
Advance of Money, paid at Three Instalments; viz.		8	—	—
1st Instalment, £.3 - - 2d D° £.3 - - 3d D° £.2 - - - -		—	9	—¼
Provisions on the way to the Settlement - - - - -		1	19	6
Transport to the Settlement - - - - -		—	3	—
Survey - - - - -		—	6	2
Incidental Disbursements at the Settlement, for opening Roads, erecting Public Buildings, &c. - - - - -		—	5	10½
Fee on Patent Grant - - - - -		—	5	10½
TOTAL for each Individual - - - £.		11	3	6¼

TOTAL EXPENSES incurred up to this Day.		Sterling.		
		£.	s.	d.
1st. Advance of Money, paid at Three Instalments; viz.		6,474	—	—
1st Instalment - - £.3 - - 2d D° £.3 - - 3d D° £.2 - - - -		376	8	7½
2d. Provisions on the way to the Settlement - - - - -		1,662	8	5¼
3d. Transport to the Settlement - - - - -		2,281	1	11
4th. Survey - - - - -		259	18	5
5th. Incidental Disbursements at the Settlement, opening Roads, erecting Public Buildings, &c. - - - - -		244	18	8
Fee on 167 Patent Grants - - - - -		£.	11,298	16 1¼
Amount of One Year's Pay, &c. to the persons on the Establishment, employed in the superintending of the Lanark Military Settlement -		533	15	6
		£.	11,832	11 7½

N. B.—See List of Implements received by each Family, the expense of which, with the transport thereof to the Settlement, is not included in this Statement.

- 1st. This Amount falls short of £. 8. for each individual, by £. 190., in consequence of Deaths, and Persons having left the Settlement previous to receiving the 2d and 3d Instalments.
- 2d. This Item taken from a Statement furnished by the Commissariat.
- 3d. - - D° - - - - - D° - - - - - D°.
- 4th. The Land in the range of Military Townships laid out in 1816, being all located when the Lanarkshire Emigrants arrived last year, it became necessary to lay out a fresh range of Townships for their reception; and although the Expense of surveying 100 Acres of Land (the quantity received by each Head of a Family) is only 15s. yet the Total Charge for the Survey of the new Townships amounts to £. 2,281. 1. 11. sterling; they are open, however, for the reception of all other Military Settlers, of whom 205 Families have already been placed on land therein, exclusive of the Lanarkshire Emigrants, and 1,928 one-hundred-acre lots yet remain un-located.
- 5th. The opening of a communication to the new-laid out Townships became absolutely necessary, and the Buildings consist of an Office and Store for Agricultural Implements and Provisions.

— N° 2. —

Deputy Quarter Master General's Office,  
Quebec, May 1st 1821.

N° 2.  
Expense  
of Emigration  
from Lanark-shire  
in 1820.

EXPENSE incurred for each Family placed on Land,—167 Families ; in which number are included the Sons of Emigrants who were above 21 years of age, as they were put in possession of Land on their own account, as Heads of Families.

	Sterling.		
	£.	s.	d.
Advance of Money, paid at Three Instalments ; viz.			
1st Instalment - £. 3. - 2d D° - £. 3. - 3d D° - £. 2. -	39	18	1
Provisions issued on the way to the Settlement - - - - -	2	2	9 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub>
Transport to the Settlement - - - - -	9	18	-
Survey for 100 acres - - - - -	-	15	-
Incidental Disbursements at the Settlement, for opening Roads, erecting Public Buildings, &c. - - - - -	1	11	1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub>
Fee on Patent Grant - - - - -	1	9	4
TOTAL for each Family - - - £.	55	14	4

COMPARATIVE EXPENSE of an issue of Sixteen Months Rations, and the advance (as directed) of £.8 sterling to each Individual, averaging one Woman and three Children, to each Head of a Family placed on Land.

	Sterling.		
	£.	s.	d.
• 1 Man - - 485 days Rations - - - - -	14	11	-
1 Woman - - D° - D° - at <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> a Ration per day - - -	7	5	6
2 Children - - D° - D° - at <sup>1</sup> / <sub>3</sub> each per day - - -	9	14	-
1 Child - - - D° - D° - at <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> per day - - - - -	3	12	9
5 Persons - - - - - £.	35	3	3
The Advance to 5 Persons at £.8 sterling each, paid as directed, } at three Instalments - - - - -	40	-	-

• THE Return is calculated at the highest rate, and consists of one pound of Flour, and one pound of Beef, but no Rum.

The issue of Rations at short intervals, to Families actually residing on and industriously employed in the cultivation of their allotments, has generally been attended with success, more particularly where there are large families which it is most desirable to fix permanently on their land ; and at the expiration of an issue of Sixteen months Rations, a family is enabled to provide for its own subsistence.

— N° 3. —

Lanark Military Settlement, 14th April 1821.

STATEMENT of Implements, &c. issued to the EMIGRANTS who arrived from *Lanarkshire*, North Britain, in the Year 1820.

N°	DESCRIPTION.	Number Persons.			Adzes.	Augers.	Axes :			Blankets.	Carpenters Hammers.	Files.	Flanders Kettles.	Fryingpans.	Gimlets.
		Men.	Women.	Children.			Felling.	Hand.	Pick.						
1.	Glasgow Emigration Society -	11	7	19	6	11	11	11	11	28	11	22	11	11	22
2.	Bridgetown Transatlantic -	22	20	66	11	22	22	22	22	75	22	44	22	22	14
3.	Abercrombie F. E. Society -	8	7	22	4	8	8	8	8	26	8	16	8	8	16
4.	Bridgetown Canadian -	32	25	92	16	32	32	32	32	103	32	64	32	32	64
5.	Muslin-street Society -	9	7	28	5	9	9	9	9	30	9	18	9	9	18
6.	Abercrombie-street Society -	8	6	31	4	8	8	8	8	30	8	16	8	8	16
7.	Transatlantic Society -	9	9	35	5	9	9	9	9	36	9	18	9	9	18
8.	Lesmahago emigrating -	34	28	128	17	34	34	34	34	126	34	68	34	34	68
9.	Anderston & Ruglen E. Society	34	25	111	17	34	34	34	34	115	34	68	34	34	68
		167	134	532	85	167	167	167	167	569	167	334	167	167	334

(repeated.)

N°	DESCRIPTION.	Hooks :		Hoes :		Hinges, Pairs.	Harrow Teeth.	Iron Wedges.	Latches & Catches.	Locks & Keys.	Nails, lbs.	Pitchforks.	Sawsets.	Hand saws.	Spades.	Scythes, complete.
		Reaping.	Bill.	Broad.	Narrow.											
1.	Glasgow Emigration Society -	11	11	11	11	22	99	11	11	11	165	11	11	11	11	11
2.	Bridgetown Transatlantic -	22	22	22	22	44	198	22	22	22	330	22	22	22	22	22
3.	Abercrombie F. E. Society -	8	8	8	8	16	72	8	8	8	120	8	8	8	8	8
4.	Bridgetown Canadian -	32	32	32	32	64	288	32	32	32	480	32	32	32	32	32
5.	Muslin-street Society -	9	9	9	9	18	81	9	9	9	135	9	9	9	9	9
6.	Abercrombie-street Society -	8	8	8	8	16	72	8	8	8	120	8	8	8	8	8
7.	Transatlantic Society -	9	9	9	9	18	81	9	9	9	135	9	9	9	9	9
8.	Lesmahago emigrating -	34	34	34	34	68	306	34	34	34	510	34	34	34	34	34
9.	Anderston & Ruglen E. Society	34	34	34	34	68	306	34	34	34	510	34	34	34	34	34
		167	167	167	167	334	1,503	167	167	167	2,505	167	167	167	167	167

One Blanket to each Man and Woman. One ditto to two Children.

Proportion of other Implements issued for the general use of the Concessions :

Grindstones	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
Whip saws	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
Cross-cut Saws	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
Files, of sorts	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	120

W<sup>m</sup> Marshall, Captain,  
Sec<sup>y</sup> Sup<sup>e</sup> L. M<sup>y</sup> Settlement.

*Mercurii, 24<sup>a</sup> die Maii, 1826.**John Rolph, Esquire, again called in ; and Examined.**John Rolph,  
Esq.**24 May,  
1826.*

2364. YOU have stated in a former answer, that you agreed with Dr. Strahan as far as emigration was concerned ; have you any observation to make on any other part of his evidence?—I have, on question 1615. It is not generally true that the people of Upper Canada have got land for nothing ; they have either paid for it in the shape of fees, received it as a compensation for losses, or as a reward for real or supposed services. On question 1617—The colony does not generally acquiesce in this provision for the church, not only on account of the impediments to the roads, occasioned by the reserves, but from the monopoly of them by one church, to which so few in the colony belong.

*Mr. William Shepherd called in ; and Examined.**Mr.  
William Shepherd.*

2365. HOW long is it since you left the colony at the Cape of Good Hope?—Nine months.

2366. Were you aware that a proposition had been made, through the medium of Mr. Carlisle, with regard to the hiring of labourers in this country?—They were getting up the proposition when I left.

2367. Are you of opinion that the present rate of wages at the Cape clearly shows that there is a deficiency of labouring population in that colony?—Yes.

2368. Do you think that the emigration of labourers and artisans might be beneficially encouraged to the Cape of Good Hope?—I think it might, very beneficially.

2369. Do you think that the want of those labourers and those artisans is such as to induce persons residing at the Cape to contribute towards the expense of that emigration?—If they had the means, they would willingly do it ; but they have been exposed to the casualties incident to a new colony. I think it would be worth while, by those who are established there.

2370. What do you consider to be the average wages of an agricultural labourer at the Cape of Good Hope, in English money?—It would be three to four shillings per day in English money.

2371. What do you think is the average of artisan labour?—From five to six shillings per day.

2372. You have stated, that the average wages of agricultural labour are from three to four shillings per day, and five to six shillings for mechanics ; what sum of money do you conceive is sufficient to maintain an agricultural labourer in a state of average comfort at the Cape of Good Hope, at the present moment?—I would say from two to three shillings per day ; about two-and-sixpence.

2373. Then in the case of an artisan, he would receive three to four shillings per day more than was necessary to support him?—Yes.

2374. Are you of opinion that they would be willing to guarantee to the extent of the passage for any labourer or artisan who might be apprenticed to them for a certain number of years, it being understood that such labourer or artisan should receive a diminished rate of wages until the expense of his passage had been liquidated ; supposing, for example, that four shillings per day were the rate of wages to an agricultural labourer at the Cape of Good Hope at the present moment, and that two shillings and sixpence will be sufficient to support that labourer in average comfort, would a resident at the Cape agree to take an indented servant at the rate of two shillings and sixpence per day, paying one shilling per day to the government in liquidation of the expense incurred in the removal of the emigrant, and saving, by the terms of the proposition, sixpence, which it would have been necessary for him to employ in remunerating labour, if he had not had the advantage of obtaining a new servant from the mother country?—I would say no, because the present price of wages is beyond what any agriculturist can give for the cultivation of his land ; there might be some that would do it, but not generally ; it arises from this, the number would be greatly diminished, from the fear of taking an indented person for a term of years ; it is generally found among masters, that they have an objection to it, and which generally arises from an apprehension lest the business or occupation in which they are engaged should fall off, and they should not be able to find employment for them ; but there are a number of persons of small

small capital who would gladly receive them, for the purpose of employing them three or four months in the year on their farms; I cannot say that I think it would be a general thing.

2375. Are you of opinion, in point of fact, that any of the land is gone out of cultivation?—The land has not been in cultivation, for want of labourers to cultivate it at a price sufficient to bring the produce into the market, so as to remunerate the cultivator.

2376. Then your observation as to the price of wages applies not to the land in cultivation, but to the land that might be brought into cultivation?—Yes, it does.

2377. What diminution in the rate of wages would be sufficient to afford a remuneration to the cultivator?—I should think if wages were brought down to the rate of eighteen pence or two shillings a day, that would be enough. This arises from the present state of the Dutch colonists, who have their farms in the best situations, and employ the Slaves and the Hottentots for the cultivation of the land, by which the produce is brought into the market at such a price as the present locators cannot do, in consequence of the high price of wages; therefore the land is left uncultivated, and they have no means of support; when I say no means of support, I mean to no greater extent than that which is sufficient to maintain themselves.

2378. Do they still continue to import grain from the East Indies to the Cape?—No.

2379. Have they discontinued that practice for some years?—I think they have not done it for the last two or three years, but I am hardly aware of the quantity that is imported at the Cape.

2380. So that there is now grain enough grown at the Cape for the support of the inhabitants?—I think there is. I am not aware of any being imported; but being a resident at Graham's Town, I am hardly aware of what comes in at the Cape. With reference to the demand for labour, I would beg to observe, that it is principally at Albany; and a number of those settlers sent out by Mr. Ingram have been brought up to Albany in consequence of the scarcity.

2381. What would they get?—From two shillings to three shillings, and three shillings to four shillings; they were brought up by contract at much less than they were giving at Graham's Town.

2382. Is there a demand for their labour at the rate you have mentioned?—Yes.

2383. How do you reconcile what you now state with your former evidence, in which you suppose that that rate of wages is inconsistent with the profitable cultivation of the soil?—It is from the present demand in all parts of the country. I mean to say, that at the present rate of wages they cannot be profitably employed; if an importation of labourers were to take place, it must tend to bring down that high rate of wages. Though this present demand is principally amongst artisans and mechanics, yet it is amongst the agricultural class that the labourers are so much wanted.

2384. Do you mean to state that Mr. Ingram's labourers were chiefly artisans and mechanics?—Yes; they are employed in Graham's Town on public buildings, and various occupations.

2385. Are they employed as artisans or as agricultural labourers in Albany; those who were brought up from the Cape?—As artisans.

2386. Supposing a pauper in Ireland, destitute of all means of subsistence, to be taken to the Cape as an agricultural labourer, and apprenticed for a certain term of years, during which time he is to receive a limited rate of wages; what is the lowest amount of wages which, in your opinion, would be sufficient to support him in the colony?—To support him comfortably, two shillings per day.

2387. What, in your opinion, would be the expense of his removal from Ireland to the Cape?—I think about 16*l.* per head.

2388. Do you suppose that a resident settler at the Cape would be disposed to pay three shillings per day for the services of such a man, if he were to be landed there?—I think he would.

2389. How many working days in the year should you estimate as those on which he would receive wages?—I should think he would be fully employed throughout the year, except on Sundays.

2390. Then, by deducting one shilling per day from his wages, in little more than one year he would have repaid the expense of his removal from Ireland?—I suppose he would.

Mr.  
William Shepherd.

24 May,  
1826.

Mr.  
*William Shepherd.*

24 May,  
1826.

2391. In the case of an artisan, who would receive a higher rate of wages, you think he might subsist for a time on two shillings per day?—No; not so little as two shillings, in consequence of the increased rent which he must pay in a town.

2392. What would you put as the minimum on which he could subsist till he had paid the debt incurred by the passage?—I would say three shillings.

2393. What wages do you think a settler at the Cape would be disposed to pay to such an artisan?—Five shillings per day.

2394. Then, in very little more than half a year he would be able to pay back the expense of his passage?—Yes.

2395. What number of emigrants, with reference to those two classes, agricultural labourers and artisans, do you consider might be introduced into the colony without lowering the rate of wages below the rate to which the preceding questions and answers refer?—I should think about five hundred.

2396. You think that the wants of the whole colony would not be beyond five hundred?—Not at the present; I think it would consume that number very well.

2397. Should you think that five hundred the first year, and five hundred the second year, would be too many?—I think not so many; perhaps five hundred the first year, and three hundred the second, and three hundred the third.

*Veneris, 26<sup>o</sup> die Maii, 1826.*

*William Bowman Felton, Esq.* again called in; and Examined.

*W. B. Felton,*  
*Esq.*

26 May,  
1826.

2398. YOU stated, in a former answer, that the climate of Canada was favourable for the cultivation of hemp; have you any further information to give the Committee on that subject?—

Looking forward to the occupation of the waste lands in the Canadas by a continuous immigration from the United Kingdom, no doubt can be entertained as to their producing, at no very distant period, a considerable exportable agricultural produce; and it is of the first importance, as respects the permanent intercourse and union of interests between Great Britain and the Colonies, that some portion of their disposable commodities should be of a description admitting of advantageous interchange with the productions of the manufacturing industry, without interfering with the agricultural interests, of the mother country; for the landed proprietor of Great Britain cannot be expected to afford encouragement for emigration without some reasonable assurance that he shall not hereafter incur the risk of being injured by the competition of colonial grain, nor be exposed to the alternative of sacrificing the interests of the British manufacturer by excluding the produce of the colonies.

Amongst the productions of the soil that have hitherto been cultivated in the Canadas, there are some which, under proper encouragement, may become staple commodities of commerce, partly superseding grain as an article of export, and furnishing an extensive and profitable remittance to Great Britain; of these the most important is hemp, although tobacco and flax can be raised with facility in the Canadas.

The cultivation of tobacco, as an article of commerce, will probably be confined to the warmer districts of Upper Canada, although it is universally grown, even in Lower Canada, for domestic consumption.

Flax seed has long been exported in considerable quantities from Quebec; and the culture of flax is sufficiently established to render it available hereafter whenever circumstances may require its extensive production, which is not desirable at present, as the article derives all its value from the manipulation it requires.

This objection exists in a much smaller degree in respect to hemp, a material essential to some of our manufactures, of the greatest national importance, and which does not enter into competition with the productions of Great Britain; for it is certain that it cannot be grown to advantage in this country so long as wheat commands a remunerating price, because it leaves nothing to replace the manure consumed in its production; Great Britain will, therefore, always import it from abroad; and if so, there can be no question as to the policy and advantage of ensuring a permanent and ample supply of a commodity so indispensable to a maritime power, from a country united to us by ties of affection as of interest. The force of these or similar considerations must have been long felt, for repeated efforts have been

been made under the protection or at the expense of government to introduce the cultivation of hemp into the provinces, but hitherto without success. It may be useful to inquire into the causes of these repeated failures.

In the early stages of settlement in the northern parts of America, the efforts of the cultivator are directed to raise such articles as are most essential as the means of subsistence; and as in those countries it is in the power of every labourer to become a proprietor of land, all the operations of agriculture are necessarily conducted on a small scale, being limited to the personal labour of the settler and his children; the consequence of this state of things is, that the disposable produce in the power of the farmer usually consists of the excess of the articles principally cultivated for subsistence, such as wheat or other grain, which he continues to raise so long as they possess any exchangeable value. Now as there has always existed an effective demand for the surplus grain of the Canadas, the farmer has not hitherto been compelled to seek a substitute for his wheat. Independent of these general reasons, the small Canadian proprietor is particularly tenacious of ancient practices; his exhausted soil and wretched husbandry are inadequate to the production of an article requiring the liberal application of manure, and his mode of bringing woodland into cultivation is not calculated for raising a crop which demands all the powers of a virgin soil. Due appreciation of these circumstances would have shown the improbability of success attending the experiment made under the patronage of the Earl Bathurst in the old established seigneuries of Lower Canada; and although experience has shown the climate and soil of the Canadas to be exceedingly favourable to the growth of hemp, yet it has also demonstrated that the high rate of wages (which forbids the profitable investment of capital in any agricultural pursuit) renders the production of that article by the employment of hired labour quite impracticable. The knowledge of this fact, common to all the thinly peopled and fertile countries in America, sufficiently explains the failure of the various attempts that have been made to introduce the cultivation of hemp on the large scale, in the territories of the United States as well as in the colonies; and the absolute inefficacy of the liberal premiums offered by the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, and of the facilities afforded by His Majesty's government for the sale of hemp in Upper Canada, attests the difficulty of attracting capital into this channel.

From these remarks it is apparent, that the small proprietor of land will not undertake the culture of hemp until the necessity shall arise for replacing his surplus grain by some other exchangeable commodity; and that in the present circumstances of these provinces, capital is not in sufficient abundance to justify its application to the production of this article.

The foregoing considerations lead to the conclusion, that the introduction of hemp, as an article of cultivation for export, must be accomplished solely with a view to the future circumstances of the colonies. Motives of expediency and national advantage justify the attempt; and the admitted necessity of affording some artificial encouragement at the commencement, cannot be deemed a violent departure from sound principle, for the early history of every flourishing manufacture proves the utility of similar protection.

Assuming, therefore, the necessity of fostering this important branch of industry in the early stages of its establishment, the next inquiry is as to the principle upon which the undertaking is to be commenced. It is clear that the emigrant population about to be introduced will be the persons most benefited by the success of this measure, and therefore they may, with great propriety, be made the instruments to carry it into effect; but for this purpose they require instruction and example; and as it is well known to all practical men, that the habits of agricultural life are averse to a departure from an accustomed routine of husbandry, it is important that the instruction afforded them should be simultaneous with their establishment in the country. The greatest advantages may be expected from attention to this particular, for the emigrants, on their first arrival in the colonies, feeling their helplessness and inexperience, are docile and tractable, readily adopting the practices of the country, and following any example that holds out the assurance of reward for their labour.

In carrying this plan into operation, the principal difficulties to be overcome are, first, the ignorance of the settlers as to the necessary preparation of the land, the culture of the plant, and the after management of the crop; secondly, the want of a market for the commodity in the earlier stages of the experiment.

In respect to the first of these obstacles it must be observed, that the ordinary and somewhat complex processes in the production and preparation of hemp are

H h

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

26 May,  
1826.

not

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

26 May,  
1826.

not to be communicated to an ignorant population by precept alone, it is indispensable to give them practical examples for imitation. In this view of the subject it is conceived that an arrangement may be combined with the general scheme of emigration in such a manner as to afford the required information in the shape of example, without additional expense, by the intervention of a certain number of the emigrants properly instructed, and then distributed as settlers amongst the new population.

In the following detail, it is assumed that the scheme of emigration is similar to that of 1825, viz. that every emigrant is to be provided with one year's provisions for himself and family, a cow, seed, and implements of husbandry, and is to be located on 100 acres of land, which is to remain hypothecated for the value of the advances made to him, or for an annuity equivalent thereto.

For the purpose of affording the necessary instruction, it is proposed to appropriate a certain quantity of waste land, not exceeding 1,000 or 1,200 acres, for a government farm, in the vicinity of the intended settlement, with a certain number of the adjoining 200 acre lots divided into two farms each, to be occupied as hereafter pointed out.

To commence the operation, twenty individuals of the best characters and steady habits are to be selected from amongst the emigrants, who shall engage themselves to serve for two years on the conditions hereafter detailed. These twenty men are to be employed during the first year in clearing part of the government farm, opening the necessary communications, preparing buildings, raising provision for their own support for the following year, and cultivating a portion of the land with hemp for seed.

At the commencement of the second season, ten additional labourers are to be received, and all the thirty will be occupied as in the preceding year.

At the end of these two years the first twenty men will have been perfectly instructed in the mode of clearing land and preparing it for the hemp crop, and in the other operations connected with the hemp husbandry, and they are therefore to be discharged, and settled on the lands assigned them; when this takes place, ten new hands are to be received, making the number to be employed and instructed, during the third year, only twenty.

The occupations of these twenty men in the third year upon the government farm will be limited to raising the necessary food and continuing to cultivate only such quantity of hemp as may be required for seed and instruction, because the assistance to be given on the farms of the first twenty labourers will furnish full employment for the remainder of the season.

At the expiration of every succeeding year ten instructed hands will be discharged and as many new men admitted, so that the number on the government farm will always be kept up to twenty; one half of whom will have had the experience of one season, and the other will be raw hands.

At the end of the third year the system will be established in such manner as to proceed without variation. Farms and houses for ten families will be prepared annually, and the provision and seed necessary for each year will be raised by the government labourers.

We return now to the conditions of engagement, and mode of settling the instructed labourers.

The bonus to each of the first twenty labourers for their two years service will be the location of one of the 100 acre lots adjoining to the government farm, which may be assumed to be of superior quality, and conveniently situated in respect to roads, mills, &c. They will also have had the advantage of their families being supported for two years, whilst they have gained experience; and when they are discharged at the end of the second year, they will be placed on their lands and assisted by the government labourers in clearing four acres of land, and building a loghouse thereon; and as they will be provided with a cow and rations for one year from this time, they will find themselves in better circumstances than the ordinary settlers of equal standing.

It has been stated, that the farms to be occupied by the first detachment of these instructed labourers, will be laid out as nearly adjoining to the government farm as circumstances may allow; by this arrangement they will have the benefit of easy access to any machinery that may be erected there, and they will form a body of cultivators emulating each other in the same pursuit.

In the following years only ten instructed families will be located annually with similar advantages to the preceding, but with this difference, that instead of being placed

placed in a body, they will be distributed amongst the ordinary settlers in such situations as may afford the benefit of their example to those people; in compensation of this disadvantage, they are to have four acres of land cleared, and a log-house built by the government labourers, ready for their reception at the expiration of the second year of service.

It is obvious that the expense of carrying this plan of instruction into effect will be exceedingly small, requiring only provisions for one year or a year and a half for the number of individuals engaged in the commencement, as the produce of the government farm would subsist and clothe the labourers of the succeeding years; and the necessary advances for the purchase of machinery and implements, and the expenses of the superintendent, would be covered by the increased value of the farm at the termination of the undertaking.

In addition to the instruction communicated to the Emigrants on this particular subject, and to supplying them with hempseed, the government farm might be made subservient to other useful purposes, such as furnishing potatoes, seed grain, &c. required for the ordinary settlers on commencing their operations. The scale of the proposed plan is considered sufficient for the instruction of any single settlement, but its simplicity is such that several establishments might be conducted by the same superintendent.

The next subject of consideration is the want of market in the early stages of the experiment. On this it may be observed, that the difficulty will be confined to the first six years succeeding the commencement of the settlement, for as the emigrant by the terms of his contract becomes liable to the payment of his annuity at that period, it will be in the power of the government, if circumstances require it, to receive a portion or the whole of the annual payment in hemp, at a price that shall remunerate the grower; it is unnecessary to enter into further details respecting any arrangement of this nature, because I conceive that the commodity will become an article of commerce before that period arrives. All that is required therefore is to secure a market in the interval; and in this view it may be expedient to extend the indulgence already granted to Upper Canada, where the government, by the agency of the Navy Board, purchases all the hemp delivered at Kingston, at a fixed price; it is evident, however, that the small farmer cannot derive any benefit from this arrangement without the intervention of the merchant or dealer, whose province it is to collect the commodity, and convey it from the remote districts to the naval depôt; in the absence of this class of people, it is proposed to give the settler the assurance of sale for his produce, by making it the duty of the superintendent of the government farm to receive the small parcels of prepared hemp at a price equal to that paid by the Navy Board, after deduction of the cost of carriage to the nearest shipping port. It is unnecessary to enter into further detail on this subject; observing merely, that the arrangement may be confined to the settlements particularly devoted to the cultivation of hemp.

It is at this stage of the experiment also that the excitement of premiums for the production of hemp may be judiciously employed, to counterbalance the inducement to raising grain exclusively that will be afforded by the demand of the increasing population; in this view some modification of the scheme of premiums offered by the Society for the Encouragement of Arts, accommodated to the particular circumstances of the small cultivators, would be desirable; and there is room to hope that the provincial legislature will co-operate with His Majesty's government, in the encouragement of this important branch of agricultural industry.

W. B. Felton,  
Esq.

26 May,  
1826.

# LIST OF APPENDIX.

N° 1.—EXTRACTS from Reports of American Canal Commissioners	p. 233
N° 2.—PAPERS respecting the Expense of Emigration to New South Wales	p. 237
N° 3.—EXTRACT from Report to Mr. W. Horton, on the subject of the Emigration to the Cape of Good Hope, conducted under Mr. Ingram	p. 283
N° 4.—CORRESPONDENCE respecting the Emigration conducted under Mr. P. Robinson	p. 286
N° 5.—LETTERS from Comptroller of the Navy, &c. on the rate of Contract for carrying Emigrants from Ireland to Quebec	p. 294
N° 6.—LETTER from Agent of the Passengers Office at Liverpool, on the Charge of conveying Emigrants from that Town to America	p. 295
N° 7.—EXTRACTS from Addresses to Sir P. Maitland by Magistrates of Newcastle, &c.	p. 298
N° 8.—PAPERS from The COLOMBIAN AGRICULTURAL ASSOCIATION, respecting the Advantages to Colonists in the Tract granted to the Association by the COLOMBIAN GOVERNMENT (With Two MAPS)	p. 301
N° 9.—LETTER from Major General Smyth, respecting the distressed state of the Population of the Scilly Islands	p. 310
N° 10.—PAPERS delivered in by Mr. Curteis, showing the relative proportion of Births to Burials in certain Parishes in Sussex	p. 311
N° 11.—EXTRACTS from Evidence (printed) taken before Committees on the State of Ireland, 1824 and 1825	p. 312
N° 12.—REPORT from Committee on the payment of Wages out of the Poor Rates (Sess. 1824)	p. 348
N° 13.—AN ACT of the present Session, to prevent the sub-letting of Lands and Tenements in Ireland	p. 351
N° 14.—ABSTRACTS of the Petitions, Memorials, &c. presented to The Colonial Department, by Persons desirous of emigrating from the United Kingdom	p. 354

*The Maps to be placed at the end.*

## APPENDIX.

## Appendix, N° 1.

(Referred to in Mr. Boulton's Evidence, March 20, page 20.)

EXTRACTS from the Reports of the American New York Canal Company, and other Documents relating to the *Erie* Canal; published in pursuance of the Act for reporting the Laws and other official Documents relating to the *Erie* and *Champlain* Canals; passed February 8th, 1825.

[To render the following Extracts quite intelligible, it is necessary to premise, that before the present Grand Erie Canal was begun, two Plans were in agitation, the one to connect the waters of Lake Erie with those of Ontario, on the American side of the Niagara River, in a manner something similar to that of the Welland Canal now cutting on the Canada side; the other to connect the waters of the Hudson River with Lake Erie by an inland Canal, as the same is now finished.]

"IN comparing the *Ontario route* with the *Interior one* (which latter is the one now carried into effect) it is obstinately insisted upon, in favour of the latter, that it would be *bad policy* in the *United States* to open a *communication for sloops* between *Erie* and *Ontario*, (which is now doing by means of the Welland Canal in Upper Canada) *as the products of all the Upper Lakes* would, on their *passage to the ocean*, come into *Ontario*, and *when there* the lockage to the tide waters of the *St. Lawrence* being only 206 feet, while it is 574 feet to the tide in the Hudson, there *would be danger* of the *whole Lake trade* being *diverted* to the port of another nation (namely Montreal.)"

Again.—"It is sufficient to say here, that articles for exportation, when once afloat on Lake Ontario, will, generally speaking, go to Montreal, unless our British neighbours are blind to their own interest; a charge which ought not lightly to be made against a commercial nation.

"Freight from Niagara to Oswego will, from the difficult and dangerous access to that harbour, be as high as to the head of the Rapids in the river St. Lawrence. The descent from thence to Montreal is less than the ascent from Oswego to Rome. It is true, that Lake Ontario is estimated at one hundred and ninety-six feet above tide-water, and the Rome level only one hundred and eighty-four feet above the lake; but there is a considerable descent in the river St. Lawrence, in a distance of about seventy miles, to the lower end of the present sloop navigation, through which the current is sometimes strong. There is also a considerable descent from Montreal, in a distance of about thirty miles, to tide-water in the lake St. Peter's. Perhaps it will be found, that an average allowance of three inches per mile (in the whole, upwards of twenty feet) is not too much, and that the river at Montreal is not one hundred and seventy feet below the upper surface of the Gallots rapids. In the distance of one hundred miles between these places, there are forty of still water, viz. about thirty in lake St. Francis, between the foot of Long Saut and the head of the Coteau du Lac rapid, and upwards of ten in the lake of the two mountains, between the foot of the cascade at the Cedars and the La Chine rapid.

"Thus there will remain but sixty miles of canal, with an average fall of thirty-four inches per mile. The land descends proportionately to the water, so that there can be but little deep cutting; the soil is easy to dig, there are no streams or ravines of any consequence to cross, and there is an inexhaustible supply of pure water, which never varies much in its height, for any canal whatever.

"Under circumstances so propitious, it is probable that a good sloop navigation from above the Gallots to Montreal would cost less than a good boat navigation from Oswego to Rome. The extent of this last, deducting the Oneida lake, is fifty-six miles; the fall is on an average near forty inches per mile; the supply of water is doubtful; and in twelve miles of the distance, obstacles almost insurmountable present themselves.

"These are facts, to which it would be in vain for the citizens of the United States to shut their eyes. The eyes of a rich, enterprising commercial rival are open; and when it is considered that (if the means of easy export be supplied to the inhabitants who may settle near the great lakes) that country will in no distant period furnish a more abundant stock of commodities for foreign trade than is now sent from all the Atlantic ports of the Union; it would be absurd to doubt whether, in the competition for that commerce, our neighbours will employ the means in their power; nor must it be forgotten, that the revenue, which under present circumstances is raised from commerce, and which no probable change will reduce below an *ad valorem* duty of ten per cent, cannot but operate in favour of our rivals. True it is, that as far as regards the pecuniary benefit of those who may settle along the lakes, the route by which their products are sent abroad, and their supplies of foreign articles introduced, must be to them a matter of little consequence; but the political connexion which would probably result from a commercial connexion, certainly deserves the consideration of intelligent men."

Extracts from Reports of American Canal Commissioners;

Again.—“On the superior (that is, to the American Erie canal) facilities afforded by this river (St. Lawrence) for the transportation of produce, I perfectly agree with the Commissioners, having traversed it twice between Kingston and Montreal, and each time viewed it very attentively. I can therefore assert with confidence, that I know of no existing navigation, of such extent, which can be rendered perfect at so small an expense. However, should your noble plan of uniting Lake Erie with the Hudson be carried into effect, you have to fear no rivalry. The commerce of the enormous extent of country bordering on the Upper Lakes, is yours for ever; and to such an incalculable amount as would baffle all conjecture to conceive.”

Again.—“That it will be fruitless (that is, for the Americans to cut a canal round the Falls of Niagara, on their side, which is the object of the Welland Canal, on the Canada side, and thus unite the waters of Erie and Ontario) may be proved by facts visible to every one who chooses to open his eyes. In the gazettes of this city are advertised the rates at which goods will be carried from the ports of Lake Ontario to Ogdensburgh, and thence to Montreal; the first are lower than have heretofore prevailed between Lewistown and Oswego; the second are fifty-five cents in scows, and eighty-eight cents in boats, for a barrel of flour. But to ascend Oswego river by locks, and then, after crossing Oneida lake, to ascend Wood creek in boats, which for great part of the way must be rowed by men, would, it is believed, cost not less than fifty cents per barrel; because if three men bring up thirty barrels in five days, at fifty cents per barrel, they would earn only one dollar per day each, allowing for toll nothing; for delay, while waiting for freight, nothing; for wear and tear of the boat, nothing; and nothing for the return empty, if no freight should offer.”

“Thus it seems probable that produce could not be taken from Oswego to Rome for less than from Ogdensburgh to Montreal; so that the communication which professional men after due examination consider as impracticable, unless at an enormous expense wholly disproportionate to the object, but which some gentlemen assume, without examination, to be very simple, would, if completed, be of no avail. Instead of drawing to us the trade of our neighbours, it would turn much of our trade to them.”

Again.—“When a large vessel from Lake Erie shall have brought her cargo to within a small distance of the Cataract, it would be ridiculous to put it on board of small boats, merely to descend by locks to Lake Ontario, and then put it again on board of large vessels to cross that lake. It would be equally ridiculous to attempt the transportation on either lake in small boats. The locks, then, to be of use, must be such as will take up and let down vessels which navigate the lakes. These, then, are the locks which the State is desired to make, in the expectation, that after a vessel from the Upper Lakes shall have descended into Ontario, she will stop at the difficult and dangerous port of Oswego, instead of going on easily and safely to Ogdensburgh. The inventors and abettors of this project may have the best and most patriotic intentions; but their scheme, if carried into effect, would increase (by the resources of New York) the wealth of Canada, and the power of Great Britain.”

Again.—“The Commissioners are of opinion, that the route from Rome to the Seneca river will be the most eligible; and would, moreover, have the most immediate tendency to divert the trade from passing down the Oswego river to Lake Ontario and Montreal, to permit which, would be improvidently to abandon to a foreign and rival nation commercial advantages which ages may not enable us to reclaim. The difficulty of diverting the fixed currents of trade is obvious and well known, and the importance of the policy of directing that of the western section of the State to the Hudson is equally evident; and the Commissioners conceive that the present moment, while this section of the State is yet comparatively in its infancy, is most favourable for forming and establishing such connexions between the lakes and our Atlantic waters, as will effectually disappoint the views of our rivals, and promote the honour and advantage of the State.”

Again.—“If we were to suppose all the rivers and canals in England and Wales combined into one, and discharged into the ocean at a great city, after passing through the heart of that country, then we can form a distinct idea of the importance of the projected canal; but it indeed comprehends within its influence a greater extent of territory, which will in time embrace a greater population. If this work be so important when we confine our views to this State alone, how unspeakably beneficial must it appear, when we extend our contemplations to the great lakes, and the country affiliated with them! Waters extending two thousand miles from the beginning of the canal, and a country containing more territory than all Great Britain and Ireland, and at least as much as France.”

Again.—“As the Upper Lakes have no important outlet but into Lake Erie, we are warranted in saying, that all their trade must be auxiliary to its trade, and that a favourable communication by water from Buffalo will render New York the great depôt and warehouse of the western world.”

The same may be said of Montreal with additional force, when the Welland Canal is finished.

Again.—“The most serious objection against the Ontario route (that is, the route by which the Lakes Erie and Ontario would be connected, which is effected by the Welland Canal) is, that it will inevitably enrich the territory of a foreign power at the expense of the United States. If a canal is cut around the Falls of Niagara, and no countervailing nor counteracting system is adopted in relation to Lake Erie, the commerce of the West is lost

lost to us for ever. When a vessel once descends into Ontario, she will pursue the course ordained by nature. The British government are fully aware of this, and are now taking the most active measures to facilitate the passage down the St. Lawrence. Referred to in Mr. Bolton's Evidence, Mar. 20, p. 20.

"It is not to be concealed, that a great proportion of the productions of our western country are now transported to Montreal, even with all the inconveniences attending the navigation down the Seneca and Oswego rivers; but if this route is improved in the way proposed, and the other not opened, the consequences will be most prejudicial. A barrel of flour is now transported from Cayuga lake to Montreal, for \$1.17 $\frac{5}{8}$ , and it cannot be conveyed to Albany for less than \$2.25 $\frac{5}{8}$ . This simple fact speaks a volume of admonitory instruction."

Again.—"In general it may be observed, that the difference between a single and double freight forms an immense saving. Goods are brought from Europe for twenty cents per cubic foot; whereas the price from Philadelphia to Baltimore is equal to ten cents. This shows how far articles, once embarked, are conveyed with a very small addition of freight; and if such is the difference between a single and a double freight, how much greater must it be in the case under consideration?"

Speaking of the importance of their own canal from New York, as a means of easy transport, they infer that it will tend to prevent smuggling from Canada,—and conclude by remarking,

That, "It is with inconceivable regret we record the well known fact, that merchandize from Montreal has been sold to an alarming extent on our borders, for 15 per cent below the New York prices."

Again.—"However serious the fears which have been entertained of a dismemberment of the Union by collisions between the North and the South, it is to be apprehended that the most imminent danger lies in another direction, and that a line of separation may be eventually drawn between the Atlantic and the Western States, unless they are cemented by a common, an ever acting, and a powerful interest. The commerce of the ocean and the trade of the lakes, passing through one channel, supplying the wants, increasing the wealth, and reciprocating the benefits of each great section of the empire, will form an imperishable cement of connexion, and an indissoluble bond of union. New York is both Atlantic and Western, and the only State in which this union of interest can be formed and perpetuated, and in which this great centripetal power can be energetically applied. Standing on this exalted eminence, with power to prevent a train of the most extensive and afflicting calamities that ever visited the world (for such a train will inevitably follow a dissolution of the Union) she will justly be considered an enemy to the human race, if she does not exert for this purpose the high faculties which the Almighty has put into her hands."

Apply these suggestions to Montreal, which, by the improvements in the St. Lawrence and the Welland Canal, must become the port of these vast countries, in spite of the advantages possessed by New York.

Again.—"But considerations of a political nature seem to us most urgently to recommend the construction of these Canals. The great influence exercised over the Western Indians, even in our own territory, by the subjects of a foreign government, we have always had numerous reasons to wish destroyed; this influence depends materially upon establishments erected for the promotion of the fur trade. Any measure that would open, between one of our sea-ports and the region where furs are collected, a road in all respects preferable to any other, besides drawing to our own citizens a profitable commerce, would tend, eventually, to the subversion of that influence, and in the mean time offer to us important facilities for controlling it.

"The trade carried on between our country and the Canadian provinces is already considerable, and is rapidly growing. The fruits of the earth, from the southern shores of Erie and Ontario, and from the borders of Champlain, find their way to the ports of our northern neighbours cheaper than they can to any which offers a market of our own, and are there exchanged for the various commodities of foreign countries. This trade is indeed profitable to many of our citizens who engage in it, but it is much more so to the British. Subject to their control, they direct it to the advancement of all their public interests, and it is no mean instrument of that advancement; it is evidently the vital spirit of their internal navigation, which it cannot fail to exalt into a consequence that may hereafter greatly affect us. Would not the prosecution of our projects to complete effect result immediately in giving to the citizens of the United States the entire profits of this trade, and to government all the security and influence connected with a thickly settled frontier, and a most decided superiority of shipping on the lakes?"

"Nothing can be more certain than that the continuance of our union is essential to our freedom. The means of this continuance are to be found only in the strength of our common interests. Whatever extends and consolidates these interests, then, must be of distinguished importance to the government; and can any thing be imagined more efficaciously conducive to these objects, than opening to distant sections of our country the means of easy and profitable intercourse? Virtuous and enlightened men among us have long delighted themselves with looking forward to the period, when a Canal communication between the Hudson and Lake Erie would afford to half the United States more ample means of promoting every social interest than have heretofore in any country been furnished by the accomplishment of any human enterprise."

Extracts from Reports of American Canal Commissioners; referred to in Mr. Boulton's Evidence, Mar. 20, p. 20.

Drawing the trade of the West through Canada to Montreal, of course weakens this union, in the same proportion that attracting it to New York tends to consolidate it.

Again.—“ Let us now attend to some facts that are calculated to illustrate the subject of the inland trade, which we may hope to derive from the immediate construction of the western section of the Canal; these facts will be very miscellaneous, but they are believed to be stated on good authority.

“ By an official statement from the collectors office in Detroit, dated in 1818, it appears that there were then owned at that place, and on the United States side of Lake Erie, 51 vessels, of which the aggregate tonnage was 1,867 tons.

And vessels of less than ten tons burthen, of which the aggregate tonnage	201
was	-
In all	2,068

“ The amount of tonnage owned by the British on the same lake is not known, but is considerable.

“ During six weeks, in the year 1818, the number of boats loaded with the produce of the country, chiefly our own, which passed down the St. Lawrence, were counted near its head, and they averaged fifteen a day for that time. The north part of the state of Ohio is favoured with numerous rivers, which afford navigation southward into the country from ten to forty miles; and on the margin of several of these streams, inexhaustible quarries of excellent grindstones are opened, which now supply the demand for that article in our State for one hundred miles east of Buffalo, notwithstanding the expense of land-carriage; and on a rocky river, within half a mile of its navigation, there is an excellent coal mine. The manufacture of pot and pearl ashes in that State is considerable; and it would be much increased by affording to them the facilities of transportation, which would be offered by the construction of the western section of the Erie canal; for they would avail themselves of these facilities for the Montreal market, by coming through the canal to the mouth of Genesee river; and for the New York market, by coming through the canal in the same boat from Buffalo to Schenectady. With the destruction of their forests, the foundation of this trade is rapidly passing away.”

By the following Extract from Niles's Political Register, of last autumn, a work of considerable repute in the United States, it will be seen that the progress of the Welland Canal has excited the alarm of our American neighbours; and that they are endeavouring, as far as in them lies, to counteract the effects its completion must have upon their commerce.

#### “ NIAGARA FALLS.

“ An Act of the legislature of New York was obtained (at the last session) to authorize the making of a canal round the Falls of Niagara river, and opening a commercial communication between lakes Erie and Ontario. The distance in which the navigation is interrupted (we are informed) is only about seven miles, terminating at Lewiston, where sloops from the lower lake arrive. Instead, however, of locking down the mountain ridge (300 feet,) a railway is proposed, to be travelled by *water power*, and it is estimated that about 150,000 dollars will effect the object. The company has also the right to use the water for all kinds of hydraulic purposes, a matter of great importance to the neighbouring country, which, except at the Falls, very much needs such power; and if this improvement shall be effected, Lewiston will at once become the seat of many manufactories, and the depôt of large interior trade, when the projected Oswego canal to the Mohawk river, through the Oneida lake, shall be completed—as it probably will be; because that the increased population may soon require it: *and it is thought that this will be a cheaper mode for the transportation of goods, than by the great Erie canal.* During the present season, 7,000 barrels of ashes from the western region, have passed Lewiston for Montreal, which, if these improvements had been effected, would have been forwarded to the city of New York. And when the Canadian Welland canal (intended to make a sloop navigation between Erie and Ontario) is completed, the quantity of the products of the West, seeking a foreign market *via* the St. Lawrence, will, no doubt, be mightily increased. To prevent this, and secure to our own country every advantage that it should rightly possess, we earnestly wish the opening of more avenues to the seaboard from the interior; and, with a passage round the Falls of Niagara, the navigation of lake Ontario to Onondaga river and Oneida lake, and a canal to the Mohawk, or to join the Erie canal, we should have little to fear from foreign competition, even aided by the Welland canal.\* Canada is rapidly increasing in population and wealth, and is so located, and may be so improved, as to carry off a valuable part of the trade of the western regions of the United States, if not counteracted by internal improvements.”—Niles.

“ \* The New York Commercial Advertiser says—The Welland Canal is progressing rapidly. We learn, that upwards of one hundred houses have been erected the past year, which are inhabited by upwards of 500 mechanics, &c. many of whom are from the U. States. Several merchants have opened stores on the line of the canal, and a great increase of business is expected the next Spring. From the level of the Chippawa, to the Twelve Mile Creek, the canal is nearly completed, the greatest depth of which is seventeen feet of solid clay.”

## Appendix, N° 2.

## PAPERS respecting the Expense of Emigration to New South Wales.

## (1.)—PAUPER EMIGRANTS.

*(Delivered in by Mr. Eager, 27 April 1826; and referred to in p. 142.)*Outline of a PLAN for the Conveyance and Settlement of Paupers  
at New South Wales.

NEW SOUTH WALES possesses such peculiar advantages as to render it perhaps the best adapted of any of His Majesty's colonies, for the reception, employment and support of that immense mass of pauper population which presses so heavily upon the industry and resources of the country; and where every able-bodied labouring pauper in England, as well as in Ireland, and his family, may be established as an independent freeholder, with eventually no additional expense to the nation, and with the probability, if not certainty, of gradually and at no very distant period finally extinguishing pauperism and poor's rate.

The emigration of the surplus labouring population of England, consisting, as will appear, of several hundred thousand souls, is a matter of the most serious importance, as it respects the labouring part of the community and the prosperity of the state, as well as in reference to the sources from which the funds to meet the expense can be derived; the country to which it will be prudent and practicable to remove them; and the benefit to the individuals themselves. I shall therefore point out the circumstances belonging to New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land, which make these colonies, in my opinion, the most favourable of any in the possession of the crown for the reception of poor emigrants upon a large scale; that description of persons of which the labouring population of England and Ireland is composed.

The first requisite in any country, and more especially in a new colony, is a good climate. In this particular, New South Wales, in which I always include Van Diemen's Land, is in no respect inferior to any other country in the world. We have now had the experience of eight-and-thirty years, and it serves to show, not only that the climate is most congenial to the human constitution in preserving health, but that old and unhealthy persons have recovered and preserved a state of health seldom to be found in other countries. It is a well ascertained fact that inflammatory and febrile diseases have not hitherto been observed in New South Wales. There is no trace to be found of the diseases that prevail in the back woods of America. And as to those fatal diseases of children, small-pox, measles and hooping-cough, not one single case has been known to exist. The climate is equally favourable for all domestic animals. Horned cattle, horses, sheep, swine, and every description of poultry, thrive and multiply to a degree I believe seldom known, certainly never exceeded elsewhere. In short, with respect to climate, there is not a healthier or finer in the world, for man or beast, than that of New South Wales.

The next requisite for a colony of emigrants is a fruitful soil; and in this also New South Wales is certainly not inferior to any other colony. It would be too tedious to occupy the time of the Committee with a minute description of the variety of soil and productions of this colony; and I shall therefore merely observe, that it contains numerous and extensive tracts of land, even in the very small portion of that vast country that has been explored, naturally so rich and productive, as to yield abundant crops of wheat, maize and barley, in some places for thirty, and in others for twenty and for fifteen successive years, without manure and without rest. The quantity of similar land, contained in that small section of New South Wales, extending from Jervis Bay, lat. 35, south, to Port Macquarie, lat. 31, following that parallel inland to 148° of east longitude, from thence to Macquarie River, and up that river to its source, containing upwards of 60,000 square miles, is sufficient to afford, not only subsistence, but a farm to every family of the surplus labouring population of England and Ireland; a section of country in which also are contained the harbours of Port Jackson, Broken Bay, Botany Bay, Jervis Bay, Bateman's Bay, Port Hunter, Port Stephen, and Port Macquarie, and the rivers Hawkesbury, Hunter, Hastings and Clyde, discharging themselves into the ocean; and the Lachlane and Macquarie, running several hundred miles inland. I have made an estimate of the quantity of good land, fit for agricultural purposes, the growth of grain, hemp, flax, tobacco, wine, and vegetable oil, contained in the line of country explored by Mr. Surveyor-general Oxley, in his expeditions into the interior, in the years 1817 and 1813, and the result is, that it forms a square area

of 250 miles every way, or 62,500 square miles, and 40,000,000 acres, and contains at least 10,000,000 acres of land upon the banks of rivers and streams, well watered, rich, fertile, and valuable for all purposes of grazing, cultivation and settlement, and capable of producing, in the greatest abundance, wheat, barley, oats, Indian corn, tobacco, flax and hemp, wine and oil, and of rearing and feeding horned cattle, horses and fine-woolled sheep without number. A country certainly sufficient, in point of extent and fertility of soil, for the reception of all the redundant population of Great Britain and Ireland.

But there is another most important particular in which the colony of New South Wales excels every other British colony for poor emigrants, to which I beg leave to call the particular attention of the Committee, and that is the immense means the government possesses there, in the article of the convicts labour properly applied. It is necessary, in every newly settled country, to incur very considerable expense and labour in clearing the land, erecting houses, and procuring live stock, before subsistence can be obtained from the produce of the soil. This expense poor emigrants cannot afford, neither have they any means of procuring subsistence while they may be preparing the land for their future support; so that emigration is entirely out of their power while confined to their own resources; and if the redundant labouring population of England be left to itself to emigrate, it never can do so for want of means. Now in the colony of New South Wales, there are at this present time, 1826, upwards of twenty-five thousand male convicts, able-bodied crown labourers; of these, fifteen thousand is quite a sufficient number to be distributed among the settlers in the colony and employed in the government works, and the remaining ten thousand labourers are ready on the spot to be employed in clearing and preparing land for emigrants. As it is important to show the number of labourers in New South Wales, at the disposal of the government, I will just state how the matter stands.

At the colonial muster or census of 1821, the number of male convicts was found to be 16,210; of those, there were distributed among and employed by the colonists, in every way, 6,927, and 1,378 held "tickets of leave;" leaving at the disposal of the government 7,905 labourers. Since that period to the end of 1824, there will upwards of 10,000 male convicts have been sent out; and after allowing 5,000 for the increased demand since then, I have no doubt there are now upwards of 10,000 crown labourers, who really are in a measure in want of employment, in the colony. It is to be observed, that the government has to feed, clothe and lodge all the convicts not distributed among the colonists. Now if those 10,000 crown labourers, or even a part of them, were employed in clearing and fencing farms, and erecting houses on them, they would clear and fence a sufficient quantity of land every year for several thousand farms, and besides erect a house on each farm. By the following estimate, it appears that 5,500 labourers will every year prepare 5,000 farms, on each of which shall be erected a good house, and a sufficient portion of land cleared, fenced and fitted for immediate cultivation, adapted for the immediate reception and comfortable settlement of a labouring family.

ESTIMATE (A.)

Estimate of the Labour and Materials required to prepare Five thousand Farms, each farm to contain thirty acres of land, fenced with a three-rail fence, one acre cleared and fenced for a garden, five acres cleared to cultivate, and a house, 24 feet long, 12 feet wide, and 8 feet high, weather-boarded and shingled, erected thereon.

The labour estimated according to the scale of labour performed by the convict labourers for the government works.

Scale of Labour :

Falling trees	-	-	-	-	-	1 man	-	1 acre 40 perches	-	per week.
Burning off d°	-	-	-	-	-	1 d°	-	80 d°	-	per d°
Hoeing and breaking up new land	-	-	-	-	-	1 d°	-	80 d°	-	per d°
D° - stubble	-	-	-	-	-	1 d°	-	1 d°	-	per d°
Planting wheat, maize, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	1 d°	-	2 d°	-	per d°
Reaping	-	-	-	-	-	1 d°	-	1 d° 80 d°	-	per d°
Fencing, 3 rail open mortice fence	-	-	-	-	-	2 d°	-	30 d°	-	per d°
Sawing	-	-	-	-	-	2 d°	-	750 feet	-	per d°
Splitting shingles	-	-	-	-	-	3 d°	-	4,000 shingles	-	per d°
D° - pales, 5 feet	-	-	-	-	-	3 d°	-	1,500 pales	-	per d°
Making and burning bricks	-	-	-	-	-	4 d°	-	9,000 bricks	-	per d°
Framing, roofing, shingling, weather-boarding	-	-	-	-	-	2 d°	-	12 square	-	per d°
Laying bricks	-	-	-	-	-	2 d°	-	4,000 bricks	-	per d°

All materials and implements, necessary to be procured in England, estimated at the wholesale cost price there.

Labour

Labour and Materials required for each Farm and House.

Labour :

Farm—Falling and burning off six acres, fencing 200 perch, splitting 2,500 pales.  
Materials, 5,000 paling nails, weight 20 lbs.

House—Materials, 2,600 feet scantling boards and battens, 3,500 shingles, 2,000 bricks,  
10,000 nails of sorts, weight 50lbs. 2 locks, 6 pair hinges, and 4 bolts.

Labour :

Framing, roofing, shingling, weather-boarding, and flooring the whole 26 square,  
bricklaying 7 perches run.

Labour.—5,000 Farms and Houses.

Falling and burning off	-	-	-	-	-	30,000 acres	1,616 men one year.
Fencing	-	-	-	-	-	1,000,000 perches	1,923 d° - d°
Sawing, scantling and boards	-	-	-	-	-	13,000,000 feet	668 d° - d°
Shingles, splitting	-	-	-	-	-	17,500 thousand	253 d° - d°
Bricks, making	-	-	-	-	-	10,000 thousand	84 d° - d°
Rough carpenters work, framing, roofing, shingling, weather-boarding, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	130,000 square	417 d° - d°
Bricklaying	-	-	-	-	-	10,000	100 d° - d°
Ditto, labourers	-	-	-	-	-	-	100 d° - d°
Total labourers							5,161 for a year.
Overseers, one for every 25 labourers							207
Superintendents, servants, &c.							72

Total - - - - - 5,440 men.

Two principal superintendents.

Eleven deputy ditto, one to every 20 overseers.

Inasmuch as the government must subside all the convicts not distributed among the settlers, and as a considerably greater number than the above remains undistributed and to be maintained, I do not think the expense of the maintenance and superintendence of the convicts to be employed in preparing these farms should be considered as an additional expense to the crown, to be charged against the pauper emigrants, or the fund upon which they may be sent out. But if it should be considered as a legitimate charge, the following will be the amount:—

5,440 Men, rations and clothing, at 14 <i>l.</i> each	-	-	-	-	-	£. 76,160	-	-
207 Overseers, salary 10 <i>l.</i>	-	-	-	-	-	2,070	-	-
2 Principal superintendents	-	-	-	-	-	440	-	-
11 Deputy	-	-	-	-	-	1,540	-	-
							80,210	- -

Materials for 5,000 Farms and Houses, to be bought in England, viz.

Nails of sorts	-	175 ton, at 50 <i>l.</i> per ton	-	-	-	£. 8,750	-	-
Locks	-	10,000 - 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	-	-	-	1,250	-	-
Hinges, hasps, &c.	15 ton	- 50 <i>l.</i>	-	-	-	750	-	-
Iron unwrought	-	50 ton - 10 <i>l.</i>	-	-	-	500	-	-
Sundries	-	-	-	-	-	750	-	-
							12,000	- -

Implements for 5,200 Labourers, &c.

Axes, viz.—Falling, 2,200; splitting, 900; carpenters, 1,400; total, 4,500, at 3 <i>s.</i>							£. 675	- -
Saws—Pit, 400, at 20 <i>s.</i> ; cross-cut, 1,000, at 20 <i>s.</i> ; hand, 1,300, at 4 <i>s.</i>							1,660	- -
Adzes, 1,000, at 3 <i>s.</i> ; hammers, 150 doz. at 16 <i>s.</i>							270	- -
Augers, 125 doz. at 16 <i>s.</i> ; gimlets, 200 doz. at 3 <i>s.</i>							130	- -
Plane irons, 100 doz. at 10 <i>s.</i> ; trowels, 20 doz. at 15 <i>s.</i>							65	- -
Rules, squares, compasses, each 50 doz. at 20 <i>s.</i>							150	- -
Shovels, 100; hods, 100, at 3 <i>s.</i>							30	- -
Iron wedges, 5 ton, at 20 <i>l.</i>							100	- -
							3,000	- -
Total							£. 95,210	- -

Equal to, per farm, £. 19.

It is obvious the real expense, per farm, will be only 3*l.* the cost of implements and materials; and indeed, to speak more correctly, the real expense the government would incur, in the preparing of these five thousand farms, would be the bare cost of materials bought in England, being, as above, only 3,000*l.* or 13*s.* 4*d.* per farm, inasmuch as the convicts employed in preparing the farms must be subsisted at all events, and implements must be provided for them, whatever labour they may be put to.

This estimate clearly shows that the government possesses in New South Wales the means, at very small additional expense indeed, 3,000*l.*, of preparing annually comfortable farms

farms and houses for no less than five thousand labouring families. I say at a very small additional expense, for the expense of maintaining the convict labourers is now, and must continue to be, borne by the government, whether employment be found for them or not: and employing the convicts in this way would be nothing more than profitably applying to national purposes that mass of labour which is at command. The convicts employed in preparing these farms will require neither more food, clothing, or superintendence than they now require. There is no difficulty in the labour to be performed, as the greater part is of the most common and ordinary kind; and it is all of that description that the quantity a man can and ought to perform is capable of being ascertained, and has been fixed for years in the colony; obviously a particular advantage in compulsory labour, inasmuch as the labourer, however disposed to idleness, must perform the regulated quantity. Sawing, shingle splitting, brick-making and fencing, can be quickly learned and easily performed by any handy man, and are daily acquired by persons in New South Wales who never laboured at them before. A sufficient number of the only persons I would call mechanics, rough carpenters and bricklayers, can easily be procured from among the convicts. In short it is quite clear, that from among upwards of twenty-five thousand men, of every trade and calling, a sufficient number of every description of labourer and mechanic necessary for this purpose can be procured. And there is besides this other advantage resulting to the convicts themselves, in their reformation, and the general interests of the colony as well as the state, that the men employed in this description of labour will be trained to become useful labourers and settlers themselves when they become free; they will acquire habits of industry and labour in the very particulars in which both will be necessary and useful for themselves thereafter. In a word, the employment of the convicts in this way would be a school of correction, hard healthy labour, and of industry for them; and afford the government the means of providing, at no expense to itself, and with great advantage to the emigrant, for the emigration gradually and in due time of the redundant labouring population of England.

I now proceed to show the expense of the annual emigration of five thousand families to New South Wales, and of their settlement there; and the sources from whence I propose to derive the funds to defray that expense.

I propose them to derive the fund, for defraying the expense, from two sources; first from the poor's rate, and next from annual rents to be paid by the emigrants for their farms, commencing within a certain period after their settlement on them. And my plan is, that the contribution from the poor's rate shall be 10*l.* per annum, for *fourteen* years, for every family, man, wife and three children, of five persons emigrating: and the annual rent to be paid by each emigrant settler, shall be also 10*l.* commencing the third year of his settlement. It appearing from Estimate (D.) that he will be well able at that period to commence the payment of such a rent.

In the following Estimates, (B.) and (C.) I suppose the emigrants to be paupers; and that it will be necessary to give them a passage out, and to find them provisions, ship furniture, and clothing for the voyage; and to supply them in the colony, on their farms, with rations and clothing, until they can, from the produce of their farms, maintain themselves; and also with household furniture, implements of agriculture, seed, and live stock sufficient to enable them to commence and profitably cultivate their lands. Estimate (D.) shows in what period of time the labouring emigrant can bring his farm into a state of cultivation, his annual expenses and returns, and the rent he can afford to pay thereout. I suppose the various articles to be purchased at wholesale ready-money prices, and the duties of customs and excise, on every article subject thereto, to be drawn back as upon exportation. Estimate (B.) shows the supplies necessary for and the expense of the voyage out. Estimate (C.) shows the supplies necessary for and the expenses of the emigrant, when on his farm in the colony. And estimate (D.) shows the period of time in which he can bring his farm into productive cultivation.

ESTIMATE (B.)

Estimate of the Expense of conveying Pauper Emigrants to New South Wales, calculating each family to consist of man, wife, and three children, and to be supplied with rations, bedding, clothing, and all other necessaries for the voyage.

A Vessel of 400 Tons will well accommodate Forty Families, allowing each Family a Cabin six feet square.															
										£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Freight.—400 tons, at 5 <i>l.</i> per ton - - - - -										2,000	—	—			
75 tons water casks, at 40 <i>s.</i> - - - - -										150	—	—			
Fitting up cabins and cabouse - - - - -										150	—	—			
Provisions, at the following weekly rations for each family, viz. 16lbs. beef and pork, 21lbs. bread, 5lbs. flour, 3½ lb. rice, 3 quarts pease, 4 quarts oatmeal, 5lbs. sugar, ¼ lb. tea, 1 lb. suet, 1 lb. raisins, 2 oz. mustard, 1 oz. pepper, 1 pint vinegar, 1 pint lime juice, 1 quart rum.													2,300	—	—
32 barrels pork - - - - -															
20 tierces beef - - - - -															

ON EMIGRATION FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM.

241

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
7½ tons bread - - - - -	20	l.				
2 ditto flour - - - - -	ditto					
25 cwt. rice - - - - -	15	s.				
75 bushels pease - - - - -	7	s.				
58 cwt. oatmeal - - - - -	12	s.				
2 tons sugar - - - - -	30	l.				
400 lbs. tea - - - - -	2s.	6d.				
8 cwt. suet - - - - -	50	s.				
8 cwt. raisins - - - - -	40	s.				
1 cwt. mustard - - - - -	70	s.				
50 lbs. pepper - - - - -	6	d.				
100 gallons lime juice - - - - -	1s.	6d.				
100 ditto vinegar - - - - -	1s.	6d.				
200 ditto rum - - - - -	1s.	6d.				
Hospital Stores, viz.						
1 pipe wine - - - - -	at 30	l.		30	-	-
100 lb. portable soup - - - - -	1	s.		5	-	-
200 lbs. Scotch barley - - - - -	3	d.		2	10	-
112 lbs. sago - - - - -	40	s.		2	-	-
10 lbs. pimento - - - - -	9	d.		-	7	6
Medicine chest - - - - -				20	-	-
Fumigating stores - - - - -				5	-	-
Furniture, bedding, clothing, &c. &c. - - - - -				35	-	-
Bedding, Furniture, Clothing, and other Necessaries for each Family; viz.						
Bedding :						
2 mattresses - - - - -	at 5	s.		-	10	-
3 pair sheets, 6 s.; 2 blankets, 3 s. 6 d. - - - - -				1	5	-
2 coverlits, at 2 s. 6 d.; 2 pillow-cases, 2 s. - - - - -				-	9	-
Forty families at - - - - -	£.			2	4	-
Furniture; viz.						
1 iron kettle, 7 s.; 2 iron saucepans, 3 s. 6 d. - - - - -				-	14	-
5 tin plates, 2 tin dishes, 6 mugs - - - - -				-	7	6
6 knives and forks, 6 iron spoons, 1 tea-pot, 1 frying-pan - - - - -				-	7	9
Forty families, at - - - - -	£.			1	9	3
Necessaries:						
10 lb. soap, at 4½ d. per. lb. - - - - -	3	9				
1 lb. thread, at 2 s. - - - - -	2	-				
100 needles, ½ lb. pins - - - - -	2	6				
1 scissors, 1 razor - - - - -	2	6				
Forty families, at - - - - -				-	10	9
Clothing :						
Men's Suits, viz.						
1 kersey jacket, 7 s.; 1 d° trowsers, 4 s. 6 d. - - - - -	11	6				
1 duck trowsers, 2 s. 6 d. and 1 duck frock, 3 s. - - - - -	5	6				
2 cotton shirts, 2 s. 4 d.; 1 pair shoes, 5 s. - - - - -	9	8				
1 hat, 2 s. 6 d.; 2 handkfs. 11 d. - - - - -	4	4				
Women's Suits :						
2 jackets printed calico, at 4 s.; 2 shifts white d° 3 s. - - - - -	14	-				
2 petticoats, calico, at 3 s.; 2 caps 6 d. - - - - -	7	-				
2 handkerchiefs, at 6 d.; 1 pair shoes, 4 s.; 1 pair stockings, 1 s. - - - - -	6	-				
Boy's Suits :						
1 kersey jacket, at 5 s. 6 d.; 2 canvas trowsers, at 2 s. - - - - -	9	6				
2 cotton shirts, at 2 s.; 1 pair shoes, 3 s. 6 d.; 1 cap, 1 s. - - - - -	8	6				
Girl's Suits :						
2 roundabouts, calico, at 4 s.; 2 shifts, at 2 s. 6 d. - - - - -	13	-				
1 petticoat, 2 s. 6 d.; 1 pair shoes, 3 s.; 1 cap, 6 d. - - - - -	6	-				
Two suits - - - - -	19	-				
Forty families, at - - - - -	£.			5	14	-
Total expense of the passage, including freight, provisions, clothing and furniture, of forty families - - - - -						
Eu al to, per family, 86 l. 10 s.						

ESTIMATE (C.)

Estimate of the Expense of maintaining Pauper Emigrants at the Settlement, until they can support themselves by the produce of their farms, including provisions, clothing, furniture, agricultural implements, seed, and live stock.

The emigrant should arrive between the first of April and the first of July. Having a house built, and six acres of land ready cleared, he will, in the first year, plant half an acre of potatoes, ripe in January, and five acres of maize, ripe in May. He will therefore require to be supplied this year, with meat all the year; comforts all the year; grain, or bread, for nine months.

Provisions for each Family at the following Weekly Ration.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
16 lb. salt pork, at 3½ d. per lb.	-	-	4	8					
5 lb. sugar, at 4 d.; ½ lb. tea, 2 s. 6 d.	-	2	11						
4 lb. rice, at 1½ d.	-	-	-	6					
52 weeks, at	-	-	8	1	21	-	4		
35 lbs. flour, or ¾ bushels of wheat, 40 weeks, at	-	-	6	-	12	-	-		
Comforts :							33	4	
28 lb. soap, at 4½ d.; 4 lb. mustard, at 1 s.	-	-	14	6					
4 lb. pepper, at 1 s.; ½ cwt. salt, at 7 s.	-	-	7	6					
Thread, pins, needles	-	-	8	-			1	10	-
Bedding and furniture same as supplied on ship-board, and in addition to that	-	-	-	-			3	15	-
Clothing : suit and half each person	-	-	-	-			8	10	-
Agricultural Implements, &c.									
1 cross cut saw, 1 hand saw, 2 hoes, 1 spade, 2 axes, 1 adze, 1 hammer, 2 augurs, 6 gimlets, 1 pick axe, 1 drawing knife, 1 sickle, 1 rake, 1 fork, 1 flour sieve, 1 steel mill for every 4 families, 1,000 nails, of sorts	-	-	-	-			3	10	-
Seed : for ½ acre potatoes, 2 cwt. at 5 s.	-	-	10	-					
5 acres maize, 1 bushel at 4 s.	-	-	4	-					
5 ditto wheat, 10 ditto, at 8 s.	-	-	4	-					
Garden seeds	-	-	1	-			4	15	-
Live Stock, viz. 1 sow pig, at 30 s.; 4 store ditto, at 20 s. poultry, 10 s.	-	-	-	-			6	-	-
Total for each family the first year	-	-	-	-	-	-	£.	61	-

From after the first year the emigrant will be able to support himself and family by the produce of his farm.

ESTIMATE (D.)

Computation and Estimate of the period of Time in which the labouring emigrant Settler can bring his land into a state of productive cultivation, with the quantity of produce and value; as well as the rental he can afford to pay thereout, by way of return, for the expense of his conveyance and settlement.

I suppose the settler to be put in possession of a farm, containing thirty acres of land, surrounded with a three rail and post fence, whereon a house is erected; five acres of the land cleared, and fit to commence cultivating; and a garden of one acre also cleared and fenced; and to enter on his farm between the first of April and the first of July.

The mode of labour with the hoe and axe being what the emigrant is unaccustomed to, I suppose him to perform no greater quantity of labour the first year than what the convicts perform for the crown, working only five days in the week, from six o'clock in the morning to three in the afternoon each day; after the first year he will be fully able to perform the usual quantity of labour performed in the colony.

The general crops are maize, or Indian corn, wheat, rye, barley. Maize is planted October, November and December, ripe and gathered April and May; wheat, rye and barley, sown March, April, May and June, reaped November and December; potatoes planted in August, ripe in January, and planted January and February, ripe in July; garden vegetables, two crops a year.

The Produce I estimate very low viz.

Maize - - 25 bushels per acre ; on virgin land, 30 bushels.  
Wheat - - 16 ditto - ditto - on - ditto 20 ditto.  
Barley and rye 20 ditto - ditto - on - ditto 25 ditto.  
Potatoes - 100 ditto - ditto.

The first column shows the seasons ; the second, the quantity and kind of labour ; the third, the number of days in which one man will perform it.

FIRST YEAR.

Season.	Quantity, &c. of Labour.	Days Labour.
July - -	Hoeing, preparing, and planting $\frac{1}{2}$ acre of potatoes	10
July, Aug. and Sept. }	Hoeing 5 acres new land, for maize	60
September	Planting ditto - ditto - ditto	10
October & November }	Falling timber on 5 acres	25
	Hoeing maize, 5 acres	5
Nov. Dec. & Jan. }	Burning off timber, 5 acres	60
	Hoeing maize - 5 ditto	5
	Garden and hoeing, and planting $\frac{1}{2}$ acre potatoes	8
Feb. Mar. }	Hoeing 5 acres new land for wheat	60
& April }	Planting - ditto	15
May - -	Harvesting maize, 5 acres	5
June - -	Falling timber - ditto	25
	Sundry labour	12
Total this Year -		300

SECOND YEAR.

SECOND YEAR.										Days.
July	-	Garden, potatoes, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
August	-	Burning timber, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
Sept. and October	}	Hoeing and preparing 5 acres new land for maize	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
		Planting - ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
November		Felling timber, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
		Hoeing maize	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
December		Reaping and harvesting 5 acres wheat	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
		Hoeing maize, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
January	-	Garden, potatoes, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
		Threshing wheat	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
February	-	Hoeing 5 acres maize stubble, for wheat	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
March	-	Ditto 5 acres wheat stubble, for barley	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
		Planting 5 acres wheat and 5 of barley	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
April	-	Harvesting 5 acres maize	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
May	-	Burning timber, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
June	-	Threshing	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
Total										282

THIRD YEAR.

THIRD YEAR.										Days.
July	-	-	Garden, planting potatoes, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
August	-	}	Hoeing and preparing 5 acres new land, for maize	-	-	-	-	-	-	50
September	-			-	-	-	-	-	-	-
October	-	-	Planting - ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
November	-	-	Felling timber, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
	-	-	Reaping and harvesting barley, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
	-	-	Hoeing maize	-	-	-	-	-	-	20
December	-	-	Reaping and harvesting wheat, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
	-	-	Hoeing maize	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
January	-	-	Garden, planting potatoes, &c.	-	-	-	-	-	-	15
	-	-	Threshing	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
February	-	-	Hoeing 10 acres stubble, for wheat and barley	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
March	-	-	Planting barley, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
April	-	-	Planting wheat, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	10
	-	-	Harvesting maize, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	40
May	-	-	Burning timber, 5 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
June	-	-	Threshing	-	-	-	-	-	-	
Total										290

The third year, the settler will have brought his farm into full cultivation, and his annual crops will be 5 acres of wheat, 5 of barley, and 5 of maize; beside 1 acre of garden land; and the settler, with such assistance as his family will give him, will be able to keep his farm in this state of tillage.

The Settler's Annual Expense and Produce, will be as follows :

FIRST YEAR.

Expenses :	Produce :
The settler being supplied from the emigration fund, with all necessities, will be at no expense this year.	Five acres maize, 150 bushels consumed on the farm this and the next year.

SECOND YEAR.

Expenses :	Produce :	Bushels.
Clothing - - - - £. 10 - -	Five acres wheat - -	100
Implements - - - - 2 - -	Consumed on farm, food and seed - - - -	50
Sugar, 3 cwt. 42 s. - }		
Tea, 28 lbs. at 2 s. 6 d. }		
Comforts - - - - 2 - -	For sale, at 7 s. - -	50 - £. 17 10 -
Two store pigs - - - - 3 - -		
Sundries - - - - 1 4 -	Five acres maize - -	150
	Consumed on farm - -	70
	For sale, at 3 s. - -	80 - - 12 - -
Expenses - - - - £. 28 - -	Produce - - - -	£. 29 10 -

THIRD YEAR.

Expenses :	Produce :	Bushels.
Clothing - - - - £. 10 - -	Five acres wheat - -	80
Implements - - - - 2 - -	Consumed on farm - -	30
Tea, sugar, &c. - - - - 10 - -		
Comforts and sundries - - - - 4 - -	For sale, at 7 s. - -	50 - £. 17 10 -
£. 26 - -	Five acres barley - -	100
Leaving a balance for rent of - 11 - -	Consumed on farm - -	40
	For sale, at 4 s. - -	60 - - 12 - -
	Five acres maize - -	125
	Consumed on farm - -	75
	For sale, at 3 s. - -	50 - - 7 10 -
		£. 37 - -
£. 37 - -		

Every future year will be, as to expense and produce, the same as this year ; and it appears the settler can well afford to pay a rent of 10*l.* per annum for his farm.

The Total Expense of Conveying and Settling those Poor Emigrants, 5,000 Families, will be as follows :

Per Family and Farm :	Total for 5,000 Families and Farms,
Preparing farms, implements and materials - - - - £. 3 - -	£. 15,000 - -
Passage out - - - - 86 10 -	432,500 - -
Maintenance at the settlement, one year - - - - 61 - -	305,000 - -
Total per family - - - - £. 150 10 -	
And for 5,000 families - - - - £.	752,500 - -

—(2.)—

DETAIL PAUPER EMIGRATION, ENGLAND.

MY object being respectfully to submit to the consideration of the Committee, a plan by which I conceive the redundant labouring population of England may be enabled to emigrate to New South Wales, with advantage to themselves, benefit to the State, and to the final extinction of poor's rate; and it being, I think, shown that the government possesses in that colony a country abounding with rich and valuable land, and abundant means to put it in a state fit for the reception of poor emigrants; I shall now proceed to show to what extent emigration should be carried, and the extent to which pauperism and poor's rate will be thereby diminished.

In order to arrive at some idea of the extent to which emigration should be carried, it becomes necessary to ascertain, as nearly as possible, the number of the redundant labouring population; for the number to emigrate should be such as not only to prevent an increase in, but gradually to carry off that redundancy, and reduce the labouring population to its just and sound limits; something of an equality between the supply and demand, between the labouring population and such employment as will afford it a living wages.

When the supply and demand for labour is equal or nearly equal, the wages of labour ought to be, and indeed will be sufficient to maintain the labourer and his family. But if the wages of labour be not sufficient for the subsistence of the labourer, either by reason of excess in the supply of labour and consequent over competition and reduced wages; or by reason of the inadequacy of the funds from which the labour of wages is derived (both of which causes operate in England), the labourer must come to some other fund for his deficient subsistence, and that fund is the poor's rate. The amount of poor's rate, therefore, will become the best criterion and datum by which to ascertain the redundant labouring population; for the extent of that redundancy is exactly the number which, making allowance for aged and impotent poor and over competition, the poor's rate will wholly subsist throughout the year.

In the various Returns made to Parliament, the number of persons relieved by poor's rate is given only for the years ending Easter 1803, 1813, 1814, and 1815.\* In those years the amount expended in relief of the poor, and the number of persons relieved, and the average price of wheat, was as follows:—

—	Permanently relieved.		Occasionally relieved.	Total Persons relieved, not including Children.	Total Amount expended in relief of the Poor.	Average price of Wheat.
	In Workhouse.	Out of Workhouse.				
					£.	
1803 - -	82,746	311,991	295,912	690,649	4,077,891	63 s.
1813 - -	96,416	406,440	424,870	927,726	6,656,105	128 s.
1814 - -	93,242	401,758	414,553	909,553	6,294,584	98 s.
1815 - -	87,274	378,709	387,113	853,096	5,418,845	70s. 6d.

Children are not included, and the amount expended was actually paid as relief, and did not include the expense of removals, salaries, law, &c.

In the years 1812-13 and 1813-14, the price of provisions was so high as evidently to increase considerably the number of persons coming on the rate for relief, and those years are therefore not fit to be taken as a general criterion. The years 1802-3 and 1814-15, were on the contrary years of average cheapness as to provisions, the average of the price of wheat for those two years being nearly the same as the average of 1820 and 1821; the former 66s. 9d. the latter 65s. 11d. per quarter. I therefore take the average of the years 1802-3 and 1814-15, as coming the nearest, in respect of the price of provisions, to the present time, and to what may be considered as the average of ordinary years. The number of persons who received relief from the rate (average of 1802-3 and 1814-15), was thus: Permanently relieved *in* workhouses, 85,010; permanently relieved *out* of workhouses, 345,350; occasionally relieved, 341,517. Now it is evident those persons did not receive relief equal to their entire subsistence during the period relief was afforded them, much less throughout the year. The greater number of those described as "permanently relieved *in* workhouses," were perhaps entirely subsisted throughout the year from the rate; some, but not many, of those "permanently relieved *out* of workhouse," were also subsisted entirely from the rate, but certainly the far greater part received only partial subsistence from that fund,

\* See Poor Abstracts, April 20, 1818.

fund, and none of those “occasionally” relieved were wholly subsisted even during the period they received relief; for the great majority of persons “relieved out of workhouse,” and “occasionally relieved,” received such relief in aid of wages or other means of subsistence. I therefore assume—

	Persons.
That those “permanently relieved in workhouses” were wholly subsisted throughout the year - - - - -	85,010
That those “permanently relieved out of workhouses” received relief equal to one-half their subsistence throughout the year, which would be equal to entire subsistence for half the number, or - - - - -	172,675
That those “occasionally relieved” received relief equal to one-fourth their subsistence throughout the year, or to one-half their subsistence for half the year, which would be equal to entire subsistence throughout the year for one-fourth the number, or - - - - -	83,379

Total, equal to entire subsistence throughout the year for 343,064 adults. The amount of rate applied to the relief of the poor, average of the years 1802-3 and 1814-15, was 4,748,368*l.* sterling. The actual amount of rate expended in relief of the poor in 1814-15, was 5,418,845*l.*; and it regularly increased to 7,890,148*l.* in the year 1817-18, and again gradually declined to 5,773,096*l.* in the year 1822-23. The average price of wheat in the former period, 1802-3 and 1814-15 was, as before observed, very little above the average prices of 1820 and 1821; and making every allowance for the small difference in the price of provisions, I think I may conclude, that the number of persons relieved from the rate is relatively as great now as it was in the years 1803 and 1815.

If the expense of subsistence be nearly the same as in 1803 and 1815, the number of adults, with their families, which the amount of rate paid in relief in 1822 would have wholly subsisted throughout the year, would have been 459,408; but if the average of the three most favourable years of the last twenty-five, 1803, 1815 and 1822, be deemed as coming nearer to the truth, it will give the number of adults as 401,236. And as it appears from the Population Returns of 1821, made to Parliament,\* that the relative proportion of persons in every one hundred of the population is forty-nine under twenty years of age, and fifty-one upwards of twenty years of age, there will be 385,501 children and persons under twenty years of age, making the number which the poor's rate will wholly subsist through out the year, adults and children, 786,737 souls. And if one-eighth be allowed for aged and impotent poor, there will remain 688,355 persons, or 140,481 families (at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  persons each family, that being the average of the families of England and Wales), subsisted by poor's rates, who ought to be subsisted by the wages of labour.

Two principal causes concur in compelling the labouring population to come on the rate for subsistence, the inadequacy of the fund from which the wages of labour is derived; and the reduction of wages of labour by reason of an excessive supply. The former cause is certainly the principal one, the latter is but a consequence of the former. If we could discover the precise degree in which each operates, we could then ascertain the exact excess of the labouring population; for in the same proportion as the fund, from which the wages of labour is derived, is inadequate to the subsistence of the labouring population, is that population excessive? (By excessive labouring population, I would be always understood to mean such a population as the wages of labour will not maintain.) There are, however, no data by which we can arrive at this discovery, and we can only form a conjecture, perhaps not very wide of the truth, that the former of these two causes operates to double the extent of the latter; that is, that the fund from which the wages of labour is derived is inadequate to the subsistence of the labouring population by 93,654 families, containing 458,903 souls, and an expense to other funds, in the shape of poor's rate, of 3,277,890*l.*; and that the excessive supply of labourers produces an over competition and consequent reduction in the wages of labour below its fair rate, so as to bring on the rate an expense equal to the subsistence of 46,287 families, containing 229,452 souls, and amounting to 1,638,945*l.* sterling.

Although it may not be practicable for the entire, or any very considerable part of the estimated redundant families to emigrate at once, or in a very short period of time, yet it is necessary that such a number shall emigrate as will gradually carry off all the redundant population; and in order to do so, the number should annually be, at least, so much greater than the annual increase of that redundance, as not only to keep it down, but to reduce and finally carry it off. Now the average of annual births in England and Wales is as “one in every thirty-five,” and of deaths, as “one in every forty-eight” of the population; there will be in the estimated redundant population of 458,903 souls, 13,111 births, and 7,912 deaths annually, and the difference, 5,199, will be the annual increase. Supposing, therefore, five thousand families, consisting of 25,000 souls, to emigrate annually, it will not only carry off the current increase, but the whole redundant population in twenty-six years, and therefore I fix upon that as the most convenient and expedient number of families to emigrate annually.

I have now to show the relief that will accrue to the poor's rate from the emigration of such paupers: now, in order to estimate this, it becomes necessary, in the first place, to ascertain

\* See Enumeration and Population Abstracts, July 2, 1822.

ascertain the amount of the rate which, upon an average of the whole kingdom, it will take wholly to subsist throughout the year a labouring pauper family, consisting of the general average number of persons; and, in the next place, the wages of labour which such a family, if fully employed would earn; for, as will be shown, the amount of relief to the rate will be the mean or average of those two sums, whatever they may be, less the amount of contribution to the Emigration Fund.

With respect to the amount of rate then. It has been seen, that upon an average of the two years in the last twenty-five, 1803 and 1815, wherein the amount of rate and the price of wheat was lowest, and the amount of rate expended in relief of the poor was sufficient wholly to subsist throughout the year 343,064 adults, added to which the proportion of children  $\frac{4}{5}$ , 329,612 makes 672,676 souls; or at  $4\frac{2}{5}$  persons each family, 137,281 families. The amount expended, average of the same years, was 4,748,368 *l.* sterling, giving for each family 34 *l.* 11 *s.* 9  $\frac{1}{4}$  *d.* And I do conclude, that the cost of wholly subsisting such a family, five persons, throughout the year by poor's rate, is not now, nor is it likely in future to be, less than that sum; the average price of wheat during the year, calculated on being 66 *s.* 9 *d.* per quarter, being very nearly what it may be presumed the average price of wheat in England will generally be, 65 *s.* per quarter.

With respect to the wages of labour.—It is evident, that the fund available for the wages of labour is not sufficient to afford subsistence to the whole labouring population, and the deficiency is made up by assessment or rate. Any part of that population withdrawn makes room for an equal number to be employed, and to receive subsistence to that extent from the wages of the labour fund; and to the same extent relieves the rate from their subsistence. Every labourer and his family emigrating, although he may not have received, nor be likely to claim, any relief from the rate, will, by the vacancy he creates in the supply of labour, make room for the employment of an equal quantity of now unemployed labour, and the rate will be as effectually relieved thereby as if the pauper actually receiving relief had emigrated. If a labourer, not a pauper, emigrates, the rate is relieved to the extent of the wages of his labour, or nearly. If a pauper labourer emigrates, the rate is relieved to no greater extent than in the former case; for the amount of his wages paid out of the wages fund, together with the sum he receives from the rate, is the measure of relief the rate will receive; and both those amounts will not exceed, nor indeed equal the wages of the *non* pauper labourer; inasmuch as the subsistence or income received in the shape of rate, is never equal to that obtained as the wages of labour. It is, therefore, clear that the emigration of *non* pauper labourers, or of in *part* pauper labourers, or of *wholly* pauper labourers and their families, will all equally relieve the rates, not only to the extent to which they receive subsistence from it, but also to the extent *nearly* of the wages of labour which they receive or earn. I say *nearly*; for, as before observed, the subsistence afforded by the rate is always more scanty, and therefore less expensive than that from wages. A family in full employment will earn and spend in subsistence a greater sum than a family out of employ and subsisted by the rate can or will be allowed. I therefore conclude, that the actual relief which will be afforded the poor's rate by the emigration of a labouring family, will be the mean or average of the amount of wages such a family would earn, and the amount of rate it would take wholly to subsist such a family as paupers.

The average numbers, ages and sexes of families in England and Wales, as appears by the Population Returns of 1821, for every forty families, of one hundred and ninety-six persons, is as follows: fifty-five persons, *i. e.* twenty-eight males and twenty-seven females, under ten years of age; twenty-two persons, eleven males and eleven females, between ten and fifteen years of age; nineteen persons, nine males and ten females, between fifteen and twenty years of age; seventy-three persons, thirty-five males and thirty-eight females, between twenty and fifty years ages; twelve persons, six males and six females, between fifty and sixty years of age; and fifteen persons, eight males and seven females, sixty years and upwards. The average wages of labour of England and Wales is, I think, not over-rated in the following estimate for forty families, consisting of one hundred and ninety-six persons.

Males :				£.	s.	d.
35 men, 20 to 50 years of age, at 15 <i>s.</i> per week	-	-	-	1,365	-	-
6 ditto, 50 to 60 - ditto - at 7 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ditto	-	-	-	117	-	-
9 lads, 15 to 20 - ditto - at 6 <i>s.</i> - ditto	-	-	-	140	8	-
11 boys, 10 to 15 - ditto - at 3 <i>s.</i> - ditto	-	-	-	85	16	-
Females :						
38 women, 20 to 50 ditto - at 3 <i>s.</i> - ditto	-	-	-	296	8	-
6 ditto - 50 to 60 ditto - at 2 <i>s.</i> - ditto	-	-	-	31	4	-
10 girls - 15 to 20 ditto - at 4 <i>s.</i> - ditto	-	-	-	104	-	-
11 ditto - 10 to 15 ditto - at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ditto	-	-	-	71	10	-
				£. 2,211	6	-
Equal to, per family				55	5	7 $\frac{3}{4}$
Average expense of subsisting such a family by poor's rate would be, as before seen				£. 34	11	9 $\frac{1}{4}$

The mean or average of which two sums of 45 *l.*, nearly, will be about the amount of annual relief the rate would receive by the emigration of every family of labourers. However, in order to be within the truth rather than without it, I calculate in the estimates upon the amount of relief to the poor's rate, at only 40 *l.* per annum for every family of five persons emigrating, from which, deducting the contribution of 10 *l.* per annum to the emigration fund, the remainder, or 30 *l.* per annum for every family emigrating, will be the amount of permanent relief and reduction that will take place in the rate.

The following is a sketch of the principles upon which this plan of pauper emigration might be conducted, as to the selection of the emigrants and management of the funds :

1. That the families to emigrate shall be selected from every parish in England and Wales, in the same proportion to the number of paupers in each parish, that the whole number of families annually emigrating bear to the whole number of paupers in England ; and where the number of paupers in any parish is not such as to entitle it to supply one family of emigrants, two or more parishes shall be united for that purpose.
2. That in the first instance, it shall be left to the requisite number of families from each parish to volunteer to emigrate ; and if the requisite number shall not volunteer they shall be ballotted for ; and any person selected by ballot and refusing to emigrate, shall, with his wife and children, be for ever incapable of receiving parochial relief in any part of England or Wales.
3. That every family emigrating shall consist of an able-bodied, healthy, married labourer, mechanic or artizan, having a wife, and, at least, two children : it being understood that none will be received but able-bodied labouring men having families.
4. That a contribution of 10 *l.* per annum, for *fourteen* years, shall be paid from the poor's rate to the *emigration fund* for every family of five persons, man, wife and three children, emigrating ; and be applied in discharge of the expense of the conveyance and settlement of the emigrants at New South Wales.
5. That each emigrant shall pay a rent for his farm of 10 *l.* per annum, in perpetuity, to commence the third year of his settlement, to be carried to the emigration fund, and applied in carrying on the system.
6. That the money annually required to defray the expense of the conveyance and settlement of the emigrants, shall be raised in the first instance by loan, bearing four per cent interest, to be secured by stock created on the rate, and guaranteed by Parliament.
7. That the rate contribution and rent shall be applied, first, in payment of the interest of the loan, then in discharge of the annual expense of the system ; and the surplus as it arises in liquidation of the loan until paid off.
8. That a "Board of Emigration" be established, consisting of                      members in England, and                      members in the colony of New South Wales, to conduct and manage the whole system.

The following Estimate will show the operation of such a system in detail :

Estimate showing : First, the annual expense of conveying and settling five thousand pauper families at New South Wales. Secondly, the period of time in which the redundant labouring population (140,481 families) may be withdrawn from England, and established as freeholders there. And thirdly, the consequent reduction that would take place in the poor's rate.

This estimate is made upon the principle that the amount of contribution from the poor's rate, taken at 10 *l.* per annum per family, for fourteen years, aided by the rent to be paid by the emigrants, 10 *l.* per annum, commencing the third year of his settlement, will fully provide for the expense of the emigrants removal and settlement, estimated as before shown, at 150 *l.* 10s. And therefore, that in the first year after the emigration of each family, the amount of rate, over and above the contribution to the emigration fund for that family (30 *l.*), will be permanently reduced, and in the fifteenth year the contribution will be reduced.

I suppose the whole expense of each annual set of families or party to be incurred in the first instance ; and the amount to be raised by loan ; the contribution from the rate, and the rents to be paid over at the end of the year to the *emigration fund*. The interest of the loan to be paid annually, and the principal to be gradually paid off as the funds will allow, to commence as soon as there shall be a surplus of income, after paying the current annual expenses.

THE First Column shows the Annual Expenditure; the Second Column the Annual Receipts; the Third Column the Amount borrowed, or Loan, each year; and the Fourth Column the Amount of Poor's Rate reduced each year.

FIRST YEAR.					Receipts.	Loan.	Amount of Rate reduced.
Expenditure, viz.					£.	£.	£.
5,000 families, first party	-	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	30,100		
Balance carried to next year	-	-	-	-	19,900		
					£. 802,500		
Receipts, viz.							
Loan: amount borrowed this year	-	-	-	-	752,500	752,500	
Rate contribution, first party	-	-	-	-	50,000		
					£. 802,500		
Amount of rate reduced, that of the first party	-	-	-	-	-	-	150,000
SECOND YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, second party	-	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	59,400		
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	40,600		
					£. 852,500		
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	19,900		
Loan	-	-	-	-	732,600	732,600	
Rate contribution, two parties	-	-	-	-	100,000		
					£. 852,500		
Amount of rate reduced, second party	-	-	-	-	-	-	150,000
THIRD YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, third party	-	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	87,900		
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	62,100		
					£. 902,500		
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	40,600		
Loan	-	-	-	-	711,900	711,900	
Rate contribution, three parties	-	-	-	-	150,000		
					£. 902,500		
Amount of rate reduced, third party	-	-	-	-	-	-	150,000
FOURTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, fourth party	-	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	115,500		
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	134,500		
					£. 1,002,500		
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	62,100		
Loan	-	-	-	-	690,400	690,400	
Rate contribution, four parties	-	-	-	-	200,000		
Rent from emigrants, first party	-	-	-	-	50,000		
					£. 1,002,500		
Amount of rate reduced, fourth party	-	-	-	-	-	-	150,000

(continued.)

FIFTH YEAR.					Receipts.	Loan.	Amount of Rate reduced
Expenditure, viz.					£.	£.	£.
5,000 families, fifth party	-	-	-	- £. 752,500	-	-	-
Interest on loan	-	-	-	- 140,200	-	-	-
Balance to next year	-	-	-	- 209,800	-	-	-
£. 1,102,500							
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	- - -	134,500		
Loan	-	-	-	- - -	618,000	618,000	
Rate contribution, five parties	-	-	-	- - -	250,000		
Rent, two parties, first and second	-	-	-	- - -	100,000		
£. 1,102,500							
Amount of rate reduced, fifth party	-	-	-	- - -	- - -	- - -	150,000
SIXTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, sixth party	-	-	-	- £. 752,500			
Interest on loan	-	-	-	- 161,900			
Balance to next year	-	-	-	- 288,100			
£. 1,202,500							
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	- - -	209,800		
Loan	-	-	-	- - -	542,700	542,700	
Rate contribution, six parties	-	-	-	- - -	300,000		
Rent, three parties, first, second and third	-	-	-	- - -	150,000		
£. 1,202,500							
Amount of rate reduced, sixth party	-	-	-	- - -	- - -	- - -	150,000
SEVENTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, seventh party	-	-	-	- £. 752,500			
Interest on loan	-	-	-	- 180,500			
Balance to next year	-	-	-	- 369,500			
£. 1,302,500							
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	- - -	288,100		
Loan	-	-	-	- - -	464,400	464,400	
Rate contribution, seven parties	-	-	-	- - -	350,000		
Rent, four parties	-	-	-	- - -	200,000		
£. 1,302,500							
Amount of rate reduced, seventh party	-	-	-	- - -	- - -	- - -	150,000
EIGHTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, eighth party	-	-	-	- £. 752,500			
Interest on loan	-	-	-	- 195,900			
Balance to next year	-	-	-	- 454,100			
£. 1,402,500							
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	- - -	369,500		
Loan	-	-	-	- - -	383,000	383,000	
Rate contribution, eight parties	-	-	-	- - -	400,000		
Rent, five parties	-	-	-	- - -	250,000		
£. 1,402,500							
Amount of rate reduced, eighth party	-	-	-	- - -	- - -	- - -	150,000
NINTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, ninth party	-	-	-	- £. 752,500			
Interest on loan	-	-	-	- 207,700			
Balance to next year	-	-	-	- 542,300			
£. 1,502,500							

NINTH YEAR—continued.					Receipts.	Loan.	Amount of Rate reduced.
					£.	£.	£.
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	454,410		
Loan	-	-	-	-	298,400	298,400	
Rate contribution, nine parties	-	-	-	-	450,000		
Rent, six parties	-	-	-	-	300,000		
					£. 1,502,500		
Amount of rate reduced, ninth party					-	-	150,000
TENTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, tenth party	-	-	-	-	752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	216,100		
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	633,900		
					£. 1,602,500		
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	542,300		
Loan	-	-	-	-	210,200	210,200	
Rate contribution, ten parties	-	-	-	-	500,000		
Rent, seven parties	-	-	-	-	350,000		
					£. 1,602,500		
Amount of rate reduced, tenth party					-	-	150,000
ELEVENTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, eleventh party	-	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	221,000		
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	729,000		
					£. 1,702,500		
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	633,900		
Loan	-	-	-	-	118,600	118,600	
Rate contribution, eleven parties	-	-	-	-	550,000		
Rent, eight parties	-	-	-	-	400,000		
					£. 1,702,500		
Amount of rate reduced, eleventh party					-	-	150,000
Note.—After this year there will be no need of any further loan.							
Total amount of loan					£.	5,522,700	
TWELFTH YEAR.						Amount of Loan paid off.	
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, twelfth party	-	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	220,900		
Loan paid off, in part	-	-	-	-	100,000		100,000
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	705,600		
					£. 1,779,000		
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	729,000		
Rate contribution, twelve parties	-	-	-	-	600,000		
Rent, nine parties	-	-	-	-	450,000		
					£. 1,779,000		
Amount of rate reduced, twelfth party					-	-	150,000
THIRTEENTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, thirteenth party	-	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	216,900		
Loan paid off, in part	-	-	-	-	150,000		150,000
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	736,200		
					£. 1,855,600		

(continued.)

## APPENDIX TO REPORT FROM SELECT COMMITTEE

THIRTEENTH YEAR—continued.					Receipts.	Amount of Loan paid of.	Amount of Rate reduced.
					£.	£.	£.
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	705,600		
Rate contribution, thirteen parties	-	-	-	-	650,000		
Rent, ten parties	-	-	-	-	500,000		
					£. 1,855,600		
Amount of rate reduced, thirteenth party	-	-	-	-	-	-	150,000
FOURTEENTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, fourteenth party	-	-	-	£. 752,500			
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	210,900		
Loan paid off, in part	-	-	-	-	322,700	322,700	
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	700,100		
					£. 1,986,200		
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	736,200		
Rate contribution, fourteen parties	-	-	-	-	700,000		
Rent, eleven parties	-	-	-	-	550,000		
					£. 1,986,200		
Amount of rate reduced, fourteenth party	-	-	-	-	-	-	150,000
FIFTEENTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, fifteenth party	-	-	-	£. 752,500			
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	198,000		
Loan paid off, in part	-	-	-	-	300,000	300,000	
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	749,600		
					£. 2,000,100		
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	700,100		
Rate contribution, fourteen parties, second to fifteenth inclusive	-	-	-	-	700,000		
Rent, twelve parties	-	-	-	-	600,000		
					£. 2,000,100		
Amount of rate reduced, fifteenth party, and contribution first party	-	-	-	-	-	-	200,000
SIXTEENTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, sixteenth party	-	-	-	£. 752,500			
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	186,000		
Loan paid off, in part	-	-	-	-	400,000	400,000	
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	761,100		
					£. 2,099,600		
Receipts, viz.							
Balance from last year	-	-	-	-	749,600		
Rate contribution, fourteen parties, third to sixteen inclusive	-	-	-	-	700,000		
Rent, thirteen parties	-	-	-	-	650,000		
					£. 2,099,600		
Amount of rate reduced, sixteenth party, and contribution, second party	-	-	-	-	-	-	200,000
SEVENTEENTH YEAR.							
Expenditure, viz.							
5,000 families, seventeenth party	-	-	-	£. 752,500			
Interest on loan	-	-	-	-	170,000		
Loan paid off, in part	-	-	-	-	500,000	500,000	
Balance to next year	-	-	-	-	738,600		
					£. 2,161,100		

SEVENTEENTH YEAR—continued.				Receipts.	Amount of Loan paid off.	Amount of Rate reduced.
				£.	£.	£.
Receipts, viz.						
Balance from last year	-	-	-	761,100		
Rate contribution, fourteen parties, fourteenth to seventeenth inclusive	-	-	-	700,000		
Rent, fourteen parties	-	-	-	700,000		
			£.	2,161,100		
Amount of rate reduced, seventeenth party, and contribution, third party	-	-	-	-	-	200,000
EIGHTEENTH YEAR.						
Expenditure, viz.						
5,000 families, eighteenth party	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	150,000		
Loan paid off in part	-	-	-	600,000	600,000	
Balance to next year	-	-	-	686,100		
			£. 2,188,600			
Receipts, viz.						
Balance from last year	-	-	-	738,600		
Rate contribution, fourteen parties, fifth to eighteenth inclusive	-	-	-	700,000		
Rent, fifteen parties	-	-	-	750,000		
			£.	2,188,600		
Amount of rate reduced, eighteenth party, and contribution, fourth party	-	-	-	-	-	200,000
NINETEENTH YEAR.						
Expenditure, viz.						
5,000 families, nineteenth party	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	126,000		
Loan, part paid off	-	-	-	600,000	600,000	
Balance to next year	-	-	-	707,600		
			£. 2,186,100			
Receipts, viz.						
Balance from last year	-	-	-	686,100		
Rate contribution, fourteen parties, sixth to nineteenth inclusive	-	-	-	700,000		
Rent, sixteen parties	-	-	-	800,000		
			£.	2,186,100		
Amount of rate reduced, nineteenth party, and contribution, fifth party	-	-	-	-	-	200,000
TWENTIETH YEAR.						
Expenditure, viz.						
5,000 families, twentieth party	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	102,000		
Loan, part paid off	-	-	-	700,000	700,000	
Balance to next year	-	-	-	703,100		
			£. 2,257,600			
Receipts, viz.						
Balance from last year	-	-	-	707,600		
Rate contribution, fourteen parties, seventh to twentieth inclusive	-	-	-	700,000		
Rents, seventeen parties	-	-	-	850,000		
			£.	2,257,600		
Amount of rate reduced, twentieth party, and contribution, sixth party	-	-	-	-	-	200,000
TWENTY-FIRST YEAR.						
Expenditure, viz.						
5,000 families, twenty-first party	-	-	-	£. 752,500		
Interest on loan	-	-	-	74,000		
Loan paid off, in part	-	-	-	750,000	750,000	
Balance to next year	-	-	-	726,600		
			£. 2,303,100			

(continued.)

TWENTY-FIRST YEAR—continued.		Receipts.	Amount of Loan paid off.	Amount of Rate Reduced.
Receipts, viz.	Expenditure.	£.	£.	£.
Balance from last year - - - - -	- - - - -	703,100		
Rate contribution, fourteenth parties, eighth to twenty-first inclusive - - - - -	- - - - -	700,000		
Rents, eighteen parties - - - - -	- - - - -	900,000		
	£.	2,303,100		
Amount of rate reduced, twenty-first party, and contribution, seventh party - - - - -	- - - - -	- - -	- - -	200,000
TWENTY-SECOND YEAR.				
Expenditure, viz.				
5,000 families, twenty-second party - - - - -	£. 752,500			
Interest on loan - - - - -	44,000			
Loan, part paid off - - - - -	900,000	- - -	900,000	
Balance to next year - - - - -	680,100			
	£. 2,376,600			
Receipts, viz.				
Balance from last year - - - - -	- - - - -	726,600		
Rate contribution, fourteen parties, ninth to twenty-second inclusive - - - - -	- - - - -	700,000		
Rents, nineteen parties - - - - -	- - - - -	950,000		
	£.	2,376,600		
Amount of rate reduced, twenty-second party, and contribution, eighth party - - - - -	- - - - -	- - -	- - -	200,000
TWENTY-THIRD YEAR.				
Expenditure, viz.				
5,000 families, twenty-third party - - - - -	£. 752,500			
Interest on loan - - - - -	8,000			
Loan, balance paid off - - - - -	200,000	- - -	200,000	
Balance to next year - - - - -	719,600			
	£. 1,680,100			
Receipts, viz.				
Balance from last year - - - - -	- - - - -	680,100		
Rents, twenty parties - - - - -	- - - - -	1,000,000		
	£.	1,680,100		
Amount of rate reduced, twenty-third party, and contribution of fifteen parties, ninth to twenty-third inclusive - - - - -	- - - - -	- - -	- - -	900,000
Note.—The loan will be fully paid off this year - - - - -		- - -	5,522,700	
The rents will be sufficient to defray the current expenses, and the entire rate of every future party may be reduced immediately as it emigrates.				
TWENTY-FOURTH YEAR.				
Expenditure, viz.				
7,000 families, twenty-fourth party - - - - -	1,053,500			
Balance to next year - - - - -	716,100			
	£. 1,769,600			
Receipts, viz.				
Balance from last year - - - - -	- - - - -	719,600		
Rents, twenty-one parties - - - - -	- - - - -	1,050,000		
	£.	1,769,600		
Amount of rate reduced, twenty-fourth party - - - - -	- - - - -	- - -	- - -	280,000

	Expenditure.	Receipts.	Amount of Loan paid off.	Amount of Rate Reduced.
TWENTY-FIFTH YEAR.				
Expenditure, viz.		£.	£.	£.
8,000 families, twenty-fifth party	- - £. 1,204,000			
Balance to next year	- - - - 612,100			
	£. 1,816,100			
Receipts, viz.				
Balance from last year	- - - - - - 716,100			
Rents, twenty-two parties	- - - - - - 1,100,000			
	£. 1,816,100			
Amount of rate reduced, twenty-fifth party	- - - - - -	- -	- -	320,000
TWENTY-SIXTH YEAR.				
Expenditure, viz.				
10,481 families, twenty-sixth party	- - £. 1,577,400			
Balance in hand	- - - - - - 184,700			
	£. 1,762,100			
Receipts, viz.				
Balance from last year	- - - - - - 612,100			
Rents, twenty-three parties	- - - - - - 1,150,000			
	£. 1,762,100			
Amount of rate reduced, twenty-sixth party	- - - - - -	- -	- -	400,000
Total amount of rate reduced in twenty-six years	- - - - - -	- -	- -	5,600,000
Total number of families emigrated	- - - - - -	140,481		
Total amount of colonial rents	- - - - - -	1,400,000		
Total value of rate reduced, at 4 per cent, or twenty-five years purchase	- - - - - -	- -	- -	140,000,000
Total value of colonial rents, at 5 per cent, or twenty years purchase	- - - - - -	- -	- -	28,000,000
Both	- - - - - -	- -	£.	168,000,000

The principle of this plan is obvious; the establishment of pauper emigrants in New South Wales, by first applying the disposable convicts labour in that colony to the preparation of farms for that purpose; secondly, a comparatively small contribution from the poor's rate, 10*l.* per annum, for fourteen years, for every five persons, or 2*l.* each person emigrating; and thirdly, a return from the emigrants themselves, in the shape of a moderate rent, for the advantages they receive. This plan does not call for the imposition of any additional expense upon any class or fund in the state. The convict labourers, proposed to be employed in it, will neither create or require any additional expense. So far from adding to the poor's rate, the great feature of it is the immediate and permanent relief it will afford the rate. What parish in England would not be benefited, by getting rid of all its paupers, and redundant labourers, at an expense for every family of five persons, of only 10*l.* per annum, for fourteen years? In what parish, however favourably circumstanced relative to pauperism and rate, would not such a plan effect an immediate, permanent and considerable saving in the rate? The rents to be paid by the emigrants will be moderate in themselves, and such as they can well afford to pay, yet so considerable in the aggregate, as, after a certain period, to pay the whole expense of the system, and carry it on without aid from any other source; and furthermore yield a revenue more than adequate to the future expense and maintenance of all the convicts that may be hereafter transported to New South Wales. Indeed it is capable of demonstration, that the effect of the plan would be, not only to remove pauperism and reduce poor's rate, but to defray the entire expense of the criminal police of the empire.

I apprehend there can be little or no difficulty in carrying such a system of pauper emigration into effect. With respect to the colony of New South Wales, it is, I think, perfectly clear, that there exists no difficulty as to climate, abundance of good land, and more than sufficient means in the hands of the government, to fit and prepare it for the reception of poor emigrants. With respect to England, this system requires no alteration  
404. L 1 2 whatever

whatever in any existing law or institution relative to the poor; it may be carried on to a greater or less extent, and will be beneficial in each. There can be no difficulty in selecting the emigrants, for I believe there is not a pauper in England who would not be very glad indeed to exchange his condition as a pauper, for that of a freeholder upon his own estate in New South Wales; indeed, I apprehend the difficulty would rather be, not in selecting, but in rejecting the immense numbers that would offer themselves, inasmuch as the advantages held out to the emigrant are far greater than he can ever expect to enjoy at home. With respect to the funds to defray the expense, this system calls for no new tax or burthen of any kind; it merely requires that a small portion of that money, which the overseer has to pay the pauper for his subsistence at home, shall, and only for a short period, be paid over to the Emigration Board, for his, the pauper's settlement abroad.

The system will be most beneficial in a variety of ways. By the employment of the convicts in New South Wales in this way it will be made a school of correction and reform to them, and more than compensate the State for the expense of their maintenance; it will convert them into profitable labourers; it will create a truly British colony, rich in climate, soil, and natural resources, whereby the market for British industry and manufactures will be considerably enlarged, and her maritime and mercantile power in the Indian and Pacific Oceans placed on a footing, the advantages of which are incalculable. The system will give employment annually and regularly to 50,000 tons of shipping, and 4,000 seamen, in the mere transport of the emigrants, a matter in itself of no little importance. The country will not only be progressively relieved from the burthen of subsisting a great number of its paupers, but benefited most materially in having those very paupers converted into profitable growers of produce and consumers of manufactures; from being burdensome paupers they will become valuable customers. In a word, this system, if carried into effect, will in time relieve England of her paupers, and convert them into productive and profitable members of the state, reduce her poor's rate, raise the wages of labour to its just and natural standard, and realise all those other moral and political advantages that must naturally and necessarily result from the gradual extinction of pauperism and poor's rate.

It may be objected to this measure, that it will not succeed in carrying off, or at least in reducing, the redundant labouring population, for that the reduction effected by emigration will be immediately, or very soon, filled up again by the stimulus thereby given to increase. There may be something in this objection, if it be true, in fact, that the population is not at present excessive; if the number of labourers of every description be not greater than the demand for labourers; if the wages of labour be sufficient to subsist all that part of the population which depends upon wages for subsistence; then indeed the vacancy created by the removal of any part of that non-redundant and well-paid population will very soon be supplied. But until the supply and demand for labour is brought to something near this state, I very much doubt, whether this system of gradual emigration would act as a new and additional stimulus to the increase of population. It has been said, Provide means of subsistence for the poor, and you will thereby inevitably increase population; you offer a premium for it, as in the instance of the law of relief; by that law subsistence is secured to every person, whether there be employment for him or not, and the consequence is excessive population, and your system of emigration will have the same effect. Now, in the first place, it is not quite so clear that the increase of population has, in any considerable degree, resulted from the operation of the poor laws; for, as has been well remarked in the preliminary observations to the Population Abstracts, 1821, "Although in Scotland there is no poor's rate, the ratio of increase (in the population) since 1811, has been nearly sixteen per cent, while in England it has been no more than eighteen per cent, a small difference, and such as probably would be expected had poor's rate equally, or not at all, existed in both countries;" and a stronger instance we have in Ireland,—there, no relief of any kind is, by law, provided for the poor, and yet the population has increased in a greater ratio than in either England or Scotland. Experience serves to prove, therefore, that the poor's rate has no influence in excessively promoting population. And it is, I think, fairly to be concluded, that emigration, upon the limited extent and gradual operation here proposed, will not tend to produce an excessive or additional ratio of increase in the population.

By emigration only can the labouring population be placed in such a condition as to allow the operation of any of those plans that have been suggested as preventives to excessive population or increasing pauperism and poor's rate. It has been recommended by the Parliamentary Committee of 1817, page 10 of their Report, that "the amount of assessment may be limited for the time to come." But how can this be effected, unless you also limit the number of paupers or claimants on the rate? And how can you limit the number of paupers, unless by providing for them in some other way? They cannot be limited by mere force, much less by the operation of an act of Parliament; however omnipotent that may otherwise be, I fancy it will neither satisfy hunger, or provide food and employment, where neither existed before. But when you reduce the number of paupers by emigration, thus enabling them no longer to be paupers; when you find that the demands upon the rate gradually and regularly diminish, and that the wages of labour is becoming more and more sufficient to subsist the labourer, then indeed you may limit the

the amount of assessment for the time to come, because you have provided for the effectual and continual diminution of the number of claimants upon it.

The same Committee recommend that no relief should be given in aid of the wages of labour, and that no person should be provided by the parish with work; but they apprehended this could not be effected in the then state of the country. Nor can it be effected in any state of the country until there shall be full employment for the entire labouring population, and the wages of labour becomes sufficient for the subsistence of the labourer without any other aid. Such circumstances can be brought about only by either the decrease of labourers, or increase of employment; the latter, to any extent, is not now to be looked for, and the former can be effected only by emigration; and when so effected, then there would, in fact, be no necessity for parochial relief in aid of wages, and a law might be safely enacted to prevent it in future.

The same Committee further suggested, "whether, when the demand for labour may have revived," relief should be extended only in proportion and relatively to the number of children, between certain ages, above the number which the average rate of wages would enable a man to maintain; as, for instance, supposing the average wages of labour to be sufficient to maintain the labourer, his wife and two children, then relief to be given only where the number of children is more than two, and of such an age as not to be able to earn their own subsistence; the number, above which relief is to be afforded, to be gradually increased to three, four, and so on, as the wages of labour becomes more adequate to subsistence. Now this measure can be adopted only upon such a revived demand for labour, as that the wages will enable the labourer to maintain the number of children, below which relief is not to be afforded. The demand for labour has revived, and is now as great as it will, or can be expected to be; but the wages is not sufficient to enable the labourer to do that which is requisite for the above purpose; and it can be raised, in such a degree as to enable him to do so only by removing the redundant labourers, whose competition keeps down the rate of wages. The emigration of the redundant labouring population, therefore, and perhaps that only, can bring about that state of things, in which it will be possible, or safe, to adopt such a measure.

In short it appears to me, that no plan that has been hitherto suggested for the diminution of pauperism, and the reduction of poor's rate, whether it be by limiting the amount of assessment; by compelling men to depend upon their own resources for subsistence; by raising the wages of labour; or by imposing restraints moral or political on marriage; can be possibly carried into effect, or, indeed, at all adopted, until the wages of labour becomes sufficient for the subsistence of the labourer; until the present redundant labouring population be otherwise provided with employment and subsistence; until the number of labourers be reduced, so as not to be greater than shall be sufficient to perform the labour to be done; and this can be effected only by emigration. Then, indeed, every sound and reasonable remedy, both as a present corrective and future preventive of pauperism and poor's rate may be safely resorted to, and adopted with every hope of success; and freed from the apprehension of all those dreadful consequences which, under the present state of the labouring population, any great or sudden change, in the shape of restraint or reduction of relief, would be sure to produce.

—(3.)—

PAUPER EMIGRATION, IRELAND.

—(3.)—  
Relative to  
Emigration from  
Ireland.

IN reference to emigration from Ireland, as there are no poor's rate or other fund at present established to contribute to the expense, it becomes necessary to provide one for that purpose. The expense of conveying and settling a pauper family at New South Wales will be, as has been shown, 150*l.*; after a certain period, three years, the emigrant will be able to pay an annual rent of 10*l.* for his farm; but the whole expense of his settle- ment must be first incurred, and be, as to a part of it, in some shape provided for in Ireland; and each district, whether parish, barony or county, should provide its own proportion. The most obvious mode seems to be by way of assessment in the nature of county charges; and as it is desirable to make the assessment as little onerous as possible, the annual amount should be made as low, and extended over as long a period of time, as will answer the purpose. I am of opinion that a contribution or assessment of 2*l.* 12*s.* per annum for such a number of years (say forty-five) as will be sufficient by the sale of it, in the shape of an annuity, to raise the sum of 52*l.* will, with the rent to be received from the emigrant in New South Wales, be sufficient to provide for the whole expense; and in this way:—

The Assessment of 2 <i>l.</i> 12. per annum per Family (to be charged on Land, Houses, &c. as Parish Rates are in Eng- land, or as Land Tax, to be paid into the Treasury, and sold by way of terminable Annuity) will sell for	£. s. d. 52 - -
To be raised by Loan, bearing Interest at 4 per cent, secured by Parliament, and to be repaid by the Emigrant's Colony Rent of 10 <i>l.</i> per annum, commencing at the end of the 3d year of his settlement; this it will effect in 15½ years	100 - -

It is supposed, that each family will consist of five persons, man, wife and three children, to be found a passage, and supplied with rations, clothing, bedding, and all other necessities for the voyage; that upon his arrival in the colony, the emigrant shall be put into possession of a farm of thirty acres of good land, having a house (24 feet long, 12 wide and 8 high, weather-boarded and shingled, with a brick chimney) erected thereon; the farm fenced with a three rail fence, one acre cleaned and fenced with pales for a garden, and five acres cleared fit for cultivating; and that when on the farm, he shall be supplied with provisions and clothing for one year, and with household furniture, agricultural implements, seed and live stock. The emigrant will thus be completely established as a freeholder, and be well able to maintain his family by the produce of his farm after the first year, and pay a rent of 10*l.* per annum from and after the third year of his settlement.

I suppose the farms in New South Wales to be cleared, built on, and prepared, by the government there, employing the convicts in that way; and as the employment of the convicts thus will not add one shilling to the expense that is now and always must be incurred in their maintenance, I don't take it into account.

The expense of the passage out will be the same as Estimate (B.) viz. for every 40 families :

Freight, Water Casks, fitting Cabins, Labour, &c.	£. 2,300	£. s. d.
Provisions	665	
Hospital Stores	100	
Bedding, Furniture, and Necessaries	163	
Clothing	228	
For 40 Families	£. 3,461	
Or per Family	- -	86 10 6
The Expense of maintaining the Emigrant on his Farm until he can maintain himself, and completely setting him a-going, will be the same as Estimate (C.) ; viz.		
Provisions for one year	£. 33 - 4	
Comforts and Necessaries for D <sup>o</sup>	1 10 -	
Furniture	3 15 -	
Clothing	8 10 -	
Agricultural Implements	3 10 -	
Seed	4 15 -	
Live Stock	6 - -	
		61 - 4
Total Expense per Family	- £.	147 10 10
Say £. 150.		

The

— (3.) —  
Relative to  
Emigration from  
Ireland.

The implements of labour for such settlers will be the hoe and axe. The general crops are, wheat, barley, rye (sown in March, April, May and June, reaped November and December); produce, lowest average, wheat 16, barley and rye 20 bushels per acre; maize (planted October, November, December, ripe and gathered April and May); produce, lowest average, 25 bushels per acre; potatoes (planted in August, ripe in January; planted in February, ripe in July); produce 100 bushels per acre; garden vegetables, two crops a year (a perpetual succession.)

The emigrant will the first year, July to July, (see Estimate (D.) plant and gather 5 acres of maize; plant one acre of garden; fall, clear, and plant with wheat, 5 acres of new land; and fall 5 acres more; in all 10 acres in cultivation; 300 days labour; and his produce will be 150 bushels maize.

The second year the emigrant will clear 5 acres of new land, and plant it with maize; reap 5 acres of wheat and 5 of maize; sow 5 acres of wheat, and 5 of barley; in all 15 acres in cultivation; 282 days labour; his produce will be 150 bushels of maize, and 100 bushels of wheat; of which he will consume 50 bushels of each, and sell the remainder 100 bushels of maize at 3/6. and 50 of wheat at 7/ 35/.; and his expenses of all kinds, for clothing, tea, sugar, sundries, implements, &c. will not exceed 30 l.

The third year the emigrant will plant and harvest 5 acres of maize, 5 of wheat, and 5 of barley, and fall and clear 5 acres new land; in all 290 days labour; his surplus produce for sale will be 50 bushels wheat at 7/, 100 barley at 3/6. and 50 maize at 3/6. 43 l. 15 s.; and his expenditure for clothing, tea, sugar, necessities and implements, will be about 25 l. leaving a balance from which he will be well able to pay a rent of 10 l. Every future year the farm will be in full cultivation, cropped with 5 acres each of wheat, barley and maize, and 1 acre of garden.

The following Estimate will show the expense of conveying 10,000 Irish pauper families every year, for twenty years, to New South Wales, and establishing them as settlers there. I suppose the entire expense of each annual set of families (or party) to be incurred in the first instance; the amount, 150 l. per family, to be raised by sale of the assessment of 2 l. 12 s. per family, producing 52 l. and the remainder 100 l. by loan, bearing interest at 4 per cent, to be liquidated or redeemed by the emigrant's colony rent of 10 l. per annum. The payment of the emigrant's rent to commence the third year of his settlement, and therefore to come into operation the fourth year, to continue for 21 years, and thenceforward be reduced to a quit-rent of 1 l. in perpetuity.

The first column shows the annual expenditure; the second, the receipts by sale of the assessment, loan, and rents.

First Year.

EXPENDITURE; Viz.		£.	£.
10,000 Families (first party) Passage, and Subsistence in the Colony, at £. 150 each - - - - -		1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 1,025,000 4 per cent - - - - -		41,000	
Balance in hand - - - - -		4,000	
	£.	1,545,000	
RECEIPT:			
Assessment for 10,000 Families, at £. 2. 12. each, £. 26,000 at 20 years purchase - - - - -			520,000
Loan borrowed - - - - -			1,025,000
	£.		1,545,000

Second Year,

EXPENDITURE:		£.	£.
10,000 Families (2d party) - - - - -		1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 2,085,000 - - - - -		83,400	
Balance in hand - - - - -		600	
	£.	1,584,000	
RECEIPT:			
Assessment sold - - - - -			520,000
Loan borrowed - - - - -			1,060,000
Balance from last Year - - - - -			4,000
	£.		1,584,000



Seventh Year.

EXPENDITURE:						£.	£.
10,000 Families, 7th party	-	-	-	-	-	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 7,030,000.	-	-	-	-	-	281,200	
Balance	-	-	-	-	-	8,800	
						£.	1,790,000
RECEIPT:							
Assessment sold	-	-	-	-	-		520,000
Colony Rents, 4 parties (1st to 4th inclusive)	-	-	-	-	-		400,000
Loan borrowed	-	-	-	-	-		870,000
						£.	1,790,000

— (3.) —  
Relative to  
Emigration from  
Ireland.

Eighth Year.

EXPENDITURE:						£.	
10,000 Families, 8th party	-	-	-	-	-	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 7,820,000.	-	-	-	-	-	312,800	
Balance	-	-	-	-	-	5,200	
						£.	1,818,000
RECEIPT:							
Balance	-	-	-	-	-		8,000
Assessment sold	-	-	-	-	-		520,000
Colony Rents, 5 parties (1st to 5th)	-	-	-	-	-		500,000
Loan borrowed	-	-	-	-	-		790,000
						£.	1,818,000

Ninth Year.

EXPENDITURE:						£.	
10,000 Families, 9th party	-	-	-	-	-	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 8,540,000.	-	-	-	-	-	341,600	
Balance	-	-	-	-	-	3,400	
						£.	1,845,000
RECEIPT:							
Balance	-	-	-	-	-		5,000
Assessment sold	-	-	-	-	-		520,000
Colony Rents, 6 parties (1st to 6th)	-	-	-	-	-		600,000
Loan borrowed	-	-	-	-	-		720,000
						£.	1,845,000

Tenth Year.

EXPENDITURE:						£.	
10,000 Families, 10th party	-	-	-	-	-	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 9,200,000.	-	-	-	-	-	368,000	
Balance	-	-	-	-	-	12,000	
						£.	1,880,000
RECEIPT:							
Assessment sold	-	-	-	-	-		520,000
Colony Rents, 7 parties (1st to 7th)	-	-	-	-	-		700,000
Loan borrowed	-	-	-	-	-		660,000
						£.	1,880,000

— (3.) —  
Relative to  
Emigration from  
Ireland.

<i>Eleventh Year.</i>									
EXPENDITURE:									
10,000 Families, 11th party	-	-	-	-	-	-	£.	1,500,000	£.
Interest on Loan, £. 9,760,000	-	-	-	-	-	-		390,400	
Balance	-	-	-	-	-	-		1,600	
							£.	1,892,000	
RECEIPT:									
Balance	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12,000
Assessment sold	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	520,000
Colony Rents, 8 parties (1st to 8th)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	800,000
Loan borrowed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	560,000
							£.	1,892,000	

<i>Twelfth Year.</i>									
EXPENDITURE:									
10,000 Families, 12th party	-	-	-	-	-	-	£.	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 10,250,000	-	-	-	-	-	-		410,000	
							£.	1,910,000	
RECEIPT:									
Assessment sold	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	520,000
Colony Rents, 9 parties (1st to 9th)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	900,000
Loan borrowed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	490,000
							£.	1,910,000	

<i>Thirteenth Year.</i>									
EXPENDITURE:									
10,000 Families, 13th party	-	-	-	-	-	-	£.	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 10,660,000	-	-	-	-	-	-		426,400	
Balance	-	-	-	-	-	-		3,600	
							£.	1,930,000	
RECEIPT:									
Assessment sold	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	520,000
Colony Rents, 10 parties (1st to 10th)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,000,000
Loan borrowed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	410,000
							£.	1,930,000	

<i>Fourteenth Year.</i>									
EXPENDITURE:									
10,000 Families, 14th party	-	-	-	-	-	-	£.	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 11,000,000	-	-	-	-	-	-		440,000	
Balance	-	-	-	-	-	-		20,000	
							£.	1,960,000	
RECEIPT:									
Assessment sold	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	520,000
Colony Rents, 11 parties (1st to 11th)	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,100,000
Loan borrowed	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	340,000
							£.	1,960,000	

Fifteenth Year.

EXPENDITURE:		£.	£.
10,000 Families, 15th party	- - - - -	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 11,210,000	- - - - -	448,400	
Balance	- - - - -	1,600	
		£. 1,950,000	
RECEIPT:			
Balance	- - - - -		20,000
Assessment sold	- - - - -		520,000
Colony Rents, 12 parties (1st to 12th)	- - - - -		1,200,000
Loan borrowed	- - - - -		210,000
		£.	1,950,000

— (3.) —  
Relative to  
Emigration from  
Ireland.

Sixteenth Year.

EXPENDITURE:			
10,000 Families, 16th party	- - - - -	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 11,350,000	- - - - -	454,000	
Balance	- - - - -	6,000	
		£. 1,960,000	
RECEIPT:			
Assessment sold	- - - - -		520,000
Colony Rents, 13 parties (1st to 13th)	- - - - -		1,300,000
Loan borrowed	- - - - -		140,000
		£.	1,960,000

Seventeenth Year.

EXPENDITURE:			
10,000 Families, 17th party	- - - - -	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, £. 11,400,000	- - - - -	456,000	
Balance	- - - - -	20,000	
		£. 1,976,000	
RECEIPT:			
Balance	- - - - -		6,000
Assessment sold	- - - - -		520,000
Colony Rents, 14 parties (1st to 14th)	- - - - -		1,400,000
Loan borrowed	- - - - -		50,000
		£.	1,976,000

Eighteenth Year.

EXPENDITURE:			
10,000 Families, 18th Party	- - - - -	1,500,000	
Interest on Loan, 11,400,000	- - - - -	456,000	
Balance	- - - - -	84,000	
		£. 2,040,000	
RECEIPT:			
Balance	- - - - -		20,000
Assessment sold	- - - - -		520,000
Colony Rents, 15 parties (1st to 15th)	- - - - -		1,500,000
		£.	2,040,000



—(3.)—  
Relative to  
Emigration from  
Ireland.

Twenty-third Year.

EXPENDITURE:					£.	£.
Interest on Debt, £. 6,100,000	-	-	-	-	244,000	
Debt paid off this Year	-	-	-	-	1,800,000	
Balance	-	-	-	-	2,000	
				£.	2,046,000	
RECEIPT:						
Balance	-	-	-	-		46,000
Colony Rents, 20 parties, (1st to 20th)	-	-	-	-		2,000,000
				£.		2,046,000

Twenty-fourth Year.

EXPENDITURE:					£.	
Interest on Debt, £. 4,300,000	-	-	-	-	172,000	
Debt paid off this Year	-	-	-	-	1,800,000	
Balance	-	-	-	-	28,000	
				£.	2,000,000	
RECEIPT:						
Colony Rents, 20 parties	-	-	-	-		2,000,000

Twenty-fifth Year.

EXPENDITURE:					£.	
Interest on Debt, £. 2,500,000	-	-	-	-	100,000	
Debt paid off this Year	-	-	-	-	1,800,000	
Balance	-	-	-	-	38,000	
				£.	1,938,000	
RECEIPT:						
Balance	-	-	-	-		28,000
Colony Rents - - - 19 parties, (2d to 20th)	-	-	-	-		1,900,000
D° Quit Rents, 1 d° (1st at £. 1. each)	-	-	-	-		10,000
				£.		1,938,000

Twenty-sixth Year.

EXPENDITURE:					£.	
Interest on Debt, £. 700,000	-	-	-	-	28,000	
Debt paid off	-	-	-	-	1,800,000	
Balance	-	-	-	-	30,000	
				£.	1,858,000	
RECEIPT:						
Balance	-	-	-	-		38,000
Colony Rents - - - 18 parties, (3d to 20th)	-	-	-	-		1,800,000
D° Quit Rents, 2 d° (1st and 2d)	-	-	-	-		20,000
				£.		1,858,000

—(3.)—  
Relative to  
Emigration from  
Ireland.

Twenty-seventh Year.		£.	£.
EXPENDITURE:			
Debt: Balance paid off this Year	- - - - -	700,000	
Assessments redeemed; viz.			
1st, 2d, and one-half of the 3d party (having 18, 19, and 20 years to run) - - £.65,000, at 14 years purchase	- - - - -	910,000	
Balance	- - - - -	150,000	
		£. 1,760,000	
RECEIPT:			
Balance	- - - - -		30,000
Colony Rents - - - 17 parties (4th to 20th)	- - - - -		1,700,000
D° - Quit Rents 3 - d° - (1st - - 3d)	- - - - -		30,000
		£.	1,760,000

Twenty-eighth Year.			
EXPENDITURE:			
Assessments Redeemed; viz.			
One-half the 3d, the 4th, 5th, 6th, and 7th (having 19, 20, 21, 22 and 23 years to run) - - - £.115,000, at 14 years purchase	- - - - -	1,610,000	
Balance	- - - - -	180,000	
		£. 1,790,000	
RECEIPT:			
Balance	- - - - -		150,000
Colony Rents - - - 16 parties (5th to 20th)	- - - - -		1,500,000
D° - Quit Rents, 4 - d° - (1st to 4th)	- - - - -		40,000
		£.	1,790,000

Twenty-ninth Year.			
EXPENDITURE:			
Assessments Redeemed; viz.			
8th, 9th, 10th, and 11th (having 23, 24, 25 and 26 years to run) - - £.102,000, at 16 years purchase	- - - - -	1,632,000	
Balance	- - - - -	98,000	
		£. 1,730,000	
RECEIPT:			
Balance	- - - - -		180,000
Colony Rents - - - 15 parties (6th to 20th)	- - - - -		1,500,000
D° - Quit Rents, 5 - d° - (1st to 5th)	- - - - -		50,000
		£.	1,730,000

Thirtieth Year.			
EXPENDITURE:			
Assessments Redeemed; viz.			
12th, 13th, 14th, and one-half the 15th (having 26, 27, 28 and 29 years to run) - - £.91,000, at 16 years purchase	- - - - -	1,456,000	
Balance	- - - - -	102,000	
		£. 1,558,000	
RECEIPT:			
Colony Rents - - - 14 parties (7th to 20th)	- - - - -		1,400,000
D° - Quit Rents, 6 - d° - (1st to 6th)	- - - - -		60,000
Balance from last year	- - - - -		98,000
		£.	1,558,000

*Thirty-first Year.*

EXPENDITURE :		£.	£.
Assessments Redeemed; viz.			
One-half the 15th, the 16th, 17th, and 18th (having 28, 29, 30 and 31 years to run) - - £.91,000, at 16 years purchase		1,456,000	
Balance - - - - -		16,000	
		£. 1,472,000	
RECEIPT :			
Balance - - - - -			102,000
Colony Rents - - - 13 parties (8th to 20th) - - - - -			1,300,000
D° - Quit Rents, 7 - d° - (1st to 7th) - - - - -			70,000
		£.	1,472,000

—(3.)—  
Relative to  
Emigration from  
Ireland.

*Thirty-second Year.*

EXPENDITURE :			
Assessments Redeemed; viz.			
19th and 20th (having 31 and 32 years to run) } £.52,000, at 16 years purchase }		832,000	
Balance - - - - -		448,000	
		£. 1,280,000	
RECEIPT :			
Colony Rents - - - 12 parties (9th to 20th) - - - - -			1,200,000
D° - Quit Rents, 8 - d° - (1st to 8th) - - - - -			80,000
		£.	1,280,000

IT will be perceived that, according to this estimate, the assessment of 2 *l.* 12 *s.* per annum per family, with the emigrant's rent of 10 *l.* per annum, will be amply sufficient for his removal to an establishment at New South Wales: That the greatest annual amount of assessment to be levied in Ireland will be 520,000 *l.* when two hundred thousand families will have emigrated: That the colony rents will provide for the interest of the debt contracted after the fourth year, and fully and finally pay off the debt the twenty-seventh year; and if applied after that period, as I think they ought to be applied, to the redemption of the assessments imposed in Ireland, and in the order in which they were imposed, will redeem, by purchasing up those assessments in the course of the six following years; that is, by the thirty-second year: so that in fact, the assessments will continue to be levied only for periods varying from twenty-seven to thirteen years: And that after thus paying the debt and redeeming the assessments, there will remain a large fund of colony rents, to be applied, either in continuing the system, if it shall be necessary to do so, or to any other purpose that may be thought proper.

—(4.)—

## PLAN :—EMIGRANTS OF SMALL CAPITAL.

Sketch of a PLAN for the Emigration of Persons of Small Fortune to the Colonies of  
*New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land.*

I THINK it may be shown, that the best possible mode of employing the convicts in those colonies is in *agricultural labour*, assigning them to the settlers for that purpose; and as there is not a sufficient number of settlers at present in the colonies to employ all the convicts, that it is the true interest of the country to afford all possible facilities and encouragement to emigration there. As emigrants increase and prosper, and capital is invested in New South

—(4.)—  
Estimate respect-  
ing Emigrants  
having small Pro-  
perty.

—(4.)—  
 Estimate respecting  
 Emigrants  
 having small Pro-  
 perty.

Wales, so will employment be created for the convicts, so will New South Wales become a better school of correction and reform, and so will the government be relieved from the expense of subsisting the convicts. Thus, in every point of view, will the encouragement to emigration be found beneficial in the highest degree; and it seems to be both the duty and interest of the British government to encourage it to those colonies, at least to the extent of creating employment for all the convicts. Indeed, it may be assumed as a maxim, that in proportion as convicts are sent out, so also should persons be encouraged to emigrate and settle there. It is a fine country, abounding with rich land, a most fruitful soil, and great command of labour. The climate is fine and healthy, and the productions of the colony, fine wool, tobacco, hemp, flax, the vine and the olive, &c. are valuable; so that every industrious man emigrating thither, will most assuredly much better his condition.

The British government does not, at present, give any other encouragement to emigration to the colonies of New South Wales and Van Diemen's Land than the granting of land, to such persons as do go to settle there, upon what, on the whole, are, as to large farms, liberal and judicious terms both as to sale, and grant at a quit-rent, with the exception of the 5th and 8th rule. By the 5th rule, the purchaser of land is required to pay the purchase money by four *quarterly* payments. I think these should be extended to four or five *annual* payments; the immediate payment of the purchase-money of the land will be a very great disadvantage to the settler, and the postponement of it can be very little inconvenience to the government.—And by the 8th rule, if the purchaser shall, within ten years, employ and maintain so many convicts as to relieve the public from an expense equal to ten times the amount of the purchase-money, the purchase-money shall be returned to him. I think the purchaser in this respect should be put on the same footing with the renter by the 15th rule, that is, be allowed one-fifth of the saving arising to the public in being relieved from the maintenance of the convicts he employs and maintains; I do not see any reason why the purchaser of land there should be allowed as favourable terms as the renter.

These regulations are only calculated for persons of some capital, at least not less than 500*l.*; whereas the government should encourage persons of small capital, of about 200*l.* in preference to all others; for such persons will settle on their farms, follow agricultural pursuits, and employ most convicts in proportion to their capital. And certainly the government should give the greatest encouragement to the description of settlers that employ most convicts, to the man who invests his property in *tillage agriculture*. The advantage of encouraging tillage agriculturists will appear from this circumstance:—a settler possessing 200*l.* capital, living on and cultivating his farm, will employ and subsist four crown labourers, or convicts, making a saving to the government of 56*l.* per annum, the expense of subsisting those convicts. Another settler, possessing 2,000*l.* capital, and investing it in *grazing agriculture*, that is, in horned cattle and sheep, will not employ, if in horned cattle, more than four men; and if in sheep, than seven men. How much greater therefore is the advantage to the government, of that description of settler which I call the *tillage settler*, than the *grazing settler*. It is therefore the man of small property, who cannot engage in grazing, who must and will live on and cultivate his farm, and who will employ most convicts, that should be encouraged by the government in preference to all others; and I think therefore, that it would be both politic, liberal, and true economy in the government, to grant land gratuitously at nominal quit-rents to such settlers. I think all grants under 500 acres should be made at nominal quit-rents, in consideration of the saving effected by the settler's employing convicts, and the heavy expense to him of the passage out.

The great advantages which will be derived from the settlement of tillage settlers in New South Wales, both in reference to its primary object as a penal settlement, as well as to its value as a colony in the growth, on the one hand, of valuable produce for the British market, and in its consumption, on the other, of British manufactures, are such as to more than compensate for a very considerable degree of expense in promoting emigration; and if no direct compensation or return could be made by the emigrants, yet money so expended would be most usefully and profitably expended; but, as will be seen, the whole expense can be repaid, and more than repaid by the emigrants, with interest; in fact it will be merely a loan. As no man can expect to be selected out from his fellow-citizens, and have considerable advantages conferred upon him gratuitously, however beneficial it may prove to the country, I conceive that all the expense incurred in the establishment of the emigrant at New South Wales should be repaid by him, as he may be able to do so; and upon that principle I have constructed the following Estimates.

The great obstacle to the emigration of persons of small fortune, to New South Wales, is the great distance, and consequent expense of the passage out. A steerage passage cannot be obtained in the trading vessels under 35*l.* for adults, and 20*l.* for children; a sum far too great for a small fortune, particularly when there are children. A man, wife, and two children, cannot go out at a less expense for passage than 110*l.*; whereas, if several families united, they could be taken out with better accommodations than the trading vessels afford, for the sum of 80*l.* per family.

The plan I most respectfully and with all deference submit, is as follows:

That a certain portion of the convict labourers in New South Wales, now at the disposal of the government, shall be employed in clearing and fencing farms, and erecting houses on them, for the reception of settlers:

That emigrants shall be conveyed to New South Wales in vessels taken up by the government, and supplied with rations on the passage:

That the emigrants shall, upon their arrival in the colony, be immediately put in possession of the farms provided for them, and receive such supplies from the government as will enable them to proceed in the cultivation of their farms:

That

That the actual cost of the whole, viz. the clearing, fencing, and buildings on the farms, the passage out, and supplies in the colony, shall be repaid by the settler to the government, with interest, by annual instalments, to commence as soon as the settler's farm shall be in such a productive state as to enable him to do so.

An emigrant possessing 500*l.* will require no assistance from the government, unless he has a large family; but emigrants of less capital will. I have made out estimates for three classes of emigrants; those possessing 50*l.*, those possessing 100*l.*, and those possessing 200*l.*; and it will be seen that the expense will, in the first instance, not be great; that it will at no distant period be repaid; and that the advantages and savings resulting to the country will be very considerable.

In the following estimates and computations I have been extremely particular and minute, in order to show what amount of capital will be necessary to establish emigrants at New South Wales, as well as the means, in labour and other expenses, required to prepare farms. From personal experience I know the means in the colony, the rate of labour performed, and the materials, &c. necessary for erecting houses and clearing land; and I have been careful to ascertain the prices of the various articles to be procured here. The scale of labour is that which has been always hitherto performed by the convicts employed in the government works and by the settlers; the expense of freight and passage out is the result of personal experience, as well as the prices of all the other articles required. And I am persuaded, if any or all of them, or the like plans, be adopted, the labour and expense will be found but a very small matter either under or over the estimates.

—(4.)—  
Estimate respecting Emigrants having small Property.

### CLASS I.

Estimate of the expense of conveying and establishing, as settlers at New South Wales, *one thousand families*, supposing each family to consist of man, wife, and two children; each emigrant to possess a capital of 50*l.*

The government to give the emigrant and his family a passage to New South Wales; on his arrival, a farm of 100 acres, with a house erected thereon, (24 feet long, 12 feet wide, and 8 feet high, weather-boarded and shingled, and a brick chimney), one acre of land cleared and fenced with a pale fence, for a garden; 7½ acres more cleared, and half the farm fenced with a three-rail fence; also one convict labourer, victualled and clothed by the government for a year.

The emigrant to deposit with the government in England his capital of 50*l.* for which he shall receive in the colony, when on his farm, the first year, the value, at prime cost English prices, in the specified supplies of provisions, clothing, implements of husbandry, seed, and live stock.

The settler to be charged by the government with the cost of passage, farm, and crown or convict servant, to be repaid with interest at four per cent, by instalments of 20*l.* per year, commencing the second year of his settlement.

I suppose such an emigrant will have sufficient furniture and clothing, without breaking in on his capital, for use on the voyage, and bedding, cooking utensils, earthenware, &c. for use in the colony; he will want, and can procure in the colony, chairs, tables, bedsteads, &c.

In the estimates the labour is calculated according to the quantities performed by the convict labourers for the government and settlers.

All materials and implements necessary to be procured in England, are estimated at the wholesale prices there.

#### Scale of Labour.

Falling Trees	-	-	-	1 man	-	1 acre	-	-	40 perches	-	per week
Burning off ditto	-	-	-	1 ditto	-	-	-	-	80 ditto	-	per ditto
Hoeing and breaking up new Land	1 ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	80 ditto	-	per ditto
Ditto Tillage or Stubble	-	-	1 ditto	-	1 ditto	-	-	-	-	-	per ditto
Planting Maize, Wheat, &c. &c.	1 ditto	-	2 ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	per ditto
Reaping Wheat, Barley, &c.	-	1 ditto	-	1 ditto	-	-	-	-	80 ditto	-	per ditto
Fencing 3 rail open mortise Fence	3 ditto	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30 ditto	-	per ditto
Sawing	-	-	-	2 ditto	-	750 feet	-	-	ditto	-	
Splitting Shingles	-	-	-	3 ditto	-	4,000 shingles	-	-	ditto	-	
Ditto Pales, 5 feet long	-	-	-	3 ditto	-	1,500 pales	-	-	ditto	-	
Making and burning Bricks	-	4 ditto	-	-	-	9,000 bricks	-	-	ditto	-	
Framing, Roofing, Shingling, Weather Boarding	-	-	2 ditto	-	-	12 sq.	-	-	ditto	-	
Laying Bricks	-	-	-	2 ditto	-	4,000 bricks	-	-	ditto	-	

— (4.) —  
 Estimate respecting Emigrants having small Property.

*Materials and labour required for each farm and house.*

*Farm—Materials, viz. 5,000 nails, or 20lb.*

*Labour.*

Falling and burning off  $8\frac{1}{2}$  acres  
 Fencing rail, 280 perches  
 Ditto pale, 50 ditto  
 Splitting pales, 2,500

*House—Materials, viz.*

Boards and scantlings, 3,000 feet  
 Shingles, 4,000 ditto  
 Bricks, 2,000  
 Nails of sorts, 50lb., or 10,000  
 Hinges 8 pair, Locks 2 ditto

*Labour.*

Framing and roofing 12 square, weather boarding and shingling 12 square.

All the wood procured on the spot, and there sawn and worked up; the bricks to be made on the spot also; the nails, locks, and hinges, to be bought in England.

*Labour to be performed, and number of Convicts required to perform it, in a year; viz.*

Falling and burning, 8,500 acres	-	-	-	-	-	-	458	men
Fencing, 320,000 perches	-	-	-	-	-	-	615	
Sawing, 3,000,000 feet	-	-	-	-	-	-	144	
Shingle splitting, 4,000,000 shingles	-	-	-	-	-	-	60	
Brick making, 2,000,000	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	
Framing, roofing, weather-boarding, and shingling, &c. 25,000 square	-	-	-	-	-	-	80	
Bricklaying 2,000,000 bricks	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	
Superintendent's servants	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	
							1,427	labourers.
Overseers, one for every 25 men	-	-	-	-	-	-	56	
One principal, and 5 deputy superintendents	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	

*Expense of Rations and Clothing, and Superintendence.*

1,483 Rations, viz. (at colony prices) weekly:		£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
9 lbs. Flour, at 2d.	1	6					
7 lbs. Salt Beef, at $3\frac{1}{2}$ d. or 5 lbs. Salt Pork, at $4\frac{1}{2}$ d.	2						
$\frac{1}{2}$ lb. Sugar, at 4d.	2						
per week	3	8					
52 weeks	£. 9	10	8				
Clothing and Slops (English prices.)							
1 Cloth Jacket	7	6					
1 D° Trowsers	5						
2 Duck d°	5						
1 D° Frock	3						
3 Cotton Shirts	7	6					
2 Pair Shoes	12						
1 Hat or Cap	2	6					
1 Blanket, 4s. 1 Rug, 4s.	8						
1 Mattress	5						
2 Cotton Handkerchiefs	2						
	£. 2	17	6				
Sundries, Soap, Oil, &c.	11	10					
				13			19,279
56 Overseers, salary 10l. each							560
1 Principal Superintendent, salary at 200 l. and horse							220
5 Deputy ditto, salary 100 l. rations, &c. 40 l.							700
							20,759
Implements necessary for the labourers (to be bought in England:)				£.			
Axes—Falling, 600; splitting, 300; carpenters, 300; adzes, 300; at 3s.	£. 225						
Saws—Pit, 100 at 20s.; cross-cut, 200 at 20s.; hand, 400 at 4s.; sundries, 900 at 3s. 6d.	515						
Hammers—Claw, 50 doz. and shingle, 10 doz.; at 15s.	45						
Augers—100 doz. of sizes, at 15s.; gimlets, 100 doz. at 5s.	100						
Plane irons, 300 doz. at 10s.; rules and square, 400, at 1s.	35						
Spades and shovels, 80 at 3s.; hods, 20 at 5s.; trowels, 20 at 2s. 6d.	19	10					
Iron wedges, 3 ton	65						1,004
Materials to be bought in England:							
Nails, 150,000 M. or 70,000 lb. at 6d.	1,750						
Hinges, 8,000 pair, or 4,000 lbs. at $4\frac{1}{2}$ d.	75						
Locks, 2,000, at 1s. 9d.	175						2,000
Total expense of 1,000 farms				£.			23,763
Equal to each farm, 24 l.							10

As the convicts must be subsisted and superintended by the Government, whether employed or not, it is obvious the real expense to the government of establishing these farms would not be more than 3,000l. and not even that, as implements must be found for the convicts, at whatever labour they may be employed.

Estimate of the Expense of conveying One Thousand Families to New South Wales.

A ship of 300 tons burden will accommodate thirty families, allowing each family a cabin six feet square; and the voyage will be performed, from departure to arrival, in twenty weeks, allowing a week each for embarking and disembarking. The tonnage required will be, for water, 75 tons; provisions, 35 tons; private tonnage, 1 ton for each family, 35 tons; provisions, implements, &c. for use in the colony, 55 tons; total, 200 tons.

— (4.) —  
Estimate respecting Emigrants having small Property.

Freight, for every 30 families, 300 tons, at 5 <i>l.</i> per ton, £.1,500	-	-	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Water-casks, 75 ton, at 40 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	-	150	-	-	-
Fitting up cabins, 30, at 60 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	-	100	-	-	-
Cabouse, &c.	-	-	-	-	50	-	-	-
					1,800	-	-	-
Provisions at the following weekly ration for each family:								
7 lb. pork, 7 lb. beef, 21 lb. bread, 4 lb. flour, 3 lb. rice, 2 quarts pease, 4 quarts oatmeal, 4 lb. sugar, $\frac{1}{4}$ lb. tea, 1 lb. suet, 1 lb. raisins, 2 oz. mustard, 1 oz. pepper, 1 pint vinegar, 1 pint lime juice, 1 quart rum.								
Pork, 20 barrels	-	-	-	-	-	at 75 <i>s.</i>		
Beef, 20 d°	-	-	-	-	-	at 75 <i>s.</i>		
Bread, 6 tons	-	-	-	-	-	at 18 <i>l.</i>		
Flour, 12 barrels	-	-	-	-	-	at 35 <i>s.</i>		
Rice, 18 cwt.	-	-	-	-	-	at 15 <i>s.</i>		
Pease, 40 bushels	-	-	-	-	-	at 7 <i>s.</i>		
Oatmeal, 40 cwt.	-	-	-	-	-	at 12 <i>s.</i>		
Sugar, 24 cwt.	-	-	-	-	-	at 30 <i>s.</i>		
Tea, 150 lbs.	-	-	-	-	-	at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>		
Suet, 6 cwt.	-	-	-	-	-	at 50 <i>s.</i>		
Raisins, 6 cwt.	-	-	-	-	-	at 40 <i>s.</i>		
Mustard, 80 lb.	-	-	-	-	-	at 6 <i>d.</i>		
Pepper, 40 lb.	-	-	-	-	-	at 6 <i>d.</i>		
Lime-juice, 75 gallons	-	-	-	-	-	at 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>		
Vinegar, 75 d°	-	-	-	-	-	at 2 <i>s.</i>		
Rum, 150 d°	-	-	-	-	-	at 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>		
						439	12	6
Hospital Stores :								
1 pipe Wine	-	-	-	-	-	at 25 <i>l.</i>		
100 lb. portable Soup	-	-	-	-	-	at 2 <i>s.</i>		
100 lb. Scotch Barley	-	-	-	-	-	at 3 <i>d.</i>		
1 cwt. Sago	-	-	-	-	-	at 40 <i>s.</i>		
10 lb. Pimento	-	-	-	-	-	at 9 <i>d.</i>		
A Medicine Chest	-	-	-	-	-	- 10 <i>l.</i>		
Fumigating stores	-	-	-	-	-	- 3 <i>l.</i>		
5 Hospital Beds and bedding utensils	-	-	-	-	-	at 30 <i>s.</i>		
Sundries	-	-	-	-	-	- 40 <i>s.</i>		
						60	-	-
Surgeon's pay and allowances	-	-	-	-	-	100	-	-
30 Families	-	-	-	-	-	2,400	-	-
1,000 Families, at 80 <i>l.</i> each	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	80,000

Estimate of Supplies the Settlers will require the first year on their Farms

Each family.—Provisions, &c.				£.	s.	d.	£.	s.
3 barrels Pork, at 75 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	£.11	5	-		
2 ditto Flour, at 30 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	3	-	-		
16 bushels Wheat, at 8 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	6	8	-		
3 cwt. Sugar, at 35 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	5	5	-		
28 lb. Tea, at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	-	-	-	3	10	-		
Sundries, Pepper, Mustard, &c.	-	-	-	-	12	-		
						30	-	-
Clothing.								
1 Suit Men's Slops, as before, at 42 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	£.2	2	-		
1 ditto Women's	-	-	-	1	11	6		
2 ditto Children's	-	-	-	2	1	6		
						5	15	-
Furniture, viz.								
2 Bedsteads, at 15 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	1	10	-		
6 Chairs, at 5 <i>s.</i> ; 2 Tables, at 10 <i>s.</i> and 15 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	2	15	-		
Sundries	-	-	-	-	15	-		
						5	-	-
Implements, Agricultural, &c.								
1 Cross-cut saw, at 15 <i>s.</i> ; 1 hand-saw, at 3 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	-	-	-	18	6	-		
3 Hoes, at 2 <i>s.</i> ; 1 spade, at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; 1 shovel, at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	-	-	-	11	-	-		
2 Axes, at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; 1 adze, at 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; 1 hammer, at 1 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	8	6	-		
2 Augers, at 1 <i>s.</i> ; 6 gimlets, at 3 <i>d.</i> ; 1 drawing-knife, at 1 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	-	-	-	-	5	-		
1 Pick-axe, at 3 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> ; 2 sickles, at 1 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i> ; 1 rake, and 1 fork, at 1 <i>s.</i> each	-	-	-	8	-	-		
1 Flour-sieve, at 5 <i>s.</i> ; 1 steel-mill, for three families, 60 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	1	5	-		
1,000 Nails of sorts, 7 lb. at 6 <i>d.</i>	-	-	-	-	3	6		
						4	-	-

—(4.)—  
Estimate respecting Emigrants having small Property.

Estimate of Supplies the Settlers will require the first year on their Farms—continued.

Seed, viz.			£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
For ½ acre of potatoes, 2 cwt. at 5s.	-	-	£.	10	-			
7½ acres of maize, 2 bushels, at 4s.	-	-	-	8	-			
7½ - - wheat, 15 ditto, - at 8s.	-	-	-	6	-			
Garden seeds	-	-	-	2	-			
Live Stock :			£.	7	-			
1 Sow pig, at 30s. 4 store pigs, at 20s. fowls, 15s.	-	-	-	6	5	-		
Per Family	-	-	-	58	-	-		
1,000 Settlers	-	-	-	-	-	£.	58,001	19 6
Total Expense of these Emigrants :								
Preparing farms	-	-	-	-	-	£.	23,763	- -
Passage out	-	-	-	-	-	-	80,000	- -
Supplies in the colony	-	-	-	-	-	-	58,001	19 6
							161,764	19 6
Deduct, paid in advance by the Emigrants	-	-	-	-	-	-	50,000	- -
Balance, being the entire Expense	-	-	-	-	-	£.	111,765	19 6

The Settler's individual Accounts with the Government will stand thus :

Dr.			Cr.		
To expense clearing and preparing farms	£.	s. d.	By deposit made previous to departure	£.	s. d.
Ditto passage out	-	-	Balance due of the settlers, to be paid by instalments of 20 l. per year	-	-
Ration and clothing, convict servant, one year	-	-		-	-
	£.	177 - -		£.	177 - -

Computation and Estimate of the period of Time in which a Settler of this description can bring his Land into a state of productive Cultivation.

I suppose the settler to be put in possession of his farm, as before described, in the month of June, and to have one government labourer assigned to him; and that he and his labourer will perform the usual quantity of labour. The general crops are, maize, or Indian corn, planted from September to December, ripe in April and May; wheat, planted March to May, reaped in December; barley and rye, same period. The produce on new land; maize 30, wheat 20, barley and rye 25 bushels per acre; on stubble or tillage land, maize 25, wheat 16, barley and rye 20 bushels the acre. The labour performed with the hoe, and produce estimated at the very lowest. The first column shows the season, the second the quantity and kind of labour, the third the number of days in which two men will perform it. When the farm is in full cultivation, the fourth year there will be, 7½ acres each of maize and wheat on fallow, and of barley and rye on stubble, 15 acres fallow, and 55 acres not cleared, for future use.

FIRST YEAR.			SECOND YEAR.		
Month.	Days Labour 2 Men.		Month.	Days Labour 2 Men.	
July—Hoeing and planting ½ an acre of potatoes	-	6	July.—Falling trees, 4th field, 6½ acres	-	16
Falling trees on 7½ acres, 2d field	-	18	Fencing ditto, 30 perches	-	10
Aug. } Hoeing 7½ acres new land for	-	-	Aug.—Hoeing 3d field, 7½ acres for maize	-	45
Sept. } maize	-	45	Sept.—Planting ditto	-	6
Hoeing potatoes twice	-	2	Oct.—Burning off 4th field, 6½ acres	-	40
Ditto ½ acre garden	-	3	Nov.—Hoeing maize	-	4
Oct.—Planting 7½ acres maize	-	8	Nov.—Harvesting 7½ acres of wheat, and reaping	-	18
Fencing 40 perch, 2d field	-	12	Hoeing maize	-	3
Oct. } Burning off 7½ acres 2d field	-	45	Dec. { Threshing	-	12
Nov. } Hoeing maize twice	-	12	Garden	-	6
Jan.—Hoeing and planting ½ acre potatoes, and garden	-	6	Hoeing maize	-	3
Hoeing maize	-	6	Jan. } Hoeing 4th field, 6½ acres for	-	-
Jan. } Hoeing 2d field, 7½ acres for	-	-	Feb. } wheat, new land	-	40
Feb. } wheat	-	45	Hoeing 1st field, 7½ acres maize	-	15
Mar.—Planting ditto	-	8	stubble, for rye	-	12
Mar. } Falling trees, 3d field, 7½ acres	-	18	Mar.—Planting wheat and rye	-	12
Apr. } Harvesting 7½ acres maize	-	3	Apr.—Hoeing 2d field, 7½ acres wheat	-	-
Fencing 3d field, 30 perches	-	12	stubble, for barley	-	15
May.—Burning off 3d field, 7½ acres	-	45	Planting ditto	-	6
June.—Garden	-	6	Harvesting 7½ acres maize	-	6
Total days labour this year	-	300	May—Falling fifth field, 7½ acres	-	18
			Threshing	-	6
			June.—Burning off part of 5th field, 4 acres	-	24
			Total days labour this year	-	305

— (4) —

Estimate of the time in which a Settler can bring his Land into cultivation—*continued*.

Estimate respecting Emigrants having small Property.

THIRD YEAR.		Days Labour 2 Men.	FOURTH AND EVERY FUTURE YEAR.		Days Labour 2 Men.
Month.			Month.		
July.—Garden	- - - -	6	July.—Garden	- - - -	3
Burning off remainder of 5th field,			Threshing	- - - -	12
3½ acres	- - - -	21	Aug. } Hoeing 6th field, 7½ acres new		
Aug.—Hoeing up fifth field, 7½ acres	- - - -	45	Sept. } land, for maize	- - - -	40
Sept.—Planting ditto with maize	- - - -	6	Planting ditto	- - - -	6
Oct.—Fencing 5th field, 70 perches	- - - -	21	Oct.—Hoeing maize	- - - -	3
Hoeing maize	- - - -	3	Nov.—Reaping and harvesting 7½ acres		
Nov.—Reaping and harvesting 7½ acres			rye	- - - -	12
rye, and 7½ acres barley	- - - -	24	Ditto - - ditto 7½ barley	- - - -	12
Dec.—Reaping and harvesting wheat,			Hoeing maize	- - - -	3
6½ acres	- - - -	15	Dec.—Reaping and harvesting 7½ acres		
Hoeing maize	- - - -	3	wheat	- - - -	15
Threshing	- - - -	6	Hoeing maize	- - - -	3
Jan.—Garden	- - - -	3	Threshing	- - - -	6
Falling 6th field, 7½ acres	- - - -	18	Jan.—Garden	- - - -	3
Hoeing maize	- - - -	3	Hoeing maize	- - - -	3
Feb.—Hoeing 3d field, 7½ maize stubble,			Hoeing 7½ acres maize stubble,		
for wheat	- - - -	18	for barley	- - - -	18
Mar.—Hoeing 6½ acres wheat stubble,			Feb.—Hoeing 7½ acres fallow, for wheat	- - - -	18
4th field, for barley	- - - -	15	Planting 7½ acres barley	- - - -	6
Planting wheat and barley, 3d and			Mar.—Planting wheat	- - - -	6
4th fields	- - - -	12	Hoeing 7½ acres stubble, for rye	- - - -	18
Threshing	- - - -	6	Apr.—Planting ditto	- - - -	6
Apr.—Harvesting maize, 7½ acres	- - - -	6	Harvesting 7½ acres maize	- - - -	6
Threshing	- - - -	12	Apr. } Falling, fencing, burning, &c. &c.		64
May.—Burning off 6th field, 7½ acres	- - - -	40	May }		
June.—Fencing 6th field, 70 perches	- - - -	21	June }		
Total days labour this year	- - - -	307	Total	- - - -	263

## Estimate of the Expenses and Produce of these Farms.

## FIRST YEAR.

Expenses :	Produce :	Bushels.
The settler being supplied with every necessary the first year by the government, will be at no farther expense.	Maize, 7½ acres new land, at	
	30 bushels - - -	225
	Consumed on farm :	
	Bread - - -	20
	Pigs - - -	60
	Poultry and sundries -	20
		100
	For sale, at 3s. - - -	125
		£. 18 15 -
	Balance carried to next year.	

## SECOND YEAR.

Expenditure ; viz.	Produce :	Bushels.
Seed.—Barley, 15 bushels, £. s. d. £. s. d.	Wheat, 7½ acres new land, at	
at 4s.; Rye, 15 d°, at	20 bushels - - -	150
4s. - - - - 6 - -	Consumed on farm :	
Implements - - - 3 - -	Bread - - -	25
Labourer's clothing - 3 - -	Seed - - -	15
Clothing for family - 10 - -		40
Tea, sugar, soap, &c. &c. 11 - -	For sale, at 7s. - - -	110
Salt, sundries - - - 2 - -		£. 38 10
	Maize, 7½ acres new land -	225
Balance, excess of Produce above	Consumed on farm :	
Expenses - - - - 18 10 -	Bread - - -	25
	Seed - - -	2
	Pigs - - -	80
	Poultry - - -	10
	Sundries - - -	8
		125
	For sale, at 3s. - - -	100
		15 - -
		£. 53 10 -

— (4.) —  
Estimate respect-  
ing Emigrants  
having small Pro-  
perty.

Estimate of the Expenses and Produce of these Farms—*continued*.

THIRD YEAR.				Produce :		Bushels.	
Expenses : same as last year.				Wheat, 6½ acres new land -		130	
Seed - - 6 <i>l.</i> -	£. 29	- -	£. s. d.	Consumed on farm, same as			
Add, say one-third more	11	- -		last year - - -	40	£. s. d.	
			40	For sale, at 7 <i>s.</i> - -	90	31 10	-
				Barley and rye, 15 acres -	300		
				Consumed on farm - -	40		
				For sale, at 3 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> -	260	45 10	-
Balance, excess of Produce over				Maize, 7½ acres new land -	225		
Expenses - - - -				Consumed on farm - -	100		
				For sale, at 3 <i>s.</i> - -	125	18 15	-
						£. 95 15	-
FOURTH AND EVERY FUTURE YEAR.				Produce :		Bushels.	
				Wheat, 7½ acres, at 16 bushels	120		
Expenses, same as last year -	40	- -		Consumed on farm - -	40	£. s. d.	
One additional crown servant -	5	- -		For sale, at 7 <i>s.</i> - -	80	28	-
				Barley and rye, 15 acres,			
				20 bushels - - -	300		
				Consumed on farm - -	50		
				For sale, at 3 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i> -	250	43 15	-
Balance, Produce exceeds Expenses	41	15	-	Maize, 7½ acres - -	200		
				Consumed on farm - -	100		
				For sale, at 3 <i>s.</i> - -	100	15	-
						£. 86 15	-

The settler will be able to commence the payment of his annual instalment of £.20 to the government, in discharge of his debt, the second year of his settlement, and the debt will be paid up, with interest, in eight years, on the ninth year of his settlement; and he will employ and subsist, the second and third year of his settlement, one crown labourer, and the fourth and every future year two crown labourers, a saving to the crown of 28*l.* per annum.

## CLASS II.

Estimate of the expense of conveying and establishing as settlers, at New South Wales, 1,000 families, supposing each family to consist of man, wife, and two children; each emigrant to possess 100*l.* capital.

The government to give the emigrant and his family a passage to New South Wales; on his arrival, a farm of 200 acres, with a house erected thereon, 32 feet long, 16 feet wide, and 12 feet high, weather-boarded, shingled, a brick chimney, all the upper rooms and one ground-floor room floored; ten acres cleared and fenced with a three-rail fence, and one acre cleared and fenced with pales for a garden; also one crown labourer, *off the stores*, that is to be fed and clothed by the settler.

The emigrant in the first instance to deposit with the government 60*l.*, to be repaid to him on his arrival in the colony; the remaining 40*l.* to be laid out by the emigrant in the purchase, in England, of necessaries.

The settler to be charged by the government with the expense of his passage, and the farm prepared for him, at the rate both actually cost; to be repaid by him, with interest at four per cent per annum, by instalments of 20*l.* a year, commencing the second year of his settlement on his farm.

I suppose such an emigrant will have sufficient furniture and clothing, without breaking in on his capital, for use on the voyage, and bedding, cooking utensils, tin, earthenware and glass ware; for use in the colony. He will procure some furniture in the colony, such as chairs, tables, bedsteads, &c.

The settler will in the second year of his settlement, require an additional crown labourer, and will consequently thenceforward employ and subsist two crown labourers.

Materials and Labour required for each Farm and House.

House;—Materials.			
Scantling and boards	-	-	6,000 feet
Shingles	-	-	6,000
Bricks	-	-	3,000
Nails of sorts, 106 lb. or	-	-	20,000
Hinges	-	4, or	8 pair
Locks	-	-	2 ditto
Labour.			
Framing and roofing	-	-	26 squ.
Weather boarding and shingling	-	-	26 ditto
Sundries	-	-	2 ditto
Bricklaying	-	-	3,000 bricks

Farm;—Labour.			
Falling and burning	-	-	11 acres
Fencing 3 rails and posts	-	-	160 perch
—pales	-	-	50 ditto
Materials.			
Pales, 6 feet	-	-	3,000
Ditto nails 24 lb. or	-	-	6,000

— (4.) —  
Estimate respecting Emigrants having small Property.

Labour to be performed, and number of Convicts required to perform it, in a Year.

Falling and burning	-	-	-	-	11,000 acres	-	-	593 men
Fencing	-	-	-	-	210,000 perches	-	-	405
Brickmaking	-	-	-	-	3,000,000 bricks	-	-	26
Sawing	-	-	-	-	6,000,000 feet	-	-	308
Shingles splitting	-	-	-	-	6,000,000 shingles	-	-	90
Framing, roofing, shingling and weather boarding, and sundries	-	-	-	-	54,000 square	-	-	174
Bricklaying	-	-	-	-	3,000,000 bricks	-	-	30
								1,626 men
Superintendents servants	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	32
Overseers	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	65
								1,723 men

One principal, and four deputy Superintendents.

Expenses of Rations and Clothing, and Superintendence.

1,723 Men, rations and clothing, at 13 l. each	-	-	-	£. 24,122	-	-	
65 Overseers, salaries at 10 l.	-	-	-	650	-	-	
4 Deputy Superintendents, salary and rations, at 140 l.	-	-	-	560	-	-	£. s. d.
1 Principal ditto ditto and ditto	-	-	-	220	-	-	
							25,552 - -
Expense of Implements to be bought in England, same as in Class I. and in proportionably greater quantity	-	-	-	-	-	-	1,400 - -
Expense of Materials to be bought in England.							
Nails, 26,000 M. or 130,000 lbs.	-	-	-	at 6 d.	-	-	3,250 - -
Hinges	-	-	-	5,000 lbs.	-	-	at 4½ d. 93 15 -
Locks	-	-	-	2,000	-	-	at 2 s. 6 d. 200 - -
							3,543 15 -
Total expense of preparing 1,000 farms Equal to 30 l. 10 s. each farm.	-	-	-	-	-	£.	30,495 15 -
Expense of Passage out, same as Class I.	-	-	-	-	-	-	80,000 - -
Total Expense of Class II.							£. 110,495 15 -

The Settler's individual Accounts with the Government will stand thus:

Farm and house	-	-	-	-	-	£. 30 10	-
Passage out	-	-	-	-	-	80	-
							£. 110 10 -

To be repaid by instalments of 20 l. per annum, which will be effected the second, third, fourth, fifth, sixth, seventh and eighth years of their settlement.

— (4.) —  
Estimate respect-  
ing Emigrants  
having small Pro-  
perty.

The Emigrant's Capital of £.100 will be laid out as follows, in the Purchase of Supplies for his Family and Farm, the first year of his Settlement.

Provisions :	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
4 lbs. Pork, at 75 s.	-	15	-	-	-	-
3 d° Flour, at 30 s.	-	4	10	-	-	-
20 bushels Wheat, at 8 s.	-	8	-	-	-	-
3 cwt. Sugar, 42 s.	-	6	6	-	-	-
28 lb. Tea, 2 s. 6 d.	-	3	10	-	-	-
				37	6	-
Necessaries :						
28 lb. Soap, 4 d.	-	-	9	4	-	-
1 cwt. Salt, 6 s.	-	-	6	-	-	-
Pepper, Mustard, &c.	-	-	10	-	-	-
Thread, Needles, &c.	-	-	8	8	-	-
				1	14	-
Clothing :						
Half as much again as Class I.	-	8	10	-	-	-
Furniture :						
6 Chairs, at 5 s.; 1 table, 20 s.; 2 bed- steads, 20 s.; sundries, 10 s.	-	-	5	-	-	-
Implements, same as Class I.	-	-	4	-	-	-
Carried forward	-	£. 56	10	-	-	-

Brought forward	£.	s.	d.
Seed :	-	56	10
For ½ acre Potatoes, 2 cwt. at 5 s.	-	10	-
10 acres Maize, 2 bushels, at 5 s.	-	10	-
10 acres Wheat, 20 bushels, at 8 s.	-	8	-
		9	-
Clothing for labourer	-	3	-
Live Stock :			
2 Cows with calf	-	20	-
2 Sows to breed	-	3	-
6 Store Pigs	-	6	-
Fowls	-	1	-
		30	-
	£. 98	10	-
Of these the Emigrant will buy in England :			
Clothing, implements, pork, flour, and necessities	-	£. 38.	0. 0.
Remainder in the colony.			

This Settler's cultivation and produce will be as follows:—Labour and Produce same as Class I. He will employ and subsist one crown labourer the first year, and two the second and every succeeding year.

FIRST YEAR.

Expenses :	£.	s.	d.
The first year's expenses are accounted for, under the settler's expenditure of capital.			

Produce :	Bushels.
Maize, 10 acres new land	- 300
Consumed on farm :	
Bread	- 15
Pigs	- 80
Poultry and sundries	- 25
	120
For sale, at 3 s.	- 180 - £. 27. 0. 0.

SECOND YEAR.

Expenses :	£.	s.	d.
Groceries	- 12	-	-
Clothing for family	- 10	-	-
Implements, agricultural,	- 2	-	-
Two labourers clothing, &c.	- 8	-	-
Seed, 20 bushels barley, at 3 s. 6 d.	- 3	10	-
Sundries	- 4	10	-
	40	-	-
Balance, excess of Produce above Expenses	-	29	10
	£. 69	10	-

Produce :	Bushels.	£.	s.	d.
Wheat, 10 acres new land	- 200			
Consumed on farm :				
Bread	- 50			
Seed	- 20			
	70			
For sale, at 7 s.	- 130			
	45	10	-	-
Maize, 10 acres new land	- 300			
Consumed on farm :				
Pigs	- 100			
Fowls	- 20			
Seed 5, Sundries 15	- 20			
	140			
For sale, at 3 s.	- 160	24	-	-
	£. 69	10	-	-

THIRD YEAR.										—(4.)—						
Expenses :				£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	Produce :		Bushels.	£.	s.	d.	Estimate respecting Emigrants having small Property.
Groceries	-	-	-	12	-	-				Wheat, 10 acres	-	-	160			
Clothing for family	-	-	-	12	-	-				Consumed on farm	-	-	60			
Implements	-	-	-	3	-	-				For sale, at 7s.	-	-	100			
Labourers and fencing	-	-	-	7	-	-							35	-	-	
Sundries	-	-	-	6	-	-				Barley, 10 acres	-	-	200			
							40	-	-	Consumed on farm :						
										Seed and bread	-	-	40			
										For sale, at 3s. 6d.			160			
													28	-	-	
										Maize, 10 acres	-	-	250			
										Consumed on farm	-	-	150			
										For sale, at 3s.	-	-	100			
													15	-	-	
Balance, excess of Produce above Expenses	-	-	-	-	-	-	38	-	-				£. 78	-	-	
							£. 78	-	-							

Every future year will be more productive, and the settler will be able to commence his annual instalments of 20*l.* the second year; his debt will be liquidated the eighth year, and he will employ and subsist two crown labourers, a saving to the crown of 28*l.* per annum.

### CLASS III.

Estimate of the expense of conveying and establishing as settlers at New South Wales, 1,000 families, each family consisting of man, wife, and two children, and each emigrant to possess 200*l.* capital.

The government to provide the emigrant with a passage to New South Wales; on his arrival there to grant him a farm of 300 acres, with a house erected thereon, 32 feet long, 16 feet wide, 14 feet high, with a linney or skeling along the back, 10 feet wide, and 7 feet high, weather-boarded, shingled, and double brick chimney; 20 acres cleared and fenced with a three-rail fence; one acre cleared and fenced with pales for a garden; and two crown labourers, subsisted by the crown for a year.

The emigrant in the first instance to pay the government, in advance, the full expense of his passage, 80*l.* and to deposit 60*l.* more, to be returned to him on his arrival in the colony; the remaining 60*l.* to be laid out by the emigrant in England, in the purchase of necessary supplies.

The settler to be charged by the government with the actual cost of the farm, and two crown labourers, to be repaid with interest by annual instalments of 50*l.* commencing the third year of his settlement.

Such an emigrant should take out with him every article he may possess, of clothing, bedding, kitchen utensils, tin, earthen and glass ware, and small articles of furniture; he will procure chairs, tables, bedsteads, &c. in the colony.

This settler will employ and subsist four crown labourers the second and every future year.

#### Materials and Labour required for each Farm and House; viz.

##### Farm :

Labour	- - -	Falling and burning	-	-	-	-	-	21 acres.
		Fencing (3 rail, 166 perches, pales 44)	-	-	-	-	-	210 perches.
		Splitting 5 feet pales	-	-	-	-	-	5,000
Materials	- -	Paling nails	-	-	-	-	-	6,000 or 30lbs.

##### House :

Materials	- -	Scantling and boards	-	-	-	-	-	9,500 feet.
		Shingles	-	-	-	-	-	10,000
		Bricks	-	-	-	-	-	10,000
		Lime	-	-	-	-	-	100 bushels.
		Nails of sorts, 170lbs. or	-	-	-	-	-	30,000
		Hinges	-	-	12	-	-	24 pair.
		Locks	-	-	-	-	-	5
Labour	- - -	Framing and roofing	-	-	-	-	-	40 square.
		Weather-boarding and shingling	-	-	-	-	-	40 ditto.
		Flooring	-	-	-	-	-	15 ditto.
		Sundries	-	-	-	-	-	3 ditto.
		Bricklaying	-	-	-	-	-	2 rods.

—(4.)—  
Estimate respect-  
ing Emigrants  
having small Pro-  
perty.

*Labour to be performed, and Number of Crown Labourers required to perform it,  
in a Year.*

Falling and burning	- - - - -	21,000 acres	- -	1,131 men.
Fencing	- - - - -	210,000 perches	- -	405
Sawing	- - - - -	9,500,000 feet	- -	488
Shingles, splitting	- - - - -	10,000,000 shingles	- -	145
Brick-making	- - - - -	10,000,000 bricks	- -	86
Framing, roofing, shingling, weather-boarding, &c.	- - - - -	98,000 square	- -	315
Bricklayers and labourers	- - - - -	2,000 rod	- -	190
Superintendent's servants	- - - - -	- - - - -	- -	30
Overseers	- - - - -	- - - - -	- -	110
				<u>2,900 men.</u>

1 principal and 6 deputy superintendents.

*Expense of Subsistence and Superintendence.*

2,900 Men, rations and clothing, at 13 <i>l.</i> each	- -	£. 37,700	- -	£.	s.	d.
110 Overseers, salary at 10 <i>l.</i>	- -	1,100	- -			
6 Deputy Superintendents, at 140 <i>l.</i>	- -	840	- -			
1 Principal ditto	- -	220	- -			
				39,860	- -	
Expense of implements same as Class I; proportionably greater quantity	- -		- -	1,850	- -	
Materials; viz.						
Nails	- - - - -	200,000 lbs. at 6 <i>d.</i>	- -	5,000	- -	
Hinges	- - - - -	12,000 lbs. at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ <i>d.</i>	- -	225	- -	
Locks	- - - - -	5,000 at 2 <i>s.</i> 3 <i>d.</i>	- -	562	10	-
Lime procured in the colony	- -	100,000 bushels, at 6 <i>d.</i>	- -	2,500	- -	
				8,287	10	-
Total Expense preparing 1,000 farms and houses	- -	£.		49,997	10	-
Equal to 50 <i>l.</i> per farm.						
Expense of Passage out, same as Class I. equal to 80 <i>l.</i> per family, advanced by the emigrant.	- -		- -			
Total Expense of Class III.				£.	50,000	- -

*The Settler's individual Accounts with the Government, will stand thus:*

Farm and house	- - - - -	£. 50	- -	£.	s.	d.
2 crown servants, one year	- - - - -	28	- -			
				78	- -	

To be repaid by instalments of 50*l.* the third and fourth years of his settlement.

*Supplies necessary for the Emigrant the first Year.*

Provisions; viz.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
3 brls. Pork, 75 <i>s.</i>	-	11	5	-			Brought forward	-	31 10 -
5 ditto Flour, 30 <i>s.</i>	-	7	10	-			Iron, 5 cwt. at 12 <i>s.</i>	-	3 - -
2 cwt. of Sugar, 42 <i>s.</i>	-	4	4	-			Sundries	-	- 10 -
20 lbs. Tea, 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>	-	2	10	-					
Sundries	-	1	16	-					35 - -
				27	5	-	Seed for		
Necessaries:							1 acre Potatoes, 4 cwt.		
28 lbs. Soap, at 4 <i>d.</i>	-	-	9	4			at 5 <i>s.</i>	-	1 - -
Thread, Needles, &c.	-	1	10	8			20 acres Maize, 5 bushels,		
10 gallons Oil	-	-	1	-			at 4 <i>s.</i>	-	1 - -
				3	-	-	20 d <sup>o</sup> Wheat, 40 bushels,		
Clothing, something better	-	-	-	-	10	-	at 8 <i>s.</i>	-	16 - -
than Class II.	-	-	-	-	5	-	Garden seeds	-	- 10 -
Furniture, same as Class II.	-	-	-	-	-	-			
Implements, same as Class II.	-	-	-	-	-	-			18 10 -
greater quantity	-	5	-	-			Live Stock:		
In addition:							3 Working Oxen	-	25 - -
1 Steel Mill	-	3	10	-			3 Sows	-	4 10 -
Plough and cart harness	-	5	-	-			6 Store Pigs	-	6 - -
2 Ploughs	-	9	-	-			Poultry	-	2 - -
A Cart	-	9	-	-			2 Cows in calf	-	17 10 -
Carried forward	£.	31	10	-			Total	- -	£. 153 15 -

Supplies necessary for the Emigrant—continued.

—(4.)—  
Estimate respect-  
ing Emigrants  
having small Pro-  
perty.

FIRST YEAR—continued.

The produce of his farm the first year will enable him to pay for some of his live stock, such as pigs, poultry, and cows, and it will be as follows:

	Bushels.	
Maize, 20 acres new land	600	
Consumed on farm:		
Pigs	150	
Oxen, 3	50	
Bread	50	
Sundries	50	£. s. d.
	300	
For sale - at 3 s.	300	
	45	- -

The Emigrant will purchase of his supplies in in England, and take out with him:

Implements, with the exception of	£. s. d.
the cart	26 - -
Provisions: pork, flour and sundries	21 - -
Necessaries (except oil)	2 - -
Clothing	10 - -
	£. 59 - -

The remainder he will procure in the colony.

	£. s. d.
Emigrant's capital	200 - -
First year's produce	40 - -
First year's expenses	£. 240 - -
Passage	£. 80 - -
Supplies bought in	
England	59 - -
Ditto in the colony	95 - -
	£. 234 - -

THE settler's cultivation and produce will be as follows: he will always use a plough, and the second and every future year employ and subsist four crown labourers; his annual expenses and produce will be,

SECOND YEAR.

Expenses:	£. s. d.
Labour: expenses of 4 crown labourers, exclusive of rations	20 - -
Fencing 228 perch, at 2 s.	22 16 -
	42 16 -
Seed: 100 bushels rye and barley - at 4 s.	20 - -
Implements, harness, &c.	12 - -
Provisions, groceries, &c.	25 - -
Clothing for family	20 - -
Sundries, soap, oil, salt, &c.	5 4 -
	125 - -
Balance produce exceeds expenses	7 10 0
	£. 132 10 -

Produce:	Bushels.
Wheat, 20 acres, new land	400
Consumed on farm:	
Bread	100
Seed	50
	150
For sale - at 7 s.	250
	87 10 -
Maize 20 acres, new land	600
Consumed on farm:	
Same as last year	300
For sale - at 3 s.	300
	45 - -
	£. 132 10 -

THIRD YEAR.

Expenses:	£. s. d.
Labour same as last year	43 - -
Implements	15 - -
Provisions, groceries and sundries	32 - -
Clothing for family	20 - -
Balance produce exceeds expenses	145 - -
	£. 255 - -

Produce:	Bushels.
Maize, same as last year	300
	45 - -
Wheat - ditto ditto	250
	87 10 -
Barley and rye, 40 acres	800
Consumed on farm	100
For sale - at 3 s. 6 d.	700
	122 10 -
	£. 255 - -

Every future year will be as productive. The settler can pay his government debt, and purchase live stock, horned cattle, horses, &c. with his profits. He will employ and subsist four crown labourers, a saving to the government of 56 l. per annum.

—(4.)—  
Estimate respect-  
ing Emigrants  
having small Pro-  
perty.

THE real Expense to the Country, for the Emigration and Settlement of Class I.  
will be as follows :

Preparing 1,000 farms	-	-	-	-	-	£. 3,000	-	-	£.	s.
Freight and passage out, 1,000 families	-	-	-	-	-	80,000	-	-		
Supplies in the colony - ditto	-	-	-	-	-	58,000	-	-		
						£. 141,000	-	-		
Deduct the emigrant's deposit with the government, in ad- vance, 50/. each emigrant	-	-	-	-	-	50,000	-	-		
Amount, actual expense	-	-	-	-	-	£.	91,000	-	-	
These settlers will repay the government by instalments and interest in eight years	-	-	-	-	-		157,000	-	-	
And will employ and subsist 2,000 crown labourers, a saving to the crown per annum of	-	-	-	-	-		28,000	-	-	

And will, besides, to the extent they employ and subsist crown labourers, promote the great object of New South Wales as a penal settlement, relieve the mother country from the pressure of an excessive population, and at the same time increase the production and supply of raw material for, and add to the consumption of, her manufactures.

The Expense of the Emigration and Settlement of Class II. will be thus :

Preparing 1,000 farms	-	-	-	-	-	£. 4,000	-	-	£.	s.	d.
Freights, and passengers out	-	-	-	-	-	80,000	-	-			
							84,000	-	-		
The settler will repay by instalments in 6 years	-	-	-	-	-		120,000	-	-		
And will employ and subsist 2,000 crown labourers, a saving to the crown per annum of	-	-	-	-	-		28,000	-	-		

Besides all the other advantages, the same as Class I.

The Expense of the Emigration and Settlement of Class III. will be thus :

Preparing farms, 1,000	-	-	-	-	-	£. 10,200	-	-	£.	s.	d.
Freight and passage out	-	-	-	-	-	80,000	-	-			
							90,200	-	-		
The settlers will have paid in advance	-	-	-	-	-	£. 80,000	-	-			
By instalments, 3d and 4th years	-	-	-	-	-	84,000	-	-	164,000	-	-
And will employ and subsist 4,000 crown labourers, a saving to the govern- ment per annum of	-	-	-	-	-		56,000	-	-		

Besides all other advantages.

It will be as necessary and as politic for the government to give all reasonable protection and encouragement to the colony produce, as to the emigration of settlers; for unless the settlers can dispose of their surplus produce at remunerating prices, they cannot afford to employ and subsist the convicts or crown labourers. All the supplies of grain and animal food wanted for his Majesty's magazines in the colonies, should certainly be bought from the settlers at fair remunerating prices; and as they can supply those articles of a better quality and at a cheaper rate than they can be imported, there exists no reason whatever why they should not get the preference in their own market. The colony can grow more grain than it consumes, and there is no regular certain market to export the supplies to. The climate and soil are peculiarly favourable to the production of tobacco, flax and hemp, wine and vegetable oil, articles for which there is demand in the British market, to any extent they can be produced; and consequently the culture of them ought to be encouraged. For the purpose of encouraging the growth of tobacco, a high protecting duty of customs has been laid in the colony on tobacco of foreign growth. This will have the effect of causing a sufficient quantity to be grown for the consumption of the colony. But as tobacco can be grown to very considerable extent for the British market, it is to be hoped that the same wise policy applied to New South Wales wool, of reducing the duty for a term of years, until it shall be so improved as to come in competition with foreign wool, will be also extended to New South Wales tobacco; and that as soon as the colony shall be able to export it to the mother country, a partial reduction of the customs duty will be made, until it shall arrive at such a degree of perfection as to be able to compete with foreign tobacco. And the same with regard to hemp, flax, and linseed, wine and vegetable oil. The government have already, with deserved consideration, and indeed in accordance with the interest of the mother

mother country, placed the duty on timber, bark, and oil, on the same footing with that of other colonies. But they ought to be entirely repealed, to give the more encouragement to the employment of the convicts in procuring them.

It is, I conceive, much to be regretted, that the present government of New South Wales have, with, no doubt, the very proper view of reducing the expenses of the colony, adopted some measures that will result, not in reducing, but in very considerably increasing those expenses. A system has been adopted, of reducing the price of the colony produce required for the government magazine (grain and meat) as low as possible. I have resided for some years in New South Wales, and I know that flour, grain, or provisions of any kind, cannot be imported at a less price than the colonists can afford to sell them, yielding themselves a fair compensation. The colonist can most assuredly supply his Majesty's magazines with beef at 3*d.* and pork at 4*d.* per lb, and with wheat at 7*s.* and maize 3*s.* 6*d.* per bushel, prices at which those articles cannot be and never will be imported. Now convict labourers are employed in raising the colony produce, and by reducing the consumption of that produce, you reduce, of course in the same degree, employment for the convicts, and the convicts thus thrown out of employment will be returned by the settlers to the government, and the expense of their subsistence come on it. Reducing the price below a remunerating one, so far reduces the production of colony produce, and brings an increased expense upon the government. For instance, the colonist will employ and subsist 10,000 convicts, while the price of produce is remunerative, as it will be at 3*d.* and 4*d.* per lb. for meat, and 7*s.* and 3*s.* 6*d.* per bushel for grain. By reducing the prices, the colonists will employ only so much labour as will grow produce for their own consumption; and as the number of free labourers is now considerable, and several settlers with small farms employ crown labourers only to grow produce for sale, there is no doubt that one half the number of convicts now employed by the settlers will be thrown out of employment and returned to the government, and an expense incurred equal to the subsistence of five thousand convicts, at least 70,000*l.* per annum; besides the entire stop put by this discouraging system to the future employment of convicts by the settlers. The matter, then, is reduced to this simple question: Will the saving in the price of the particular supplies more than meet and cover this increased expense? I have no hesitation in asserting, that no person will for one moment pretend to say that it will; and if it will not, this notable attempt at saving, by reducing the colony produce below a remunerating price, will end in very considerably increasing the expenses of the colony. In the year 1821 there were upwards of 20,000 convicts in New South Wales; and the bills drawn in that year by the commissary, for the subsistence of those convicts, and of the civil, naval and military establishments, at least 2,000 persons more, amounted to 207,050*l.* sterling. How came so many persons to be subsisted at so little expense? Because the greater part of the convicts were employed and subsisted by the settlers. The prices they received for their produce enabled them to employ and subsist so many. By reducing the prices, the government may possibly obtain supplies a little cheaper in detail, and for a short time, but the quantity required will be considerably increased, and so will the aggregate expense.

—(4.)—  
Estimate respecting Emigrants having small Property.

If this system be persevered in, the expense of New South Wales to this country will soon be doubled, emigration thereto entirely stopped, the best means of employing the convicts destroyed, and all the evils of having the convicts congregated in large bodies, and without employment, will be sure to follow. I again and again repeat, that the best and only possible way of making New South Wales, what a penal settlement should be, a *school of correction and reform*, is by finding agricultural employment for the convicts; and this can be best done by assigning them to settlers; therefore not only ought the increase of settlers to be encouraged, but also the colony produce, so as to enable the settler to employ and subsist the convict. The government of New South Wales, instead of grasping at and pluming itself upon every little present and temporary paltry saving of pence or shillings, ought to consider the subject with large and liberal views. An estimate should be made, from a consideration of the capital necessary to carry on agricultural pursuits and the wages of labour, of the fair remunerating price at which the settler could afford his produce to the government, and that price should be given, even were it considerably higher than the foreign market; whereas, in fact, it would not be higher; for I again contend, that the colonists can afford their produce at a remunerating price, cheaper and of a better quality than can be imported.

The settler should not only get a remunerating price for the produce required for the supply of His Majesty's magazines in the colony, but a regular system of protection for other colony produce, should be adopted both in the colony and in England. The colony revenue is now considerably more than the purposes for which it was established, and to which it is legally applicable, require. A part of the surplus colony revenue could not be better applied than in bounties for the growth and exportation to England of fine wool, tobacco, flax, linseed, hemp, timber, bark, hides, oil and wine, &c.; (these are all bulky articles, the distance they have to be conveyed is great, and the freight high, and something ought to be done to lighten that expense.) The means of employing the convicts, and the saving of expense to the country, would thereby be very considerably increased, and the colony and colonists benefited. In short, by every way in which the means and resources of the colony and colonists of New South Wales can be improved, will employment be increased for the convicts, their punishment and reform be the better effected, the expense of their subsistence and superintendence be reduced, and New South Wales, as a penal settlement, be every way improved.

—(5.)—

—(5.)—  
 Estimate Expende  
 of conveying 150  
 Single Women to  
 N. S. Wales.

**ESTIMATE of the Expense of conveying Single Women to *New South Wales*, including Passage, Provisions, Hospital Stores, Medical Attendance, Bedding, &c. and a supply of Clothing.**

A SHIP of 400 tons burden will accommodate one hundred and twenty women, allowing a cabin 8 feet by 6 for every four women, being equal to the space required by law (6 Geo. 4. c. 116.) for passengers. The voyage will be performed in twenty-one weeks, and the weekly ration for each woman will be 7 lbs. of bread, 4 lbs. beef and pork, 1 lb. flour, 1 lb. oatmeal, 1 lb. peas, 1 lb. rice, 1 lb. sugar, 2 oz. tea,  $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. raisins,  $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. suet, 1 pint wine,  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint vinegar,  $\frac{1}{2}$  pint lime juice, mustard, pepper, and 3 quarts. of water per day.

	£.	s.	d.	£.	s.	d.
Freight Ship 400 tons, a' £.5 per ton - - - - -	2,000	-	-			
Fitting up 30 Cabins, a' 60/- - - - -	90	-	-			
Cabouse - - - - -	50	-	-			
Water casks, 55 tons, (a' 60/- will sell for half price in the Colony) say a' 40/- - - - -	110	-	-			
Sundry cooking utensils, bowls, plates, spoons, knives, forks, &c. &c. - - - - -	50	-	-			
				2,300	-	-
Provisions; viz.						
25 bls. Pork - - - - - a' 75/- p' - - - - -	187	10	-			
25 d° Beef - - - - - a' 75/- - - - - -						
8 ton of Bread - - - - - a' £. 18. - - - - -	169	-	-			
25 cwt. Flour - - - - - a' 20/- - - - - -						
25 cwt. Oatmeal - - - - - a' 12/- - - - - -						
25 - Peas - - - - - a' 10/- - - - - -	46	15	-			
25 - Rice - - - - - a' 15/- - - - - -						
25 - Sugar - - - - - a' 30/- - - - - -						
330 lbs. Tea - - - - - a' 2/- - - - - -	82	10	-			
6 cwt. Raisins - - - - - a' 40/- - - - - -						
6 cwt. Suet - - - - - a' 40/- - - - - -	12	-	-			
330 gallons Wine - - - - - a' 3/- - - - - -						
160 d° Vinegar - - - - - a' 1/6 - - - - -	73	10	-			
160 d° Lime juice - - - - - a' 1/6 - - - - -						
1 cwt. Mustard - - - - - a' 70/- - - - - -	4	5	-			
30 lbs. Pepper - - - - - a' 6d. - - - - -						
	575	-	-			
Hospital Stores; viz.						
120 lbs. Soup - - - - - a' 1/6 - - - - -						
2 cwt. Scotch Barley - - - - - a' 30/- - - - - -						
1 - Sago - - - - - a' 40/- - - - - -						
1 - Arrow Root - - - - - a' 60/- - - - - -						
14 lbs. Pimento - - - - - a' 9d. - - - - -	40	-	-			
Medicine Chest - - - - - £. 10 - - - - -						
Fumigating Stores - - - - - £. 5 - - - - -						
Hospital Bedding, Utensils, &c. - - - - - £. 7. 10. - - - - -						
Sundries; viz.						
6 cwt. Soap - - - - - a' 35/- - - - - -						
30 lbs. Thread - - - - - a' 2/- - - - - -						
30 - Pins - - - - - a' 2/6 - - - - -	25	-	-			
3,000 Needles - - - - - 20s. - - - - -						
10 doz. Scissors - - - - - a' 8/- - - - - -						
				640	-	-
Surgeon, Pay and Allowances, 10/- per day out and home, say 240 days - - - - -				120	-	-
Clothing, a suit each; viz.						
2 printed Calico Jackets - - - - -						
2 white - d° - Shifts - - - - -						
2 d° - d° - Petticoats - - - - -						
2 d° - d° - Caps - - - - -						
2 Handkerchiefs, coloured - - - - -						
2 pair Stockings - - - - -						
1 pair Shoes, each - - - - -						
	1	10	-			
				180	-	-
Total for 120 Women - - - - -				3,240	-	-
Equal to £. 27. each.						

## Appendix, N° 3.

EXTRACT OF A REPORT from His Majesty's Commissioners of Inquiry, to R. J. WILMOT HORTON, Esq. dated Cape of Good Hope, 1st June 1825;—upon the Subject of the Emigration to *The Cape* from *Ireland*, of 400 Individuals at the Public Expense.

MR. INGRAM arrived in this colony in the month of April 1820, accompanied by a small party, consisting of 27 men, 12 women, and 29 children. The men were chiefly mechanics and labourers, for whom the sums required to be deposited were advanced by Mr. Ingram in England; and they had entered into agreements to serve him for three years at certain low wages, and at the end of that term to receive the sum of 10*l.*, or 20 acres of land.

It is stated by Mr. Ingram, that 407 persons were mustered on board the *Barrossa*; we have reason to conclude that the muster was faithfully performed, notwithstanding the assertions of some of the dissatisfied parties, who have alleged, that in more than one instance one individual succeeded in representing the names and persons of two. We find, however, that there were only disembarked in this colony, 188 men, 59 women, and 105 children,—in all, 352 persons, from whom a deduction must be made of five persons, consisting of a Portuguese, taken on board at the Island of Madeira, and four children born on the passage, leaving a deficiency of 53 persons in the number that Mr. Ingram engaged to convey from Ireland to the Cape.

No deaths or accidents occurred during the passage; and the people landed at the Cape in a state of improved health and strength. Some attention appears to have been paid by Mr. Ingram to the comfort of the most necessitous, by providing bedding and clothes; and, with the exception of a portion of the biscuit and rice, the provisions were found to be of a good quality.

Upon the arrival of the transport in Table Bay, the deputy fiscal, Mr. Ryneveld, went on board, made an individual muster of the emigrants, and took notes of the complaints that they made against Mr. Ingram, for the purpose of reporting to His Majesty's fiscal. The emigrants were afterwards landed, and several of those who had at first refused, but afterwards signed indentures on board ship, under an alleged threat of being deprived of provisions, or of being imprisoned on their arrival at the Cape, complained to His Majesty's fiscal, who brought their complaints before a sitting commissioner of the court of justice. The proof of their having been trepanned or forced on board at Cork against their will by Mr. Ingram having failed, the court of justice, on appeal from the decision of the commissioned member, held, that the presumption of the acquiescence of every individual in the terms of the indenture was so strong, from the fact of their embarkation at Cork, and the publicity of the conditions of service, that in cases where indentures had not been signed by the parties, amounting in number to nineteen, the court declared, that the parties should enter into agreements to serve Mr. Ingram upon the conditions and regulations that were prescribed by His Majesty's Government.

In a short period after their debarkation in the colony, a large majority of the emigrants obtained employment by making agreements with new masters, or by agreement made between them and Mr. Ingram, to redeem their engagements to him by the payment of the sum stipulated in their original indentures, of 300 rix-dollars for each male, 200 for a female, and 150 for a child.

From a list that has been furnished us by Mr. Ingram, and dated 28 July 1824, we find, that out of the number of emigrants landed, 120 men, 44 women, and 82 children, have been transferred to individuals in and near Cape Town. This statement has undergone some variation since that period, in consequence of some of the men having been returned upon Mr. Ingram's hands, or of failure to make good their payments to him; in which latter cases they were ordered by the magistrates to return to work for Mr. Ingram, and, as he contended, in any manner that he might require. Fifty-one are now employed by him upon his estate near Cape Town, or in preparing materials for building his wine store. The lodging that he provided for them on his estate, which is in other respects favourably situated for the accommodation and reception of the people who obtain casual work in Cape Town, have been found by us to be neither in a proper or tenantable state. They have been lately repaired, and a separate apartment has been provided for the reception of the sick, who have not been numerous. Eight persons have died since the arrival of the party in December 1823, and it appears that most of them have been affected in a greater or less degree by an intemperate use of spirituous liquors, and by copious draughts of water taken in hot weather; but that, in other respects, the state of their general health has been good.

## Appendix, N° 4.

CORRESPONDENCE respecting the Emigration conducted under  
Mr. P. ROBINSON.

COPY of a Letter from the Rev. James Crowley, a Roman Catholic clergyman, to  
Robert Wilmot Horton, Esquire.

Sir,

York, Upper Canada, 2d March 1826.

IT is with much pleasure I have to inform you, that prior to Bishop M'Donell's arrival from England, I received powerful and successful co-operation from the Honourable and Reverend Doctor Strachan, archdeacon of York, in establishing order, encouraging industry, suppressing imported prejudices, and reconciling parties of all religious denominations, both old and new settlers; whose sentiments, honestly declared in the accompanying documents, will contribute to arrest the tongue of slander, and silence political demagogues, equally the enemies of our King, constitution, colonial government, and my countrymen.

You will see by the subjoined papers, which you did me the honour of transmitting to me, through Mr. Adderley, together with a copy of a confidential note of his to me, on my departure from my parish in July 1824, having obtained my bishop's leave of absence for twelve months, at which period I resigned my Irish living to reside in this province: I have in my possession the originals of the printed documents I have the honour of transmitting to you, which I hope will not be unacceptable in your office, as coming from the pen of a disinterested person. Bishop M'Donell is preparing some documents to forward to your office.

I beg leave to state, that Lieutenant Colonel Fitzgibbon's testimony relative to the settlement, is that of a person who has for a long time interested himself in reconciling various differences which have subsisted between my countrymen, and therefore that it is entitled to full confidence.

I have the honour to be, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,

*James Crowley.*

Robert W. Horton, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

COPY of a Letter from James Fitzgibbon, Esq. to the Editor of the Weekly Register.

Sir,

York, 26th Dec. 1825.

IN the Colonial Advocate of the 8th inst. an article was published, of which the following is a copy:—

"*Mr. Robinson's Irish Settlers.*—We have information which may be depended on, stating that these people have an ardent desire to go to the United States, and that they frequently desert. No less than *thirty* of them decamped lately in one night.

"To how much more useful a purpose might 30,000*l.* have been expended, than in recruiting in Ireland for United States soldiers by Canadian councillors!"

Public duty requiring my presence at Cobourg on the 19th instant, I took advantage of my vicinity to Mr. Robinson's settlement to visit it, and ascertain what truth, if any, there was in the above statement; and I have ascertained, that out of the two thousand settlers brought out this year, one family only remained in Montreal; that while at Kingston they were tampered with, and many of them recommended to go to the United States, but not one did so; that while waiting at Cobourg until accommodations were provided for them north of the Rice Lake, two families embarked in a schooner and went to the United States, and one family returned to Kingston. It was known that those who went to the United States had relatives there. These three families left Cobourg in September; and I take it for granted that the writer of the above article had no knowledge of these facts, or he would have been more particular, and would have stated them. With these exceptions, not one of the settlers has left Mr. Robinson since his arrivals at Quebec.

When it is considered that some of these settlers are mechanics, and all of them utter strangers to the forests of America; that the men and women could find employment and good wages every where between the settlement and the city of New York; it is only to be wondered at that many of them have not spread themselves over these provinces and the neighbouring states. This, however, they have not done, nor have I learned that they have done any other act, since their arrival amongst us, for which I, or any other countryman of theirs, need blush. They have been received with kindness by the very respectable gentry and other inhabitants residing in and around Cobourg; and to the good feelings and friendly disposition manifested by their countrymen in Cavan and Monaghan, the Rev. Mr. Crowley, a Roman Catholic clergyman, who recently visited them, bears ample testimony.

I am a native of that part of Ireland whence these settlers came; I speak their own language, and have conversed with many of them, and I do assure those who feel an interest in the  
wellfare

welfare of these poor people, that they make a very just estimate of the circumstances in which the government has placed them, and are grateful in the highest degree for all that has been done for them. They are almost all settled on their lots, and are making great exertions, some of them to an extent almost incredible.

Correspondence on  
Emigration con-  
ducted under  
Mr. Robinson.

Should any person wish to give an answer to the Editor's question as to "how much more useful a purpose might 30,000 *l.* have been expended," I recommend him to visit these settlers, and witness their condition before he gives it. He may then also ascertain, for the information of the 'Advocate' and its Readers, how a Canadian Councillor discharges an important public trust under circumstances of extraordinary and peculiar difficulty. To that councillor I, as an Irishman, am grateful. Under his guidance, my countrymen are proving to all honest men in this province, that they are better deserving their favourable opinion than such slanderers as the Editor of the 'Colonial Advocate' would have the world believe.

Let him acquaint the Public who his informant was, upon whose information he assures his readers "dependence may be placed," or be taken to be the fabricator of the slander he has published.

I leave it to those Editors in the province who love justice, and entertain no unworthy prejudice against my countrymen, to republish this letter in their respective newspapers.

I am, Sir, your most obedient humble servant,  
*James Fitzgibbon.*

To the Editor of the Weekly Register.

Mr. Editor,

Land Register Office, Port Hope, Dec. 13, 1825.

Sir,—Observing a statement in the 'Colonial Advocate,' asserting that the settlers brought out by the Hon. Peter Robinson, were rapidly deserting to the United States, I have it in my power to contradict the same. Within a few days past, I have visited the township of Smith, &c. &c. and I find the Emigrants are for the greater part gone on their lands allotted to them, and the gentleman above mentioned pays every attention to their comfort. It cannot be otherwise than that amongst so great a number there should be *some* dissatisfied individuals. But if we cannot ourselves add to the prosperity of this fine country, let us not damp the energies of others.

Your obedient servant,  
*Thomas T. Orton.*

COPY of a Letter to the Rev. Mr. Crowley, a Roman Catholic Clergyman, from Mr. Stewart, a Magistrate, and a very respectable gentleman residing in the midst of the Irish Emigrants:—

Douro, January 20, 1826.

Dear Sir, I beg to transmit the following Statement;

SOME days ago I perused a paragraph in the 'Colonial Advocate' relating to Mr. Robinson's Emigrants, stating that 30 had left this in one night, and gone to the United States, and that the rest were inclined to go also; this I conceive to be entirely false and without foundation. I am here living in the very midst of them, from 20 to 30 passes my door almost every day; I visit the camp every week, and at all times I take an opportunity of conversing with them on their affairs. I have always found them satisfied and happy. Some of them have told me with tears in their eyes, that they never knew what happiness was until now. In general, they are making great exertions in clearing land, and the exertions have astonished many of the old settlers. I conceive that this is in general owing to the great care Mr. Robinson has shown in regard to their complaints, and studying their wants. Not one complaint has there been against them by any of the old settlers, and it is the general opinion, that where so large a body of people are brought together, none could conduct themselves better. When we heard of their coming among us, we did not like the idea, and immediately began to think it necessary to put bolts and bars on our doors and windows; all these fears have vanished. These fears I must acknowledge were in consequence of stories that were circulated before their arrival in this part, which have all turned out to be equally *false* with those of the 'Colonial Advocate.' Mr. Robinson has also been particularly fortunate in his choice in the medical department, as the care, humanity, and great attention shown by Dr. Reade, could not be exceeded. I could say much more, but the fact will speak for itself.

*Thomas Alex. Stewart.*

To the Rev. Mr. Crowley.

Letter from Mr. Robinson to Mr. Wilmot Horton, dated 15th March 1826.

Sir,

Upper Canada, York, 15th March 1826.

My brother has just put into my hands your letter of the 17th December last; and I beg to express my regret, that you should at that period have been without the information you so anxiously wish for. That you should have had a communication from any person

N° 4.  
Correspondence on  
Emigration con-  
ducted under  
Mr. Robinson.

representing the Emigration of this year as disastrous, is what I never contemplated; and I am sorry to find that \* \* \* \* should have asserted that to be the fact, which he could only have had from common report. \* \* \* \* would then have learned, that the Emigrants had not suffered more than might have been expected; that a proper person had been appointed to receive them, and that every precaution had been taken to make them comfortable; that they were in a fair way of realizing in the fullest manner, every expectation which could have been formed by you, or by those most interested in the measure in Ireland; and that there was not the slightest ground, as there is not to this moment, for considering the Emigration of 1825, as disastrous in any sense of the word.

The transports conveying the Emigrants from Cork to Quebec had remarkably short passages; and on my arrival at New York, after a voyage of fifty days, I found they had all landed their passengers, and that about half the number had arrived at Kingston, where they were in tents. I lost no time in proceeding to Niagara; there I found Sir Peregrine Maitland, who acquainted me, that he had appointed Colonel Burke, as deputy superintendent, and that he was at Kingston in charge of the party; and that Dr. Reade, the surgeon appointed to attend the settlers, was at Prescott, for the purpose of forwarding such as remained behind.

Every thing had been done for the comfort and health of the settlers that could be; and they were quite as well, or indeed better at Kingston, than they would have been in the woods at that season.

Before I proceeded to Kingston, I went with a guide to explore the country allotted to the Emigrants, and to examine particularly the different rivers and roads by which they could be conveyed to it; and I was pleased to find, that I had originally selected the most eligible situation, and that we should be able to get our stores and provisions forwarded about half the distance by water. As soon as I had satisfied myself as to the quality and situation of the land set apart for the settlers, I joined the Emigrants at Kingston, having spent six days in the woods. Here I found that many of them were suffering from fever and ague, and the weather continuing excessively hot, I did fear that we should have lost more than we have. On the 11th August, I embarked 500 on board of a steam-boat, and landed them the next day at Cobourg, on Lake Ontario, a distance of 120 miles. The remainder of the settlers were brought up in the same manner, the boat making a trip each week. Our next route from Cobourg to Smith, at the head of the Otanubee river, (the place I had selected for the depôt), lay through a country very thinly inhabited, the road leading from Lake Ontario to the carrying place to the Rice Lake hardly passable, and the Otanubee river, by which we were to ascend, much lower than it had been known for many years. The first thing I did was to repair the road so that waggons might pass; and in this work I received every assistance from the magistrates of the district, who gave me 50*l.* from their parish funds; this sum, together with the labour of our own people, enabled me in ten days to improve it so much, that our provisions and stores could be sent across with ease, and even three large boats I had purchased were transported from Lake Ontario to the Rice Lake. The Otanubee river is navigable for twenty-four miles, although in many places it is very rapid; and this season there was not water sufficient to float a boat of the ordinary size loaded over some of the shoals. To surmount this difficulty, I had a boat constructed of such dimensions as I thought might best answer in the rapids, and had her completed in eight days; so much depended on the success of this experiment, that I felt great anxiety until the trial was made, and I cannot express to you the happiness I felt, when it was found that nothing could more fully have answered our purpose; and that this boat, sixty feet in length, carrying an immense burden, could be more easily worked against the stream, than one of half its length carrying comparatively nothing.

Now that I had opened the way to the depôt at the head of the river, there was no other difficulty in the way than that which arose from the prevailing sickness, the ague and fever, which at this time was as common among the old settlers as ourselves.

The first party I ascended the river with, consisted of twenty axemen of the country, and thirty of the healthiest of the Emigrants; of these not one man escaped the ague or fever and two of the number died. This circumstance affords abundant proof, that the settlers were much better off encamped in the open country, during the greatest heat of the weather, where they were not only less liable to contract disease, but were also exempt from being tormented by the flies, which swarm in the woods during the summer months.

The location of the Emigrants, by far the most troublesome and laborious part of the service, has long since been completed, and I have had a small log house built for each head of a family on their respective lots, where they reside; and it gives me much pleasure to be enabled to assure you, that they are obedient and well conducted, and busily employed in preparing their land for a crop. Their letters to their friends in Ireland, a packet of which I now inclose, will abundantly prove what I assert. And I shall furnish you with such evidence of the actual residence and industry of these people, as will fully satisfy you that the experiment made in 1825, cannot in truth be called disastrous. I subjoin a return of the first settlers, by which you will observe, that the mortality has not exceeded the usual proportion for the number. Of 2,024, that embarked, 15 died at sea on their passage to Quebec, viz. two men, two women, and eleven children; and since their arrival, 87 persons, viz. 29 men, 12 women, and 46 children. Of the latter, many were mere infants of two

or

or three days old. During the first six months after I joined the Emigrants in Canada, I was obliged to be so constantly with them, and to attend personally to locating them, and to the laying out and opening roads through the different townships, to get in a supply of provisions for them, that I could not as early as I wished, visit the Emigrants settled in 1823, in the Bathurst district, 200 miles distant. These, however, I have just seen, and I have sent a proper person around with a list of the locations, to ascertain the number of persons residing on their lots, the number of acres they had cleared, the quantity of grain they have raised since their location, and the live stock in their possession. I am sure, from what I saw, that this return will prove satisfactory, and fully enable you to contradict the assertion, that half of the original number had gone away.

With regard to the caution in your letter to my brother, that I should personally superintend the new Emigrants in their locations, I have only to assure you, that from the commencement of my appointment, I have always felt so much anxiety for the success of the measure, that I have not only devoted my whole time and thoughts to it, but that I have always been the foremost in exploring the country, and in exposing myself. That from the 15th of August until February, I was constantly residing with the Emigrants in the woods, with no other shelter than canvas, for the greater part of the time. During the first three months, Col. Burke and most of my assistants were laid up with fever at Cobourg, and I had every thing to see to. The surgeon was obliged to remain there with the largest party, and those who were engaged with me, had not even the advantage of medical advice. I should not have mentioned my own services, but for the observation alluded to. And I trust, that the manner in which I was received, both by the settlers of 1823 and of 1825, must have shown his Excellency Sir P. Maitland and Bishop M'Donell, who lately accompanied me to see the settlers, that this feeling would not have prevailed so generally, unless they had been kindly treated.

I have the honour to remain, Sir, your obedient humble servant,

*P. Robinson.*

R. Wilmot Horton, Esq. M. P.

## RETURN OF IRISH EMIGRANTS

Settled in the DISTRICT OF BATHURST, in the Year 1823, showing the Births and Deaths from that period until the present date; and also, the Number of Cattle and Hogs now in the Possession of each Head of a Family, together with the Amount of Produce raised by each on their respective Farms.

## TOWNSHIP OF RAMSAY.—March 14, 1826.

N <sup>o</sup> .	NAMES.	Con.	Lot.	Number of Family.	Births.	Deaths.	Number of Acres cleared.	Grain raised since their Arrival.	Potatoes.	Turnips.	Cattle.	Hogs.	REMARKS.
1	Timothy Quinn -	4	4	5	1	1 child	8	30	60	20	4	4	
2	William Drake -	2	2	2	2	2 d <sup>o</sup>	12	150	500	150	6	4	
3	Cornelius Ryan -	4	2	single.	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	Has been at work at the canal.
4	Patrick Haly -	9	2	6	-	-	16	140	800	400	7	14	
5	William Gubbins	1	10	single.	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	Working at the canal.
6	Michael Corkery	3	10	8	1	-	30	300	1,200	900	10	20	Thirty acres cleared, including a beaver meadow which he brushed.
7	Patrick Corkery -	3	10	single.	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	Residing and working with his father.
8	John Coghlin -	3	13	3	1	-	5	30	100	100	-	2	At work at Kingston.
9	Timothy Sheehan	3	16	8	1	-	14	100	300	-	4	2	
10	Patrick Nelligan	4	18	2	-	-	4	45	40	-	1	-	
11	James Ray -	5	21	4	2	-	6	40	100	200	2	2	Sick for seven months.
12	Michael Riely -	5	20	single.	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	Resided and worked together until Brian Riely was killed by the fall of a tree.
13	Brien Riely -	5	20	3	-	1	8	60	200	300	1	-	
14	Daniel Regan -	5	19	7	-	-	10	50	300	100	2	-	Residing with his father.
15	John Regan -	5	19	single.	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	
16	John Phelan -	1	18	8	1	1	16	90	1,000	60	6	6	
17	George Dooly -	2	25	single.	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	At work on the Grand River.
18	Martin Ryan -	2	22	9	1	-	25	250	600	700	10	12	A grist and saw mill erected on this lot.
19	Patrick Foley -	2	27	9	1	-	16	200	700	500	4	7	
20	Michael M'Gaurin	1	25	single.	-	-	6	40	150	200	1	-	
21	Patrick Rourke -	3	23	3	-	-	3	-	-	-	2	-	Has been at work on the canal.
22	Michael Horan -	1	23	single.	-	-	6	10	20	30	-	-	Has been at work at the canal.
23	William Riordan	5	23	single.	-	-	5	50	100	-	-	-	
24	Patrick Lynch -	3	8	2	-	-	12	80	100	150	5	-	
25	David Ward -	4	7	7	1	-	12	100	200	200	1	-	
26	Timothy Rahilly	4	7	6	1	-	10	80	250	100	12	-	
27	John Kenney -	5	7	4	1	1	10	100	400	500	6	8	
28	James Sheehan -	4	11	8	2	-	11	90	200	400	4	2	
29	Thomas Madden	6	6	6	-	-	20	350	1,000	1,200	12	8	
30	John Young -	10	1	11	-	-	6	45	250	200	5	6	
31	Garratt Dulneage	11	5	6	1	-	6	100	200	50	6	7	
32	John Teskey, sen.	11	7	12	1	-	14	220	400	300	7	2	
33	Joseph Teskey -	4	10	single.	-	-	4	20	20	-	-	-	Residing with their father.
34	Robert Teskey -	11	8	d <sup>o</sup>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
35	John Teskey -	11	7	d <sup>o</sup>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Residing with J. Teskey.
36	Matthew Tierney	11	3	d <sup>o</sup>	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
37	John Benson -	10	7	7	1	-	7	70	300	200	2	2	Residing with his father.
38	Jeremiah Madden	6	6	single.	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
39	John Curran -	11	13	7	1	1	10	16	150	80	3	2	
40	John Thompson -	11	12	4	2	1	5	30	200	100	3	2	
41	James Flynn -	12	9	6	1	-	6	48	300	10	3	2	
42	Robert Armstrong	12	7	9	1	-	6	10	200	20	2	4	
43	Daniel Ryan -	8	7	7	1	-	10	50	400	300	6	2	
44	Timothy O'Brien	9	10	7	1	-	10	60	400	200	8	6	
45	John Mara -	9	11	10	2	-	9	20	100	100	3	3	
46	Patrick Slattery -	8	17	6	1	-	8	24	600	60	2	2	
47	Francis Jessop -	12	14	single.	-	-	5	5	150	50	-	-	
48	Tho <sup>s</sup> Stephenson	9	23	9	-	2	7	25	300	40	-	-	
49	Garratt Magle -	10	27	11	2	-	11	110	800	20	3	5	
50	Gerard Magle -	9	26	single.	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	Residing with his father.
51	Walter Stephenson	9	23	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Residing with his father.
52	William Hickey -	12	11	single.	-	-	3	70	-	-	5	2	Took a farm on shares at Brockville, but is now upon his land.
53	Maur <sup>e</sup> Bristnahan	11	11	d <sup>o</sup>	-	-	3 1/2	-	-	-	-	-	Working a farm on shares near Brockville.
54	Denis Galvin -	5	23	d <sup>o</sup>	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	Working on shares with another settler.
55	Patrick Donoghue	2	18	d <sup>o</sup>	-	-	4	-	-	-	-	-	Has been at work at the canal, and is now sick.
56	William Barry -	11	15	6	-	1	3	10	40	10	-	-	At work at Brockville at his trade (tailor.)
57	Denis Haly -	1	7	single.	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	-	Residing with his father.
58	Charles M'Carthy	7	8	2	-	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	At work at Kingston, his lot let upon shares.
Total - - -		-	-	251	31	11	430 1/2	3,318	12,130	7,950	161	138	

## TOWNSHIP OF HUNTLY.

Nº.	NAMES.	Con.	Lot.	Number of Family.	Births.	Deaths.	Number of Acres cleared.	Grain raised since their arrival.	Potatoes.	Turnips.	Cattle.	Hogs.	REMARKS.
1	John Meehan -	10	18	4	1	1	9	35	350	130	4	1	
2	Michael Meehan -	9	19	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At work with his brother.
3	James White -	10	17	5	1	1	10	85	550	120	5	2	
4	William White -	9	20	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	At work with his father.
5	James Allen -	10	19	6	2	2	6	30	220	100	4	-	
6	William Walsh -	11	20	3	1	-	6	8	180	90	2	-	
7	Daniel Bristnahan	10	20	7	-	-	12	22	200	100	-	-	
8	Timothy O'Brien	10	22	8	2	-	4	-	330	140	1	-	Cleared 8 acres upon a bad lot.
9	Patrick Mealy -	11	21	single	-	-	4	10	40	30	-	-	At work with a settler.
10	Martin Mansel -	11	23	2	1	1	12	80	250	50	4	2	
11	Laurence Mansel	10	27	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	2 horses	-	At work with his brother.
12	Richard Forrest -	12	22	6	-	-	26	110	1,000	500	-	6	Cow and calf drowned.
13	Timothy Forrest	11	21	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	Both have been at work near Brockville, but are now with their father.
14	James Forrest -	11	20	d°	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	
15	Richard Forrest -	12	20	d°	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Residing with his father.
16	Charles Sullivan -	12	23	d°	-	-	4½	30	212	40	2	1	
17	James Toughall -	11	19	3	1	1	4	3	40	-	-	-	
18	William Leahy -	12	7	7	-	1	7	40	300	40	8	5	
19	James Roche -	9	15	7	1	-	6	16	60	50	4	-	
20	Geoffrey Donohue	10	15	6	2	-	3	-	100	40	-	-	At work at Perth.
21	Michael Cronan -	10	18	4	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	Both went to work, and are now sick near Brockville.
22	John Gaghagan -	10	17	3	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	
Total - - -		-	-	79	15	7	116½	469	3,832	1,430	47	17	and 2 horses.

## TOWNSHIP OF GOULBURN.

1	Cornelius Collins	12	2	10	1	-	14	50	250	200	4	-	
2	Richard Collins -	11	1	5	-	-	9	30	60	20	5	-	
3	Thomas Collins -	11	1	2	-	-	4	30	50	-	2	-	
4	Daniel Collins -	12	1	single	-	-	3	20	50	-	2	-	
5	James Buckley -	12	1	3	-	-	6	18	200	-	2	1	
6	Daniel Buckley -	12	3	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Working with his brother.
7	Denis Murphy -	10	3	5	-	-	6	30	100	60	3	3	
8	Patrick Murphy -	11	6	single	-	-	5	28	97	59	2	-	
9	John Sullivan -	7	6	6	-	-	13	40	400	-	4	-	
10	John Sullivan, jun.	7	7	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	Working with his father.
11	John Barry -	6	6	6	-	-	10	70	500	150	3	3	
12	Thomas Barry -	7	1	single	-	-	4	-	-	-	2	3	Working with his father.
13	Richard Collins -	12	2	d°	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Working with his father.
14	Roger Cunningham	11	5	7	1	-	7	76	200	140	4	8	
15	Michael White -	11	3	9	-	-	15	100	400	200	5	9	
Total - - -		-	-	59	2	-	96	492	2,307	829	39	27	

## TOWNSHIP OF PAKENHAM.

1	John Green, jun.	7	21	4	1	-	5	4	60	20	1	-	Worked 9 months near Brockville.
2	George Green -	5	3	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	Worked nearly 1 year at Brockville.
3	William Green -	6	1	2	-	-	6	40	100	50	2	-	Worked last year at the Ottawa, but is now on his land.
4	Denis Shanahan	8	24	3	1	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	
5	Thomas Boyle -	7	18	6	1	1	7	14	100	100	7	3	
6	Henry Boyle -	6	25	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	Residing with his brother.
7	Michael Gregg -	6	24	3	1	-	6½	-	-	-	-	-	Working for the last year at his trade (blacksmith.)
8	William Gregg -	6	25	5	1	-	8	15	240	-	3	1	
9	Henry Mahony -	6	27	2	1	1	3	10	-	-	-	-	Working at his trade (saddler.)
10	John Mantle -	7	23	6	1	-	6	22	210	110	4	1	Residing with his father.
11	James Mantle -	5	25	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	
12	John Dogherty -	7	23	6	1	-	8	-	-	20	2	-	
13	John Green, sen.	8	22	4	2	-	4	-	130	20	3	-	
14	Thomas Green -	9	21	single	-	-	4	-	-	-	4	-	
15	Busted Green -	8	22	2	-	-	7	5	-	-	1	-	Worked out at his trade (shoemaker.)
16	Timothy Kennedy	5	1	single	-	-	6	20	40	16	-	-	Worked out at Brockville.
17	George Hanniver	5	25	single	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	Worked out at the Grand River.
18	Timothy Clabane	7	3	6	-	-	8	65	220	150	4	-	
19	Denis Clabane -	7	3	single	-	-	7½	-	-	-	2	-	Residing with his brother.
Total - - -		-	-	56	10	2	91	195	1,100	486	36	5	

APPENDIX TO REPORT FROM SELECT COMMITTEE

Nº	NAMES.	Con.	Lot.	Number of Family.	Births.	Deaths.	Number of Acres cleared.	Grain raised since their Arrival.	Potatoes.	Turnips.	Cattle.	Hogs.	REMARKS.
1	Timothy Mann -	12	23	7	1	-	12	92	200	100	1	1	Residing with his Father
2	David Dooland -	12	23	9	-	-	14	100	400	50	4	1	
3	Edmund Dooland	12	24	single.	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	
4	John Dooland -	12	27	Dº	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	
	Total - -	-	-	18	1	-	26	192	600	150	7	2	

TOWNSHIP OF LANARK.

1	Robert Shed - -	11	15	6	2	-	10	60	100	200	5	6	
---	-----------------	----	----	---	---	---	----	----	-----	-----	---	---	--

TOWNSHIP OF BATHURST.

1	Michael Nagle	5	19	8	2	-	8	100	400	100	7	6	
---	---------------	---	----	---	---	---	---	-----	-----	-----	---	---	--

SUMMARY.

TOWNSHIPS.	Number of Souls.	Births.	Deaths.	Number of Acres cleared.	Grain raised since Arrival.	Potatoes.	Turnips.	Cattle.	Horses.	Hogs.
RAMSAY - - - -	251	31	11	430½	3,318	13,130	7,950	161	-	138
HUNTLY - - - -	79	15	7	116½	469	3,832	1,430	43	2	17
GOULBURN - - -	59	2	-	96	492	2,307	829	39	-	27
PAKENHAM - - -	56	10	2	91	195	1,100	486	36	-	5
BECKWITH - - -	18	1	-	26	192	600	150	7	-	2
LANARK - - - -	6	2	-	10	60	100	200	5	-	6
BATHURST - - -	8	2	-	8	100	400	100	7	-	6
Total - - -	477	63	20	778	4,826	21,469	11,145	298	2	201

LOCATIONS VACATED BY DEATH OR ABSENCE.

NAMES.	REMARKS.	N°	TOTAL.	
Deaths.				
Patrick Donoghue -	Died in Ramsey in 1823 - - - - -	1		
Florence Carey - -	Drowned in August 1825 - - - - -	1		
John French - - - }	Drowned at Kingston, Upper Canada, October 1825 - - - }	1		
Bartholomew Murphy		1		
John Delohary - - }		1		
James M'Donnell - -	Drowned in June 1825 - - - - -	1		
Edmond Buckly - - -	Died in Goulburn - - - - -	1		
Patrick Leahy - - -	Died in Huntly - - - - -	1		
Total - - - - -				
Absent without leave, but supposed to be in Canada.				
Patrick Ruckly - - -	- - - - -	1	12	
Michael Donogan - -	- - - - -	1		
Christopher Kelly - -	- - - - -	1		
Richard Barry - - -	- - - - -	1		
James Barry - - - -	- - - - -	1		
John Barry - - - - -	- - - - -	1		
Patrick Ryan - - - -	- - - - -	1		
Patrick Fitzgerald - -	- - - - -	1		
Edmond Barry - - - -	- - - - -	1		
William Callaghan - -	- - - - -	1		
Timothy Courtenay - -	- - - - -	1		
John Noonan - - - - -	- - - - -	1		
Total - - - - -				
Supposed to have gone to the United States.				
Denis Sweeny - - - -	Nailer by trade - - - - -	1	9	
James Brown - - - - -	Boy - - - - -	1		
Thomas Hennessy - }	Turners by trade - - - - -	2		
Thomas Hennessy, jun. }				
Jeremiah Mullane - - -	Labourer - - - - -	1		
Michael Lynch - - - -	Millwright by trade - - - - -	1		
John Ruby - - - - -	Boy - - - - -	1		
James Magner - - - -	Labourer - - - - -	1		
Daniel Cullaghan - - -	Ditto - - - - -	1		
Total - - - - -				
Absent without leave, but at work in Canada.				
Patrick Keefe - - - }	Rafting on the St. Laurence - - - - -	2		
Thomas Keefe - - - }				
William Brown - - - -	Boatman on - - - d° - - - - -	1		
Richard Wynne - - - -	Carpenter, working at Perth - - - - -	1		
John O'Brien - - - - -	Tradesman, at work in Montreal - - - - -	1		
Thomas O'Brien - - - -	At work with a farmer in the country - - - - -	1		
Patrick Dahill - - - - -	D° - - - - d° - - - - d° - - - - -	1		
Carried forward - - - - -		7	29	

LOCATIONS VACATED BY DEATH OR ABSENCE.

NAMES.	REMARKS.	Nº	TOTAL.
	Brought forward - - - -	7	29
	Absent without leave, but at work in Canada—continued.		
Edmond Barry - -	Baker, at Kingston in Upper Canada - - - -	1	
Michael Regan - -	Labourer, at work in the country - - - -	1	
Patrick Sullivan - -	Dº - - - dº - - in Montreal - - - -	1	
Denis Daly - - -	Mason, at Perth - - - -	1	
John Leahy - - -	Settled in the district of Newcastle - - - -	1	
Cornelius Roche - -	Blacksmith, in Montreal - - - -	1	
Timothy Toomey - -	Rafting on the St. Lawrence - - - -	1	
Anniver Cusick - -	At work in the country, but will return to his land - - - -	1	
James Seyward - -	Shoemaker, at Perth - - - -	1	
Jeremiah Cronin - -	Dº - - - dº - - - -	1	
James Mard - - -	Mason, at work on the Rideau - - - -	1	
Patrick Hoare - - -	Labourer, dº - in the country - - - -	1	
Michael Crotty - -	Dº - - dº - - - dº - - - -	1	
George Hourahan - -	Dº - - dº - - - dº - - - -	1	
John Carthy - - -	Dº - - dº - at Richmond - - - -	1	
John Finn - - - -	Dº - - dº - in Douro - - - -	1	
Cornelius Donovan - -	Sawyer, at Perth - - - -	1	
James Scandlan - -	At work near Prescott - - - -	1	
John Sullivan - - -	Schoolmaster in the country - - - -	1	
Patrick Lonergan - -	At work at the Canal - - - -	1	
Cornelius Buckly - -	Has been absent, but is now returned to his land - - - -	1	
Michael Sullivan - -	Carpenter, at Perth - - - -	1	
James M'Grath - - -	Labourer, at work in the country - - - -	1	
Luke M'Grath - - -	Dº - - - dº - - - dº - - - -	1	
William Fitzgerald - -	Shoemaker, dº - - - dº - - - -	1	
	Total - - - -		32
Robert Smithwick - -	Returned to Ireland - - - -	- -	1
	Total Locations vacated - - - -	- -	62

GENERAL SUMMARY.

	Nº	TOTAL.
TOTAL Number of Irish Emigrants located in the District of Bathurst in 1823, under the Superintendence of Peter Robinson, Esq.		
Heads of families - - - -	- -	182
Present State of the Settlement, as per foregoing Returns; viz.		
Heads of families now living on their lands, as per Return, Nº 1 - -	120	
Locations vacated by deaths - - - -	8	
Dº - - - dº - - absence without leave, but supposed to be in } Canada - - - -	12	
Dº - - - dº - - gone to the United States - - - -	9	
Dº - - - dº - - but at work in Canada - - - -	32	
Dº - - - dº - - returned to Ireland - - - -	1	
	62	
	182	182

P. Robinson.

404.

†

Q q s

DISTRIBUTION State of the Irish Emigrants sent to Upper Canada in the Summer of 1825, under the Superintendence of Mr. Peter Robinson.

DISTRIBUTION.	Men.	Women.	Children.	General Total.	JOINED IN CANADA. *				
					Heads of Families with whom these People were found.	Men.	Women.	Children.	REMARKS.
Located in the Newcastle district - - -	621	512	745	1,878	Pat. Clancy - -	1	- - -	- - -	Brother to Pat.
Located in the Bathurst district - - -	15	15	25	55	B. Driscoll - -	- - -	- - -	1	Twin son to B. Driscoll.
Met with friends at Quebec and remained there	2	- - -	- - -	2	John Serjeant - -	1	- - -	- - -	Brother-in-law to J. S.
Met with friends at Montreal and remained } there - - - - - }	8	6	12	26	Michael Leahy -	2	- - -	- - -	Sons to M. Leahy.
Remained at Kingston - - - - -	2	- - -	- - -	2	Henry Gardiner -	- - -	1	—	
Absent at Colony without leave, and supposed } to have gone to the United States - - }	1	1	2	4	John Lancaster -	1	—	—	
Died at sea on passage to Canada - - -	2	2	11	15	Denis Shunahan -	1	—	—	
Died since arrival in Canada - - - -	29	12	46	87	Jer. M'Carthy - -	- - -	1	—	
					Pat. Twomey - -	- - -	1	—	
					Michael Dahel - -	- - -	2	—	
Total - - -	680	548	841	2,069		6	5	1	

Embarked at Cove - - - - -	2,024
Joined in Canada * - - - - -	12
Born and now in the District of Newcastle - -	33
Total - - -	2,069

The above persons were not included in the returns sent to the Colonial Office, with the exception of Michael Leahy's two sons ; they had managed to get on board after the settlers had been mustered. On my taking charge of the Emigrants at Kingston, I found they had been considered as settlers up to that period, and from their being related to the other settlers I thought it best to continue them.

York, Upper Canada, }  
15th March 1826. }

P. Robinson.

ON EMIGRATION FROM THE UNITED KINGDOM.

Appendix, N° 5.

LETTERS from Comptroller of the Navy, &c. on the rate of Contract for carrying Emigrants from Ireland to Quebec.

SIR BYAM MARTIN presents his compliments to Mr. Wilmot Horton; and in reference to that part of his letter of the 15th instant, which alludes to Emigrants from Ireland being conveyed to Quebec at a cheaper rate by private contract than has been performed by the Navy Board, Sir Byam agrees with Mr. Wilmot Horton, that probably that might be the case, provided the contractor was allowed to put on board as many persons as he pleased, and to victual them with inferior provisions; but Sir Byam has to remark, that last year when Mr. Astle, a ship-broker from Ireland, was here, and the necessary information was given to him, as to the manner in which the Emigrants were to be conveyed and victualled, he declined to offer terms for the performance of the service on the day when tenders were publicly to be received by the Board for their conveyance.

Navy Office, 17 March 1826.

(Copy.)

Navy Office, 17th March, 1826.

Sir,  
IN return to your letter of the 12th instant, requesting to be furnished with any information which it may be in our power to afford, relative to the increase in the expense of conveying Emigrants from Ireland to Quebec in the last year, as compared with the expense of conveying the Emigrants which were provided with similar accommodation in the year 1823, we transmit herewith, for the information of Earl Bathurst, a statement showing the difference in the rates per head, at which the settlers were conveyed from Ireland to Quebec in the years 1823 and 1825, being in the latter year an increased expense of sixteen shillings and ten-pence only per head, instead of twenty-two shillings, as stated in your letter.

It will be observed, that the increase is upon the freight, which we obtain by public competition, and is of course subject to all the fluctuations of the trade of the country, and as the demand for shipping was greater last year than in 1823, the freight was naturally higher.

We are, &c.

(signed)

*R. Sepping.*  
*H. Legge.*  
*R. G. Middleton.*

To R. J. W. Horton, Esq. &c. &c. &c.

The Difference in the Rates per Head, at which Settlers were conveyed from Ireland to Quebec, in the Years 1823 and 1825, arises as under-mentioned, viz.

YEARS.	Amount, per Head, for Freight.	Amount, per Head, for Provisions and Medicines.	Amount, per Head, for Fitting, Surgeon's Pay, and other Expenses.	Total Rate per Head.
	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.	£. s. d.
In the Year 1823	1 11 11	3 1 2	2 4 11	6 18 -
In the Year 1825	2 9 8	3 1 8	2 3 6	7 14 10

Navy Office, Transport Department,  
14th March 1826.

Appendix, No. 6.

LETTER from Agent of the Passengers Office at Liverpool, on the Charge of conveying Emigrants from that Town to America.

Passengers Office, Liverpool, 4th May 1826.

Sir,

PERCEIVING that there is a Committee of the House of Commons now deliberating on the expediency of transferring the overplus population of Ireland to Canada, I take the liberty of stating, that in the spring of 1823, in consequence of the numerous impositions to which emigrants embarking at this port were subjected, I was appointed by the American Chamber of Commerce here, the agent of the "Passengers' Office," established by them, and have ever since been employed in procuring passages, and in making the needful arrangements for emigrants proceeding from Liverpool to the United States and British America; and from the experience I have had in these matters, I flatter myself that I should be able to conduct such operations to the satisfaction of all parties, and on very economical terms.

Many vessels sail from this port for Quebec, &c. during the spring and summer of every year, and there being very little freight in proportion to the number of vessels, they might be chartered here, to take passengers from a port in Ireland to Quebec, on very moderate terms, generally about 21 s. per register ton.

I have, during the last three years, engaged passages for Quebec from this port as low as 2*l.* 10 s. and 2*l.* each, and within this month past single passengers have been taken for 3*l.* the owners of the vessel paying out of that sum the expense of births, water, casks and fuel. Under faithful and prudent superintendence, the expense of fitting out a vessel for passengers at this port will be very moderate, the articles needful for that purpose being constantly on sale, and obtainable at wholesale prices.

I take the liberty of stating the details of these expenses, in the annexed Estimate; and should the decision of the Committee of the House of Commons be favourable to the measure, and should my services in the superintendence of the arrangements of embarkation, &c. be thought desirable, I shall be happy to receive and to attend to any communication you may be pleased to make to me; and if my personal attendance in London, to give further information, should be required, I hold myself in readiness to render it.

Craving reference, with respect to character and ability, to the annexed printed notice of my appointment by the American Chamber of Commerce, and referring for the same purpose to Messrs Cropper, Benson & Co. and to Mr. Ed. Cearn, jun. merchants here, to whom I am personally known.

I have the honour to be, very respectfully, Sir,

Your most obedient humble Servant,

To R. J. Wilmot Horton, Esq. M.P.  
&c. &c. &c.

W. S. Fitz Hugh.

ESTIMATE of the Expenses of a Vessel to be chartered at Liverpool, to carry Passengers from a Port in Ireland to Quebec.

A vessel of 300 tons will have accommodation for at least 200 passengers, according to the usual proportion of children, *i. e.* about 109 adults, 40 children under 14 years, and 51 children under seven years.

Such a vessel may be chartered for 21 s. per register ton	- -	£. 315	- -
Cost of timber for and of building the births for that number		26	- -
Water casks and water	- - - - -	69	- -
<hr/>			
Average, 2 <i>l.</i> 1 s. per head	- -	£. 410	- -
Beds and bedding, viz. mattress, blankets and coverlet, for the whole, will cost	- - - - -	100	- -
<hr/>			
£. 510 - -			

Provisions for the voyage, when furnished by the passengers themselves, seldom cost more than 30 s. a head, and consist chiefly of oatmeal, potatoes, bacon, eggs, butter and molasses; but if to be provided for them, it would be requisite to lay in a sufficiency of biscuit and meat, including which the cost per head would not exceed 2 *l.*

It is presumed, that a surgeon belonging to His Majesty's navy would be employed; that expense and the cost of medicines, which would be trifling, is omitted in the above estimate.

W. S. Fitz Hugh.

N<sup>o</sup> 6.  
On the Charge of  
conveying Emi-  
grants from Liver-  
pool to America.

I AM directed to send you the subjoined Report and Resolutions, and to request your co-operation in carrying the objects proposed into effect.  
Exchange Alley, 21st February 1823.

American Chamber of Commerce.

Geo. Orred, Secretary.

Report of a Committee of the American Chamber of Commerce, appointed at a General Meeting, held at the office of the Secretary on the 16th of August 1822, and to whom it was referred to report upon the Impositions practised upon Emigrants resorting to the port of Liverpool, for the purpose of embarking for the United States and elsewhere, and a Proposition for the establishment of a Passenger Brokers Office, in Liverpool.

The attention of the merchants composing the American Chamber of Commerce, and of others interested in foreign trade, has been drawn of late to the iniquitous practices of a number of persons styling themselves passenger brokers, or men who make it their business to procure accommodations for individuals emigrating to the United States, British America, &c. and which practices are in their effects so opposed to the advantage of the emigrant, and of the merchant and ship-owner, as well as at variance with the principles of common honesty, as to call for prompt exertion to counteract their operation, and to substitute, so far as it may be practicable, some other mode of an equitable nature for all the parties concerned.

The practices alluded to, and their consequences, though generally notorious, may be illustrated by the following examples:—

Some time since, an American vessel, the *Caledonia*, was about to proceed from this port to New York, and the captain was induced to enter into an agreement with two passenger brokers, that they should find, and he would receive, as many steerage passengers as the law allowed his vessel to take, at a certain fixed rate, they being free to make their own terms with the passengers. At the time the *Caledonia* was ready for sea, the tide surveyor, in the discharge of his duty, compared the muster roll with the passengers on board, when there appeared many more than the law allowed the ship to carry, of which the surplus number, from the statute being imperative, were turned on shore, although the whole had paid the brokers the stipulated price for their passage, in many instances with the last of their small pittance. The unhappy individuals applied to the consignee for redress, and he to the brokers, who it appeared had, with a view to a profitable speculation, and in defiance of the laws, engaged this excess of numbers for the *Caledonia*, without the knowledge of the captain, giving the most distinct assurances to each person of the security of his passage, with the hope that the vessel might quit the port previous to discovery. The application for a return of passage money was refused by the brokers, and the consignee, pursuing the only alternative, arrested them. In the issue, after much expense, only a part of the money was recovered, and the consignee remained a considerable loser, as he had returned the passage money immediately to the parties, to enable them to provide other means of proceeding on their voyage.

In another instance, some passenger brokers had, by false and interested representations, induced a party of husbandmen to engage their passages by a ship bound to Virginia, their real destination being the neighbourhood of Boston. Their ignorance made them the dupes of the characters alluded to, who had engaged to supply a vessel bound to Virginia with a certain number of passengers, and in order to secure this party, had deceived them by erroneous statements of the geography of the country; nor was it without difficulty that a respectable merchant, who interfered at the time, could, even by demonstration from maps and by other means, undeceive them and prevent their suffering by the intended fraud.

Indeed it might be shown, that emigrants have been actually induced to proceed to parts distant from that of their destination, by one or two thousand miles, under a belief that they were in the most direct road to the places of their intended settlements; nor does the evil stop here, for the emigrant is exposed to extortion on every hand, in the shape of charges for making out entries, taking charge of luggage, passing his name at the custom-house, frequently under the statement that he is of a trade which, by the existing laws, disqualifies him from going abroad, and that the broker has to provide another person to pass the examination for him, (a practice not of unfrequent occurrence, though requiring a false oath), and for which service, whether real or imaginary, a high compensation is required, and thus the emigrant in reality often pays more for his passage than he would, were he to make his arrangement with the merchant, independent of these men. By so doing he would be able, without a greater expense, to pay a higher rate for increased accommodation, and an effectual check would be given to the injury which the character of a vessel unavoidably sustains, from the system of imposition practised by the passenger brokers to suit their own immediate interests.

It may not be out of place to mention here, that the legislature watches this branch of trade with a jealous eye, and that during the last session of parliament, a bill was under preparation, having in view such restrictions on the carrying of passengers as would, if enforced, almost have put an end to that part of the business of this port, so far at least as regards any profit (already very small) to the ship-owner, or a moderate rate of conveyance to the emigrant; and it is to be feared, that that bill is rather postponed than abandoned,

so that if any cases of cruelty or injustice to passengers should be brought before the legislature, it may be revived, and, with the view of humane interference, passed into a law.

It remains to be seen, if any suitable remedy for the abuses adverted to, can be provided, which will not compromise the interest of either the emigrant or the ship-owner, whilst it may render that particular business more amenable to the laws of integrity and justice.

The plan suggested, as most likely to promote those ends, is the establishment of an office, under the sanction of the merchants generally interested in the trade, at which all persons seeking a passage across the Atlantic, may, without expense, receive the requisite information on their arrival in the town; the appointment of a competent agent for its management, whose remuneration will be derived from such a per centage on the amount of passage money as may appear fair and reasonable; the publication of the existence of such an establishment throughout the country as universally as possible, and the support obtained of all the ship-owners, merchants and captains, engaged in the American trade.

At a Meeting of the Members of the American Chamber of Commerce, held at the Office of the Secretary, on the 18th of February 1823, to receive the Report of the Committee, to whom it was referred to report upon the Impositions practised upon Emigrants resorting to Liverpool for the purpose of embarking for the United States and elsewhere, and a Proposition for the Establishment of a Passenger Broker's Office in Liverpool;—

It was Resolved,—That the Report be accepted and confirmed; and, in pursuance, that it is expedient to establish an office, where all persons seeking passage to foreign countries may receive, gratis, information as to ships, and as to the ports nearest to their ultimate destination.

That such office be conducted by a suitable person, under regulations to be framed by a special committee of this chamber; and to be submitted for approval to the merchants and others interested in foreign trade.

And that a copy hereof, with the Report prefixed, be printed, and distributed to the merchants, ship-owners, ship-brokers, and masters of vessels in this port, in order to secure their co-operation in carrying into effect the object proposed.

The office opened in pursuance of the above resolutions, is at N° 4, Cooper's Row, near the Custom House.

Liverpool, 1st May 1823.

RATES OF PASSAGE.

DESTINATION.	CABIN.		STEERAGE.	
	Ship to find Provisions.	Passengers to find Provisions.	Ship to find Provisions.	Passengers to find Provisions.
Boston - - - -	25 a' 30 Gs.	Sometimes passage has been got in the cabin without provisions for 10L. but the captains will very seldom take on such terms.	The captains do not like to find provisions for steerage passengers, but sometimes they have agreed to do so for 8L. to 10L.	£.5 a' 6
New York - - - -	25 a' 35 -			- 4 10 a' 7
Philadelphia - - - -	25 a' 35 -			- 5 5 a' 7
Baltimore, and the Ports in the Chesapeak - - - -	25 a' 35 -			5 a' 6 Gs.
Charlestown - - - -	30 a' 35 -			6 a' 8 -
Savannah - - - -	30 a' 35 -			6 a' 8 -
New Orleans - - - -	30 a' 35 -			6 a' 8 -
Quebec, New Brunswick, and other Parts of British America - - - -	25 a' 30 -	- - -	- - -	3 a' 5 -
West India Islands, Demerara, Berbice, &c. - - - -	30 a' 40 -	- - -	12 a' 15 Gs.	8 a' 10 -
Havannah - - - -	30 a' 40 -	- - -	15 a' 20 -	10 a' 15 -
Jamaica - - - -	30 a' 40 -	- - -	15 a' 20 -	10 a' 15 -
Vera Cruz, other Ports in the Gulph of Mexico, and on the Spanish Main - - - -	30 a' 40 -	- - -	15 a' 20 -	10 a' 15 -
Brazils - - - -	30 a' 40 -	- - -	15 a' 20 -	10 a' 15 -
Oporto - - - -	10 a' 12 -	- - -	5 a' 7 -	5 Guineas.
Lisbon - - - -	10 a' 12 -	- - -	5 a' 7 -	5 -
Gibraltar - - - -	12 a' 15 -	- - -	5 a' 7 -	5 -
Genoa, Leghorn, Naples, or Sicily - - - -	15 a' 20 -	- - -	8 a' 10 -	8 -
Cape of Good Hope - - - -	50 Guineas.	- - -	25 Guineas.	20 -
Madras - - - -	100 -	- - -	50 -	35 -
Bombay - - - -	100 -	- - -	50 -	35 -
Calcutta - - - -	110 a' 115 -	- - -	55 a' 60 -	40 -
Van Dieman's Land } New South Wales - }	80 a' 90 -	- - -	40 a' 45 -	30 -

N. B.—Children under age are usually taken at half price.

N° 6.  
On the Charge of conveying Emigrants from Liverpool to America.

N<sup>o</sup> 6.  
On the Charge of  
conveying Emi-  
grants from Liver-  
pool to America.

I am directed to send to you the subjoined Resolutions, and to request your co-operation in carrying the same into effect.

Exchange Alley, 25th April, 1823.

American Chamber of Commerce.

Geo. Orred, Secretary.

At a Meeting of the Members of the American Chamber of Commerce, held at the Office of the Secretary, on the 18th of February 1823, to receive the Report of the Committee, to whom it was referred to report upon the Impositions practised upon Emigrants resorting to Liverpool, for the purpose of embarking for the United States and elsewhere, and a Proposition for the establishment of a Passenger Broker's Office in Liverpool;—

It was Resolved,—That the Report be accepted and confirmed, and in pursuance, that it is expedient to establish an office, where all persons seeking passage to foreign countries, may receive gratis, information as to ships, and as to the ports nearest to their ultimate destination.

That such office be conducted by a suitable person, under regulations to be framed by a special committee of this chamber, and to be submitted for approval to the merchants and others interested in foreign trade.

At a General Meeting of the Members of the American Chamber of Commerce, held at the Office of the Secretary, on the 10th of April 1823, for the purpose of carrying into effect the Resolutions of this Association, of the 18th February last, respecting the Impositions practised on Emigrants to the United States of America, &c.;—

It was Resolved,—That in order to carry into effect the Resolutions of the 18th of February last, an office be immediately established, under the sanction of this Chamber, and that Mr. W. S. Fitz Hugh be appointed as the Agent for conducting that establishment, now and so long as he may give satisfaction in the discharge of the duties committed to his trust.

That Mr. Fitz Hugh shall be allowed to charge, as a remuneration for his services, a commission of five per cent on the amount of all steerage-passage money received, to be paid by the ship, and one shilling and sixpence for each entry of luggage; this expense to be paid by the passengers, who shall be freed from any other charges whatever.

That in order to superintend the general arrangements and mode of conducting this office, the following Committee be appointed, who shall have power to give such directions as may appear expedient, for better securing the ends proposed, and for correcting any abuses which may arise, viz.

*The President for the time being,  
Mr. W. Brown, Mr. John Cropper,  
Mr. King, and Mr. Cearns.*

That such Committee shall cause the circulation of these Resolutions as extensively as possible, with the requisite information where passengers may apply for information, without any expense, on their arrival in Liverpool.

#### Appendix, No. 7.

##### EXTRACTS from ADDRESSES to Sir P. MAITLAND.

Extract from an Address to Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B. Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, by the Magistrates, Clergy, and other Inhabitants of the County of Northumberland, in the District of Newcastle.

“ WE, the magistrates, clergy, and other inhabitants of the county of Northumberland, in the district of Newcastle, beg leave most respectfully to express to your Excellency our high sense of the honour conferred on this district by your present visit.

“ Your Excellency's intention of visiting the settlements which have been recently formed in the northern townships, manifests the interest you are pleased to take in the prosperity of the province.

“ We avail ourselves of this opportunity, to assure your Excellency of our gratitude to the government of the mother country, for the generosity it has ever evinced towards this colony, and particularly for promoting the emigration of many useful European settlers to our district, under the superintendence of the Hon. Peter Robinson. We cannot refrain from bearing testimony to the good conduct of those settlers during their residence at Cobourg, which was of sufficient length to enable us to estimate their general character, and to warrant an expectation of their becoming a valuable acquisition to the province.

“ We trust that the gracious and generous feeling which supplied the means for that emigration may be cherished, till the beautiful and extensive tracts of unoccupied land shall be filled with an industrious and loyal population.”

“ To

To his Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B. Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, and Major General commanding the Forces therein, &c. &c.

Nº 7.

Extracts from Addresses to Governor of Upper Canada.

" WE, the Irish emigrants, recently brought out by Colonel Robinson to this country, feel grateful to our gracious good King, and to His Majesty's worthy good and humane government, for all they have, and, we hope, yet intend to do for us.

" We also are well pleased, and entertain the best wishes for our worthy chief, Mr. Robinson, for all he has done for us; and we are fully sensible that his fine and humane feelings will not permit him to leave any thing undone that may forward our welfare.

" Please your Excellency, we are totally at a loss for words adequate to express the thanks and gratitude we owe Doctor Reed, for his active, skilful and unremitting care, &c. &c. of us. We are likewise thankful to, and well pleased with the officers placed over us.

" Please your Excellency, we agree very well, and are pleased with the proceedings of the old settlers amongst us, as it is the interest of us all to do the same. And should an enemy have the presumption ever to invade this portion of His Majesty's dominions, your Excellency shall find that we, when called upon to face and expel the common foe, will to a man follow our brave commanders; not an Irish soul shall stay behind; and if we have no better weapons in our hands, mow them down with our Irish shillelahs.

" Please your Excellency, we labour under a heavy grievance, which we confidently hope your Excellency will redress, and then we will be completely happy, viz. the want of good clergymen, to administer to us the comforts of our holy religion, and good schoolmasters, to instruct our children.

" We now beg leave to retire, wishing your Excellency long life, good health, and every success. " God save the King."

" To His Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B. Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, and Major General commanding His Majesty's Forces therein, &c. &c.

WE, the magistrates, clergy, and other inhabitants of the town of Kingston, most respectfully beg leave to express the sense we entertain of the deep interest which your Excellency has always taken in the improvement and welfare of the province; and which is in a particular manner evinced by the occasion of your Excellency's present visit to the newly settled townships in the district of Bathurst and Newcastle.

" The recent emigration from Europe, under the support and encouragement of His Majesty's ministers, calls for our acknowledgements, as a most gratifying proof of the steadfast anxiety which that bounteous and beneficent government has ever manifested in cherishing the interests of this favoured colony; and we hail it as the first fruits of a system, which, while it may relieve the United Kingdom of a redundant population, will at the same time, transform our solitary wastes into fruitful fields, and accelerate our progress in the road to prosperity and political importance."

" To His Excellency Major General Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B. Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada.

" May it please your Excellency,

" WE, His Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the magistrates and other inhabitants of the town of Perth and its vicinity, respectfully beg leave to approach your Excellency, to offer our congratulations on your arrival in this remote part of the province.

" Since your Excellency's last visit to this district, the population has nearly doubled; and we are happy in being able to bear testimony to the orderly and industrious character of all classes of the settlers sent here by His Majesty's government.

" The causes which at a particular period produced a degree of public ferment and alarm, were removed, when a few disorderly and idle persons left this part of the country. We hope your Excellency's time and convenience may permit you to visit different parts of the settlement, that your own observation may confirm our statements in favour of the industry of almost every individual settler, whether disbanded soldier or emigrant.

" On the present occasion, we cannot forbear informing your Excellency, that notwithstanding the many difficulties which retard the prosperity of the people of this inland section of the country, and the consequent depreciated value of all kinds of agricultural produce, they feel the most entire confidence and satisfaction in all the measures pursued by His Majesty's government for the benefit of the country generally, and the liveliest gratitude for the interest which is manifested towards the part which they inhabit in particular.

" We feel ourselves proud in being able to assure your Excellency at this time, of the most unshaken loyalty of the people of the Bathurst district, and of their perfect contentment with your Excellency's administration of the provincial government; that your Excellency may long enjoy health and every other blessing is our sincere desire.

N<sup>o</sup> 7.  
Extracts from Ad-  
dresses to Governor  
of Upper Canada.

Extract of an Address from the Inhabitants of the District of Ottawa, to Major General Sir Peregrine Maitland, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, &c.

" IN surveying the magnificent tract of country which surrounds your Excellency, some regret must undoubtedly be felt, at the consideration that so much fertile land should remain as yet untenanted and unimproved; but this regret will, we are sure, be amply balanced by the gratifying certainty, that the Ottawa district, thinly peopled as it is, yields to no other in the province in the loyalty and peaceableness of its inhabitants, or the proportionate extent of capital and industry which it contains. And further, we are confident that the statute commonly called the "Absentee Land Tax Bill," and which of itself entitles the administration of your Excellency to the lasting gratitude of the province, will effect a most pleasing change in the appearance of the district."

Extract of an Address from the Magistrates, Clergy, and other Inhabitants of the Eastern District, to his Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada.

" WE feel truly grateful for the many marks we have received of His Majesty's gracious consideration for this distant part of His dominions. The wisdom and liberality that have directed His councils are abundantly manifested in the late Acts that have been passed for the regulation of our trade, in the encouragement that has been given to emigration, and in the gracious intentions of His Majesty, communicated by your Excellency at the opening of the late session of the Provincial Parliament, to confer upon a numerous and highly meritorious class of the inhabitants of this province, the transcendently enviable rights and privileges of British subjects."

Extract from an Address from the Inhabitants of the Town of Brockville, to his Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, K.C.B. Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, &c. &c. &c.

" WE, the inhabitants of the town of Brockville, beg leave humbly to address your Excellency upon your again visiting this district, and to express our approbation of your Excellency's administration of the government of this province, as the representative of our most gracious King, an administration, the results of which cannot fail to produce the most beneficial and lasting effects to this portion of His Majesty's dominions.

" The continued improvement, and the growing wealth and prosperity of this colony, call for the grateful acknowledgments of a loyal and contented people. The internal navigation of the province, commenced and carried on under the auspices of your Excellency; the equal assessment of the wild lands of the province, an act in which your Excellency exerted a most lively interest; and the extensive settlements of the waste lands of the crown, made under the superintendence of your Excellency; must ever be considered as showing most satisfactorily the disposition of your Excellency to pursue measures eminently tending to increase the welfare and prosperity of the province; while the emigration from Great Britain and Ireland, under the fostering care of His Majesty's government, affords a cheering prospect of an increasing accession to our loyal population.

" The munificence of His Majesty's government, in sending to our happy soil, and supporting, for a period after their arrival here, great number of emigrants, will ever receive our sincere acknowledgements."

Extract of an Address from the Magistrates, and other Inhabitants of the District of Johnstown, to His Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, K. C. B. Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada.

" THE continual and extensive emigration to this province from the mother country, fostered and encouraged by the Imperial Government, must contribute largely to the improvement and resources of this colony."

Extract of an Address from the Clergy, Magistrates, and other Inhabitants of the Counties of Lennox and Addington, to His Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, &c. &c.

" WE take great pleasure in congratulating your Excellency on the improvements that have lately been made in the new settlements, by those who have left the land of their fathers to live among us, thereby adding strength to our population, extension to our commerce, improvement to our agriculture, and animation to our industry. And we humbly desire to tender our grateful thanks to your Excellency, for the efforts you have so successfully made to increase the emigration from the mother country, and the arrangements you have so wisely planned, to ensure the comfort and secure the interest of those who have been induced to seek a home in a distant land."

Extract of an Address from the Inhabitants of the Carrying Place, to His Excellency Sir Peregrine Maitland, Lieutenant Governor of the Province of Upper Canada, &c.

" WE rejoice in the liberal policy adopted by the mother country, not only in respect to the trade of the colonies, but in promoting and supporting an extensive emigration from the United Kingdom, and which, we hope, under the auspices of your Excellency's direction, will afford an evidence that such settlements, after the lapse of a few years, will not be inferior to those of an equal standing from any other country."

## Appendix, N° 8.

PAPERS from the Colombian Agricultural Association, respecting the Advantages to Colonists in the Tract granted to the Association by the Colombian Government.

Sir,

Regent-street, April 13, 1826.

I HAVE the honour to address myself to you, as Chairman of the Emigration Committee. The Colombian Agricultural Association, of which I am a director, having deputed me to make a proposition, which we flatter ourselves may be entertained by the Committee, as it proposes to combine national interests with those private ones that are more immediately under our protection.

The accompanying papers will explain the general objects of the Colombian Agricultural Association; its engagements with the Colombian government; its measures already taken to prepare for the reception of colonists, and the success which has accompanied those measures in the establishment of the Gibraltar settlement, a district situated on the eastern shore of the lake of Maracaybo, and a sketch of which is herewith submitted.

All further information which may be required will be supplied the Committee, as the Directors of the Association are desirous to put the Committee in the fullest possession of every fact and detail within their knowledge.

The political and commercial advantages of British settlements on the coast of Colombia are so prominently self-evident, that there can be no necessity for my enlarging upon them, to a Committee well acquainted, as it must be, with all the subjects involved in the consideration; and perhaps there are some reasons, why it would be better to refrain the very public development of them.

The Colombian government is impressed with a full sense of the benefits British colonization must, if properly conducted, assure her infant state; and happily, the inhabitants are no less desirous to encourage and profit, individually as well as nationally, by the measure. The very circumstance of a request, that fifty children of the inhabitants should be placed under the care and instruction of the artisans already sent out to Gibraltar, is an unequivocal proof of public sentiment in that district, the only one where we have yet formed a permanent establishment; but from every other quarter we have also received assurances of equal cordiality of feeling, and earnest desire for the progress of the Association.

The Colombian Agricultural Association, however, has not the immediate means at command, at this moment of pressure, to avail itself of the propitious opportunity afforded to undertake the colonization of their lands on the extensive scale that is required; but being desirous to secure to both countries, the full advantages which this opportunity presents, they have instructed me to make an offer to the British government, in free gift, of a portion of the 200,000 acres of land, situated in the Gibraltar district, that it may be settled by British emigrants, sent out and located by the British government, free of all expense to the Association.

Should, however, any aid be required from the artisans and mechanics now established at, or on their way to Gibraltar, that aid would of course be given on such equitable terms of recompence, as the British government would not hesitate to allow.

The Directors in making this offer feel, as I have already stated, actuated by a sincere desire to secure and improve the relations of amity and intercourse between the British empire and Colombia; but they do not propose to suppress the fact, that, acting as guardians of a property placed under their management, they also expect the proposed surrender of land without any pecuniary return will eventually be compensated by the increased value of the remaining lands, after the establishment is once formed upon a scale to invite an independent emigration.

The subject is a comprehensive one; but I shall not take up your time by any further observations. The propriety of submitting our offer to the Committee is left to your judgment; but should it be so submitted and entertained by the Committee, I am authorized to give the assurance, that the Directors will be most anxious to meet any wishes that may be expressed.

I have the honour to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient and most humble Servant,

*Rob. Wilson.*

R. J. Wilmot Horton, Esq. M. P. &c. &c. &c.  
Chairman of the Emigration Committee.

— (2.) —

Nº 8.  
Papers from the  
Colombian Agricultural Association.

Memorandum of a Conversation with Mr. Retemeyer, respecting the Topo Estate, and the Settlers per the Planet.

Mr. Retemeyer was several times at Topo, and lastly in the latter end of February.

Mr. R. describes the climate of Topo as most delightful; the settlers are able to work from sunrise to sunset, without inconvenience from the heat.

Mr. R. considers that if the houses had been ready for the reception of the settlers, they would have set about their work with alacrity and cheerfulness.

Mr. R. considers the prospects of settlers at Topo so good, that, with industry, every settler may, in a few years, realize a handsome competency.

Mr. Gibbs has brought a portion of land into cultivation, and the plants that have come up have the most promising appearance. From an examination of the soil in some parts of Topo, and a comparison of it with that of Madeira, Mr. Gibbs considered there was every prospect of the vine succeeding at Topo.

The road from Topo to La Guayra and Caracus very good.

Mr. R. considers, that in six months the party would be independent of supplies from the agents.

The health of the party had been very good.

Those of the settlers who had earliest received their allotments, had already laid out a part of the land in provisions and coffee.

Portions of the cotton, indigo and coffee plantations, have been given up to the settlers, as part of their allotments.

The settlers, generally speaking, were in good spirits.

The proprietors of neighbouring estates were making attempts to entice the settlers from Topo.

EXTRACTS from Letters received from Colonel Pigott, resident Agent of the Colombian Agricultural Association, on the Settlement near Gibraltar.

20th May, 1825.

"SITUATION OF THE GROUND:—On the margin of the lake of Maracaybo, but retired about eight leagues, in order to be nearer the mountains, for the coolness of the climate and healthiness, a straight and level road can be made to the port of Gibraltar from the settlement, bounded on the north-east by the River Caus, and south-west by the River Poeo; the River Buena Vista divides the settlement, which is distant from the River Caus about four leagues, and Buena Vista River to the Poeo may be three leagues; a direct line from Caus to Poeo will be the frontage towards the lake, and another line from the same river, the boundaries on the side of the mountains, ground suitable to all descriptions of produce of the tropics.

"The people may be sent out each year, so as to arrive in the latter end of November, and until the middle of February, as those are the dry months here, which may be occupied in preparing the ground for sowing in March, and erecting their provisional residences."

31st May 1825.

"The work must be commenced in all next month (June), when a short space of dry weather is always expected, called El veranito de St. Juan; that time allowed to pass over, another season, proper for the felling and burning, does not occur until December."

[Same date.]

"When you write to England, be so good as to recommend a good breed of pigs to be sent out; much money can be made of them in Maracaybo, when there is a sufficient increase to allow them to be sent to market."

[Same date.]

"A cart road, in dry weather, can be made, at little or no cost, to Gibraltar, which is exactly in front, distant ten or eleven leagues; the whole ground to be travelled an almost imperceptible slope, famous for a rail-road if there was commerce. I shall extend the frontage from the River Poeo, as the land between the rivers Buena Vista and Poeo is excellent; the frontage will then be eight leagues, and depth five leagues, or 400 fanegadas front by 250 in breadth."

26th June 1825.

"I hesitated a long time as to whether I should decide on this spot or no; its local advantages, such as proximity to the lake, facility of making carriage roads, as also of rendering the River Caus navigable for flat-bottomed boats, induced me to decide upon it."

[Same date.]

"The mountain part has all the varieties of temperature to be met with in a tropical climate, according to its elevation; the range of the thermometer varies from 70 to 87."

26th June 1825

Nº 8.

" I objected to taking waste lands in the interior, as the expense of carriage is tremendous, and the price obtained for produce sold on the spot too low to encourage a European farmer. The land I have chosen will *yield two crops of maize, carootas, &c. each year.*"

Papers from the  
Colombian Agricultural Association.

[Same date.]

" The immense quantity of palm throughout the land is of wonderful advantage, as it furnishes excellent roofing to the largest house."

7th July 1825.

" From what source can a regular and certain supply of provisions be depended upon during the first twelve months, for the use of the settlers?—*Ans.* Fresh meat, pease, frijoles, papelon, coffee, &c. from Escuque; the remaining articles from Maracaybo, in the small vessels which ply backwards and forwards every week, and supply Maracaybo with plantains from Gibraltar, and other parts of the coast.

What description of produce is it expected that the settlers will be able to cultivate on this land?—*Ans.* On the lower grounds cocoa, sugar, indigo, cotton, maize, plantains, frijoles; on the mountain ground, coffee, cane, and European vegetables, such as pease, cabbage and potatoes, beside those others unknown in England, apios, carootas, yucas, sweet potatoes."

23d July 1825.

" Every day's observation confirms me more and more in the opinion, that many advantages can be reaped by the Association as well as the colonists from this situation. It may be as well to inform you that when Bolivar was here, in the year 1820 or 1821, he said that in all Colombia he had not seen so beautiful a situation, or one that offered to an industrious population half the advantages of this town, (Betyoque.)

" Should the Colombians ever become emigrating people, that is, fond of visiting watering places, this is the spot of all others that offers most advantages; a day's journey from the Lake in the bad state in which the road is, and daily communication with the interior; in short, whilst the men are employed on their grounds, during the week, the females can employ themselves in traffic in the village."

[Same date.]

" There is grass sufficient on this table land for all the cows the families would require, at least to the number of 200, besides goats."

[Same date.]

" The temperature excellent, no sudden changes; and the soil such, that if it rains for twenty-four hours, half an hour after you might walk in silk stockings.

[Same date.]

" My great anxiety is to have the ground ready in time to sow maize, or about 4 or 5,000 plantains by Christmas, and, by the spring rains, about 20,000 plantains, maize, carootas, pumpkins, and, in short, all that may be required to go on with the work in an easy manner."

[Same date.]

" The houses in the settlement can be commenced when the wood is squared; and as facilities present themselves at every point, the roof and posts for forming the walls can be raised with half a dozen men, in as many days, large enough for a family of twenty."

" I think a well-regulated cane plantation would answer well with its distilling. Indigo certainly gives quick return, but the expense of tanks is heavy, besides the extreme unhealthiness of the process. Cocoa in this part begins to bear the fourth year."

[Same date.]

" It is a new world that is to be explored, and year after year will produce discoveries advantageous in every way. In such light it should be considered, and provisions made accordingly; and I would strongly recommend, that the settlers should not be buoyed up with the expectation of finding a paradise, but a country wholly virgin land, and the village they will reside at, at first composed of simple cottages, that has only its situation and good water to recommend it."

[Same date.]

" Hereafter cattle, mules and horses could be purchased; I imagine, to advantage from the Gougera Indians, who always have abundance, of good quality."

[Same date.]

" There is here sand-stone of the finest description for building; and lime-stone in the river Caus, or from Maracaybo; plaster of Paris is to be had at a few miles distance, as well as earth for bricks and tiles.

[Same date.]

" When the weather is perfectly settled, I intend opening a road along the banks of the Buena Vista to the mountains, in order to find some good spots in Tierra Templada y Pia. Should any of the settlers prefer retiring to the mountains at once, mills of any description

can

N° 8.  
Papers from the  
Colombian Agricultural Association.

can be erected on Buena Vista or Poeco, as each above the road have a rapid current, and the mill-racer can be formed with facility, and of any power required for sawing, grinding cane, pulping coffee,—or flour-mills.

“ In harvest time the wheat may be purchased at from four to five dollars the load; but from the indifferent and careless mode of preparing the flour, it has never been of value in Maracaybo, which, with due care, it might be.”

13th November 1825.

“ The forge is at work, and the carpenters have been so for some time. I have every reason to be satisfied with the activity of all the artisans, and with their good conduct in all points; the most fastidious cannot with the colour of justice find fault with them.”

23d November 1825.

“ As in future harvests we may expect very large crops of rice, it will be advisable to have a machine for shelling it, such as is used in Carolina; what I have now in the ground looks admirably, as well as the maize, which, from its quantity and appearance, has caused the admiration of every one who has seen it.

“ As soon as the weather permits, I shall cause a desirable situation, elevated and cool, to be cleared for erecting a village; but I should recommend the settlers not to be sent out before December in the next year, by which time every accommodation will be ready for them, and until March, the sowing season, they can be employed clearing away their grounds, in addition to what may be already done.

“ The establishment is increasing considerably.”

4th December 1825.

“ With regard to work, all goes on as well as the number of Peones will admit; slow, on account of every article for the buildings being obliged at present to be carried on the men's shoulders; I should be satisfied had I one hundred at work. In a few years the crops of cocoa and indigo would repay all expenditure, independent of abundant supplies of hogs, fowls, and in short, almost every article required for consumption.”

22d January 1826.

“ Before the end of the year you may depend upon having tenements for 3 or 400 persons ready, on an elevated and central spot.”

---

#### Memorandum for Sir Robert Wilson.

THE Colombian Agricultural Association is possessed of upwards of a million of acres of land in Colombia, obtained by a transfer, legally executed, of two grants to private individuals, made by the government of Colombia, in virtue of the law of Congress of 11th June 1823.

The settlement to which the association are at present desirous of sending emigrants, consists of 100,000 fanegadas, or about 200,000 acres, situated in the province of Truxillo, on the eastern side of the lake of Maracaybo. The whole of these 100,000 fanegadas have been measured off, the boundaries fixed, and the title of the Association indisputably established. In making the selection of these lands, due regard has been paid to salubrity of climate, and its adaptation to the constitutions of Europeans. They are situated at a distance of about 30 miles from the lake, from whence the land gradually ascends to the ridge of the Cordillera, by which the settlement is bounded on the east. The general temperature is described as excellent, sudden and violent changes being unknown. The range of the thermometer varies from 70 to 87. The higher parts are at an elevation of nearly 3,000 feet above the level of the sea; the lower parts are sufficiently removed from the lake, to be unexposed to the objections that attach generally to the coast. The intermediate parts offer every facility for the culture of both European and tropical productions. No parts of the settlement have been found wet or marshy. Several streams or rivers run down from the Cordillera to the lake. The water of these streams is good and salubrious, and hopes are held out, of one or two of the streams being made navigable for boats of burthen, from the lake to the centre of the settlement. The small ports of Gibraltar and Mopero, are proposed for the present as points of disembarkation for settlers; from the latter there is a direct road to the settlement.

Active and extensive preparations have been making for the last twelve months, for the reception of settlers. With the assistance of native labourers, and latterly of a small party of Scotch artisans, the resident agent, Colonel Pigott, has succeeded in clearing a portion of the land, and bringing the same into cultivation. The first experiments in agriculture have been attended with the most favourable results; the harvest of maize, rice, &c. being described, by the last accounts, as about to commence, and the crops looking very promising. From these results, the Association consider the previous representations of the fertility of the soil as in a great measure confirmed; and have, therefore, the less hesitation in holding out every encouragement to the industrious and enterprising emigrant.

The

The privileges and immunities of settlers on the lands of the Association are stated, generally, in the original prospectus of the Association; but more particularly in the inclosed copy of the Contract with the government of Colombia.

Nº 8.  
Papers from the  
Colombian Agricultural Association.

A second party of artisans has recently been sent to the settlement, with every necessary supply of tools, implements of husbandry, &c.; and by the last accounts from thence, arrangements would be in sufficient progress for the reception of from 300 to 400 settlers, by the middle of this year.

Colombian Agricultural Office, 32, Bucklersbury, 11th April 1826.

CONTRACT with the Government of COLOMBIA.

(Translation.)

THE Undersigned, José Manuel Restrepo, Secretary of State for the Home Department of the Supreme Government of the Republic of Colombia, and William Champion Jones, an Englishman by birth; the first in virtue of the full powers conferred upon him by his Excellency the Vice President of the Republic, charged with the executive power, in pursuance of the law of the 7th of June last, on the migration of foreigners to this country; and the second, as the attorney of Messrs. Charles Herring, William Graham, and John Diston Powles, in virtue of powers granted by them to him in London, on the twenty-fourth day of December One thousand eight hundred and twenty-two, and which he has presented in the Office of the Home Department; have agreed, and do agree to a contract, the terms of which are as follow:—

Article 1st.—The Supreme Executive Power of Colombia, in execution of the authority vested in it by the said law of the seventh of June last, grants unto Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles, merchants of London, Two hundred thousand “fanegadas” of uncultivated land, for the purpose of their being peopled by Europeans.

Grants of 200,000  
“fanegadas” waste  
land for the purpose  
of being peopled by  
Europeans.

Article 2d.—The said two hundred thousand “fanegadas” of land shall be granted in the following manner:—Fifty thousand in the neighbourhood of Caracas, if such a quantity of uncultivated land can be procured there, or in the province of the same name; one hundred thousand in the vicinity of the city of Merida and the town of Santana, in the province of Truxillo; and the remaining fifty thousand in the province of Choco. In case there should not be a sufficient quantity of unappropriated lands in the aforesaid provinces, the deficiency shall be supplied in others more convenient for population and cultivation. Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles bind themselves not to distribute, divide, transfer or sell the said lands in future, excepting under the regulations and conditions stipulated in the said law of seventh of June last, and in the decree of the Government of the eighteenth of the same month. Therefore there cannot be granted to any of the colonists who may be sent to inhabit the said lands, either under the title of division, transfer, cession or sale, an extent of land exceeding two hundred “fanegadas” for each family.

50,000 in Caracas,  
100,000 in Merida  
and Santana,  
50,000 in Choco.

If quantities cannot be  
found in provinces specified,  
the deficiency to be supplied in others.

H. G. & P. to conform  
to the law of 7th June,  
and decree of 18th June.

Article 3d.—A fanegada is understood to consist of one hundred Spanish square yards; that is, a square, the four sides of which each measure one hundred yards of three feet Spanish measure.

A fanegada, 100 square  
Spanish yards.

Article 4th.—Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles bind themselves to commence the settling of the lands ceded, within eighteen months from the date hereof, and in default thereof they will forfeit the grant made by the present contract. They also bind themselves to fix settlers on the fifth part or forty thousand “fanegadas” of the land ceded, within five years, to commence from four months after the date of this contract, and an equal extent in the following five years, and so on in the same proportion until the completion of the population of the aforesaid lands in twenty-five years.

H. G. & P. to commence forming the settlement within 18 months from date.

1-5th of the grant to be populated every five years from 28 March 1824.

Article 5th.—The colonists intended to occupy the lands for account and at the risk of Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles, shall be agriculturists, artisans, master mechanics, &c. The said gentlemen will also take care (and which their own interests will prompt them to do) that honourable, industrious, and peaceable persons be chosen.

Description of Settlers.

Article 6th.—The company of Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles binds itself to give the colonists the means of transporting themselves to Colombia, and establishing themselves on the lands allotted to them, providing against their being in want of the necessary means to carry this contract into effect, and arranging with them as to the manner in which they are to be reimbursed for the expenses and the supplies furnished to them.

Article 7th.—Messrs. Herring, Graham, and Powles will make their contracts of cession, transfer, sale, or in any other manner permitted by the second article, with the colonists, both parties submitting themselves respectively in the execution thereof to the laws and authorities of Colombia.

H. G. & P. to make contracts of cession, &c. with Colonists, according to 2d article.

Article 8th.—The settlers who come to occupy and live on the lands granted by the present contract shall enjoy the following privileges:—

Privileges to Colonists

404.

R r 3

1st. They

Exemption from military service for 10 years, except for local defence.

Agricultural implements, machinery, and ready-made clothing for Settlers, free of duty.

Exemption for six years from direct contributions and tithes.

Produce raised by Colonists exempt from export duty for six years.

1st. They shall be exempt from all military service during ten years, excepting as regards the local defence, or the defence of the province in which the establishment is placed.

2d. All agricultural implements and machinery shall be free of import duty, according to the law of the 27th September of the 11th year. All ready-made clothing imported for the use of the colonists, shall likewise enjoy the same exemption.

3d. During the period of six years, reckoned from the date of the establishment of each, they shall enjoy, both in the waste lands and in their persons, a total exemption from direct contributions and from ecclesiastical tithes. They shall, however, pay the excise of the interior (*alcabala interior*), if there be any; the price of articles of monopoly, which they may consume, and generally all other contributions known under the title of "Indirect," with the exception of the export duties on the produce raised by the colonists on the two hundred "fanegadas" of land, which are to be given to them in full property, and which they are exempted from for the period of six years. In order to prevent any fraud being committed, in respect either to this as well as in the former exemption, the executive power of the Republic will prescribe the regulations to be observed in the different custom-houses.

4th. The colonists shall, however, be subject to municipal contributions, and those of the local police.

Above privileges to be enjoyed by each Colonist from taking possession.

Registry to be kept.

Boundaries and measurement of lands shall be fixed by the agents of Government, according to decree of 18 June.

Distribution of lands among the Colonists,

All contracts made by H. G. & P. with Settlers in England shall be enforced in Colombia as if made there.

Colonists to conform to laws.

Settlers are not to be molested on account of their religious belief.

Article 9th.—These privileges shall be enjoyed by each colonist, from the period at which he enters into possession of his lands, for which purpose an exact registry shall be kept, stating the day on which such privileges commence, and when they shall terminate; a document shall also be given to them for their protection.

Article 10.—The boundaries and measurement of the lands granted to Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles, shall be fixed by the agents of the government of Colombia, in conformity with the decree of the 18th of June last, as well as the settlement of the people; but the distribution of the lands among the colonists shall be made by the agents of the government and the company.

to be made by agents of Government and the Company.

Article 11.—All contracts and agreements made by Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles, with the settlers, either in England or any other country in Europe, or in the United States of America, in respect to the undertaking of peopling the lands ceded, shall be executed by the judges and tribunals of Colombia in conformity to the existing laws, and in the same manner as if such agreements, contracts and stipulations, had been made within the territory of the republic.

Article 12.—All the colonists or settlers who arrive in Colombia in consequence of this contract, shall strictly conform to the laws and constitution of the republic.

Article 13.—It not being permitted openly to observe any other form of religion than the Roman Catholic, the colonists must in this respect conform to the laws and regulations of the constitution; but, according to the law of the 22d of August last year, they will not in any way be molested on account of their belief.

Article 14.—After this contract shall have been approved by his Excellency the Vice President of the Republic of Colombia, charged with the executive power, a duplicate and triplicate thereof shall be delivered to the attorney of Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles, the original being deposited in the office of the Secretary for the Home Department. There shall also be delivered to him attested copies of the law of the 7th June last, and of the decree of the 18th of the same month.

In faith of which, We, the undersigned, have affixed our names to this document in the city of Bogota, the 28th November 1823, 13th of the independence of Colombia.

J. Manuel Restrepo.

W. C. Jones.

Government Palace, Bogota, 29 Nov. 1823.—13th.

Approved, F. P. Santander.

The Secretary of State for the Home Department, J. M. Restrepo.

#### ADDITIONAL ARTICLES.

THE Undersigned, to wit, José Manuel Restrepo, Secretary of State for the Department of the Interior of the Supreme Government of the Republic of Colombia, and Richard Stonhewer Illingworth, as the attorney of Mr. William Champion Jones, the representative of Messrs. Charles Herring, William Graham, and John Diston Powles, merchants of the city of London, in virtue of full powers with which he was invested the 24th of December 1822, and the former as being duly authorized by his Excellency the Vice President of the Republic, invested with the executive authority, by virtue of the law of 7th June 1823, on the in-migration of foreigners; have agreed, and do agree to the following additional Articles to the Contract of 28th November 1823, which shall form part of the same.

Article

Article 1.—In the first article, where it says, “to the purport that they populate the same with European foreigners,” it shall be understood to the purport, that they people the same with European English, Germans, Swiss, Dutch, &c. united, in each of the colonies that may be established, none of which shall be composed of individuals of one nation only.

Nº 8.  
Papers from the  
Colombian Agricultural  
Association.

Article 2.—In the second article, where it says, “one hundred thousand in the vicinity of Merida and the village of St. Anna, province of Truxillo,” it shall be added, “also the eastern side of the Lake of Maracaibo, viz. from La Ceibita, to the river Vichu, at the foot of the mountain leading to Betijoque, provided said lands belong to the government.”

Article 3.—In the fourth article, instead of “within eighteen month from the date hereof,” it shall be understood, “within three years from the date of this additional agreement.” In the same article, where it says, “that they bind themselves to people the fifth part or 40,000 fanegadas of the grant of land within five years, reckoning from four months subsequent to this contract,” it is likewise agreed, “within five years, commencing with the day on which the delivery of the 40,000 fanegadas shall be completed.” The remainder in the terms agreed upon by the article.

Article 4.—Should Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles, enter into contracts either in America or Europe, to unite capitals, raise loans or funds, and any transaction of a general interest, for the establishment, encouragement and prosperity of the colonies, the same shall be communicated to the executive government of Colombia, for approbation, or that it may suggest such alterations as shall appear desirable.

Article 5.—Without detriment to these Articles, Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles may, through the medium of their agents or representatives, solicit successively of the executive authority other additions, should they be necessary for farther elucidation, and the removal of difficulties at present unforeseen.

Mr. R. S. Illingworth undertakes to present the letter of attorney, or approbation, of Messrs. Herring, Graham and Powles, to this additional contract, within ten months from the date hereof; to which end he is furnished with a duplicate and triplicate, approved by his Excellency the Vice President of the Republic of Colombia, to which entire faith and trust shall be given; the original being deposited in the department of the interior. Should he not present the said power or approbation, these additional Articles will become null and without effect.

In testimony whereof, we, the undersigned, have affixed our signatures, in the city of Bogota, 3d June 1824, 14th year of the independence of Colombia.

(signed) *J. Man<sup>t</sup> Restrepo.* *R. S. Illingworth.*

Palace of the Government of Colombia in Bogota, 4th June 1824.—14th.

Approved. (signed) *Santander.*

The Secretary of State for the department of the Interior.

(signed) *J. Man. Restrepo.*

#### PROSPECTUS OF THE ASSOCIATION.

Colombian Association for Agricultural and other Purposes.

Capital, One Million Three Hundred Thousand Pounds Sterling.

President,—His Excellency the Honourable Manuel Jose Hurtado.

Chairman,—Sir James Mackintosh, M. P.

Deputy-Chairman,—Pascoe Grenfell, Esq. M. P.

Directors,—Edward Ellice, Esq. M. P.; Thomas Edgar Esq.; L. A. Goldschmidt, Esq.; William Graham, Esq.; Charles Herring, Esq.; Edward Hurry, Esq.; Stephen Lushington, Esq. LL. D. M. P.; J. F. Maubert, Esq.; J. D. Powles, Esq.; Thomas Richardson, Esq.; Sir Robert Wilson, M. P.

Auditors,—David Barclay, Esq.; Richard Jaffray, Esq.; Wm. Thompson, Esq. Ald. M. P.; Thomas Wilson, Esq. M. P.

Bankers,—Messrs. Barclay, Tritton, Bevan & Co.; Sir James Esdaile, Esdaile, Hammet, Grenfell & Scott.

Solicitors,—Messrs. Swain, Stevens, Maples, Pearse & Hunt.

Secretary,—John Orrok, Esq.

THE Republic of Colombia offers great inducement to emigration. With a soil capable of yielding almost every species of natural production, it possesses a variety of climate, adapted, according to the elevation of the respective districts from the sea, to the cultivation of the fruits both of tropical and European countries, and to the several varieties of the human constitution.

Colombia

Nº 8.  
Papers from the  
Colombian Agricultural  
Association.

Colombia extends, on the Atlantic shore, from the mouth of the Orinoco to the Isthmus of Panama; and on the Pacific, from Guayaquil to the same Isthmus: the country is intersected by innumerable rivers and streams.

The Republic is now in the fifteenth year of its independence. Its entire territory is free from the presence of any foreign force or authority. British consuls reside at the capital, and at the principal ports, and a treaty of commerce is now in progress between the Republic and the British Government.

The government of Colombia is desirous of promoting the emigration to its territory of useful persons, capable of drawing forth the natural resources of the country. A law of congress was passed on the 11th of June 1823, investing the government with authority to dispose of lands, and grant privileges for this purpose. Under the sanction of this law, two grants have been made, of specific quantities of land, in different districts of Colombia, of which this Association has become possessed, amounting to upwards of a million of English acres. Two-thirds of this quantity have been ceded free, and the remainder at a price little more than nominal.

These grants (one or other of them) contain the following privileges in favour of all settlers who may proceed to occupy these lands: viz.—

Exemption, during ten years, from military service, except required for local defence.

Exemption from duties of all clothing imported for the use of the settlers.—(Agricultural implements are by law exempt from duty.)

Exemption, in one grant for six years, and in the other for ten years, from direct contributions and ecclesiastical tithes.

Exemption from export duties, of the produce raised by the settlers for six years.

Settlers not to be in any way molested on account of their religious belief.\*

For the purpose of bringing these lands into a productive state, and rendering them of value to the Association, it will proceed to take measures for establishing settlers thereon. It will dispose of the lands in small quantities, either at a fixed price or at an annual rent, to agriculturists, who may be disposed to occupy them, affording to such persons the following advantages; viz.—

The providing for them, in the most economical manner, a passage to Colombia—appointing agents to receive them there on their landing, to furnish them with all necessary information as to their proceedings, and to conduct them to the place of their location—ensuring an adequate supply of provisions for their use—and, in cases where it may be necessary, making such advances of money as may be deemed prudent. As security for the repayment of these advances, together with interest thereon, the Association will hold the title deeds of the land, with a right of lien on the stock and growing crops, until the amount thereof, together with the purchase money of the land, or arrears of rent, (as the case may require) shall be paid off.

Competent persons are at present engaged, in Colombia, in selecting and measuring off the lands, and several mechanics have been sent out, to commence the erection of tenements on such parts as may be selected. Instructions have been given that, in making the selection, regard be had chiefly to the salubrity of the situation, the productiveness of the soil, the suitableness of the climate to the European constitution, and the facility of communication with the sea. Advices have been recently received of these instructions having been carried into effect in respect to a considerable portion of the land, and of its having been taken possession of on behalf of the Association.

The Association will adopt, as an invariable rule, the ascertaining in all cases, with the utmost attainable exactness, the healthiness of every spot whereon settlements may be proposed to be formed, and the compatibility of the situation with the health of Europeans.†

The lands which are at present selected, and under examination, may be approached by water communication, within two days journey.

Colombia produces, at present, cocoa, coffee, cotton, indigo, sugar, rice, maize, tobacco, wheat, and European grains; but such is the want of hands for cultivation, that, although wheat may be grown in abundance on the high lands, the city of Caracas imports annually, at considerable expense, upwards of 40,000 barrels of flour from the United States, for its own consumption.

The leading inducements to this undertaking appear to be shortly these—as regards the emigrants—the obtaining, on very easy terms, land of the most valuable description, and endowed with peculiar privileges, within a six weeks voyage from Europe‡; the being  
furnished

\* By the Act of Congress of the 22d of August 1821, intituled, “ Law respecting the mode of taking cognizance of and proceedings in causes of the faith,” it is enacted that “ proceedings shall only take place with Roman Catholics born in Colombia, with their children and with those who, having come from other countries, have caused their names to be inscribed on the parish registers of the Catholics, but *not with foreigners who may come to establish themselves in a temporary or permanent manner*, neither with their descendants, whom it shall not be lawful in any way to molest on account of their creed, although they shall be bound to respect the Roman Catholic worship and religion.”

† “ At the height of 4,000 feet above the level of the sea, the climate becomes mild, vegetation continues uninterrupted throughout the year, leguminous plants, wheat, and other productions of temperate regions, are abundant and of the best quality; venomous insects and serpents are rarely met with; and the human frame acknowledges the grateful salubrity of a temperature, fitted alike for enjoyment and labour.”—Colonel Hall’s Colombia, p. 8.

‡ La Guayra, Maracaibo and Carthagena, will most probably be the principal ports of debarkation.

furnished with adequate assistance to enable them to bring the land into a productive state; and the certainty of markets for the produce they may raise:—and as regards the Association, the obtaining a remuneration for the land, in the shape either of rent or of purchase money, with the reasonable prospect of its continually improving in value; and interest on all advances made to the settlers.

This Association does not purpose however to limit its undertakings to the matter of colonization.

The formation of roads in Colombia is an object of the highest importance; and in some particular situations, where a considerable traffic is carried on within a limited distance, there is reason to believe that capital might be very advantageously applied to this purpose, on obtaining from the government of Colombia the cession of the right of levying tolls and other privileges for a given term of years. For the granting such privileges, the government is especially authorized by law of congress.

The only means of conveyance at present used in Colombia are mules, and the backs of men and women.

A survey of the road from La Guayra to the city of Caracas, (a distance of fourteen miles) has been made by a very skilful English engineer, from which it appears, that the construction of a rail road is practicable there, and as far as can at present be judged might be profitably undertaken. A negotiation has been opened with the Colombian government, for granting such privileges as to the levying tolls, rates of carriage, &c. for a specified term of years, as might render a closer consideration of the undertaking desirable; and without going into unnecessary detail on this point, it is sufficient to state, that the Association will possess the power of engaging in the formation of roads, the establishment of steam navigation on the rivers, and generally in any undertakings or investment in Colombia, where, after a diligent and careful examination of the circumstances, it shall appear to the directors that the capital of the Association may be advantageously employed, and more especially such as shall appear to have a manifest tendency to improve the value of the land secured by the Association, or to assist the pursuits of the settlers.

The Association will also possess the power to purchase other lands in Colombia, and to advance money on the mortgage of lands in that country; and generally to adopt such measures as may appear to the directors to be advisable to carry into effect, to the fullest extent, the objects, and to promote the interests of the Association.

The following are the regulations under which this Association is established:

The capital is one million three hundred thousand pounds sterling, divided into 13,000 shares, of 100*l.* each, of which 3,000 shares are reserved to be appropriated, under such regulations as the directors may think proper, to parties in Colombia, who may be desirous to take an interest in the Association, or to parties with whom the directors may negotiate for engagements in Colombia. If any part of this number of shares should remain unappropriated to these specific purposes, the same shall be disposed of for the benefit of the Association.

The first instalment of 5*l.* per cent is to be paid immediately into the hands of either of the bankers; and the remainder, by instalments of 5*l.* per cent from time to time, as the concerns of the Association may require, at the call of the directors, thirty days notice being given of each call.

The directors are to remain in office for five years, at the end of which time three are to go out annually in the manner to be prescribed by the Association deed, subject to be re-elected.

Fifty shares are the qualification of a director, and forty shares the qualification of an auditor.

Three trustees shall be appointed by the directors from among themselves. All engagements that may be entered into on behalf of the Association, shall be made by them in their names only, and on their individual responsibility, they having recourse only against the funds of the Association, so that no proprietor may be liable to be called upon for more than the unpaid amount of his share or shares.

The directors may increase the number of shares, having the concurrence of the major part of the proprietors present, to be expressed at two general meetings convened for that purpose, and dispose of the same for the benefit of the Association.

Each proprietor of 10 shares to have one vote; 20 shares, two votes; 50 shares, three votes; 100 shares, four votes. No proprietor to have more than four votes.

A general meeting of the proprietors to be called as soon as the directors shall consider that the concerns of the Association are sufficiently advanced to enable them to make a report thereon; and subsequently once a year.

No share shall be sold or transferred until after the payment of all calls previously made.

No transfer shall be made by a proprietor until the purchaser shall have been approved by the board of directors. The purchaser to bind himself, by executing a proper instrument, to the observance of the regulations of the Association.

A dividend shall be made as soon as the first profits of the Association shall be realized, and subsequently half-yearly, as circumstances may permit.

This Association will not assume to act as a corporate body, or in any other manner contrary to law.

A deed for the establishment of the Association is preparing, and is, when approved by the major part of the directors, to be deemed the proper deed for carrying this plan into effect. It is to contain all such regulations, covenants, provisos, powers of reference to arbitration,

Nº 8.

Papers from the  
Colombian Agricultural Association.

arbitration, forfeiture of shares, and dissolution of the Association, and other clauses, as the twelve directors, or the major part in number of them, shall think best adapted to the circumstances of the Association. The deed to be signed by every proprietor within twenty-one days after notice shall have been given in the Gazette, and in three public newspapers, of its being ready for signature, and by the proprietors in Colombia, or by their attorneys, within twelve months after such notice, on penalty of forfeiture of the first instalment; and to be subsequently enrolled in the court of Chancery.

### Appendix, N° 9.

#### LETTER from Major General Smyth, respecting the distressed State of the Population of the SCILLY ISLANDS.

MR. HOBHOUSE presents his compliments to Mr. Wilmot Horton, and by Mr. Peel's desire, transmits to him, to be laid before the Committee of the House of Commons on Emigration, the enclosed copy of a letter which has been received from Major General Smyth, the Lieutenant Governor of the Scilly Islands, pointing out the evils arising from the present superabundant population in those islands.

Whitehall, March 23d, 1826.

(Copy.)

St. Mary's, Scilly, 13th March 1826.

Sir,

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, for the information of the Right Honourable the Secretary of State, that two respectable inhabitants of the town of St. Mary's, called upon me last week, with a petition from the inhabitants for signature, proposed to be sent to the Honourable House of Commons, setting forth the distress of the inhabitants of the off islands, with other matters. The document in question is drawn up by the Rev. Mr. Woodley, and is intended to be forwarded to Mr. Hume, M.P. for presentation, with whom, it was stated to me, that Mr. Woodley had already been in correspondence on the subject. I felt no disposition to offer advice to those persons, as to the line of conduct which they might deem it right to pursue; but I consider it my duty to explain as concisely as I am able, the present condition of the off islands, for Mr. Peel's information.

This is the season when the complaints of the inhabitants of those islands generally begin. I have observed for several years past that their complaints are annual, and that they are preferred sooner, or delayed a month, according as the preceding potatoe and barley harvest has been abundant, or may have partially failed.

Owing to the long drought last summer, the crop of potatoes certainly failed throughout the islands; and as that circumstance has caused a more rapid consumption of their stock of bread, their complaints this season are made more early, and become more urgent than usual. It is now reported to me, that numbers of families, having no corn or potatoes, are in the greatest distress. But while I can neither confirm nor contradict such reports, and while I entertain no apprehension of any person in the islands dying from absolute want, I am perfectly satisfied that a continued system of relief by bounty is attended with very injurious consequences, by inducing laziness and improvidence; nor can I help asking myself, When the inhabitants of the off islands (over-populated as they are) are likely to be able to subsist throughout the year without some assistance; or When they will be better able to subsist by their own means than at present? Such reflections make me very averse to trouble government on the subject; and when about three weeks since I received petitions from the islands of Fresco and Bryhar, stating that they were destitute of every thing, and that they had no potatoes for seed, I wrote to Sir John Sewell, who was chairman of the committee for the large subscription made some years since for these islands, of which I had heard there was a small remnant remaining, earnestly requesting that whatever the committee could afford, might be applied to the purchase of seed potatoes for the off islands. This week I received Sir John Sewell's answer, authorizing the sum of 30*l.* to be applied as I had recommended.

The great evil is an excess of population, and a want of steady employment. The population has more than doubled within the last thirty years, and the excess is an evil which is visible in all their employments; whether as causing the subdivision of their bits of land, or in the piloting of vessels, (formerly there were only four pilot boats, now there are at least twenty); whether in the making of kolf (there being only so much of the raw material to be gathered); or in the lobster-fishing. By excessive competition, they impoverish each other.

Having explained, as well as I am able, the present condition of these people, and the cause of it, I wish it were in my power to point out a practicable remedy.

That portion of the population which might possibly be removable, consists of those who are least in the way at present, and who make no complaints; of course I allude to the young men from 18 to 25 or 28 years, though no doubt they partake of the island resources,  
and

and as they marry at an early age, and from the perilous nature of the employment in their boats, it is calculated that not more than one-fourth of the males reach an advanced age, that one-third are drowned, and hence, of the number of families on the Island of St. Agnes, one-third consists of widows and their children.

Leaving the question, as to whether it is expedient to extend further the bounty of government to these people at present, to the wisdom of His Majesty's government,

I have, &c.

(Signed) John Nugent Smyth, M. G. Lieut. Governor.

H. Hobhouse, Esq.  
&c. &c.

Appendix, N° 10.

PAPERS showing the relative Proportion of BIRTHS to BURIALS, in certain Parishes in Sussex.—Delivered in to the Committee by Mr. Curteis.

1.—BECKLEY.

From 25 March 1824 to 25 March 1826,									
Baptisms	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	107
Burials	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	27
Increase in two years									80

It is quite impossible that this, or any parish, if solely agricultural, can exist for any time under this increase, when the population is too great already.

Dissenters are not comprehended in baptisms, but their burials are enumerated.

— Collins, Curate.  
Saml Selmes, Churchwarden.

2.—EWHURST.

Baptisms.		Year.		Burials.
41	-	1821	-	17
38	-	1822	-	11
32	-	1823	-	15
52	-	1824	-	14
47	-	1825	-	17
210	-	-	-	74
74				
136				

J. S. Hewitt, Rector.

Dissenters baptisms are not included ; their burials are.

3.—HERSTMONCEUX.

Years.		Baptisms.		Burials.
1821	-	40	-	12
1822	-	37	-	17
1823	-	27	-	11
1824	-	41	-	12
1825	-	27	-	17
		172	-	69

Dissenters not included for baptisms.

Geo. Matthews, Curate.

-NINFIELD.

Years.	Baptisms.	Burials.
1821	24	8
1822	25	11
1823	27	14
1824	26	12
1825	21	10
	123	55

Dissenters burials, but not baptisms, included.

Robert Hare, Vicar.

5.-WANTLING.

Years.	Baptisms.	Burials
1821	22	8
1822	39	12
1823	21	11
1824	29	10
1825	18	22
	129	63

Dissenters burials, not baptisms, included.

1st May 1826.

B. Young, Curate.

Appendix, N° 11.

EXTRACTS FROM EVIDENCE

Taken before Committee on the State of Ireland, 1824 and 1825.

W. W. Becher,  
Esq.

22 May 1824.

1824.

ARE you aware that some experiment has been tried in the county of Cork, with reference to Emigration?—Yes.

When was that tried?—Last year, about this time twelvemonth.

Was there a disposition, on the part of the people, to profit by the facilities to emigration which were then held out to them?—There was.

Was their anxiety great upon the subject?—It was. At first, they were anxious to avail themselves of it; then they got it into their heads (they are a very suspicious people) that it was some trap that was laid for them, and a great many of those who were exceedingly anxious at first, held back, and would not come; but that impression was removed at last, and I think they were all exceedingly anxious to go.

Are you aware whether the persons in the country, the friends and relations of the emigrants, have received any communications from them subsequent to the period of their leaving Ireland?—Yes, I have seen a great many letters.

What have they stated?—All describing in terms of the greatest satisfaction, the way in which they had been treated, and pointing out to their friends the advantages of emigration to Canada.

Is there now an anxiety on the part of the people to emigrate?—Very strongly; and there is great disappointment that it was not going on when I left home.

Have you ever known in your neighbourhood the falling in of a farm which had been held under middle men?—Yes.

Will you have the kindness to describe to the Committee what is the general state as to the population of a farm under such circumstances?—I think, generally, the population is greater there than it is on other farms.

Is it greater in such cases, do you conceive, than it would be expedient to continue, either for the interest of the tenant or the landlord in the future management of such lands?—I think it is, certainly.

In respect of re-letting such farms, is it not common that the population be considerably diminished, the number of houses reduced, and a number of small farms consolidated into a large one?—Where the land is judiciously let, it is so, and I think it has become the more general practice.

Have you any doubt that such a principle is now very generally adopted and acted upon by the intelligent persons who have the management of the land?—I think it is.

Can you state what becomes of the individuals, who, in the course of this proceeding, are deprived of that land?—That is not a question to which I can give an answer; at the same time, I have not observed that the system to which you allude, has been acted on in such a way as to dispossess any great number of people; I have known a few; I think they go backwards and forwards and get room somewhere; or there is still abundant facility to get ground, if they choose to offer for it.

Is that mode of letting land now progressive?—I should think it is; that people see very generally the necessity of consolidating their farms more than they did.

Is there not also a disposition to lay down lands to grass, which, during the high prices of the war, were in tillage?—I think there is rather a disposition to do so; but I have not known it carried into effect generally as yet; I think they are still continuing to till the ground, which they used to cultivate in that way.

In those cases where it has taken place, has not that also a tendency to reduce the population upon those grounds?—It has.

Do you not apprehend, that the persons who hold those consolidated farms will be disposed to underlet parts of them to others?—I apprehend that they will; but I am sure that landlords are generally endeavouring to prevent that underletting if they can.

Have you any doubt, that the system of consolidating farms, and diminishing the population, is one which is very generally acted upon in the reletting of farms in the south of Ireland?—I think it appears to be the disposition of the landlord, to do so for his own sake, because it is very clear, that if he has a farm of land consisting of twenty acres, and that two persons are only required to till that farm, and that there are twenty on it, the other eighteen are eating up the produce of the land; but if you take those eighteen, and turn them to productive labour, they will come to the other two, and will purchase every thing, supposing even they earn but a few shillings a week.

There is one gentleman in my neighbourhood, who gives no leases; he has a large estate, and he is also a middle man; he gives no leases; he is a Catholic gentleman, and it is given entirely upon his word; the people have confidence in him, and in his word, and I believe he gets more rent from them than any other person; but he does those things that are tending to their comfort; he either sends them the material and lets them build, or builds himself.

Supposing such a system to be applied to the lands which you have described as being over-peopled, must not necessarily a great proportion of that population be set adrift?—They must, of course; and I think that they would naturally flow into villages and towns, or emigrate.

Do you consider that the disturbances which have taken place in the south of Ireland, have been at all connected with any alteration in the system of managing land, which has led to the dispossession of tenants?—I am perfectly aware, that that was one of the principal causes that the people themselves stated.

I have known a farm that has been let perhaps thirty years ago to one tenant, to a single individual, and when it was out of lease, and came into the possession of the landlord, I have known it to be covered over thick with population, and most of them paupers. It is a very puzzling thing to know what to do with the poor people in such cases.

Have you had occasion to re-let farms under those circumstances?—Yes.

What practice have you pursued?—Between the difficulty of turning out those poor people, and doing justice to the landlord, it is a very puzzling thing. But in some instances, I have done this; where there was a man of bad character, there would be no consideration for him; but I have contrived in some instances to get a portion of the farm, a few acres, and to bring those persons who were not responsible as tenants, and give them small lots upon that portion, and get a good tenant for the rest. If there was a good tenant upon the land, I have never turned out the occupying tenant at the expiration of his lease, except he was a bad character; and I have endeavoured in that way, as far as I could, to preserve the interests of the landlord, and to provide some place for the poor people.

Where do those people live that have no land?—They go to each others houses; perhaps half a dozen will go to their neighbours houses.

Have any of those people families?—Yes, almost all of them.

How do they provide the means of subsistence?—It is astonishing upon what a little some of them live.

Are the estates under your care, in the hands of middle men, or in the hands of occupying tenants?—In some instances in the hands of middle men, and a good deal in the hands of occupying tenants.

Is it your practice when leases fall in, to let the land to the occupying tenant?—

404.

S s 3

Invariably;

Nº 11.

Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland: 1824 and 1825.

Dr. J. R. Elmore.

16 June 1824.

Dr.  
John Church.

17 June 1824.

Mr.  
James Lawler.

18 June 1824.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland: 1824 and 1825.

Invariably; except there might be some instances of a gentleman having kept land himself; but I have endeavoured to set to the under-tenants.

Do you find more people on a farm often, than you wish to keep on?—Unquestionably.

In what way do you settle a farm under such circumstances?—I endeavour to put out such as appear to be broke or insolvent, upon the coarser parts of the land, where circumstances will admit; and at other times, I am compelled to let them shift for themselves; but I endeavour, as much as possible, to provide for them in one way or another, for the people are so attached to the soil they are upon.

Do you find any difficulty in carrying those arrangements into effect; any opposition?—None whatever; never any opposition from the poor people themselves.

Not even when you want to turn them out altogether?—No; there is no people on the earth that are more amenable to the law than the Irish peasantry, if they are left alone.

Dr.  
John Church.

18 June 1824.

When a farm falls out of lease, in the re-letting of that farm, have you known any instances in which it has been the practice to diminish the number of people, the number of occupying tenants, who were to be continued on the farm?—No; I have not known any instances in which the number has been diminished, for it is a very difficult thing; it is very difficult to know what is to be done with the population of a farm which has been let to one individual, perhaps twenty or thirty years ago, and which becomes covered over with people on the expiration of that term.

At the termination of most ancient leases, is there not a much greater population found upon the lands than it is expedient to continue?—Certainly.

Is not that proposition been generally admitted, by those who are connected with the management of land?—As far as I can learn.

Do they not feel, that in some instances the consumption of the population placed upon the lands, is such as almost entirely to absorb the produce of the soil?—Certainly; and I remember when it was the policy to have as many people as you could have upon your grounds; but subsequently, some of the great proprietors said that such was the increase of the population, that they consumed the value of the land. I particularly remember Lord Ventry telling me so; he said, they came to eat up the whole produce of the land.

If such a feeling be generally prevalent, do you not think, that in the management of land there must be a general tendency to reduce the number of occupying tenants?—I think that it is necessary, but I think it is very difficult to do so; how it is to be done I am sure I cannot say.

In the event of any reduction in the number of occupying tenants taking place, what is to become of the individuals who are thus dispossessed of their holdings?—I do not know what is to be done; they are very easily satisfied. Many of them go on the road side, and on the skirts of bogs; they build habitations for themselves, and they are content with them; whether they are content or not I cannot say, but they shift with them.

W.H.W. Newenham,  
Esq.

7 June 1824.

I consider the facility of Emigration would be a great thing to the country, situated as it now is.

Should not the system of emigration be under such regulations as may tend to retard the increase of population?—Yes.

Can you suggest to the Committee any measure by which the increase of the population might be retarded?—I cannot exactly say that I can. No sooner does a person in Ireland in the lower state of society come to a state of manhood, than his first thoughts are to get married; he puts up a miserable hovel without having the least idea how he is to provide for a family.

Would not some measure by which the system of subdividing lands is carried on, contribute to check the progress of population?—Very much.

Justin M<sup>c</sup>Carthy,  
Esq.

9 June 1824.

Is it not the general practice of landlords, as their estates fall out of lease, to keep only a small proportion of the occupying tenants upon them; and if at the same time they were enabled to enforce non-alienation clauses, might not a system of emigration be established, which, co-operating and acting with the other efforts, would be likely to produce a considerable effect in retarding the progress of population?—Yes, I think it might.

The Rev.  
Michael Collins.

14 June 1824.

Has any plan occurred to you by which these occasional famines could be relieved; any general plan of providing for the poor?—I conceive the great cause of scarcity and distress is, that there is nothing to draw off the surplus population from exclusive dependence on the soil for support; they must consequently look to the land alone for the means of employment. The land proprietors have taken up an opinion latterly, that the cause of their distress is the overstocking the land with people; and as the leases fall in, they get rid of the surplus population by turning them out entirely from their lands. Those poor people, not getting employment, either erect temporary habitations like sheds on the highway, or they come into towns and crowd themselves into small apartments; perhaps four or five families would live in a garret or small hovel, huddled together there, without clothes or bedding, or food, living upon the chance of employment in the town as labourers. That employment they cannot procure. It is only three weeks or about a month ago, that I saw on an estate, to which I alluded before, a certain farm that had forty families residing on it, thinned in this manner.

What was the extent of it?—I suppose it might be 300 acres, including the bad land; a great

a great deal of bad land upon it. Those forty families consisted of 200 individuals. When the lease fell in, in pursuance of the general system adopted amongst the landlords, twenty-eight or thirty of those families, consisting of 150 individuals, were dispossessed; they were allowed to take with them the old roofs of the cabins, that is the rotten timber and rotten straw; and with those they contrived to erect sheds upon the highway. The men could get no employment, the women and children had no resource but to go to beg; and really it was a most affecting scene to behold them upon the highway, not knowing where to go to. This system is becoming prevalent, and therefore I conceive the cause of distress to be the excess of population with want of employment; and there being no legal provision for securing subsistence for those poor people that are thrown as destitute vagrants upon the world.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.

Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland: 1824 and 1825.

Will you look at that letter, and see whether it is a copy of yours?—This is a part of the letter. It is this, “The middleman being bound by contract to make good engagements which the change of times disables him to fulfil, cannot exercise towards the tenant that lenity which he does not himself experience; hence he is forced to exercise against the occupier a severity from which in many instances his natural disposition revolts. But the occupier is the last and greatest sufferer. After an unavailing struggle for some time to retain an house and holding for his family, by parting with every thing in the hope that times might mend and prices rise, he is finally dismissed from his farm, stript of all he ever possessed, and forced to seek shelter in some lane in the next town, in the hope of subsisting as a day labourer.”

“The redundant population of this island is looked upon by them as a main cause of the decreasing value of land, and of the inability of tenants to pay rent; it has therefore become a favourite object with the owners of land to thin the population on their estates, under the idea that being too numerous, they consume the whole produce of the land, and leave nothing for the owners; yet if this plan be acted upon, as it is beginning to be, extensively; what is to become of the people?—they have not the means to emigrate, nor can they get land or employment at home. A poor man thus dismissed, with his family, from his dwelling and land, with perhaps one or two cows, a few sheep or a horse; the whole of which may not, at existing prices, be worth five pounds, seeks, in the first instance, to procure a lot of land from some middle man, who has cleared the farm of the pauper tenants whom he had previously ruined, and who is induced to take him as tenant, because he possessed a cow, a horse, or some sheep; the rent is such as the middle man chooses to impose, the tenant being willing to promise any thing rather than go into a town, where he knows he cannot find employment, and hoping to get subsistence for a year or two, on his new holding; but at the end of a year, all that he has is seized for his new master, and he is ultimately compelled to seek an asylum in some hovel or town, trusting for his support to the precarious chances of daily labour.”

Are there a great number of persons, throughout the country, circumstanced like those you have just described?—The system is becoming more general; the system of turning off the surplus population is becoming quite prevalent.

Are you of opinion, that any plan can be devised for giving relief to the poor in cases of emergency?—I think that the tendency, on the part of landlords, to turn off, in that unmerciful way, their surplus stock, as they call it, of men, would be considerably checked, if there were some legal obligation imposed upon them to provide for those poor people, till they could provide for themselves, or to do as I heard was done in Scotland by the Marchioness of Stafford, when she lessened the population upon her estates. She procured temporary accommodation for the deprived tenants, shipped them at her own cost for America, and settled them there; I have heard that she did so; and those people are much better off than they would have been had they continued in the Highlands.

Do you think that any plan of emigration, carried on at the expense of government, would prove effectual?—I think that a plan of emigration might answer very well for the present, but unless some other plan was adopted to check the progressive disproportion between employment and population, the evil would be of constant recurrence; and then the system of emigration should be kept up perpetually.

Will you describe to the Committee generally the condition of the people, and their habits of living?—In the part of the country that I am best acquainted with, the condition of the people is the very worst that possibly can be; nothing can be worse than the condition of the lower classes of the labourers, and the farmers are not much better. The land is over peopled I think in that part of the country; and both the land is exhausted, and the people are very poor.

John O'Driscoll,  
Esq.

15 June 1824.

What parts of the county of Cork do you particularly speak of?—I allude to the south-west of the county; chiefly the neighbourhood of Dunmanaway and Clonakilty.

Do you think the population is increasing?—I think very fast.

Do you think it likely that the want of subsistence will operate before long as a check to the increase of population?—I am sure it will; I think it is now beginning to operate.

How does that influence show itself?—In the difficulty which the lower classes of labourers find in procuring a potatoe ground, or in procuring a cottage.

Are the farmers or landlords setting themselves against the giving them land?—I think the landlords are; the farmers are less attentive to that subject, the landlords are a good deal.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland: 1824 and 1825.

Do you not conceive in the management of land that a very general impression prevails, that in the re-letting of land it is necessary and expedient to diminish the number of tenants, and to consolidate the small farms, which have formerly been in separate holdings?—It is the opinion of many that it would be expedient, where the estate is fully improved; but on waste grounds I should think that it is not so, and that it would be a step towards improvement if tenants were induced to occupy those waste grounds.

The last observation you have made applies to bog and mountain land?—Yes.

But on the arable land a contrary feeling exists?—Certainly.

Have you any doubt that that contrary feeling is acted upon pretty extensively, when the leases expire?—I know that it is the opinion of many intelligent men, that it would be the right course.

Have you ever conversed with any one intelligent individual, concerned in the management of the better class of land, who did adopt an opinion contrary to that you have alluded to?—No, I cannot say that I have.

Francis Blackburne,  
Esq.

14 May 1824.

Has there been any recent instance, within your knowledge, of great numbers of persons having been ejected from particular properties?—Yes, there has.

Mention any one instance that occurs to you?—The most remarkable that has occurred in my time has been the eviction of the occupants of a property of Lord Stradbrook.

Mention the particulars of that eviction?—A lease had been made by Lord Stradbrook, or his ancestor, for 31 years; the lease expired in 1823; the land had been subdivided to such a degree, that I believe there were between forty and fifty families resident upon it; it was between four and five hundred acres, I think. Lord Stradbrook's agent, upon the expiration of the lease, took possession, which the people gave him in point of form, and he let them back, upon an understanding, that when tenants were provided, and a new disposition made of the property, they should give up possession; the object being, upon the part of Lord Stradbrook, to consolidate those farms, to retain a great number of the old tenants, and to enlarge their tenements. I believe contracts were made by his lordship's agent for new lettings, but when possession was demanded, upon the part of Lord Stradbrook, it was refused, and Lord Stradbrook was obliged to bring an ejectment; Lord Stradbrook's agent, (there was no defence to the ejectment) attended by the sheriff, and several men to assist him, went upon the lands and dispossessed this numerous body of occupants; they prostrated the houses, leaving the people at liberty to carry away the timber; the number of persons that were thus deprived of their homes on that occasion was very large; I am sure there were above forty families, but I cannot tell the number of individuals; they were persons of all ages and sexes, and in particular, a woman, almost in the extremity of death.

What do you conceive has become of them?—I should think they have been received from charity, up and down the country.

But that they are at present in the country?—I should suppose so.

Can you imagine any means of support, except charity, which is left to those individuals?—They, of course, will procure labour at this particular period of the year; but I believe they have no property.

In what particular part of the county was that property?—Either in the barony of Coonah or Owneybeg.

Major  
George Warburton.

21 May 1824.

I think the density of the population there is such, that almost, I might say, a partial failure of the crop by any bad season occurring, would cause starvation in that district; I believe I said yesterday, that the whole of that district, if you viewed it from any certain point, would appear a continued village.

Do not you know, or do you not believe, that there are some estates in that district in which the population is so dense, that the soil is hardly sufficient for their sustenance, the people leaving no residue to the landlord?—I have already stated, I consider that in that district, the soil is almost a necessary of life, and not to be considered as a farm; I think it is hardly sufficient to maintain the people.

In the event of any failure of the season, what resource would the population in that district have, or would they have any?—I know of no resource they would have; from their means, none that I know of; the population in that district are engaged principally in fishing, and as far as that would afford resource, they would have it, but I know of no other.

Are you sufficiently informed of that district of country, to be able to state to the Committee, what the general subdivision of land is, how much is occupied by a family, for example?—I think I stated yesterday, that in many instances they have not much more than an acre; in many instances they have not an acre.

Can you inform the Committee how many souls there are, in general, in a family occupying one cabin?—Upon my word it is surprising the number, but I think, generally speaking, one might average the cabins at from four to five children.

Is the practice of sub-letting or dividing the land amongst the family of a tenant, as sons or daughters marry, of usual occurrence in this part of the country?—I believe, in fact, that that is the way in which the subdivision has principally taken place; I believe originally the land, and particularly that we have been speaking of, was let in farms of ten

ten, and twenty, and thirty acres, and this far, has been sub-divided according as the family has increased to the present period.

In point of fact, in that country where the population is so dense as you describe, and with tenure such as you describe to the Committee, would not the enforcement of non-alienation covenants be, on the part of the landlord, a declaration of war against the mass of the peasantry?—I really do not think that it could be carried into effect; I think it would be impracticable; the people would rise up all at once in resistance.

Do you think, if the prospect of the acquisition of land were held out to them, upon any general principle of emigration, that they would willingly avail themselves of it, or the contrary?—I think the young men, who receive any education, and who have so far risen in the grade of society, would be very apt to take advantage of it; but I think that the general mass of the people would rather live in wretchedness where they are; but I think there are possibly individuals in every family of sufficient enterprize of character, that would take advantage of it.

Have any of them emigrated?—Yes; very many.

What were the ages of those that emigrated for the most part?—From a month to the age of 60.

Did they emigrate in families?—Yes.

Where did they go to?—To America.

How do you reconcile that emigration with what you said of their having a strong predilection for their native place?—When the times became depressed, and their means were diminishing, they were glad to embrace any opportunity that would afford a better prospect; and reports were circulated, that in America they would better their condition.

Were many letters received in that parish from persons that went out?—Very many; through these the reports were circulated.

What class of persons do you mean to describe, as those who go forth in such numbers from that parish, at the time of harvest?—The very poor class.

Not the occupants of land?—Not the occupants of land; but the very poor class that have no more than a quarter of an acre.

Then they are the persons who have crept into land, under this practice of sub-division of property, which has taken place without the authority or consent of the proprietor of the soil?—They are generally of this class.

When you stated, that a great number of people emigrated, were the people who emigrated of a good description of people, well disposed or not well disposed?—They were in general well disposed people, and persons that have emigrated for the purposes of bettering their fortune.

Generally speaking, should you say that they were the industrious class, or of the idle class of your parishioners?—There were some idle among them; but the idle and unoccupied in general had no means of bringing them to the other side of the Atlantic.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.

Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland, 1824 and 1825.

*The Rev.  
Malachi Duggan.*

25 May 1824.

1825.

*Robert John Wilmot Horton, Esq. a Member.*

HAS the attention of Government been of late directed to the subject of Emigration from Ireland to the Colonies?—In answer to that question, I would refer the Committee to an Extract from the Report of the Select Committee in 1823, which refers to the emigration which was then commenced, but the result of which had not then been known. Of that emigration, to a certain degree, we have received information; and any information we have received respecting it, I shall be prepared to give to the Committee; at the same time, as Mr. Robinson, the superintendent of that emigration, is here, I think the details of it had better be derived from him.

What were the circumstances that induced government to turn their attention to this subject?—In the year 1823 it was considered that it might be desirable, with reference to the state of the south of Ireland at that time, to encourage a partial emigration, more as an experiment, than with any view that an emigration on so small a scale could produce any very beneficial results. I should wish here to take the opportunity of observing, that I am most anxious any observations that I may make upon a GENERAL principle of emigration, may not be considered, in any degree, as conveying the opinions of the government. Upon the subject of the emigration that has been carried into effect under the directions of His Majesty's government, specific information can be given; with respect to the application of a more extended scale of emigration from Ireland, I am not in the least authorized, on the part of the government, to say any thing; as an individual, my attention has been directed to the subject, and if I can supply any information, I shall be happy to do so.

What is your opinion with regard to the probable effect of introducing an enlarged system of emigration from Ireland?—I would observe, that I consider that it is an admitted fact, that in parts of Ireland the population may be considered as redundant, in the sense

*R. J. W. Horton,  
Esq.*

23 February 1825.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

R. J. W. Horton,  
Esq.

23 February 1825.

of the supply of labour being very disproportionate to the demand; I should imagine, that in such a state of things, no remedy could be more satisfactorily supplied than emigration carrying off that population, of the employment of which no opportunity can be there found, provided the expense of carrying such emigration into effect is not too great to justify such an expense. The estimate of the expense of the emigration, in the course of the year 1823, was completely justified by the result of the experiment. In 1823 the emigrants sent to Canada consisted of 382 persons above the age of 14, and 186 persons under the age of 14; altogether 568. The expense for transport to Quebec, including all expenses, amounted to 3,771 *l.* 17 *s.* 7 *d.* for the transport only, exclusive of provisions and medicine 2,101 *l.* The expense per head was 22 *l.* The Committee will understand that the experiment having completely succeeded, as far as it has gone, with the incurrence of the expense of 22 *l.* per head. This includes the location of a settler, and his maintenance for a year, and being placed in a position in which he can carry himself on with his own industry under an average rate of seasons, without any further assistance. There can be no doubt that if this system were to be carried on, on a more extensive scale, and subjected in some respects to a more rigid economy, the expense would be reduced to the rate of 20 *l.* per head. This calculation has reference to the following proportions of emigrants: A father and mother and two children, making an aggregate of 80 *l.* for the four. If that proportion of men were greater, the expense would necessarily be increased; but I think, from the papers that will be submitted to the Committee, it will be demonstrable, that for the expense of 20 *l.* per head, taking that ratio, any number of persons may be located in the Canadas. Perhaps the more convenient way of bringing this before the Committee will be, to make the following Statement, derived from Mr. Robinson, the superintendent, and dated the 1st of January 1825:—"The total expense of the emigration to Canada in the year 1823, including one year's provisions after location, a cow, and all other expenses (except that of the allowance to the superintendent) amounted to 12,539 *l.* 3 *s.* making 22 *l.* 1 *s.* 6 *d.* per head, for 568 persons; of this sum, it will be observed, a large proportion was expended in the purchase of flour and pork; and in forming an estimate for future emigration it will be necessary to inquire, what were the prices in 1823 and 1824, and whether they were higher than usual, and higher than we may expect them to be in future years. By referring to the Commissariat account it will be seen, that the first supply of flour and pork for one month, exceeds the sum estimated for those articles in the printed memorandum at least 50 per cent delivered at Prescott. From whence the transport over land to Ramsay added another 50 per cent. The price afterwards was (delivered at Ramsay);—

For the pork, per barrel	-	-	-	-	£. 3. 18. 9.
Flour, per barrel	-	-	-	-	1. 19. -.

and estimated at this, until Mr. Robinson left Canada in the ensuing February. The usual price of these articles may be considered,

For pork, per barrel	-	-	£. 2 14	-	-	-	cost last year	£. 3 18 9
Flour, per barrel	-	-	1 5	-	-	-	cost	- 1 19 -
			3 19	-				5 17 9
								3 19 -

Making a difference, in this small quantity, of - - - £. 1 18 9

We may expect that these articles, so much dearer in 1823 than they had been for the preceding ten years, will again come down to their former prices, and information has been received that such is the fact; it is therefore reasonable to suppose that a sufficient saving will be made under this head of expenditure on next year's emigration, to warrant reducing the estimate to 20 *l.* per head; but I do not think it right to encourage the idea of reduction on any of the other items.

With regard to the scheme of emigration generally, I am decidedly of opinion that 20 *l.* for each person (the proportion of men being as one to four) may be considered a correct estimate, and one that may be safely adopted; and I trust it will be found sufficient to embrace the allowance of the superintendent.

The expense incurred by the Navy Board for transport and provisions, and medicines, from Cork to Quebec, last year, amounted to the sum of 3,771 *l.*; is that a correct statement? —Yes; I will deliver in to the Committee detailed Statements of the expense of that emigration.

[The same were delivered in, and read, as follows:]

A.

ABSTRACT of Expenses incurred in settling 568\* Irish Emigrants in Upper Canada, including their transport from Cork to Quebec.

Appendix.		£.	s.	d.
1.	Navy Board - - - - -	3,771	17	7
	Steam-boat at Cork, for embarking Settlers - - - - -	17	13	3 1/4
2.	Mr. Robinson's expenses in Ireland, and passage to Quebec - - -	187	9	8
3.	Amount paid by the Commissariat in Canada currency, £. 860 14 4			
4.	D° - - by Mr. Robinson - - - - D° - 8,028 3 5			
		£. 8,888	17	9
	D° - of Stores issued to the Settlers by } Colonel Marshall, valued at - }	8,000	-	-
		340	4	-
5.	Mr. Robinson's Expenses, from his arrival in } Canada, the 2d Sept. 1823, until his return } to England, April 2d, 1824 - - - }	Currency, £. 246	11	7
		221	18	6
		£.	12,539	3 - 1/2

N° 11.  
Extracts from Evi-  
dence of the State  
of Ireland.

R. J. W. Horton,  
Esq.  
23 February 1825.

\* 182 men, 143 women, 67 boys between 14 & 18, and 186 children under 14 - - Total, 568.  
December 22, 1824. P. Robinson.

B.

AN ACCOUNT of the Expenses for Freight, Bedding, &c. incurred in carrying Settlers from Ireland to Quebec, in the year 1823; also, for Provisions and Medicines.

SHIPS.	EXPENSE.
	£. s. d.
Stakesby - - - - -	1,125 4 4
Hebe - - - - -	976 - -
Provision and Medicines for both Ships - - -	1,670 13 3
Total - - - - -	£. 3,771 17 7

Navy Office, Transport Department,  
26th May 1824.

C.

STATEMENT of Expenses incurred by Mr. Robinson, between the 12th of May and the 8th of July 1823, while employed in promoting Emigration from the South of Ireland to Upper Canada, and in superintending the Embarkation of Settlers at Cork.

Travelling expenses from London to Liverpool - - - - -	£.	s.	d.
Expenses at - - - d° - - - - -	10	3	2
D° - from Liyerpool to Dublin - - - - -	3	4	4
D° - at - - - d° - - - - -	5	15	-
D° - from Dublin to Fermoy - - - - -	1	17	6
Printing memorandum of the terms of emigrating - - -	3	19	6
Putting them up and circulating them - - - - -	3	10	7
Paid Grul at Fermoy for post horses - - - - -	2	15	-
- postboys and their expenses - - - - -	15	15	10
Mr. Robinson's expenses at the different villages - - -	6	12	-
Paid Brown at Fermoy for saddle-horses - - - - -	16	15	-
Ostler, &c. - - - - -	3	17	6
Postage of letters - - - - -	-	12	6
A small desk - - - - -	1	8	-
Expenses at Fermoy from the 20th May to 2d July - - -	1	2	9
Servants - - - - -	32	8	5
D° - at Cork while embarking the Settlers, viz. for boatmen and convey- ance to the Cove, and personal expenses at the inn - - -	4	12	-
Stationery - - - - -	30	18	-
Paid messengers to warn the Settlers of the arrival of the ships, and to give them notice of the day of sailing - - - - -	5	12	5
Bedding and Stores for Mr. Robinson's voyage - - -	4	15	-
Allowance to the Captain for passage - - - - -	£. 12	15	-
D° - to Steward, &c. - - - - -	16	-	-
	3	-	-
	31	15	-
Sterling - - - - -	£.	187	9 8

D.

N° 11.  
Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

STATEMENT of Sums paid by the Commissariat in Canada, for Transport and Subsistence of the Irish Emigrants.

Particulars of Payments:		Amount Currency.		
<i>R. J. W. Horton,</i> <i>Esq.</i>		£.	s.	d.
23 February 1825.				
J. B. Henichon, navigating 22 large bateaux, La Chine to Fort Wellington, with Settlers		92	15	-
Frederick Henichon - d° - five - d° - to - d° - laden with provisions		30	7	6
Seraphie Amourie, transport over the carrying-place between the Cascades and Cedars, of 22 large bateaux loads, at 12/		13	4	-
Michael Hord, for cartage, Montreal to La Chine, of 59 loads baggage, 5/		14	15	-
H. Dickinson, conveyance of Surgeons Hamilton and Dickson from Fort Wellington to Montreal		3	10	-
Mr. James Dickson, surgeon, R. N. travelling allowance Quebec to Fort Wellington		9	10	-
Mr. James Hamilton, surgeon - d° - - - - -		8	10	-
D. Assistant Commissary General Hill, travelling expenses on proceeding to issue provisions at Fort Wellington		10	5	7
Charles Lyons, travelling expenses on proceeding to assist on the same duty		2	14	5
Amount due to the St. Lawrence Steam Boat Company; viz.				
Passage of Mr. Dickson, surgeon, Quebec to Montreal		2	5	-
D° - of 211 Settlers, with 76 children under 12 years of age - d° - d°		112	1	-
D° - of Mr. Robinson, and Surgeon Hamilton		4	10	-
D° - of 204 Settlers, with 87 children under 12 years of age - d° - d°		111	7	6
D° - of Surgeons Hamilton and Dickson, Montreal to Quebec		3	10	-
Value of Provisions issued by the Commissariat from the 3d to the 18th Sept. 1823, for the use of the above-mentioned Settlers; viz.				
19,525 lbs. flour, at 35/ per barrel of 196 lbs.		174	6	7 ½
1,860 2/6 lbs. bread, at 2 d. per lb.		15	10	1 ½
2,767 2/3 lbs. biscuit, at 13/9 per cwt.		16	19	10
15,480 1/3 lbs. salt pork; viz.				
at Quebec, 754 2/3 lbs. at 4 d. per lb.		12	11	7
Montreal, 14,725 2/3, 56/10½ per 200 lbs.		209	7	7
		221	19	2
1,106 1/2 lbs. Irish beef, at 2 ¼ d. per lb.		12	13	7
		441	9	4
		£.	860	14 4

E.

THE Expense of conveying from Prescott to Ramsay, 60 miles overland, 568 Settlers, and placing them on their Lands.

	£.	s.	d.
Transport of provision and baggage from Prescott to Ramsay	450	-	-
Provisions until the 1st January 1824	883	-	-
D° - from the 1st January to the 1st June	1,766	5	-
D° - for the remainder of the year	1,766	5	-
Farming utensils	229	13	5
Assistance in putting up a log building on each lot	450	-	-
Guides to show the land	150	-	-
Houses to lodge in, and stores for a dépôt	200	-	-
182 Cows, at 4 l. 10s. each	819	-	-
Seed corn and potatoes for planting	364	-	-
Clerk and servants to issue provisions, including their subsistence	400	-	-
Transport of provisions	300	-	-
Medical advice and medicines	100	-	-
Shoes and flannel	150	-	-
Provincial currency	£.	8,028	3 5

Note:—When the Accounts come to be made up, some of the items may vary a little from the above statement. However I do not think there will be found to be much difference.

P. Robinson.

F.

Nº 11.

MR. ROBINSON'S Expenses while superintending the Settlement of the Irish Emigrants in Canada, from the 2d of September 1823 to the 28th February 1824; his Travelling Expenses from Ramsay to New York; his passage across the Atlantic to Liverpool, and Expenses from the time of leaving the ship until his arrival in London 2d April.

Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

R. J. W. Horton, Esq.

23 February 1825.

	£.	s.	d.
Expenses at Quebec	4	16	-
D° at Montreal	7	12	-
Travelling expenses from Montreal to Prescott	9	15	-
Expenses at d°	10	17	8
Horse hire and expenses from Prescott to Ramsay, 60 miles over land	7	16	-
Expenses while remaining in the woods with the Settlers, from the 22d September to the 6th December	57	10	-
Travelling expenses to York (290 miles) and returning to Ramsay 28th February	65	17	5
D° from Ramsay to New York	27	10	-
Expenses at d°	3	4	-
Passage across the Atlantic in the Packet to Liverpool	35	-	-
Steward and Servants	3	-	-
Expenses at Liverpool	4	18	-
D° to London	8	15	6
Provincial Currency	246	11	7

Does any other mode occur to you, or has any other mode been suggested to you, by which the expense of the transport of emigrants from Ireland to Quebec may be diminished?—I hold in my hand a letter that has been received from a Mr. Astle, in consequence of a letter that was written from the colonial department, requiring him to send in an estimate at what rate the general trade of Ireland might be induced to take emigrants out at per head; and if the Committee will allow me, I will read that letter. “Sir,—I had the honour to receive your letter, dated the 15th, requesting information at what rate the ship owners here would convey emigrants to Quebec. In reply to which, any definite offer must depend on the numbers, time and place of embarkation, and the plan itself which may be adopted by His Majesty’s government; in the absence of particulars, I shall give you such general information as will enable you to found an estimate. It is absolutely necessary that any operation for this spring commence immediately, the early ships sailing for Quebec prior to the 10th April, and it is probable that a higher price will be demanded for those sailing in May and June, should any extent of shipping be required in those months; I would therefore respectfully recommend, that this year you confine the embarkation to Dublin, Waterford, Cork, and perhaps Limerick. By granting a free passage only, the sum voted by Parliament will embrace a larger circle of relief; and I have no doubt that the benefit of Ireland and prosperity of Canada will be the result of adopting these simple means of facilitating emigration. On consulting Mr. James Gray, of this city, who, like myself, owns shipping in the Quebec trade, we would undertake to carry out emigrants at the rate of 4*l.* for each grown person, exceeding fourteen years of age; 2*l.* for those between seven and fourteen years; and 1*l.* 8*s.* for those under seven years. For which sums we would supply shipping, coals, water and medicine, and comply with the regulations of the late Act of Parliament; but if compliance with the latter is waved, which you have the power of doing, the rates would be about 3*l.* 10*s.* 1*l.* 15*s.* and 1*l.* 4*s.*; or we will undertake the orders of His Majesty’s government at the ports they direct, and collect the emigrants for embarkation, on being allowed a commission on the money actually expended for shipping, &c.; in either case, we can offer you unquestionable security. If your department have determined on any place, I will attend in London, and make a definite offer, and assist in any practical details you may require. I have not recommended Ulster as the seat of the first experiment, the emigrants there being able to provide their own passage to Canada. I remain, Sir, your obedient servant,

“ John Astle.”

Have you calculated what rate per head those latter prices make for carrying out emigrants; namely, 3*l.* 10*s.* 1*l.* 15*s.* and 1*l.* 4*s.*?—I have here a written statement of what the expense was, in the experiment that was made, and of the rate of expense at which Mr. Astle proposes to take the same number, which I will read to the Committee.

In 1823, the emigrants sent to Canada consisted of 382 persons above 14, and 186 under 14, making in all 568, and those cost the government for transport to Quebec, including all expenses, 3,771*l.* 17*s.* 7*d.*; and for the transports only, exclusive of provisions and medicines, 2,101*l.* 4*s.* 4*d.*?—The same number and description according to Mr. Astle’s proposals, exclusive of provisions, will be found to amount—for

382 persons	-	above	-	14	-	4 <i>l.</i>	-	-	-	-	£. 1,528	-	-
93 - d°	-	between 7 & 14	-	2 <i>l.</i>	-	-	-	-	-	-	186	-	-
93 - d°	-	under	-	7	-	1 <i>l.</i> 8 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	-	130	4	-
Total											£. 1,844	4	-

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

*R. J. W. Horton,*  
*Esq.*

23 February 1825.

Another calculation, which refers to the same proposal, is as follows:—

382 persons	-	above	-	14	-	3 <i>l.</i> 10 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	£. 1,337	-	-
93 - d <sup>o</sup>	-	between 7 & 14	-		-	1 <i>l.</i> 15 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	162	15	-
93 - d <sup>o</sup>	-	under	-	7	-	1 <i>l.</i> 4 <i>s.</i>	-	-	-	111	12	-
Total										£. 1,611	7	-

And then it would stand as follows:—The first proposal of Mr. Astle, as compared with the expense incurred in 1823, for the transport of emigrants, exclusive of provisions and medicines, makes a saving of 257*l.* 0*s.* 4*d.* The second proposal of Mr. Astle, as compared with the same, makes a saving of 489*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*

Has it ever come to your knowledge, that emigrants are actually carried at much lower rates from Ireland to Canada than those mentioned by Mr. Astle?—It has come to my knowledge that there is a sort of desultory emigration, which seems to be carried on on no fixed principle, in which emigrants may be carried at much less expense, though probably at the same time, under circumstances of greater inconvenience to themselves, and consequently landed in much less advantageous circumstances than under the system of emigration undertaken by the government. The object in that case was to reduce the expense to the minimum that was consistent with the health and comfort of the emigrants; if any reduction can be made, of course it will be done, and if it should be found that it can be undertaken at lower rates than those which have been proposed, of course advantage will be taken of such facilities.

Are you aware that the nature of the trade is of this description, that the vessels employed have only freights from America homewards, and have no regular freights outwards?—I have been informed so; but I conclude that Mr. Astle was aware of that circumstance at the time that he made his proposal.

Are you aware that a practice existed before the passing of the late regulating Act, of carrying out emigrants in every respect in a proper manner, at the rate of between two and three pounds a head?—I never received any details proving that fact.

What was the average rate per head for the provisioning of the emigrants that went out last year?—I believe it may be stated at 3*l.* provisions and medicine, and surgical care included.

Do you know how much it costs an emigrant to provide himself with 60 days provision, which is constantly taken out?—It probably varies according to circumstances; I have no average statement of that expense.

Are you aware to what extent there exists tonnage between Ireland and America, fit for the carrying out of emigrants?—I should imagine tonnage far beyond any possible demand that can be expected for the transport of emigrants.

In order to produce any influence upon the population of Ireland, in your opinion to what extent ought the annual emigration to go, in point of numbers?—I should certainly feel great hesitation, particularly before this Committee, in offering any opinion upon the state of Ireland; it is scarcely possible to state any opinion upon the subject, without, in some degree, making an allusion to that presumed state; therefore, with that qualification, I will state my opinion: In the first place, the capabilities in the colonies of Canada alone, of receiving a population, are found to exist to so great an extent as would probably surprise the Committee, without examination in detail of the circumstances of that colony. I see no reason in principle, why the emigration, which has been successfully carried into operation in the year 1823, and respecting which the most ample details can be given to the Committee, may not be carried into effect with reference to any conceivable number of persons disposed to emigrate; I mean, there is nothing in the amount of the numbers which would make it impossible to apply the principle; if a hundred men can be located at a given expense, in a given district in Canada, I see no reason why 100,000, 200,000, or 500,000 are not to be located at the same rate of expense. I think it is a material point to establish that fact; in Upper Canada alone, I have no hesitation in saying, there is the most distinct evidence that 160,000 persons can be received. The present Governor of Lower Canada, Lord Dalhousie, is now in London, if the Committee think fit to avail themselves of the accidental circumstance of his being here, to give information with respect to Lower Canada, the province immediately under his government, he would be prepared to inform the Committee, that in one district alone, and that is the district of Gaspé, situated to the south of the St. Lawrence, and immediately to the northward of New Brunswick, he will tell the Committee, there is no doubt that in that province, where the soil is remarkably fine and the climate good, and where there is an earlier spring than in the western parts of Lower Canada, that that province alone would absorb a population with the greatest facility of 500,000 persons. I wish to press upon the Committee, that in speaking of this subject as a colonial question, there is no limitation to the extent to which population can be absorbed, and that the local government would not feel any difficulty in disposing of them: And with respect to the practical question, as applied to Ireland, it appears to me to be simply this; if you have a redundant population, and that population agricultural, or capable of being applied to agricultural purposes, if you can remove that population at the rate of 20*l.* per head in so satisfactory a manner as to remove them from a situation, where, I presume, they are exposed necessarily to every inconvenience, and where their situation must expose them to every sort of temptation of outrage and disaffection;

affection; if you can transport them to your colonies, and transmute them into an orderly, satisfied and contented peasantry, whether it be or be not worth while, in a national point of view, to incur such an expense for such an object.

What plan is in contemplation at present, with regard to the current year?—The vote that government had agreed to grant for the present year, is 30,000 *l.*; the emigration of the year 1823 was 15,000 *l.* 10,000 *l.* only of which extended to the Canada emigration, the other applied to the Cape of Good Hope.

Upon what plan is it intended to apply that money?—Precisely in the same manner as the plan of 1823, adopting any suggestions for economy that can be devised to make it less expensive. In making these observations upon emigration, I restrict myself entirely to the two Canadas; but there is the province of New Brunswick, which alone would absorb an enormous population, and there are other colonies which are capable of receiving emigrants without any limitation. In fact, if it be demonstrated that the removal would be a justifiable expense for the country to incur, it does not appear to me, that there can be any sort of difficulty in locating the emigrants in the colonial possessions of the empire.

Does it occur to you, that any facilities might be afforded to voluntary emigration from Ireland, unconnected with any support from Government?—I hold in my hand here, a list of emigrants who have arrived in Quebec, of that voluntary emigration which is now alluded to; I have a paper on the subject of that voluntary emigration, which is quite unregulated, and which subjects those who enter into it, to most serious inconvenience; and I think it is well worth the consideration of the Committee, whether any measure can be adopted to put under regulation that emigration. The paper to which I have alluded, and which is not absolutely correct in all its details, states as follows:

“The Emigration from Great Britain and Ireland to the Canadas, which commenced shortly after the final establishment of peace in 1815, went on in gradual increase from 5,000 or 6,000 persons in the course of a summer, to 12,900, all of whom were landed at the port of Quebec, 19 out of 20 being casual emigrants. In the years 1822 and 1823, 10,300 emigrants upon an average, annually arrived at Quebec. By far the larger proportion of these were little better than paupers. Having paid from four to six pounds for their passage and their sustenance on the voyage, they found themselves destitute on arriving at Quebec; they had neither the means of going upon Crown land if granted to them, nor of cultivating it. The greater part, if they had money to pay their passage up St. Lawrence, or if they could obtain it by a few days labour at Quebec, hastened on to Upper Canada; and of those who did so, perhaps one-half went on to the United States. Few remained and became useful and effective settlers in the lower province. The proportions of the whole emigration to be assigned to the three nations, may be stated at about three-fifths Irish, and the remainder English and Scotch, with a larger proportion of the latter. Of the English and Scotch, perhaps one-fourth at least brought money or other resources with them. Of the Irish, scarcely one-twentieth landed with any thing but a scanty provision of clothes and bedding. Those who had not the means of settling on land, or who did not, or would not go to Upper Canada or the United States, remained as labourers in the principal towns of the Lower province; and when the approach of winter at once diminished their sources of employment and increased their wants, they became a burthen on the community.

It is satisfactory to know, that up to the close of the navigation of the St. Lawrence, this autumn, only 7,500 emigrants had arrived at Quebec, and that the greater part of these were of a better class of people than those of former years, and better provided with the means of subsistence.

No encouragement or assistance has been given by His Majesty's government, to any considerable extent at least, for the formation of settlements in the Lower province, to which a part of this tide of emigration might be attracted, and permanently fixed there, a useful addition to its population. There are no doubt disadvantages of climate, but not so serious as to prevent settlers from establishing themselves there, if encouraged. In the district of Gaspé, and in the ungranted portions of the province south of the St. Lawrence, situations may be found where settlements might most advantageously be formed.

There are several millions of acres of ungranted crown land still accessible, and not yielding in quantity to any that Upper Canada affords.

It is true that more than ten millions of acres of the finest land in the province have long ago been granted to persons, nine-tenths of whom are either absent or dead, or have never troubled themselves about performing the conditions of settlement. This land, however, being now forfeited, and resumable by His Majesty's government, as soon as it shall establish a sufficient tribunal for effecting the resumption, may fairly be added to the quantity of land disposable for the purposes of settlement.

An expenditure of 15,000 *l.* or 20,000 *l.* if granted by His Majesty's government, would be sufficient, in the first instance, to commence such a settlement; and there can be no doubt that it could be effectually begun, and supported at less expense than was incurred in 1823, in encouraging the emigrations from Ireland to Upper Canada.

Supposing Gaspé to be chosen as the district within which the experiment should be tried, the settler could at once be placed early in the summer upon his land; and this without any expense of inland transport.

N° 11.

Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

R. J. W. Horton,  
Esq.

23 February 1825

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

R. J. W. Horton,  
Esq.

23 February 1825.

In the district of Quebec, within the last year, it has been ascertained that the expense of conveying a family of emigrants to a distance of 100 miles up the St. Lawrence, and of furnishing them *tools* and *provisions*, has not exceeded 10*l.* for each family.

In the district of Gaspé, emigrants might be landed from Ireland at the head of the bay of Chaleurs, or upon the Ristigouche river, where there is now a land agent appointed by the provincial government, to receive such as may happen to reach those shores.

The country has been explored between that point and the river St. Lawrence, in two different directions, chiefly with a view to ascertain the practicability of forming a road of communication in that direction with New Brunswick; and not only has such a communication been found practicable, but the country has been ascertained to be generally well adapted for agriculture and settlement.

The formation of a settlement on that line of communication would be not only advantageous to the district of Gaspé, and easy to be effected, but would be of no small interest and importance to the military defence of Lower Canada and New Brunswick. The district of Gaspé contains already a large proportion of Irish population; and it is thought that a considerable emigration might annually be drawn thither from Ireland, with advantage to both countries.

No expectation can at present be entertained of deriving assistance in such an undertaking, in whatever part of Lower Canada it is commenced, from the colonial legislature, as at present constituted.

In the year 1810, they granted 2,000*l.* to assist in the settlement of militia men on the crown lands. That sum is now expended in surveys, and the colonial assembly refused last winter to make a further grant."

In 1817, the voluntary unregulated emigration was 6,976: in 1818, 8,221; in 1819, 12,907; in 1820, 11,239; in 1821, 8,056; in 1822, 10,470; in 1823, 10,258; in 1824, 75,000; did those come from Ireland?—Three-fifths of them were Irish, the other two-fifths English and Scotch.

Can you give the Committee an account of the emigration from Ireland to other parts of North America?—I do not imagine that voluntary emigration is carried on there, on any extensive scale.

What measures appear to you, as practicable, to assist this voluntary emigration?—I think I cannot do better than read the address to Lord Dalhousie, from the Quebec emigrant society; which points out very clearly the inconvenience and expense which is incurred by those voluntary emigrants.

[The same was read as follows:]

"To His Excellency Lieut.-General the Earl of Dalhousie, G. C. B. Commander of the Forces, &c. &c. &c.

"THE Members of the Quebec Emigrant Society, an institution which, for several years past, has received such essential assistance, as well from the private liberality, as from the patronage, influence and authority of your lordship, feel themselves called upon, by their sense of gratitude to your lordship, by their regard for the interests of the association, by their feeling of the public importance of this charity, and their experience of its necessity, to lay before your lordship, upon the eve of your visiting the mother-country, a statement of their application of that Bounty, which was procured by your lordship's interest with His Majesty's government at home, and of the repetition of which they have been led to indulge the hope; a hope which, as they trust, will not be prejudiced by the inspection to which they now submit the discharge of the duty confided to their hands. Your lordship is well aware, that the influx of emigrants disembarking at the port of Quebec, has not been lessened, (the number having amounted, in the last season, to 10,258,) and that the proportion of these who are unable to proceed further, is by many degrees greater than the city can either provide for, in the way of labour, or relieve in the way of charity, especially after the commencement of that severe season, which at once diminishes the sources of employment, and increases the wants of the poor. The bounty, therefore, of His Majesty's government, of which so large a share was, for the reasons just stated, assigned by your lordship to Quebec, was a relief most opportunely bestowed; but the society have been far from regarding it as a mere transfer of the burthen of charity from the shoulders of the citizens, to the resources at the command of government; they have felt themselves responsible for the application of this bounty, in such a way as within the range of their exertions, should at once produce benefit to the country, and promote the permanent advantage of the emigrant, by inciting him to good habits, or preserving them if already acquired, and by aiding him in the actual settlement of his family; the operations, therefore of the society, within the last year, have been distributed under those several heads:—

"1st. THE relief of helpless indigence. Among the settlers of the year there have been found, as usual, widows with young children, and sickly persons, perhaps with whole families attached to them, either wholly destitute or insufficiently provided with means to procure food, clothing, lodging, stores and fuel. Although these wants have been supplied under the most economical arrangements, and with a systematic calculation of improvidence in the persons to be relieved, (to whom therefore, it has been very rarely in the shape of money that relief has been extended) this branch of expenditure has amounted to 200*l.*

2d. THE providing of work. The society have long made it a rule to extend no mere charitable relief to any able bodied men, and to answer the plea of distress from want of employment,

employment, by furnishing employment themselves. During the last season they have continued the system of employing a number of settlers in breaking stones for the roads, and others less prepared to endure exposure to the climate, in picking oakum or making mats. As it was the object of the society to render the acceptance of their offer of work a test of real distress, these men were paid according to a scale framed, barely with the view to enable them to provide the necessaries of life, and made to vary with the number of persons dependent upon the labour of the individual; a man, with nine children under the age of labour, receiving 10s. and a single man 5s. a week. Spinning and knitting were also provided for the women. The necessity, however, in many cases, of assisting the labourer in the first instance, in clothing, with other circumstances, placed it out of the calculations of the society that they should receive any thing like an adequate return for their disbursements; the proportion of which, both to the work performed and the profits accruing, is hereafter stated.—THE third and last branch of expenditure has been, that of aiding the settlement of emigrants. A selection having been made from among the labourers in the society's employ, of men of good character and steady habits, and the necessary arrangements having been executed with Captain Chandler, seignior of Nicolet, and Mr. Jushereau Du Chenay, seignior of Fanpambault, with an appropriation of the average sum of 10*l.* for each of thirteen families at the former place, and the same average sum, with a deduction for the difference in the expense of transport, for each of six families at the latter, to be expended under the direction of committees, in tools, provisions and other necessaries. The society have thus put it into the power of large families to take their portion of the wilderness to be converted into a scene of culture and habitation; and to lay the foundation of comfort and independence for themselves and their posterity. It remains only, that the society profess once more their lively sense of obligation to your lordship, and their disposition to engage with alacrity, under the auspices of your lordship, in the repetition of their task, should they be chosen again as the channel for conveying that bounty of His Majesty's government, for which there is all appearance that the call will yet continue to be urgent."

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.  
  
Mr.  
Peter Robinson.  
23 February 1825.

" STATEMENT :					
Dr		1823 - - - - - and - - - - - 1824.		Cr	
TO Expenses in placing 13 families of Emigrants on lands, at 10 <i>l.</i> each family, at the seignory of Nicolet - - - - -		£. s. d.		BY Amount placed at the disposal of the Emigrant Society of Quebec, from the bounty of His Majesty's Government; viz.	
		130 - -		£. s. d.	
To - ditto - six families, at Fanpambault - - - - -		15 - -		£. 750 sterling, equal to currency 833 6 8	
To Disbursements in the relief of helpless indigent Emigrants - - - - -		200 - -		By value of Stone broken by Emigrants - - - - - } 103 10 5	
Disbursements of the work committee - - - - -		300 - -		By value of Oakum, picked, and Mats - - - - - } 52 13 -	
Paid for passages of Emigrants forwarded to their friends in the interior of the country, and of widows and families who have returned to Ireland - - - - -		68 - -			
		£. 713 - -			
To Balance in favour of the Quebec Emigrant Society - - - - -		282 10 1			
		£. 995 10 1			
				£. 995 10 1.	

I would observe here, that it is of extreme importance with respect to emigration, that the emigrants should have enough to start them fairly in their new country; if not, they necessarily become a burthen to the community, and if the Committee were to examine Lord Dalhousie upon the subject, he would state his opinion of the necessity of affording some sort of actual local superintendence over this system of emigration. It has been adopted with respect to military settlers with the greatest possible advantage; it may in some degree increase the expense. I allude to the establishment of a sort of police superintendence, to take care that the people execute the purposes for which all this benefit has been conferred upon them, and therefore under those circumstances it would be necessary in any emigration from Ireland, that this point should be perfectly understood by the parties going out.

Are you aware that the price of the passage has been raised considerably, in consequence of the passing of the Act of the 4th of George the 4th, for regulating the carrying of passengers?—I imagine that imposing certain duties upon those who take the emigrants, necessarily involves more expense

Was not that Act principally framed with respect to the carrying of passengers to New South Wales?—I think I can venture to say not; it did not proceed from the department to which I belong, and I am not acquainted with it in any other than a general point of view; but no application was ever made to the colonial department upon the subject.

Are you aware that, by the eleventh clause, the owner of a vessel going from Ireland to America is required to carry a certain store of provisions, at a certain rate for each person, and

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

*R. J. W. Horton,*  
*Esq.*

23 February 1825.

and that those provisions consist of bread and beef, pork, flour, &c.?—Yes, I am aware of that, from having read the Act.

And that there are other regulations, that necessarily impose a considerable expense upon the owner of the ship?—Yes.

Are you aware of any reasons that existed for interfering with this trade, to the extent that it has been interfered with, by this Act of Parliament?—I am certainly aware that much practical inconvenience has resulted from the unregulated manner in which that transport of emigrants was carried on, but I cannot speak positively to the details of an Act with which I am only partially acquainted.

Has it ever occurred to you, that offices might be opened in Ireland, to give information to emigrants wishing to go out, with respect to Canada, which might also go to the extent of securing them a reception in Canada, and providing a location for them?—I think it is extremely necessary that the two distinct characters of emigration should be kept separate; I mean that sort of emigration which the government may direct, and to which the national money may be applied, for the purpose of relieving parts of Ireland where the population is considered to be redundant; and regulations with respect to any voluntary emigrations, because probably those emigrants will be found to be of a very different character, and to include very different classes of persons; and the same political reasons may not make it desirable to encourage the one so much as the other. Nothing would be more easy than to establish regular communications between committees appointed in Ireland and committees at Quebec, to regulate that species of voluntary emigration to which the minute I have just put in from the Quebec Emigrant Society especially alludes; in fact the existence of the Quebec Emigrant Society shows at once that there is a body of persons who would be ready to communicate and to carry into effect any mutual arrangements of that nature.

Was not the subject of emigration taken up originally with the view of relieving English parishes?—Not by the government; but I had turned my attention as an individual to the subject, at a time when it was presumed that there was a redundant population in this country, in the same sense which I apply the expression to Ireland, and I beg leave to guard myself most cautiously against being supposed to mean that in any other sense the population is redundant, because I am perfectly satisfied that Ireland might contain six times the number of her present inhabitants, without involving necessarily the consequence of such a redundancy; I apply the word in the sense that there is a disproportion of the supply of labour to the demand, the former being in too great abundance. I consider that the introduction of capital would have the most satisfactory tendency to absorb that redundancy, but that capital would be more conveniently introduced after the absorption of part of the redundant population, by the means of a well regulated emigration. I should wish to take this opportunity of adverting to the satisfaction which has been unequivocally expressed by the emigrants, at the change in their situation, and which appears in the strongest manner from the letters which they have addressed to their friends in Ireland.

Have you any of those letters in your possession?—I should feel some hesitation in laying them before the Committee as public documents, as the letters are strictly private.

Has it ever occurred to you, that the efficiency of any advance or grant made by government, might be greatly extended by introducing the plan in Ireland, that individuals, for instance landlords, if they wished to promote the emigration of people off their estates, should contribute a part of the expense?—I feel perfectly convinced that unless the landlords of Ireland are completely concurrent in such a measure, it could not by possibility produce any good effect; on the other hand, those who are encouraged to emigrate, should be satisfied that the measure is specially intended for their benefit and interests, and not a mere system of removal under the authority of government. I do not however presume to offer any detailed opinion on this subject, upon which the Committee are so much more competent to judge than I can be. With reference to what was stated in the House of Commons last night, with respect to the subdivision of farms, I had a letter the other day from Ireland, respecting a farm of two hundred and seventy acres, that was let on a lease of lives at 200*l.* per annum, and that lease is now dependent upon the life of an old lady; the property is valued at 300*l.* per annum, and on those two hundred and seventy acres, there are now one hundred families; of course, instances of this sort must be continually occurring; now in such a case as this, what is to be done with that 100 families, when the lease is out? I should say that there would be a legitimate application of a system of emigration, and upon that point, I conceive the circumstances of this emigration will show there is a certain remedy; whether the expense which is necessary is worth while to be incurred, is another question, but I think it is clear there is a certain remedy.

Would there be any objection, as you have stated that 30,000*l.* is to be granted this session for the purpose of emigration, to trying the experiment in the first instance, of endeavouring to obtain emigrants, by making it a condition that there should be a private contribution of so many pounds a head, on condition of government paying the remaining expense?—I should certainly think it would be infinitely better not to couple the emigration of the present year with any regulation of that sort; I consider the emigration of the years 1823 and 1825 as strictly justifiable in the character of a national experiment. If the attention of the gentlemen of Ireland be turned to the incorporation of any local system in Ireland with this system, of course the whole measure may be materially improved.

You state that this farm, on which there are now 100 families, will be worth 300*l.* a year; and you also stated, there were 100 families which would be to be removed?—I mean a proportion of them.

Do

Do you think it could possibly answer the purpose of a landlord, at the expense of 20*l.* per individual, to relieve himself of those persons?—I should think most decidedly not.

Suppose he could remove them at 5*l.* each?—That is a question requiring so much local knowledge, that I would not presume to give an opinion.

You have stated the result of the experiment, as it took place in Canada; do you know at all any of the effects which it has produced in the part of Ireland from whence those persons were removed?—I have been distinctly informed, that positive practical good effect has resulted in the district in Ireland from which this very small emigration proceeded.

What was that district?—In the county of Cork; and I have heard it stated, that the turn which the subject of emigration gave to the public feeling, and the anxiety that the population had to avail themselves of it, has produced positive practical good; those who have local knowledge, will be likely to give better information.

Do you think that at the rate of 20*l.* a man, it would be possible for the government to send enough persons out of Ireland to have any material effect upon the superabundant population of the country?—I beg leave to state most cautiously, that in giving an answer to this question, I am only giving an individual opinion, and not in the slightest degree pretending to give the opinion of the government; perhaps I might even say, that my opinions may differ very materially from other persons who may have considered this question. I certainly am inclined to think, from all the information which I have been able to acquire, that there are districts in Ireland, in which the abstraction of 200,000 unemployed persons (and persons who, whatever may be their conduct in Ireland under their existing circumstances, would be likely to make very good emigrants) would be attended with the best possible results. I feel more satisfied myself of the possible advantages to be derived from the removal of such persons, than as to the question how far the expense, in a national point of view, can be justified; but I take the liberty of observing here, that the expense is by no means thrown away in a national point of view, because we must take into our consideration the improvement which the colonies are to derive from the presence of these persons, and from the cultivation of their waste lands, and the consequent general increase of national wealth which would be there produced, where especially no evil would result from any further increase of population.

You have stated, that the superabundance of population in Ireland is merely relative; do not you think that the applying the four millions, which it would cost to export those two hundred thousand persons, as capital in Ireland, would give them sufficient employment, so as not to make them superabundant population in Ireland?—If I am asked that question, I certainly am of opinion that greater advantages would, as I have already stated, take place from the introduction of capital, after a certain proportion of the population had been taken away; I do not at all mean to say, that I contemplate for a moment that all the redundant population, in the sense in which I employ that term, can be removed, but I think the removal of a part would give a greater effect to the introduction of capital. The question is, how are you to employ this capital?—I must presume, that capital would naturally flow into Ireland, if there was a chance of that capital producing a beneficial return, and therefore till I am informed in what manner it is proposed to employ four millions, in the introduction of capital to put this population in employment, I can hardly be expected to give an answer to the question; and I again repeat, that I must presume, that if there was a conviction that capital could be beneficially employed, it would flow into Ireland without any operation on the part of government.

When you say, that the abstraction of a certain portion of this redundant population would be a good preparation for the employment of capital in Ireland; do you mean, that it would produce an increase of tranquillity, which would tend to encourage persons to send their capital into Ireland?—Entirely so; I mean, that those districts which now, I presume, to be in a state of disquiet from the superabundance of their population, would be partially tranquillized, and then the introduction of capital might absorb the whole redundant population, and the natural result of an employed population would ensue. It is necessary, in calculating the expense which has been alluded to, as compared with the wages of labour in Ireland, to take into consideration the advantages which are to arise to the country in a national point of view, from the removal of those emigrants. We have colonies requiring population, which feel every hour that it is the want of population that prevents their resources from coming into play, and which are ready to receive this particular class of population, which it is contemplated to send them; and I should imagine, that so far from the expense of that four millions being lost to the country, if traced accurately for a series of years, this capital would be found to have reproduced itself in the colonies in the most beneficial manner; it would unquestionably be a present outlay of capital, but ultimately there would be no loss incurred.

Have you ever endeavoured to ascertain, what is the proportion of the Unemployed population of the country to the Employed?—I certainly have heard, within a very few hours, an estimate made of the wages of labour; might not one infer the proportion between the employed and unemployed, from an examination as to the amount of wages of labour? what is it that furnishes the amount of the wages of labour, if it is not the proportion which the demand for labour bears to the supply.

Can you in any way form a conjecture as to the relative proportions of the employed and unemployed population?—I would say certainly not, except that it varies most materially in different districts.

Can you in any one district say what you consider the proportion to be?—I should not at

N° 11.

Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

R. J. W. Horton,  
Esq.

23 February 1825.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

R. J. W. Horton,  
Esq.

23 February 1825.

the present moment be able to give that sort of answer which I should wish to give to the question, but I think I have data enough to give that answer.

Would it not be a very material ingredient, for the purpose you have mentioned, of seeing what number of persons should be withdrawn, to know either in the general or particular districts what is the proportion at this moment between the employed and unemployed, is not that a necessary foundation for the opinions you are forming?—I should presume the gentlemen acquainted with the southern districts of Ireland, would be competent to give an immediate answer to that question; I believe it is matter of notoriety that much of this population are out of employ, or at least so partially employed as not to execute any degree of bonâ fide labour; and I imagine that this naturally arises from the little temptation there is to employment, from wages, or in other words, from the disproportion of the supply of labour to the real demand.

Have you been able to ascertain what are the description of persons who have chiefly gone away in the emigrations that have taken place?—I have in my possession a letter from the superintendent in Canada, respecting the circumstances and the character of the emigration, and the manner of their being practically located; it is necessary to remark here, that it was said that this emigration was not limited to the poor; whereas in fact it was limited to persons utterly without any capital.

Are the persons who have emigrated of that description of persons who could not find employment at home?—The superintendent was directed specially to select such persons, and he is here to give more detailed information than I can give.

Would not this money that is to be expended in carrying out of emigrants to Canada, be just as much a forced application of capital as if the money so devoted were to be employed in carrying on manufactures?—Undoubtedly.

If the capital was employed in manufactures, it would be reproductive, would it not, provided it was employed beneficially?—Unquestionably.

As it is proposed to employ it, it is not totally thrown away?—I endeavoured to explain to the Committee that I conceived it to be impossible in a national sense, if you choose to consider the interest of your colonies as the interest of your empire, to incur an expense more beneficial, or with greater probability of reproduction, than to lay out four millions to locate men, and to cultivate the waste lands of the provinces of Canada; I mean, that the result of that cultivation would be in the highest degree productive, and if you look at ulterior results, would amply justify the measure in a mere financial point of view, although in the first instance it is necessarily attended with an outlay of capital. As to an estimate of the comparative advantage of employing capital in manufactures in Ireland, or employing it in transporting the redundant population to cultivate the waste lands of Canada, I have no means of giving a distinct answer, except that I presume if there was any probability of a beneficial result, that individuals would, without the assistance of the government, embark their capital, and absorb the population by employing them in Ireland.

Do you conceive there is rather an aversion on the part of individuals, to employ capital that might be beneficially vested in Ireland, that there is a kind of prejudice that could be overcome by government?—With respect to those districts of Ireland which might beneficially absorb the population, there must be an effect produced by the agitated state of those districts; and I am of opinion, that it goes much further than it ought to go, and I have no doubt it does; it does produce a great effect: but I have stated it as my opinion, that in those particular districts where capital might be most beneficially introduced, and where the remaining part of the population might be employed, the removal of a certain number of them by emigration would be a very valuable preliminary step.

Do not you think, that when any number of persons are removed from those particular districts, the vacuum created by their removal will be immediately filled up by labourers from other districts, who at present travel over to England for employment, going into those districts?—I would answer, that undoubtedly the effect of removing a portion of the population from a particular district would be to receive any redundancy from other districts; and therefore I do not, for one moment, mean to say, that emigration, carried on on a small scale, can produce any material effect; but I also beg leave to express an opinion, that unless this measure of emigration be coupled with local measures in Ireland, to prevent that tendency of the population to increase as it has done, that I conceive, though it would be a useful palliative, as a measure of ultimate benefit, it would be very much diminished in its effect; but it would be highly useful, as a measure concurrent with such measures as it is the province of this Committee specially to consider, and certainly the attention of the public and the government seem now most distinctly turned to the subject, and if this measure of emigration were coupled with that, it would produce the most satisfactory result.

Do not you think, the almost inevitable consequence of a greatly increased extent of population in Canada, would be the acceleration of that period at which Canada will be separated from this country, and become one of the United States?—As a matter of opinion, as an individual, I am entirely of a contrary opinion, I think that nothing would tend to produce a contrary effect, so much as an increase of that population.

How is that opinion reconcileable with the fact of several of the United States having become more and more attached to the constitution of the United States, and more alienated from England, during the American war; and more disposed to separation in proportion as they were more peopled, and less disposed to separation as they were more thinly peopled?—I should consider that that was coupling presumed cause and effect, which are not necessarily connected; I cannot attribute it to the mere extent of population;

I cannot

I cannot suppose, with regard to the province of Canada, that the increase of population by which they would be removed from a state in which they felt much distress, to a state where they felt comparative comfort, could be calculated to dispose them to a separation from the mother country, as long as they enjoyed those advantages.

Would they not be disposed, in proportion as they became more populous and more powerful, to rely rather on themselves than on this country, or any other?—That lets in a most important question, to which I should be very sorry to give any answer; I can only say, that I see no reason in principle, why a well-governed and well-administered colony is to desire a separation from the mother country; if it be the necessary tendency of a colony to do so, that is another question.

Have you had any proposition laid before you, with a view to establishing a Steam Communication between Ireland and America, which might tend to facilitate the emigration of the Irish people to America?—A proposition was made to Lord Bathurst upon that subject; in answer to which his lordship expressed his disposition to encourage it, and his general approbation of the application of that system.

You conceive that if that experiment were tried, the facilities of emigration from the southern and western parts of Ireland would be considerably augmented?—I consider as a matter of course, that it must increase such facility, and particularly as being calculated to diminish the expenses of the passage.

The communications you have received from the emigrants in America, have led you to apprehend that they are satisfied with their condition there?—Undoubtedly, at the last period at which we have received communications from that country.

From the communications you have received, are you aware, if the political state of those colonies, the system of government, and the administration of the laws there, have been such as to gratify the emigrants, and to make them feel an assurance of a tranquil and happy settlement in those colonies?—Undoubtedly; the uniform expression of satisfaction which has been received from the emigrants, would, in fact, answer that question. There were local disturbances with respect to those Irish emigrants, but they passed away, and have led to no unpleasant results.

Have any observations been made in those communications, with respect to the state of the administration in the colonies, as far as relates to religion; with respect to religious distinctions, or the absence of religious distinctions?—Undoubtedly, observations have been made upon that subject, as contrasted with their position in Ireland.

Those observations have been made, expressing the satisfaction of the emigrants at being placed in a country where there are no religious distinctions?—The emigrants have undoubtedly expressed their sense of the contrast between their present position and their position in Ireland, in which, among other statements, reference has been made to the religious distinctions.

Then the Committee are to understand, that there are no distinctions of civil rights, in consequence of religion in that country?—No distinction of civil rights.

From the accounts you have received of the conduct of emigrants in Canada, it has been quite satisfactory?—On the whole, entirely so.

And you conceive that great benefit has arisen to the colony, from the emigration from Ireland?—It would be impossible to say that, on so small a scale, great benefit has been experienced.

Has benefit been experienced to the extent to which it has been carried on?—I have reason to believe that it is felt in the colony, that that emigration has been beneficial, and has a tendency to be beneficial, and that it would be beneficially carried on to a greater extent.

Have you had any communication from the colony of New South Wales, with regard to the conduct and character of the Irish convicts in that place?—I believe, upon a former examination, I stated, with reference to a passage in Commissioner Bigge's report, the good conduct of the Irish convicts.

The statement you made was, that the convicts embarked in Ireland were found more obedient, and more sensible of kind treatment during the passage, than any other class; you have had no evidence subsequent to that, to alter the statement you made?—Certainly not.

Is the Catholic church more the established church in Lower Canada than the church of England is?—The Roman Catholic may be considered as a concurrent religion; it is an acknowledged and recognized religion there, and it does not lead to civil disfranchisement; but the Protestant religion is the religion by law established in Lower Canada, under the Quebec Act, the Act of 1791.

Is not the Roman Catholic religion provided for by an establishment from the state in Lower Canada?—Yes.

Is there any establishment for the Protestant religion?—Yes.

Then they are both on the same footing?—They are both provided for.

Is there any difference in the amount of provision?—The provision for the Protestant religion is a reservation of the land for the Protestant clergy; but, in point of fact, the greater part of that property at present, owing to want of population, is not productive, and yields very little revenue.

In what mode is the Catholic establishment provided for?—Large grants of land, but not under the same Act: they existed previously.

Is the portion of land set aside for the Catholic clergymen more productive than that set aside for the Protestant?—I should think it was decidedly so, because it has been longer in occupation.

N<sup>o</sup>. 11.  
Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

*R. J. W. Horton,*  
*Esq.*

23 February 1825.

There are no tithes paid to either?—No; throughout America there is a substitution of glebe.

Do not the Catholic clergy in Lower Canada, receive some tax from the land in lieu of tithe?—Yes, they do.

Do the Protestant clergy also?—The provision for the Protestant clergy was a reservation of the seventh of all land granted after the period of the passing of the law; that is in fact the fund for the support of the Protestant clergy; but from the want of population there, the proceeds have been very small indeed.

Then the state of it is this, upon the accession of Lower Canada, the old establishment, which had been made for the Roman Catholics, was left with the Roman Catholics; and a future provision was made for the Protestant church, which was to be effected by reserving a certain portion of the land?—Yes.

Is not this plan, that is now in contemplation, of paying 30,000 *l.* this year, for the purpose of emigration, to be considered altogether as an experiment?—As far as I may presume to express the opinions of the government, I consider it entirely in the light of an experiment; and that it is not likely to be carried on without some concurrence on the part of the Irish nation in facilitating it, in which case it would be a question how far government would give assistance to it.

It is not the intention of government to persevere in an annual grant for free emigration?—No such intention is entertained or matured in any degree. A question was put to me by a right honourable Member of this Committee, with respect to the opinion I may entertain as to the relative number of the employed and unemployed poor in those districts of Ireland, where I conceived, from the information I have received, there was a redundant population in the sense I affixed to the word; I wish to explain, that a direct answer to that question would not clear up the point, because it is not only the unemployed and the employed that are to be reckoned, but the partially employed; I am not merely alluding to persons in absolute idleness, but I am alluding to those persons for whose labour there is so little demand, and consequently who receive such low rate of wages, that they do not exercise the full quantum of labour that their physical strength would enable them to do. The wages of labour are lower in proportion to the redundancy; and the object I look to is this, the restoration of such a proportion between the demand for employment and the supply of it, as will enable the labourer to receive full and adequate wages. With reference to what I have said with respect to the introduction of capital, such introduction will be calculated to produce the same effect; but I conceive, from the information that has reached me, that capital alone would hardly accomplish it, without (in some instances) the previous removal of a portion of the population.

*Mr.*  
*Peter Robinson.*

23 February 1825.

You were employed as superintendent of the emigration of last year from Ireland?—I was.

Can you explain, shortly to the Committee, the manner in which that was carried on with respect to collecting the emigrants and sending them from Ireland?—That is already set forth in my report, which will be laid before the Committee.

What description of persons did you take out?—I endeavoured to get small farmers who had been dispossessed of their lands, and particularly such persons as had been brought up in habits of agriculture.

Did you find a readiness in Ireland to enter into the scheme?—When I first made the terms public upon which the government would send settlers to Canada, they were received with a good deal of jealousy by the people, who seemed to consider it a plan of the government to get rid of them, rather than to relieve them, and this they expressed to me very freely. However, after some time, they were more ready to come forward; and upon their meeting with a few of their friends who had been in Canada, discharged soldiers and others, who could explain to them the situation of the country, and the certainty there was of their getting employment, and finding the information they got in this way to correspond with what I had already told them, they soon began to think more seriously of my proposals, and to come forward to accept of them. This feeling to emigrate spread rapidly, and I found no difficulty in getting any number I chose. The emigrants I took, were selected from the persons who were recommended to me by the principal noblemen and gentlemen of the country, as being absolutely paupers, and such as it was particularly desirous to get rid of.

Could you have procured in any more emigrants, if you had had the means of carrying them out?—A vast many more, I am certain; as they came along side of the ship in numbers, until the hour we sailed, and were always much disappointed at not being received.

What description of provisions were found in the vessels for them?—Beef, pork, oatmeal, cocoa, cheese, butter and biscuit, the usual provisions for seamen; and an allowance of tea and sugar for the women.

Were the emigrants satisfied at their situation when they arrived at the place of their destination?—Very much so, indeed. Fortunately, the autumn was unusually pleasant and free from rain, and they suffered less from exposure than could have been expected, or than they would have done earlier in season; and, arriving late, there were neither flies nor mosquitoes in the woods to annoy them. They were first encamped in the immediate neighbourhood of persons who had been placed on their lands three years before, and many of these their own countrymen, so that they had an opportunity of seeing how far advanced and how comfortable they were, after three or four years residence in the country; and this

this seemed to encourage them very much. In justice to these poor people, I should remark, that during the three months I was with them in the forest, there was neither constable or magistrate within twenty miles of us, and that they at all times showed the greatest readiness to obey me in every thing; and I never met with people more grateful for any little acts of kindness.

Did it appear to you, that they would be able to provide for themselves after the first year was expired, during which they were supported by government?—They will be able to provide Indian corn and potatoes sufficient, and the latter supplies the place of oatmeal; and those who have an opportunity of working out during the harvest, may supply themselves with wheaten bread; of potatoes, they will have an abundance. The cow, given to them by the government, will also add much to their comfort.

Does it occur to you, that the expense could be in any way reduced, that was incurred last year?—No, it does not; except in the shipping, or a reduction on the price of provisions.

Was the shipping provided by the Navy Board?—It was.

Did the emigrants approve of the plan of provisioning them?—They made not the least objection to it, although many of the articles they had not been accustomed to, were not made use of by them; and they would, I think, have been better pleased with oatmeal, or what they had been more used to, in lieu of such; and it might be better for their health.

Would not the providing them with their customary food of oatmeal, potatoes and other provision, have rendered the expense much less than it actually was?—I do not think it would lessen it much; for, on reference to the expense, it will be found that it hardly exceeds a shilling a day, upon the average, for each person.

Are you aware, that the regular stock of provisions that a voluntary emigrant lays in, consisting of potatoes, meal, butter and bacon, for 60 days, can be purchased, and is purchased, for 30s.?—I am not aware of it sufficiently to say that it is so; I have heard it mentioned. Although it may be, that a sufficient stock of provisions can be purchased for that sum, at the present prices, in Ireland.

And that, in point of fact, the voluntary emigrants, that obtain assistance through their friends, lay in their stock of provision even at a much lower rate than that?—No, I am not aware of that.

In your letter to Mr. Horton, describing the passage out, you mentioned that there was arrow root provided for the children?—There was, as medical stores.

And there was cheese provided, and plum puddings, for the men?—The usual allowance to seamen.

Did the emigrants object to this provision, and refuse to eat it?—They invariably refused cheese on board of the ship I was; and it was some time before they could be prevailed upon to taste the cocoa.

Have you examined into the subject of the voluntary emigration from Ireland to America?—I have.

Does it occur to you that any facilities can be adopted, to render that more easy or more cheap than it is at present carried on?—I know of none so effectual as that of affording them assistance, by giving them provisions for the first year they are placed upon their lands. There is no difficulty in procuring the land, or in getting to it.

Are the communications that you are acquainted with, that have been made by the emigrants after arriving in America, to their friends in Ireland, expressive of contentment and satisfaction with the change of their condition?—They are very generally so.

In the commencement of this undertaking, whilst you were in Ireland, did you obtain any assistance from the Roman Catholic clergy in carrying the plan into effect?—I did, from several.

Was that assistance frankly and unreservedly given to you?—Quite so, both from Mr. O'Brien at Newmarket, and Mr. Jones at Mallow.

Do you conceive that your plan was likely to have succeeded, if you had not met with that cordial co-operation on the part of the Roman Catholic clergy?—I should think not; the effect their influence might have had if exerted against me upon the minds of the people, who were still suspicious that all was not right, was evident; from the circumstance of my refusing a man who offered to emigrate from Farahy, (being a Protestant) the Catholics thought it a plan to entrap them only, and not one person came afterwards from Farahy, and but one from Kildorney, although before that I had many applicants from both places.

Was there any explanation given of your intentions, and the intentions of government, through the medium of the Roman Catholic clergy in the Roman Catholic chapels?—I was assured there was, both at Mallow and Newmarket.

You mentioned that the persons who in the first instance applied were farmers?—I did, both farmers and mechanics.

Did you get many persons of that description?—Many; in the south of Ireland almost every man may be called a farmer.

Were the persons that you got unemployed generally?—I endeavoured to get persons without employment, absolute paupers; and I was always assured by the gentlemen recommending them that they were such.

You mean persons who held no land at all?—Who held no land.

Did any considerable proportion of those who went consist of persons who were in habits of industry, or of persons who were employed at home?—The greater proportion had

N° 11.

Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

Mr.

Peter Robinson.

23 February 1825.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

Mr.  
Peter Robinson.

23 February 1825.

had been partially employed at home, living on one acre or two acres, and among these were found weavers, blacksmiths, and other tradesmen who cultivated a few acres each.

Are the Committee to understand that a great proportion of those who went abroad were persons of industrious habits at home?—A great proportion were industrious and anxious to be employed.

They are no doubt a valuable accession to the colony; but do not you conceive that those persons were valuable and useful members of society at home?—If they were employed.

Did you understand that those persons had employment at home?—Only partially; those persons probably were employed during the harvest or the season for planting potatoes, but the remainder of the year they were strolling about unemployed.

How long is it since you have been in Canada?—I left Canada in February last.

Those people were located in June 1823?—In November 1823.

Have you seen any of them since the summer of 1824?—I left them last February; the surgeon who attended the settlers arrived a few days ago; he left them in November.

Can you state what progress had been made in clearing ground, and in procuring supplies for themselves?—Some of those who had boys to assist them had last summer ten acres cleared and in crop, and the remainder had on an average four acres; this Mr. Reade the surgeon has assured me.

Were the four acres completely cleared?—As completely cleared as is usual in a new country; not the stumps taken out, but sufficiently cleared to produce a crop.

Was there every probability of their being able to produce a sufficiency to maintain themselves and their families?—I should think there was no doubt of it.

Some of those who emigrated were persons who occupied a small portion of land, an acre or half an acre?—Many of them did.

How did they dispose of their land when they emigrated?—It was common to find two or three families living in a cabin, and one of these I understood generally sold his share of the crop to the others.

Do you think that in any cases they sold to other persons the small bit of land which they occupied?—In a few instances, probably, they may have sold their right to a garden, as it is called, merely a potatoe garden.

Should you say that the class of persons who emigrated were the most industrious and the most intelligent, or the least so, of those that you saw in the country?—The lower class in Ireland are very much alike in their habits and intelligence; I found them much more intelligent than I expected; most of them could write and calculate their allowance of rations to the eighth part of an ounce; in that way they were quite intelligent.

Were there any mechanics among them?—There were many.

Have you been in Ireland since your return from Canada?—I have.

Have you taken any steps to forward the emigration of this year?—I have.

Have you made any promises to any persons to take them?—I have, to sixteen hundred persons.

Are the Committee to understand that they have disposed of any property they might have, upon a full understanding that they are to go?—Unquestionably; I have no doubt they have.

During your residence in Canada, did you ever hear the subject of religious differences mentioned by the emigrants?—It was frequently spoken of.

Do you conceive that the absence of religious differences in Canada tends to make them more happy and satisfied with their lot than in their own country?—I am very certain it does.

Of what religious persuasion were the persons you took out?—In the 568, I think there were but ten Protestants; the remainder were Roman Catholics.

Were those people obedient and well-conducted upon their passage?—Quite so, on board of the ship I was.

Has there been any disturbance among them since they were settled in Canada?—There was, since I left them. On the 23d of April last, the militia were called out to a general muster or training, and among the rest the Irish settlers. This meeting unfortunately took place near an inn, kept by a man named Morris, who previously had rendered himself obnoxious to the settlers; and in consequence of some expressions made use of by the old settlers, who were jealous that those men from the south of Ireland, who, they said, had done nothing to entitle themselves to any bounty from the government, further than keeping their own country disturbed, should be more liberally dealt with than they had been. A breach of the peace ensued; shortly after, a warrant was issued to apprehend the persons who had committed the assault; and the constables, instead of going to the proper dwellings of these people, very unwisely went to the depôt, the morning after St. Patrick, where a crowd of the emigrants were assembled in the yard. The constables proceeded to execute their warrant. However, when they were assured that resistance would be made, and were advised by the most sober not to attempt enforcing their authority, they returned, giving a very exaggerated account of the affair. Upon this the magistrates took the alarm, and sent a stronger force to compel the execution of their orders; and the consequence, I regret to say, was the sacrifice of the life of one of the settlers. That these poor people were hardly dealt with, and most injudiciously, I am assured of by the very best authority; and I am informed, by a letter from Major Hillier, secretary to the governor of Upper Canada, that, at the strong recommendation of both judge and jury, the fine imposed upon the offenders was remitted; and that good feeling and perfect tranquillity were restored.

How

N<sup>o</sup> 11.Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.Mr.  
Peter Robinson.

23 February 1825.

How are they off for clothes?—They were badly off, being so very poor.

Were they supplied with clothes from the government stores?—Only with blankets, and some bedding.

How far up the country were these people located?—Above 300 miles above Quebec.

Do you not think a great deal of inconvenience will arise hereafter, from the difficulty of supplying them with clothing?—I think not; they can find sale for their ashes readily. Even last autumn I found some of them with strong trowsers, which they had purchased with the produce of their ashes; and they can occasionally work as labourers during harvest.

Have you ever heard the settlers allude to the religious distinctions which they laboured under at home?—I was not in the habit of conversing with them on such subjects; but I saw that in their letters to their friends they invariably made mention of it. I avoided particularly saying any thing about the difference of religion.

You never heard them speak on the subject?—I have heard them express their great happiness in being in a country where they were perfectly free from any religious distinctions.

You never heard them particularly allude to the distinctions which affect them in their own country?—I often overheard them talking about those distinctions.

Did they ever allude to them in a particular manner?—Very much so in their letters.

Do you at present recollect the contents of any of those letters?—No, I do not; but I am quite certain that there were very few written that did not express, more or less, some opinion upon religious subjects; and also their comfortable situation, from living in a country without paying tithes, or having any religious distinction.

Is there any religious establishment for those settlers?—There are, in the immediate neighbourhood, two Catholic priests established.

Towards which they pay nothing?—It is impossible for me to say what arrangements the Catholic priests have entered into with these people. I think they must contribute, in some degree, to their support, as they are not provided for by government in Upper Canada.

Is not there a portion of the land set apart for that purpose?—One-seventh for the support of the Protestant clergy.

That is, for the clergy of the Catholic church?—No, for the Protestant.

What is the established church?—Protestant.

Do the settlers pay a rent for the land?—After being in possession of their land five years, they pay a quit rent of two-pence an acre, redeemable at twenty years purchase.

So that the satisfaction they expressed was not at finding themselves in a country where the Catholic was as the established religion, but in a country where there were no distinctions on account of a difference of religious opinion?—Quite so.

In Upper Canada, the Protestant religion is established; in Lower Canada, the Roman Catholic?—Yes; in Upper Canada the revenue arising from the appropriation of one-seventh of the land is applied entirely for the support of a Protestant clergy; and the people are generally Protestant. In Lower Canada, both the Catholic and Protestant clergy are provided for, but the Catholic religion is the prevailing one; and the Catholic clergy have, I believe, the same claims upon the landed estates and other property they had at the time Quebec was conquered by the British, although some alteration has taken place in the mode of collecting their dues.

Those emigrants you speak of have gone to Upper Canada?—They did.

But although they went to a country where the Protestant religion was established, still they felt a difference between the restrictions they were under in their own country, and the freedom they enjoy there?—Yes; and as I have stated, frequently express this.

Do you mean that in Lower Canada there is a provision for the Catholic clergy, but not for the Protestant?—A very ample one for the Catholic clergy.

Is there not a provision for the Protestant?—Yes; but at present it is not very productive, as the one-seventh of the land set apart did not take place until after the conquest of Canada.

Then in fact the Catholic church is not more the established religion in Lower Canada than the church of England?—Not more so; it is the prevailing religion.

Are you acquainted with the condition of emigrants from other parts of Ireland to Canada?—I am.

Are you aware that there is a very great annual emigration from the North of Ireland?—There is I know.

Will you tell the Committee the condition of those emigrants at present?—They are in general getting on remarkably well in Upper Canada; there are three or four townships, Cavan, Monaghan, and others, which are entirely settled by emigrants from the North of Ireland; and they are very flourishing settlements.

Those emigrants were chiefly Protestants?—I believe they were.

Can you state whether they carry any of their religious feelings into that part of the country, whether there are any establishments there, by which Protestants separate themselves from Catholics?—Occasionally I have heard of such.

Would you say that, generally speaking, it is the case among the Protestants who have emigrated from the North?—In the townships where the settlers are exclusively Protestant and Irish, although I have heard of violent conduct on the part of a few individuals, and that is sufficient at times to bring the whole settlement into trouble.

In what way did you hear of it?—It came forward in the shape of a petition to the House of Assembly, from the Catholics, to prevent Orange processions on the forming of Orange lodges or meetings.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

Mr.  
*Peter Robinson.*  
23 February 1825.

Was that the first disturbance you heard of, that which commenced with the Orange lodge?—That was the first I heard of.

Is it considered that the Orange attack the Catholics, or the Catholics attack the Orangemen?—That I cannot decide.

Whatever ill blood there is, is mutual, and not on one side only?—Quite so, I am convinced.

Do you think that feeling is wearing away?—There is no question that it is wearing away; and will subside altogether.

Was it ever very serious?—Never; the great majority of the old settlers are unacquainted with that sort of feeling; and never will be brought to support either party.

In Upper Canada there is a considerable mixture of Protestant and Catholic Irish?—There is.

Do the voluntary emigrants experience much difficulty after they arrive in Canada, before they can get either employment or settlement?—That depends of course entirely upon what means they have. If they can get to Upper Canada, there is no difficulty in procuring land to settle on; nor any forms to go through that a settler cannot easily manage.

Are there any fees to be paid?—The only fee is 5s. upon presenting the petition.

Do they obtain land without paying fees?—They get an order of council for a lot of land, which puts them in possession, and the fees may be paid two or three or five years afterwards.

Do you know the amount of fees?—The fees on an hundred acres will be something like 8*l*.

Do many voluntary emigrants arrive without having much means, or any means?—A great many.

What becomes of them?—They remain in Quebec during the summer season, where they are employed in loading and unloading ships, and about the harbour. They occasionally find their way up to Montreal, and to Kingston and York, and there they are sure to find work during harvest; in the winter season they suffer a good deal.

Is there a considerable demand for labour there?—The demand is very considerable there, as well as at Quebec; but by the 1st of October this in a great measure ceases at Quebec.

What is the rate, paid by the day, for a man's labour?—In Quebec, 3s I should think.

What is the expense of living for a common labourer?—About 8s. a week.

Is there not a considerable demand for labourers for the timber cutting?—Very great; but persons who emigrate, for the first year are not sufficiently acquainted with the use of the axe to make themselves useful for that labour.

Would there be a demand for a very considerable number of mere common labourers, who could not take any means with them, if they thought proper to go?—I think not.

What is the distance from Quebec to the part in which you have settled those emigrants in?—About 300 miles.

Which is the road that you travel?—From Quebec to Montreal; from thence to L'Achigne, and then following the St. Lawrence to Prescott; we there leave the river, and proceed across the country sixty miles, to Ramsay, in the district of Bathurst.

Do you think the colony would be materially benefited by the arrival of a great number of those emigrants from Ireland?—That I can answer very easily, from the knowledge I have of the country; and I think it would.

To the full amount in time of the expense of sending them out?—I think so, quite.

You said, that the demand for labour at Quebec ceases in October?—I think in October!

In what does that demand exist; to what labour does it apply?—There are annually from six to 700 ships arriving at Quebec, and the greater number of those return loaded with staves, deal, and square timber, and many people are employed in loading it.

At what season does that demand commence?—In June.

Then from June till October there is a considerable demand for labour?—There is.

When the navigation closes, that demand ceases altogether?—It does; and that produces so much misery among the emigrants at Quebec. They stay there as long as they can earn a shilling, which is spent generally as fast as they can get it; and on the approach of winter, they find themselves without employment or the means of living.

Are the large forests a great way from the place where these emigrants first arrive?—They are.

The first port they land at is Quebec?—It is the first in Canada.

How far must they go before they can be employed in that way?—A hundred miles at least, if to cut timber.

The country is all cleared up to that?—It is partially cleared.

No very extensive employment would take place in clearing lands nearer than a hundred miles from the place of landing?—I think not.

Are the Irish emigrants generally very miserable when they arrive there, and for some time in a state of destitution?—The voluntary emigrants suffer much, particularly those with large families.

So that it is a horrid sight to see them land?—Very distressing.

What becomes of the people when they are in a state of wretchedness?—The Emigrant Society at Quebec has relieved a vast number, and assisted them in getting to Upper Canada.

Then the next year they become absorbed in the population of the colonies?—They do, after two or three years spent in working for the old settlers.

Are

Are they received with dislike and jealousy by the inhabitants or workmen?—In general the inhabitants are rather disposed to receive the emigrants in a friendly way.

In point of fact, does any considerable loss by death take place in consequence of this misery?—Not many.

N° 11.

Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

[The following letters were delivered in, and read :]

“ To the Council of the Chamber of Commerce, Dublin.

“ Gentlemen,

“ Londonderry, March 9th, 1824.

“ By the late Passenger Act, it seems that either a very great mistake has been made, or that His Majesty's government intend to turn the emigration from our own colonies, and from being carried on in British ships, to that of American shipping, and to the United States; for although the Act refers to foreign vessels, yet the same responsibility will not be felt by the owner or captain, as our laws would not be regarded on the arrival of the ship at a port in the United States, should any violation of the law occur, nor would the American ship suffer herself to be examined or molested on the high seas; and besides, by placing the emigration and expense on the same footing to the United States as to the British colonies, the whole would be turned to the former. By the 8th section, the captain is bound to land the passengers, if alive, at the port contracted for, without any proviso in case of wreck or loss of ship; in which case I would suggest, that the captain should not be obliged to go to a greater expense in forwarding the passengers, than the amount of passage money actually paid. By the 11th section, the provisions specified will bring the cost of passage, in many instances, beyond the means of the description of emigrants who generally go, and will act in a great degree as a complete prohibition; besides, it is generally well known, that from Ireland in particular, the passengers in all cases prefer laying in their own provisions, and that of a quality more agreeable to their tastes and means, than that enumerated in the 11th section of the Act. The general rate of passage from Londonderry to Quebec, for some years past, has been from 40s. to 60s. for adults, they finding their own provision, the ship finding birthing, water, fuel; but under the present Act, no ship could carry them and comply with the unnecessary clauses for less than six to seven pounds sterling. The provisions emigrants from Ireland generally take, and which, in most cases, they have within themselves, is potatoes, oatmeal and oat bread, bacon, eggs, butter and molasses;

say - - - -	224 lbs. potatoes,	7 lbs. molasses,
	60 lbs. oatmeal and oat bread,	7 lbs. butter,
	20 lbs. bacon,	10 dozen eggs;

the cost or value of which is about 30s.; that would not be felt, as the emigrant generally possesses most of those articles, and has not to go to market for them.

“ I beg to remark, that in most cases the emigrants lay in an excess of provisions; but to guard against chance, it would be very easy to have a specification of what would be considered a proper supply; and that before any passenger was received on board, or the ship cleared out, let the provisions be inspected, and the emigrant make oath to the contents, he having the option to feed himself or not.

“ The clause respecting the surgeon and medicine chest is quite superfluous, and if complied with, would increase a very unnecessary expense. The passage to British America is so short and healthy, that little beyond cleanliness and purgatives are necessary. A surgeon might be carried where the number of passengers exceeded 100, although, from personal experience, I consider him unnecessary.

“ From Londonderry, the emigration has exceeded that of any other port; and I do not know, and in fact I am certain, that not one solitary instance has occurred where the emigrants were not satisfied and properly treated, as far as practicable in such cases; and had the officers of His Majesty's customs attended to the provisions of the late repealed Acts, no abuse could have taken place, like that which occurred at Dublin last year, in the case of the brig William, and which no doubt gave rise to the present complicated and injurious Act to the British shipping interest, and which will take from them, and throw into the hands of the Americans, a considerable profit to their voyage, besides turning the emigration from British America to the United States.

“ I therefore beg to call your attention, and humbly presume to request you to represent to His Majesty's government, the hardships and imperfections of the present Act, and cause such early modifications to be made as will relieve the many poor families who may be preparing to emigrate, but who cannot accomplish same under the present system. Should you wish it, I would be most happy to personally attend, and answer any questions, and give any further information that might be thought useful.

“ I have the honour to be, Gentlemen,

“ Your most obedient Servant,

“ A. C. Buchanan.”

“ To the Right Honourable and Honourable the Lords of His Majesty's Treasury.

“ We, the undersigned Merchants and Ship-owners of the Port of Dublin, engaged in trade to North America, beg leave to direct the attention of your Lordships to an Act passed in the last Session of Parliament, for the regulation of passenger vessels to the British Colonies; which Act, however suitable it may prove to the state of Great Britain, experience

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

teaches us, is totally unfit for the wants and manners of the Irish emigrants; and there is so much ambiguity in the different clauses, that we are compelled to request your Lordships will direct some practical person, acquainted with emigration from Ireland, to draft a Bill for the consideration of Parliament this Session, and thus remove the numerous complaints against the present Act.

" John Astle,  
John Martin & Son,  
G. W. & T. H. Sneyd,  
W. Curry & Son,  
James Gray,  
George M<sup>c</sup>Bride,

Isaac Todhunter,  
John Baker,  
Richard Purdy,  
Tho<sup>s</sup> Cleriston,  
A. Journeaux,  
Joseph Wilson, Son & Co."

Mr.  
John Astle.

8 March 1825.

You are a principal ship-owner in Dublin?—I own two or three vessels, in the North American trade principally.

How long have you been settled in Dublin?—Between eight and nine years.

You are an Englishman?—Yes; I went from London.

Are you concerned in the carrying of emigrants from Ireland to North America?—I carry out a good many every year.

Have you had reason to complain of the provisions of an Act of Parliament for regulating that trade?—The Act is very injurious to the trade, inasmuch as it limits the number that is allowed to be carried; it has doubled the expense of emigration, and has therefore diminished the number of emigrants.

What is the number that may be carried according to the tonnage?—The present Act is one for every two tons, the crew included; but the Act that this repealed was three for two tons, without the crew.

Are there any other regulations that are considered to be injurious to the trade?—The fifth section provides a space which not one vessel in a thousand will afford; that again brings down the number in proportion to the tonnage; it requires a space of six feet in length, and two feet six in breadth, and five feet six in height; there is no officer in His Majesty's navy has such a space.

Is that for one person?—Yes; the breadth, I believe, in His Majesty's transports is eighteen inches; the consequence is, that by applying the measurement in the fifth section to a vessel of my own last year, although the fourth section allows us to take half the tonnage, yet the vessel would not measure, under the fifth section, near half the tonnage, and I lost in the last year, in one ship, twenty-nine persons in the licence.

Are the vessels limited to two-deck vessels?—Yes; we generally make a deck for the voyage, and take it up again at the end of the voyage.

Is that in consequence of the Act requiring all vessels to have two decks?—They must have two decks.

Then the height between decks is of no consequence?—We are bound to have five feet eight between decks.

Is that any inconvenience to you?—It compels us to use a better class of shipping, which is beneficial to the health of the passengers.

Do the regulations respecting the provisions for the emigrants create inconvenience?—They are remarkably vexatious to an Irish emigrant, because there is a scale of provisions in the Act, which the Irish emigrant is not in the habit of consuming—beef and pork and barley, and so on; the consequence is, that the Irish emigrant provides his own provisions, which are generally oatmeal and potatoes; and under this Act, we cannot clear without we have those provisions on board; the consequence is, that we are obliged to provide them at our own charge.

Be so good as to state the provisions you are required to take on board, by the eleventh section?—Five pints of water a day; one pound weight of bread or biscuit; one pound weight of beef, or three quarters of a pound of pork daily; two pounds weight of flour; and three pounds weight of oatmeal; and a pound of barley; and a pound of butter weekly.

What is the usual provision taken by an emigrant, when he finds his own?—Oatmeal and potatoes, and a slight portion of butter and eggs.

What does it cost him?—In the north of Ireland they generally provide themselves better than they do with us; upon an average, about 40s.

For how many days?—I always make them carry sixty days provisions; it costs from 30s. to 40s.

What has been the effect of this Act of Parliament with regard to the rate you charge for the passage?—Very nearly doubled it.

What was the former rate?—The rate varied almost every year; at the time this Act of Parliament passed, it was about 40s. to 50s. from Ireland to Quebec.

What do you charge under this Act of Parliament?—Four pounds to five guineas. The qualification of the surgeon is very vexatious, it is totally above what is necessary for the trade; you cannot carry any surgeon but what has regularly passed the college; several army surgeons applied to me last year, and I could not take them, although they had passed the medical board here; in consequence of which, it cost many of the ships fifty guineas last year.

Was that Act of Parliament passed to regulate the trade between Ireland and America?—No, it must have been to regulate the trade between England and the Cape of Good Hope.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.Mr.  
John Astle.

8 March 1825.

Is there any necessity for any Act of Parliament to regulate this trade?—There is a necessity for some regulation, or else I should think the cupidity of the brokers would lead them to crowd the ships too much with the unfortunate emigrants.

Was not the trade in a great degree free before this Act of Parliament passed, although there were Acts on the statute book?—Prior to the passing of the Act which the late Act repealed, trade was free, but it was found necessary to provide some Act for regulating it, but the last Act was evaded just as much.

Is not the effect of this Act rather to encourage the American shipping?—It operates a good deal to the advantage of American shipping; for instance, all the commanders of His Majesty's ships are authorized and ordered, under this Act, to examine every British ship on the sea, and when the vessel arrives in Quebec, the passengers are all mustered again; now the American ship, as soon as she is out of Dublin, no British ship of war can touch her; and when she goes into port, nobody can inspect her.

Suppose it took no cargo on board?—Half the vessels go out in ballast.

Is not the trade principally confined to the timber trade?—Timber and ashes.

There is no regular out-freight for the ships in this trade?—Except from Liverpool, salt and coals; about half the tonnage goes in ballast, and probably half loaded.

What quantity of tonnage do you conceive is applicable to carrying out emigrants from Ireland to America, in a year?—There were, I think, 590 ships arrived in Quebec last year; I suppose 500 of them were between Britain and Ireland; taking half of them, I calculate there might be 500,000 tons applied; that is, calculating that the vessels make two voyages, most of them do make two voyages in a year.

How many emigrants would it be possible to carry out, supposing there was a demand sufficient to fill the vessels?—I think 100,000 a year might be carried.

Have you read the paper that was published last year, being a letter from Mr. Robinson to Mr. Wilmot Horton, respecting the experiment that was made of sending out emigrants at the expense of government?—I did see the paper; I recollect the substance of it.

Does it appear to you that the expense of carrying out emigrants might be considerably less than it is there stated to have been?—I do not know that it could be less, consistently with what the government gave them. I think it is too expensive a mode, but for what the emigrants got, I do not know that it is too expensive; it is too expensive a scale, but for the scale itself, it is not much out of the way.

Could the business be conducted upon a cheaper plan, by the government making contracts with the ship-owners in this trade?—I do not know that, upon the scale on which they have gone, they would get it much cheaper; but I think they might alter the scale *in toto*, with very great advantage.

Might not they alter it with advantage, so as to do every thing that is necessary for the benefit of the emigrants, and still make the expense considerably less than it has been?—I think they might alter their scale *in toto*, so as to render all necessary assistance to the emigrants, without giving them so much, because they place them in a much better situation in Canada than they were in Ireland.

If the emigrant was required to provide his own provisions, what would be the expense of carrying him from Ireland to Quebec?—I think if the merchants had proper notice in the autumn before, of a great quantity of shipping being wanted, that any number might be taken out for about 3*l.* 10*s.* a head. The emigrant finding his own provisions, and the shippers only finding water and coals, and a surgeon and births.

What number of emigrants go from Ireland generally in a year?—The emigration has considerably decreased latterly; at the close of the war there was an emigration of about thirty or forty thousand. I think the present emigration is from fifteen to twenty thousand.

What description of persons go?—All descriptions; there are not so many extreme poor as used, the present price being too high.

Are they farmers or tradesmen?—Mostly all that go now are agriculturists; those who went early, that is, some years since, were artisans.

From what counties do they commonly go?—They go from different counties almost every year; I think the northern and midland counties are the principal, and some towards the west; Longford was the great county last year.

Have you any means of knowing whether they are principally Protestants or Catholics?—I think more Protestants go than Catholics; that is, considering the relative situation in which the two bodies in the population of Ireland stand to one another; there is a majority of Catholics go, but still, taking the Catholics as standing six to one to the Protestants in the country, I think there are not probably more than three to one in the emigration.

Do any of the low description of the Catholic peasantry go?—Not latterly; the general custom is, that when a family is about to emigrate, two or three of the youngest and strongest go first, and then, when they obtain a footing, they send the rest of the family; they generally do not send the whole of the family at first, without they have some means.

Can you suggest any regulations to the Committee, that might be of use in assisting emigrants, by giving them information in Ireland, of what they would have to do when they arrived in America?—What I would recommend is, to give them nothing but a free passage; I think the present government is giving them too much; when you place them in a better situation than you find them in, they become immediately jealous of your motives; for the lower orders of the Irish are not in the habits of having presents upon that extensive scale made to them; but if you divide the expense and the difficulty with them, you give them quite sufficient assistance to place them comfortably in America, and at the same time you bring their own abilities into action, so as to facilitate the object of their emigration.

If

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

Mr.  
John Astle.

8 March 1825.

If only a free passage was given, do you conceive that there would be a great many apply to go out under those circumstances?—I do.

What would become of them when they got to America?—They would immediately go up the St. Lawrence. My reason for recommending only a free passage being given to them is, that we know fifteen to twenty thousand a year go in and pay their passage; and there can be no difficulty, if twenty thousand succeed by paying their passage, that fifty thousand would succeed, not paying their passage.

Do you think they would be able to carry out money sufficient to enable them to make a settlement in America?—You might make them deposit five pounds in Ireland, and give it them back when they got to Canada; that would prevent their becoming burdensome to the colony.

Is there sufficient labour to employ them?—There is always abundance of labour in Quebec; and the misfortune is, that the wages being high in Quebec, they do not go up the country; and then, when the winter comes on, they are obliged to go up the country, as the employment ceases then.

What happens when they remain at Quebec for the winter?—If they become burthen-some, the police or the government order them in twenty-four hours out of the town; then they go to Montreal, and they do the same at Montreal.

Where do they proceed to after that?—They generally proceed up to New York or Upper Canada; it is to be regretted that there is no land office in Quebec.

You conceive it would be very essential to have a land office opened at Quebec?—Very materially so; there is a voluntary emigration society in Quebec, which has done much good; but, generally speaking, the emigrants lose a great deal of time in making inquiries.

Have those who have gone out generally succeeded, and become comfortably established in America?—Most of them do very well; we do not find any of them come home.

What do you hear of their own accounts of their progress?—I have conversed with great numbers of them; they have sometimes come back to fetch the remainder of their family; they all seem very much delighted with it; and, generally speaking, the lower orders view America as a sort of Land of Promise; they have generally succeeded, both in the low parts and the Canadas.

Have you ever been applied to by landlords in Ireland to carry out emigrants?—I have taken them out for landlords, when the landlords have paid their passage; the emigrants being unable to pay it.

Could the lowest description of Irish peasantry, if their passage were paid out, and 5*l.* lodged for them at Quebec, make their way after arriving at Quebec?—I think there would be no difficulty, providing the first emigration is of persons possessing a trifling capital, so that they would be able to locate themselves upon the lands; and they would be able to employ the next year's settlers.

Is there any difficulty in obtaining locations?—The government fees used to be very heavy, but I believe they have been repealed latterly; in fact, it was cheaper to buy land than to take it a present from government.

Is land given to every body that applies for it?—Every body that applies, I apprehend, gets seventy acres for a man, fifty for his wife, and twenty for every child.

Is he required to give any security?—He is required to build a house the first year, to clear five acres, and cut a road opposite to it.

Can every individual emigrant that applies, obtain land on those terms?—I believe there is no difficulty at all, that is, in Upper Canada; if he wants to settle nearer, he must purchase.

Are you acquainted with the circumstances of Upper Canada, with regard to climate and productions?—I am acquainted, from being concerned in the trade, and conversing with people that are always going there; I believe it is a very fine climate.

How is the climate in winter?—It is rather severe in winter, and warm in summer; but as the country clears, the winters get milder.

Does it grow ordinary crops of corn and potatoes, as well as these countries?—Just the same; it grows tobacco; the tobacco has succeeded very well there.

Can you acquaint the Committee with any circumstances that are injurious to your trade as a ship owner, in regard to the building of ships in Dublin?—I think the state of combination among the carpenters throughout Ireland, which is a branch of what is termed there the Union of Trades, is of very serious consequence, both to ship owners and the manufacturing interest; in fact, to all capitalists concerned in trade.

What is the society called the Union of Trades?—The Union of Trades consists of a union of all trades throughout Ireland.

Is it carried on by direct communication throughout all Ireland?—I believe it is a regular society; and I am rather inclined to think it has often been confounded with the Ribbon-men's societies.

What are the objects of this union?—To keep up the price of labour.

In what way do they carry their object into operation?—By preventing the number of apprentices in all trades; they keep down the number of apprentices, allowing you to employ no more than a certain number, and if you do, they often assault and commit murder.

How many ship builders are there in Dublin?—Four.

Have they been prevented from taking as many apprentices as they wished?—Yes.

Can you mention any instances?—There is a gentleman of the name of Hatton, who has taken one more apprentice than they allowed; they allowed him twelve, and he has taken thirteen.

Where

N<sup>o</sup> 11.

Where do you reside in Ireland?—In the neighbourhood of Limerick.

Are you a magistrate of the county of Limerick?—Of the county of Limerick and of the city of Limerick, under a late Act.

Are you acquainted with the alterations of the present state of the law, and the state of relation which subsists between landlord and tenant in that county?—Yes, I think I am; I am a proprietor myself, and have paid some attention to the subject.

Have you been able to observe any considerable subdivision of property going on in that county, and an augmentation of the number of the tenants upon the estates?—When I first came to reside in the county, I found that subdivision had taken place; I should rather say, that since I have been acquainted with it, the subdivision has been diminishing. I did not come to reside in the county of Limerick till the year 1816, and I rather think since that period, the proprietors of estates have been endeavouring to diminish the number of persons upon the land, but it is still infinitely subdivided.

In what state are farms generally given up, on the expiration of leases, into the hands of the landlord, with regard to the subdivision of property and the number of tenants?—They are given up, with a prodigious population upon the land, in general subdivided to a very destructive degree.

What circumstances do you conceive have tended to produce that subdivision of property?—I should think the leading circumstance was the extension of tillage, caused by the high price for agricultural produce during the late war, and the practice that prevails in Ireland, of a father's dividing his farm amongst his sons; a small portion of land, when the prices were high, maintained a family; and they were in the habit of dividing the land, and settling a son upon two or three acres, or giving a few as a portion to a daughter. In this manner the subdivision began in Ireland, and has been continued.

At the expiration of leases, is there not generally, if not invariably, a greater number of tenants to be found upon the land than it would be expedient, with a view to the proper management of the land, to continue?—I think so; I have found that the case in several farms, which have been given up to myself.

In the event of re-entry, are you aware what becomes of the surplus population?—I hardly know; there are instances where they have been sent off the land, and have huddled themselves upon bogs, and other uncultivated places; and some of them go wandering about the country. I can hardly state how they are disposed of.

Has there been any tendency in the part of Ireland, with which you are acquainted, to change the system of managing land from arable to pasture?—I think there has; I think there is a good deal more land in pasture now than there was at the close of the war.

Has not that tended to increase the number of tenantry who, upon the new letting, are to be dissevered from their holdings?—Surely; and fewer labourers are employed upon a grass farm; the grass farms are generally let in larger proportions than tillage farms.

Have you any doubt that the system of diminishing the number of tenants, is generally acted upon, upon the termination of all the leases in that part of Ireland?—I should say it is universally acted upon.

Does not that produce a great deal of misery?—A great deal of misery; we have had several shocking instances of the misery it has produced in the county of Limerick; there was an instance on the estate of Lord Stradbrook, there was the case of a large farm, near Croom, in the southern part of the county; in short, there are cases of misery of that sort occurring almost every day.

Will you state what has been the consequence of the case which occurred on Lord Stradbrook's property?—That has led lately to murder, burning of houses, and several other outrages; and at Croom there was some difficulty in getting the tenants out, and the military were obliged to be called upon; but I am speaking, in this case, from report, as I left the country about the time it happened.

What proportion of the population do you conceive it is considered expedient to remove in this way, on an average, on the termination of leases?—I can hardly say that; I do not think that gentlemen have made up their minds as to what sized farms it is best to keep; that must vary a good deal according to the locality.

Has any mode occurred to you, by which the surplus population could be provided for?—As long as there are no manufactures in the country, upon which they can fall back, on being removed from the land, emigration appears to me to be almost the only way of providing for them.

Do you consider that emigration can be applied as a remedy upon a sufficient scale, to diminish the evil practically in Ireland?—I think, by prudent management, it might do a great deal.

Are you aware of an experiment which has been already tried on the subject of emigration, in the county of Cork?—I have seen Mr. Robinson's letter.

Are there any objections that have occurred to your mind, as to the mode in which that emigration is carried into effect?—I think, that to the mode by which it hitherto has been carried into effect, there are considerable objections. Certain noblemen and gentlemen appear to have been favoured, by being allowed to name the persons to leave the country; by which means they have had an opportunity of disencumbering their estates, which the public in general had not. I should think, if it is intended that any larger sum should be given for the encouragement of emigration, it should be upon some general principle.

Do you know any instances in which any particular estates have been thus disencumbered unfairly of the surplus population created upon them?—I do not say they have been unfairly

Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

Major General  
Richard Bourke.

15 March 1825.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from  
Evidence on the  
State of Ireland.

*Major General  
Richard Bourke.*

15 March 1825.

disencumbered, as long as the thing is only an experiment, but I have heard of several estates in the county of Cork, where gentlemen have been allowed to name a certain number of persons to go from them; I do not think any persons have been allowed to go from the county of Limerick, and yet we can produce, in the county of Limerick, as redundant a population as the county of Cork.

Do you not conceive, that if any considerable number of the population were withdrawn from Ireland by means of emigration, the void would be very soon filled up by the ratio of population, which has now been ascertained to be progressive?—I should think not; because I imagine the proprietors of land, after having once cleared their estates, would adopt efficacious means to prevent the people forming upon it in the way they have hitherto done. I have no doubt, if the same remiss system was to prevail that has hitherto prevailed, the void would soon be filled up, but I think landlords now see the necessity of keeping down redundant population.

Have they the means of doing so?—I think those that reside on or near their estates have the means, and I think there are plans which could be suggested, by which they could accomplish the object. I have lately adopted a clause in some leases of my own, which I hope will have the effect. I have reserved a power to go in upon the land, and pull down any house that shall be erected there without my consent; and I had occasion to put that in force very shortly after granting a lease. I pulled it down without any great complaint by the person who had begun to build; and he stated that he had agreed with my tenant to give 8*l.* for the acre upon which this house was to be built, and he was to build the house himself, my tenant paying me but 30*s.*

Is the non-alienation clause, which is sometimes introduced into leases in Ireland, effectual for preventing sub-letting?—I do not think it is, and yet I should think it might be enforced, but it is a long process; it occurred to me, that throwing down the house was the shortest way.

Have you known any proceedings taken under that clause, even in cases where they complained of the subdivision of the land; do landlords place any confidence in that clause?—I do not think the landlords place the least confidence in that clause; I think some cases have been tried, and there has been found a legal difficulty.

Has it occurred to you, that the improvement and division of the waste lands of Ireland, of mountains and bogs, might afford the means of settling this surplus population?—Hardly, I should think; I do not imagine that the mountain lands in Ireland, at the present price of produce, can be cultivated with advantage. I think that some part of the population might be employed in reclaiming bog; that improvement, I think, would be more likely to answer than the other, if we had a short mode of ascertaining the property in those bogs; they are appendages to the adjacent lands, and it is very difficult to ascertain the share to which each proprietor is entitled. I believe it can only be done now by a proceeding in chancery.

Do you conceive, that any legislative enactment which would facilitate the division of property in bogs and mountains, would afford additional facility to the settlement of the surplus population upon them?—I think it would to a certain extent.

Do you think, that in general, bogs would be worth the expense of reclaiming?—I think they are more capable of improvement than the mountain lands; but there is a great variety in the nature of bogs.

You have alluded to the effect which the introduction of manufactures would produce upon the surplus population of Ireland, as you think the inhabitants of that country are disposed to manufacturing industry?—I think they are disposed to follow any sort of employment offered to them.

Do you consider there are any circumstances in the political state of that country, which impede the establishment of manufactures among them?—I have heard, that considerable apprehension is expressed, on the subject of manufactures, by the capitalists; that they state the country is not safe, and that they would not wish to transfer their capital or their establishments there; I think myself, that this is a misapprehension, because, in almost all those parts of the country where employment has been afforded to the people, they have been perfectly tranquil.

Is it not very desirable to render the law more clear and certain, with regard to the sub-letting the land in Ireland?—I believe the law is clear at present; I know no difficulty in the law.

Would it not be desirable to render the execution of the law more certain, the power of enforcing the covenants?—I should think it would.

Is it not the practice of tenants to divide their lands by will, on their deaths, amongst their children?—Yes, it is; I have known instances of it.

Does the law at present enable a landlord to prevent that practice, though he may have clauses of non-alienation in his lease?—I think, as leases are generally framed, he cannot prevent it.

Do you think he could, by any mode of framing the lease, prevent it?—I am not lawyer enough to answer that question.

Does not this practice of sub-letting and dividing, extend not only from father to son, but, in the first instance, from the immediate tenant to his tenant, and again from their sons to their children?—I believe, either that practice, or practices of that sort, have prevailed upon land let on a long lease.

Have any cases come under your notice, where a tolerable-sized farm has been let to an individual,

individual, and where, by this system of sub-dividing, the number of the same family has increased to a very considerable amount upon the farm?—I have heard of it.

Have you heard, that every successive generation has become poorer and poorer, and their general condition reduced?—I have no doubt such is the fact.

This fact may have been carried to a great degree, may it not, under the practice in Ireland of giving leases of three lives, or 31 years, or even longer?—Yes; it is because land is let in that way, that this great subdivision has taken place.

How does the recovery of rent by distress operate upon a number of small occupiers, as compared with the effect of the same process upon a large farm?—I think it operates very prejudicially, where the land is subdivided; because, very frequently under-tenants distrain, and there have been instances where stock has been distrained three times over; and again, the small tenants, when they distrain each other's goods for rent, frequently act illegally; and we have a great many cases of assaults and breach of the peace coming before the magistrates, arising out of the power of distress exercised by small tenants.

Without entering into the question of sub-letting, if you suppose the power of distress exercised upon a farm of 100 acres, let to one person, and upon a neighbouring farm of 100 acres, in the possession of ten persons, in which case would the severity of the distress be most felt?—In that where there are ten persons.

Will you explain to the Committee, upon what stock the distress will be, upon a farm of 100 acres let to one tenant?—Most probably it would be upon the cattle; upon the smaller it would probably go down even to the furniture of the poor man's house, his bed, or his potatoes.

Then you consider that the subdivision of farms in Ireland makes the remedy of distress and sale very much more burthensome and ruinous to the tenant, than it would otherwise be?—I do.

Does it ever extend to the blankets and bedding?—It has; I have known it frequently, where they had any; but then I should state that those generally are the distresses executed by the lower order of tenantry against one still lower; in the case of a proprietor distraining for his rent, he never, I believe, has recourse to such severity.

Where there are sub-lettings, the power of distress is exercised by all the landlords; is it not?—Assuredly.

Have you not known many failures in the potatoe crop, which is the chief article of food in your neighborhood?—I have; I think, since I have been in Ireland, there have been two general failures, and there have been several partial failures; and I understand from farmers, that failures occur more frequently than they used formerly, that potatoes are becoming a more precarious article of subsistence than formerly.

Do you think that precariousness is augmented by the constant subdivision of land?—It is to that I should attribute the more frequent failures than formerly.

Is not the cultivation of the potatoe crop by those farmers, infinitely worse, in all respects, than the cultivation of the potatoe crop by a large proprietor?—Decidedly.

Can you state the nature of the crop last year, whether it was plentiful or short?—The crop, in our part of the country, was pretty good; but I understand, in other parts of Ireland, and in neighbouring counties, it was short.

Is not the quality of the potatoe supposed to be deteriorated?—They have latterly introduced an inferior kind of potatoe; when first I came into the county of Limerick, they cultivated a more substantial kind of potatoe; they now cultivate a potatoe which is little better in substance than a turnip.

Is it expensive to cultivate the potatoe?—If the land has been out of tillage, it is not; but where it has been under tillage, it is expensive.

Then of course, where a farm is divided into ten farms of ten acres each, the expense which is necessary for the production of the potatoe, will certainly prevent those ten persons procuring so good a potatoe as would be procured by a person holding a farm of 100 acres?—Certainly.

Is not the potatoe crop much affected by a wet season?—If it is too wet a season, if the fall of the year is too wet; it requires rather a wet spring.

How comes it that they have got a worse sort of potatoe than they had formerly?—They find it can be produced with less manure, and upon a deteriorated soil.

You conceive that the supply obtained by the consumer of potatoes, would be better than it now is, if the potatoes were grown upon large farms, and sent to market and sold in market?—Decidedly.

That implies an alteration in the condition of the tenant, from a small farmer to a labourer?—It does; and when one has been able to persuade a poor person to become a labourer only, and to give up cultivation, his situation has been considerably improved; this has fallen within my own knowledge; but in order to persuade any poor person to do so, I have been obliged to say, You shall have your potatoes, I will engage to give you as you want it, a barrel of potatoes at such a price; otherwise the man would say, if I do not take the land in the spring, I shall have nothing to eat in the fall of the year, because I have no market to resort to.

Have you known any plan adopted in the new letting of farms, which has had the effect of turning a proportion of the population from the state of small farmers to labourers?—I have heard one proposed, and I am about to put it into execution myself; I have let the land in that proportion that I think best suited to the case of the farmer, and I propose to build cottages for the labourers, and give half an acre of land or less, as a garden with

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

*Major General  
Richard Bourke.*

15 March 1825.

each house ; these labourers are my tenants, not the farmer's, and tenants at will ; by their being tenants at will, I am sure of their good behaviour. I tell the farmer, they are the persons he is to resort to for labour, and I have the power of removing them if they refuse or misbehave, whilst by having them my tenants, they are removed from the oppression of the farmer.

Are they bound to work at any particular rate for that farmer?—None whatever ; they are my tenants, and they sell their labour for the best price they can get for it.

Are the means of employing labourers such in Ireland, as to render it possible to change their condition from that of being occupiers of land to being merely labourers, earning wages to enable them to go to market for their food?—Not to the whole extent of the population at this moment ; persons can begin to act on this system, but it could not be done at once.

Are there not a great number of people actually unemployed?—Vast numbers ; or when I say, actually unemployed, with an employment not sufficient for their support.

Are there not some months in the year, when there is little or no employment?—There are.

Can you form any opinion, as to what the average rate of wages is that is paid in Ireland, supposing all the money paid for labour was divided among the whole labouring class ; how much per head, per day, would that make in the year?—I have never made a calculation of that sort.

Do you conceive that the population is going on increasing at present?—I should rather fear it is.

Have you any opportunity of collecting information, as to the proportion of births to deaths in any parish?—No, I have not looked into that ; the mode in which I form a judgment, with respect to the district about me, is the application for labour ; and I think this year, I have had as much, or rather more application for work than I have had in years past.

Is there not a very great prejudice, on the part of the labouring classes in Ireland, to occupy land, to have holdings?—There is.

They are very much prejudiced against the system you have stated, of reducing themselves to the state of labourers, without holding land?—I think they only require security ; that if you say they shall not starve, that they shall have potatoes for their labour ; I think they are not unwilling to change their situation in this respect.

With respect to Emigration, supposing that government have it in contemplation to expend more money in conveying emigrants from Ireland to America, would it not be an expedient regulation to require that every landlord, who recommended an emigrant, should pay a certain sum of money to authorize the government to convey him?—It would be a good regulation ; but I do not think it would be going far enough in the way of regulation. I think the object should be, to provide that none but those who could not get employment should be removed ; I mean always persons in sufficient health and strength to be useful to the colony, not the old and infirm ; that the encouragement to emigration should be instead of a Poor's law ; and that a stout healthy person, incapable of maintaining himself, should have the means of removing.

Supposing it was required that each landlord should contribute 5 *l.* to the expense of each person that he nominated, would not that secure, in some degree, a proper selection?—I do not think it would.

Suppose there was any qualification as to age?—That would be for the benefit of the colony ; but I think the payment of a sum would not be any security against the removal of persons in good circumstances ; for I know many who are well able to maintain themselves in Ireland, who would pay 5 *l.* to be sent to America.

Suppose the landlord was required to give a certificate?—I would vest it in the hands of the magistracy or special commissioners.

You think, that requiring the payment of a certain sum for each person to be sent out to Canada, might rather cause persons to go out who had capital?—I do.

They would be more likely to pay the amount demanded, than the landlord?—Yes, through the intervention of the landlord.

Would not emigration, if carried to any extent, assist very much landlords in getting rid of small tenants, and enable them to let their lands in larger divisions than at present?—I think so.

*The Rev.  
Thomas Costello.*

18 April 1825.

Has the system of subdividing land gone to any great extent in your parish?—In one quarter of the parish it has to a considerable extent ; in another, the farms are larger ; I have two chapels, and where the small chapel is, the farms are generally larger : that parish is called Boher ; it is only an addition to the principal parish.

Have the lands been subdivided by the middlemen, or by the proprietors in fee?—There have been small farms set by the proprietors in fee ; but wherever the middlemen are, they subdivide their farms. From the proprietor in fee, in the centre of the parish, there are farms let of ten, twelve, and twenty acres ; those the tenants hold themselves ; but where they set a farm of 100, 200, or 300 acres, they are generally set out in small portions, or a great part of them, by middlemen.

Do you think that system is still going on, or has it been checked?—Some of the proprietors in fee have endeavoured to check it, in one quarter of my parish, by turning off the poor

poor cottiers, and giving larger farms; but, in other quarters, it continues uninterrupted; and the motive of the middleman is, that a cottage, with an acre of garden, will nearly bring him the same rent that three or four acres, set in farm way, would bring.

Do many of the people emigrate from your part of the country?—They have latterly shown a very great disposition to emigrate. Some have gone to America, and before I left home, there were many applied to me for certificates of good conduct for those that wished to emigrate.

What class of persons are most anxious to go?—Mostly the cottagers, even the beggars; a great number of the people of the parish come to England every year at the harvest season to look for employment.

How do that class of persons, whom you describe as cottiers, manage to go out to America?—Some of them have friends going to America, who pay for their passage; the master of the vessel, coming from America, is paid by their particular friends in America; others have contrived to go to Canada. Government ordered an emigration, which was confined to the county of Cork; but some of those in my neighbourhood have endeavoured to get themselves put on the list of emigrants.

Would a great many go, if the means were afforded them?—At the present moment there would, a great many in my parish; many persons went to Charleville, and applied to a gentleman there, who was supposed to be taking a list of those who are to emigrate, under the sanction of government, during the present year.

Do the little farmers ever sell their holding for a certain number of years, for five or six years, for a very small sum, to enable them to go to America upon speculation, with a condition, if they come back, to have it back again at the end of that time?—No case of that kind has occurred in my neighbourhood.

Have any cases occurred in which they have sold their holding outright, in order to emigrate?—Yes; some cases have occurred in which they have sold their interest outright, and gone to America.

What sort of sums do they get in those cases?—For their interest they may not get much; but that joined with the sale of their little furniture, and their cow and horse, if they have one, enables them to go out; and I know an instance of a farmer and his two sons, and their families, going out to America last year by those means.

What sum do you consider sufficient to enable a family to go out?—I think it costs them 7*l.* or 8*l.* a head.

Have any of those emigrants returned to Ireland unsuccessful?—Hardly any one to my immediate neighbourhood.

Are they in the habit of writing home to their friends, to come out and join them?—Yes, they are.

Pretty generally?—Pretty generally; I have seen letters from tradesmen, who went to America, encouraging their friends very much to follow them.

Do you know what class of people were supported by the emigration from Ireland last year?—The feeling was, that government wished to remove the bad spirits that were in the county of Cork.

Were they not generally persons possessed of some little property?—It did not come within my observation what means they had who were removed; but the feeling in the country was as I have before observed.

Do you know any of the mendicant class whom you have described to the Committee who went?—I do not know; being generally from the county of Cork, it did not come particularly under my observation.

Do not you think that is the class that it would be most desirable to remove from Ireland?—I think it would be very desirable to remove them; those that are youthful or likely to become industrious in another country.

Has the Population increased much of late?—Very considerably, I think.

Have you paid attention to that circumstance particularly?—I have noticed it.

Could you form a conjecture as to the period in which it may have doubled?—I should think it has doubled within the last 25 years, upon a loose estimate.

And that over an extensive district of country?—Yes, over the whole country I think, more particularly on what were unimproved lands.

What district of country do you allude to when you mention unimproved lands?—I mean, particularly, the colliery district, which near my residence consists of mountain lands.

Is that of very considerable extent?—Yes, about 12 or 14 miles square.

What was the state of that country 30 years ago with regard to population?—The part immediately about the collieries was thickly inhabited, the rest of it was almost uninhabited.

Were those parts extensive about the collieries which were inhabited?—I think the whole of the district, immediately about where the collieries were working, were inhabited.

The whole of the remainder was almost uninhabited?—Yes.

Under what system of management was it as to farming?—Mostly grazing cattle.

Is the whole of the country now thickly peopled?—Very thickly peopled, but not all equally improved.

Are there any resident gentlemen in that district?—Not one, except a few at Castle Cromer.

What is the land applied to now that was applied to grazing cattle?—I think it is settled with tenants occupying small farms, and mostly cultivated.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

*J. S. Rochfort,  
Esq.*

22 April 1825.

Is it rich land?—No, I cannot say it is rich land, but it brings very good grass and potatoes with proper culture.

Is it generally divided into small farms?—I think it is.

What sized farms?—They vary very much; from thirty acres to one.

Has it been the practice of the occupiers of those farms to go on subdividing amongst their families, as their families have grown up?—Yes, I think it has; they have no other provision for their families but giving them land, and they therefore portion out a field or two, when a son or a daughter marries.

Is that practice still prevailing?—I think it is.

So that this population having increased as you state, is still going on in the same progress of future increase?—It is still on the increase, where landlords do not immediately interfere; and I have found great difficulty where I had tenants whose farms had been reduced to six or seven acres, to prevent their subdividing them again.

Will you be good enough to state what those difficulties are to which you allude?—There being no clauses in the leases to restrain subletting; and if the clauses were in the leases, the difficulty in enforcing them.

From what does the difficulty of enforcing the clauses arise?—I believe the courts have set themselves against it, as it is an innovation upon the common law, and the feeling of the juries also is against the landlords.

What induces the juries to entertain those feelings?—I suppose a fellow feeling.

Are most of them tenants of land?—Most of them.

Have you introduced those clauses in your leases?—No, I have not. They were in the leases of my father, but I found that from my being so unguarded as to give consent to the first tenant to alienate, that the original power was gone as against the assignees.

Do you think it is desirable to alter the law, so as to give effect to the power of landlords to protect their property from this system of subdivision and subletting?—Certainly.

Is it not a system that is extremely injurious, not only to the condition of the people, from its tendency to increase them, but to the value of property?—Very injurious in every way to the country; a respectable population is a great benefit to a country, and a pauper population the reverse.

Are the people in your part of the country disposed to emigrate?—I think about three years ago there was a considerable emigration of the Protestants, and but few Catholics; I do not think that disposition exists now.

Is there any disposition amongst either party to emigrate at present?—I think not much.

In the case you have mentioned, of having farms fall in so much over peopled, as you have mentioned, could a system of emigration be made serviceable to both the landlords and the tenants?—Yes; I am sure many landlords would give a sum of money with each family, if government would assist them to clear the farm, in order to get rid of the inhabitants in a peaceable way.

If government applied a certain sum of money, say for instance 30,000*l.* for the purpose of promoting emigration, do you think that gentlemen would come forward to contribute a certain sum for each emigrant, in proportion to the sum paid by government?—I think many gentlemen would be very glad of it; it would afford them a great facility in clearing farms that were over peopled.

Is there a disposition at present prevailing among the gentlemen, to remove the tenants when a farm falls in?—Very much.

Do not many of them actually do it under all the circumstances of difficulty?—I believe some do it; but I do not believe it has been very extensively done.

If it becomes a practice of any extent, must it not be productive of great misery to those people that are removed?—Unquestionably; it turns them out into the greatest state of destitution.

Do you know how they contrive to subsist?—I really scarcely know; but I suppose with what little they can run away with from the landlord, and afterwards with the charity of the neighbours; they generally find work somewhere or other, or perhaps they join the Rockites.

In what way do they provide any places of abode?—They generally get into some out-house in the summer time, that serves the farmer for holding his cattle in the winter; they get leave to stay there for two or three months, and then provide themselves with another residence; if there is any common in the neighbourhood, they go and put up a kind of hut upon it.

Do they ever hut themselves upon the side of the roads?—Not about me.

Do they crowd together in alleys, in villages, and towns?—They are so blended with the population, that it is not easy to distinguish them.

Do you think there is a universal willingness among the population to emigrate?—No, I think not; I think, on the contrary, a great disinclination among the Roman Catholics; the Protestants are very ready to emigrate.

A good many Protestants have emigrated from your part of the country?—Yes, they have, in a proportion of 20 to one Catholic.

Are there any particular circumstances that induce the Protestants to emigrate?—The Catholics feel a stronger attachment to the country than the Protestants do; and the Protestants conceive themselves a superior class, and if they are not better off in life than the Catholics, they will try to better themselves elsewhere if they can.

Is the practice of underletting land carried to any great extent?—It is carried to a very great extent, and I consider it to be one of the great evils affecting Ireland.

Can you give any instances of that practice, which would show the extent of the evil?—A variety of instances are of course within my recollection; but a very peculiar one did occur in the valuation of a parish contiguous to my residence, under the Tithe Composition Act. I thought it so deserving of notice, that I got a detail of the occupying tenants at this day, a statement also of the original lease, and the date of the original lease, and I should think it not unworthy the attention of the Committee perhaps to place it on their records; for I think it as strong an exemplification of the mischievous practice of sub-letting land, as probably can come before them.

Have you got that document with you?—I have. The property is the estate of Sir James Lawrence Cotter, Bart.; the name of the farm to which I now allude, is Knockanag; the original lease was dated the 18th of November 1786; it was a lease for three lives, originally made to a person of the name of Timothy Buckley. The farm contained 103 acres, 3 roods, and 32 perches of inland or arable ground, and 171 acres and 13 perches of rough or mountain land. Timothy Buckley demised to three persons of the names of Daniel Sullivan, John Brien and John Sullivan, one third each; and the present occupiers upon that farm, whose lots were valued under the Tithe Composition Act, stand thus: Daniel Brien has one-ninth, Timothy Brien one-eighteenth, William Barry, one-twelfth, John Barry, one-twelfth, John Brien, one-eighth, Denis Creedon, one-sixteenth, Daniel Creedon, one-sixteenth, Daniel Sullivan, one-twelfth, John Sullivan, one-twelfth, Daniel Sullivan Mahony, one-sixth, and Daniel Sullivan the second, one-twelfth. John Barry demised one acre of his lot to a person of the name of Joseph Dorgan, and John Sullivan demised three roods of his lot to a person of the name of Michael Croneen; so that, under the valuation, to ascertain the proportion that this farm should pay to the rector of that parish, it became necessary to ascertain what portion of the composition rested upon so small a portion as three roods of land. It struck me as so very extraordinary an instance, and so fully explanatory of what I conceive to be a horrid system, that I thought it would be worth while to bring it here, thinking it might be deemed an acceptable document to the Committee.

Does your Lordship consider that many or most of the disturbances in the south of Ireland, have had their rise in contentions about the possession of land and the payment of rents?—I have understood the disturbances which took place in the south latterly, mostly arose from disputes between landlords and tenants; and tenants withholding their rent and endeavouring to keep possession of the lands, from which the landlords were desirous of putting them out; but there is nothing of that kind in my part of the country.

Is not your part of the country very populous?—The most dense population of any one of the counties; almost as populous as the county of Louth.

In the cases your lordship refers to, had the number of persons who were found in possession at the end of the lease remained, would it have been possible for them to have maintained themselves with comfort?—Utterly impossible; many of them were paupers; it being a maritime county, some of them got aid by fishing; but that was very precarious.

How does your lordship account for the population in those parts of the county being so great?—I think their neighbourhood to the sea occasions it in some measure; they have facilities of providing for themselves there, which the persons in the interior have not.

Would it have been in your lordship's power, as head landlord, during the subsistence of the lease in the lands of your mesne tenant, to have prevented this accumulation of numbers which afterwards appeared so injurious to your lordship's interest?—I do not know how far non-alienation clauses could prevent it; I have had non-alienation clauses in all my leases, but I have never ventured to act upon them.

For what reason?—I have despaired of being able to accomplish any thing; there seemed to be a general disposition in juries not to find for landlords suing under such covenants; and it must generally come to a trial before jury, not from partiality, but that that is the sort of feeling in the country, that those are hard clauses; that unless they were very strictly worded, the landlords in Ireland generally find a difficulty in establishing them.

Do you not conceive that by this very minute sub-division and occupation of the land, the cultivation of the land is infinitely worse?—I am convinced of that, and I know that it is the opinion of many intelligent persons in my neighbourhood, that the staple of the land, what it could annually produce, is deteriorated 25 per cent within the last thirty years.

Is not the produce of the crop also, more particularly the potatoe crop, more uncertain if cultivated by a number of small farmers, than if cultivated in one large plot?—I believe that is the crop which has least suffered, for they take special care of it, but in the grain crop there has been a great reduction.

Is not the potatoe crop itself very uncertain in the south of Ireland, varying in amount more than almost any other crop?—I do not think it is; in years of violent frost, and where they are injured before they are dug out, they may be affected; but I think the crops are generally pretty much alike.

Are there not years of almost entire failure of the potatoe crop, one year before the crop of the succeeding year can be brought into use?—I scarcely know any instance of that, even in the year of scarcity which last occurred, though there was a considerable reduction in the potatoe crop before they were dug out; yet, on the whole, it was not the want of provision which occasioned that lamentable condition of the people, so much as the want of the means of buying it. I speak of the districts with which I am acquainted.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.

Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

*R. De La Cour,*  
*Esq.*

6 May 1825.

*Right Hon.,*  
*Lord Carbery.*

12 May 1825.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.  
Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

Mr.  
James Cropper.

18 May 1825.

Does not your lordship think, that any alteration in the mode of managing property in Ireland, which would have the effect of substituting a class of labourers paid in money for their labour, in place of the small farmers who raise subsistence for themselves, would be a very great advantage to the country?—I am sure that would be better, both for the farmer and the labourer; both would be in a better condition.

Does not your lordship consider, that through the agency of large farmers and improved cultivation, produce would be brought better and cheaper to the market?—Yes, provided they have proper capital to work their farms.

Is there at present considerable influx of Irish labourers into Liverpool, and into those parts of England with which you are acquainted?—A very considerable influx, and I believe an increasing one.

Do you think, from what you have seen in Ireland, taking into account the alteration of system which is going on in the management of land in Ireland, that there is a tendency to increase in that emigration from Ireland into England?—I should think that change of system must very greatly indeed increase that emigration.

Is not the effect of the introduction of a great number of Irish labourers into this country, the lowering the rate of wages of the English people employed?—It is; but I should add, that such has been the great increase of the cotton trade hitherto, that it may not have produced much effect in that particular trade; but they could not have extended the trade without those labourers.

Has not the establishment of steam boats between the two countries, had a direct effect in increasing this emigration?—Yes.

Are you aware at what rate passengers of the poorer class are now transported from Liverpool to Dublin?—I do not know certainly, but I have heard half a crown.

Supposing this emigration to continue, do you not think that it has a tendency to produce an equalization of wages, and the profits of the labourers in the two countries?—It is decidedly my opinion, if a state of comfort is not established in Ireland, the distress of Ireland must come to this country in the end.

Then you conceive that the mode of establishing comfort in Ireland, would be the introduction of British capital there, and giving employment to the people of that country?—Yes.

And you consider that to be consequent upon the equalization of the laws between Protestant and Catholic, or to be connected with such a measure?—I consider it connected with it, and that it would greatly promote it.

Then you consider such a measure to carry with it as a consequence, the averting from England the degradation of the great mass of its population, to a level with the unfortunate condition of the people of Ireland?—I think if something is not done to give employment to the Irish people, the two countries will very much assimilate, and the present state of the Catholic question is one of the things which prevents that employment being given.

John Godley,  
Esq.

20 May 1825.

Is Emigration confined to the Protestants, or do Roman Catholics emigrate also?—Of late years the Roman Catholics have emigrated as well as the Protestants; but there is a difference in the description of persons emigrating; the Protestants of a better order, are more in the habit of emigrating than the Roman Catholics. Some individual members of Roman Catholic families emigrate; but I do not think that they emigrate in the same proportion that Protestants do.

Would you say that there is a greater spirit of enterprise among one description than among the other?—I think Protestants are more inclined to try their fortunes either by emigration or by entering into the army; very lately, on the last quarter day, at the petty sessions of the two towns that I attend, I took a list of all the Chelsea pensioners who came forward to make their affidavits. I had it taken for the purpose, as a magistrate, of being able to identify them again, so as not merely to be satisfied with the individual swearing, that he was the person mentioned in the instructions from the hospital, but that I might be sure to recollect him afterwards; they amounted to 130 Chelsea pensioners in a small district. When I had the list I looked over it, and as a matter of curiosity it struck me, it would be desirable to ascertain the relative proportions of each persuasion, and it is a curious fact, that the Protestants in that list outnumbered the Roman Catholics. Now I do not at all mean to infer from that, that the proportion of Protestants in the population is greater; I merely state the fact as an answer to the question just asked me, that there is a greater spirit of enterprise and greater readiness to push their fortune among the Protestants.

J. R. McCulloch,  
Esq.

8 June 1825.

You have stated, among other matters that would tend to improve the condition of the lower classes in Ireland, the establishment of schools upon a good principle, and emigration: will you have the goodness to state to the Committee to what extent you think emigration could be employed, and how it could be most beneficially encouraged?—It would be impossible to state the extent to which it might be carried, without knowing what sum government would be willing to lay out in defraying the expenses of carrying it on; but I should conceive it might be carried on to a very great extent; and if it were combined with those plans previously stated, for preventing the splitting of farms, and giving the landlords more power over their estates, and with a plan for disfranchising the 40s freeholders and taking away all temptation to multiply the people in that way, the vacuum you might

might create by emigration would not be filled up, and you would undoubtedly improve the condition of the people; but the expenditure of money on emigration by itself, would be entailing an useless expense upon the country. It is a measure which would be useful only when combined with such other measures as might have an effect to prevent the vacuum that it might cause in the population from being filled up.

N<sup>o</sup> 11.

Extracts from Evidence on the State of Ireland.

Have any circumstances contributed, particularly in the district you have spoken of, to increase the large amount of population you have described, to an amount so much beyond the means of employment?—I live in the vicinity, as I mentioned, of a very considerable town, into which there has been a great influx of poor people from the country, who occupy little dwellings, hoping to live by their labour. I speak of Carlow and its immediate vicinity; now whilst the prices of corn were very high, there were mountainous districts and marshy lands, chiefly in the Queen's County, not far from us, which afforded to the people some support; and this support failing, they not being able to pay their rent, were obliged to relinquish their habitations, and crowd down upon us; this is one cause.

*The Right Rev.  
James Doyle, D. D.*

18 March 1825.

Do very early marriages prevail amongst the poor?—I find also, that those poor people, without care or precaution, intermarry one with the other, even when they have no prospect of being able to support a family; and those early and improvident marriages, I think also, are a cause why we are oppressed with this starving population.

The town of Carlow is, in general, in a much more flourishing condition than other towns in the south of Ireland?—I can only say, that if it be, those other towns must be wretched beyond all conception; for I speak of the state of Carlow from actual knowledge and observation.

Is there any manufacture there?—There is no manufacture of what kind soever in it; we have been endeavouring, and have made great efforts to encourage the spinning of coarse linen yarn; we have not, however, succeeded to any considerable extent. I have, myself, made a great effort within the last year, to seek to have children taught the manufacture of bonnets. I have lately sent a person to be instructed in the stitching those bonnets which we call Leghorn bonnets; and upon her return, I hope some progress will be made in it, and that females may get employment to a considerable extent, either in spinning or bonnet-making: but except those, which are very trifling indeed, we have no manufactures of any kind whatsoever.

Then when you spoke of the great and unemployed population of the neighbourhood in which you reside, did you mean to refer to the neighbourhood of Carlow particularly, or did you mean that the same thing exists in the other parishes within your diocese?—Yes. I am intimately acquainted with all the parishes, and all the towns in the diocese of Kildare and Leighlin; and as far as I am acquainted, there is very great distress in all of them; but I think there is a greater proportion of distress in Carlow than in any other town in my diocese; but that impression may result from my being more intimately acquainted with that parish than with any other.

Has the subdivision of land in that part of the country, contributed much to this increase of redundant population?—Yes.

Has that gone to a great extent?—In the county of Carlow it has not gone to a very great extent, in the county of Kildare it has not gone to a very great extent, in the Queen's County it has gone to a greater extent; those three counties are almost entirely within my diocese; I have also portions of the county of Kilkenny, the county of Wexford, the county of Wicklow and the King's County, and here too I think the population, particularly in the county of Wicklow and the King's County, has increased considerably from that cause.

Is that subdivision of land generally arising from the arrangements of the tenants, or from the circumstance of their holding in joint tenancy from their landlord?—It is derived from both those causes; I have known some instances where it has proceeded from that joint tenancy, and many instances, perhaps more than in the other, where it has arisen from the subdivision of land occasioned by the necessities or convenience of poor families.

Is there not a very extensive district of country called The Colliery Country, which thirty years ago was almost destitute of inhabitants, that is now covered with a very dense population?—Yes, that very large track of country has been covering with a dense population during the last twenty or thirty years, as I should suppose, and previous to that it was almost a waste.

Is that district of country twelve or fourteen miles square?—It is at least twelve or fourteen miles long; it is not so wide, but it is nearly.

In speaking of Carlow, do you not include the large village of Graig?—Yes; I include the suburbs.

Have any other causes besides those you have alluded to, tended in your opinion to increase the population in an excessive degree?—The population is immediately increased, as every one must perceive, by improvident marriages; but those marriages themselves, in my opinion, result in a great measure from the extreme poverty of the people; for that poverty has paralyzed their energies, it has prevented their taking such an interest in creating a respectable situation for themselves in life, as men possessed of some property always feel; for those wretched people say, their state cannot be worse when married than before, and hence they go together. Moreover when the head of a family is extremely poor, he lives in a wretched cabin, and has only one apartment where he and his children dwell; it is so with his neighbour, and there is then a constant intercourse kept up in these small dwellings,

so that the different sexes are mixed up together, and that respectful distance which is always observed in families of any thing of rank, is lost entirely among the poor. Hence it is that if those people had some property that would give them education and a feeling of self respect, and would put them as it were upon their energies to seek a livelihood, they would look before them before they married; but now their very depression and their extreme poverty throws them together like so many savages in a wood. It is a frightful state of society, and when it is considered, it fills one with so much pain and horror, that I have frequently prayed to God, if it were his will, rather to take me out of life than leave me to witness such evils, if they were to continue; they are beyond the endurance of human nature.

### Appendix, N° 12.

#### REPORT from Committee on the payment of Wages out of the Poor Rates. (Sess. 1824.)

FROM the Evidence, and other information collected by Your Committee, it appears that, in some districts of the country, able-bodied labourers are sent round to the farmers, and receive a part, and in some instances the whole of their subsistence from the parish, while working upon the land of individuals. This practice was, doubtless, introduced at first as a means of employing the surplus labourers of a parish; but by an abuse, which is almost inevitable, it has been converted into a means of obliging the parish to pay for labour, which ought to have been hired and paid for by private persons. This abuse frequently follows immediately the practice of sending the unemployed labourers upon the farms in the parish. The farmer, finding himself charged for a greater quantity of labour than he requires, naturally endeavours to economize, by discharging those labourers of whom he has the least need, and relying upon the supply furnished by the parish for work, hitherto performed entirely at his own cost. An instance has been quoted, of a farmer's team standing still, because the farmer had not received the number of roundsmen he expected. Thus the evil of this practice augments itself; and the steady hard-working labourer, employed by agreement with his master, is converted into the degraded and inefficient pensioner of the parish.

In other parts of the country this practice has been carried to a very great extent, for the sake of diminishing the income of the clergyman of the parish, and paying for the expenses of one class of men out of the revenue of another. In the parish of Hurstmonceaux, in Sussex, it appears, that the wages of labour were reduced in this manner to sixpence a day; and a clergyman of a neighbouring parish has been threatened with the adoption of a similar practice.

This practice is the natural result of another, which is far more common, namely, that of paying an allowance to labourers for the maintenance of their children. In some counties, as in Bedfordshire, this payment usually begins when the labourer has a single child, wages being kept so low, that it is utterly impossible for him to support a wife and child without parish assistance.

The evils which follow from the system above described, may be thus enumerated:—

1st.—The employer does not obtain efficient labour from the labourer whom he hires. In parts of Norfolk, for instance, a labourer is quite certain of obtaining an allowance from the parish, sufficient to support his family; it consequently becomes a matter of indifference to him, whether he earns a small sum or a large one. It is obvious, indeed, that a disinclination to work must be consequence of so vicious a system. He, whose subsistence is secure without work, and who cannot obtain more than a mere sufficiency by the hardest work, will naturally be an idle and careless labourer. Frequently the work done by four or five such labourers, does not amount to what might easily be performed by a single labourer working at task-work. Instances of this fact are to be found in the Evidence, and in the statements of all persons conversant with the subject.

2dly.—Persons who have no need of farm-labour are obliged to contribute to the payment of work done for others. This must be the case wherever the labourers necessarily employed by the farmers receive from the parish any part of the wages which, if not so paid, would be paid by the farmers themselves.

3dly.—A surplus population is encouraged; men who receive but a small pittance know that they have only to marry, and that pittance will be augmented in proportion to the number of their children. Hence the supply of labour is by no means regulated by the demand, and parishes are burdened with thirty, forty, and fifty labourers, for whom they can find no employment, and who serve to depress the situation of all their fellow-labourers in the same parish. An intelligent witness, who is much in the habit of employing labourers, states, that when complaining of their allowance, they frequently say to him, "We will marry, and you must maintain us."

4thly.—By far the worst consequence of the system is, the degradation of the character of the labouring class.

There are but two motives by which men are induced to work: the one, the hope of improving the condition of themselves and their families; the other, the fear of punishment. The one is the principle of free labour, the other the principle of slave labour. The one produces industry, frugality, sobriety, family affection, and puts the labouring class in a friendly relation with the rest of the community; the other causes, as certainly, idleness, imprudence, vice, dissension, and places the master and the labourer in a perpetual state of jealousy and mistrust. Unfortunately, it is the tendency of the system of which we speak, to supersede the former of these principles, and introduce the latter. Subsistence is secured to all; to the idle as well as the industrious; to the profligate as well as the sober; and, as far as human interests are concerned, all inducement to obtain a good character is taken away. The effects have corresponded with the cause. Able-bodied men are found slovenly at their work, and dissolute in their hours of relaxation; a father is negligent of his children; the children do not think it necessary to contribute to the support of their parents; the employer and the employed are engaged in perpetual quarrels, and the pauper, always relieved, is always discontented; crime advances with increasing boldness, and the parts of the country where this system prevails are, in spite of our gaols and our laws, filled with poachers and thieves.

The evil of this state of things has often induced individuals to desire further means of punishing labourers who refuse or neglect to work, and the Legislature has sometimes listened with favour to such proposals; but we are persuaded, that any attempt to make the penalties of this kind more efficacious, would either be so repugnant to the national character as to be totally inoperative, or, if acted upon, would tend still further to degrade the labouring classes of the kingdom.

The effects of this system very clearly show the mistake of imagining that indiscriminate relief is the best method of providing for the happiness of the labouring classes. Employers, burdened with the support of a surplus population, endeavour to reduce the wages of labour to the lowest possible price. Hence, where the system to which we allude has gained ground, the labourers are found to live chiefly on bread, or even potatoes, scarcely ever tasting meat or beer, or being able even to buy milk; while in other parts of the country, where high wages are still prevalent, the food and whole manner of living of the labourer are on a greatly better scale. This difference is, doubtless, to be attributed to the excess of population in particular parts of the country; but that excess is in great part to be attributed to the mal-administration of the poor laws during the latter years of the late war.

Without assigning any precise period when the system of paying part of the wages of labour out of the poor-rate commenced, we are of opinion, that although perhaps it began earlier in some districts, it has generally been introduced during the great fluctuations of the price of provisions which have occurred in the last thirty years. In the year 1795 especially, a year of scarcity, parishes, finding that employers could not afford to pay their labourers a sufficient sum to support their families, even on the most stinted scale, added a contribution out of the poor-rate to healthy labourers in full employment.

We are happy to be able to say, that the evil of which we complain is partial, and that many counties in England are nearly, if not totally, exempt from the grievance. In Northumberland, wages are twelve shillings a week; and labourers, having families, do not usually receive assistance from the poor-rate. In Cumberland, wages vary from twelve shillings to fifteen shillings a week, and the report is equally satisfactory. In Lincolnshire, the wages are generally twelve shillings per week, and the labourers live in comfort and independence. At Wigan, in Lancashire, wages are seven or eight shillings a week, and relief is afforded to a man with three children; in the division of Oldham, in the same county, a great manufacturing district, wages are from twelve shillings to eighteen shillings a week, and no such practice is known. In Yorkshire, wages are generally twelve shillings a week; but in some parts of that extensive county, the practice of giving married labourers assistance from the parish appears very prevalent. In Staffordshire, wages are about ten shillings; and labourers, having families, only occasionally receive relief from the poor-rate. In the divisions of Oswaldslow, in the county of Worcester, the practice of paying part of the wages of labour out of the poor-rate, has been entirely put a stop to by the vigilance of the magistrates. If we turn to the midland, southern, and western parts of the country, we find a great variety in the rate of wages. In the Wingham division, in Kent alone, it appears, that the lowest wages paid were, in one parish, sixpence; in four, eight-pence; in eleven, one shilling and sixpence; in four, two shillings; and, in the greater number, one shilling a day. In Suffolk, Sussex, Bedfordshire, Buckinghamshire, Dorsetshire and Wiltshire, the plan of paying wages out of the poor-rate has been carried to the greatest extent. Norfolk, Huntingdonshire and Devonshire, are likewise afflicted by it. In some of these counties wages are eight shillings or nine shillings; in others, five shillings; and in some parts they have been and are so low as three shillings a week for a single man; four shillings and sixpence for a man and his wife.

A great number of returns on this subject have been collected, of which an Abstract, when made, will be presented to your Honourable House.

With respect to the remedy for the evils pointed out, it is obvious to remark, that a great, if not the greater part, arises from the mal-administration of the laws. Yet when this remark is made, it does not appear how, under the present system, the laws which regard the poor should be otherwise than ill administered. Where no select vestry or assistant overseer has been appointed, the poor are consigned to the care of a person named only for one year, and in general anxious chiefly to get rid of his office with as little trouble to himself

N<sup>o</sup> 12.  
Report from  
Committee of 1824,  
on Payment of  
Wages out of  
Poor Rates.

himself as possible; or, if he endeavours, in spite of clamour and vexation, to improve the practice, his designs are liable to be overset by the orders of Magistrates, who, with excellent intentions, are often not conversant with the details of the management of the parish in whose concerns they interfere.

The great object to be aimed at, is, if possible, to separate the maintenance of the unemployed from the wages of the employed labourer; to divide two classes, which have been confounded; to leave the employed labourer in possession of wages sufficient to maintain his family, and to oblige the rest to work for the parish in the way most likely to prevent idleness.

In order to effect the purpose of separating the wages of employed labourers from the poor-rate, it appears to us, that much might be done by affording to appellants against the yearly accounts, the easiest remedy of which the law admits. The Act of 50 Geo. 3. c. 49. directs, that the yearly accounts, to be made out according to previous Acts of Parliament, shall be submitted to two or more justices, at a special sessions; and the Act empowers the justices "if they shall so think fit," to examine into the matter of every such account, and to "disallow and strike out of every such account, all such charges and payments as they shall deem to be unfounded, and to reduce such as they shall deem exorbitant; and they are to specify the cause for which any charge is disallowed or reduced."

Notwithstanding this provision, it appears, that at present, even when a complaint is made, that the sums levied on the parish have not been applied according to the intention of the law; a practice has, in some places prevailed, of directing the complainant to appeal to the quarter sessions. This proceeding entails the employment of counsel, and an expense both of money and time, which is both unnecessary and oppressive. There is some ambiguity certainly in the word "unfounded" contained in the Act just quoted; but there cannot well exist a doubt that it is intended to apply to charges or payments which do not come within the scope and intention of the poor laws.

On this, and on almost every part of the subject, we may observe, that if the payers of the rates do not complain, and thereby enable the neighbouring justices to execute the law at present existing, it is needless to attempt, by any new Act, to prevent abuses permitted or connived at by those who have the clearest interest in repressing them. Above all, the farmers themselves ought to perceive, that any practice which tends to degrade the character of the labourer, tends, in the same degree, to diminish the value of his labour, and to render agricultural property less secure, and less desirable.

By the Act of the 43d of Elizabeth, it is ordered, that the "Churchwardens and Overseers" shall take order, from time to time, with the consent of two or more Justices, for setting to work the children of all such who shall not be thought able to keep and maintain their children. This provision, while it clearly shows that the framers of that Act never had it in contemplation to raise a fund for the support of all the children of all labourers, affords the means of remedying, in some degree, the existing evil of adding to the wages of labour from the poor-rate. Wherever, from disinclination to work, parents earn less than they might do, in order to draw from the parish fund, it might be found highly useful that the parish officers, with the consent of the magistrates, should, instead of giving money to the parents, set to work their children, who would, at the same time, be removed from the example of idle or dissolute parents. But this remedy must be used with caution, and might be inexpedient, if applied in cases where the best labourers, with their utmost exertions, cannot earn sufficient to bring up their children without parish assistance.

According to the system at present pursued in many counties, a scale of allowance is drawn up by the magistrates, fixing, in money, the sums which a labourer is to receive, in proportion to the size of his family, and the current price of flour or meal. On this allowance, whether idle or industrious, the labourer relies as a right; and when he receives less, he makes an angry appeal to a magistrate, not as a petitioner for charity, but as a claimant for justice. Without questioning the fitness of the scale upon which these tables have been framed, we cannot but regret that the magistrates should promulgate general regulations, the obvious tendency of which is, to reduce the rate of wages, and create dissatisfaction between the labourer and his employer.

It has been thrown out, that the practice of giving relief to able-bodied labourers on account of their impotent children, ought to be positively forbidden by legislative enactment. Your Committee are not prepared to go this length; but they venture to suggest, that where wages have been reduced, with a view to supply the deficiency from the parish rates, relief might be refused to any person actually in the employment of an individual. The consequence might certainly be to throw, at first, some married labourers entirely upon the parish, but in a short time it is probable, a more wholesome system of paying the wages of labour would be permanently adopted.

Much good has been effected in some parts of the country, by the adoption of what has been called the Cropedy or Oundle plan, or labour rate; and a bill has been introduced into the House, for giving to such a plan, adopted under certain regulations, the force of law. It appears to us quite impossible to frame any Act on this subject, which shall meet every case, but a general sanction might be extremely beneficial; and the following form, which has been suggested, appears as unexceptionable as any. Indeed it is very similar to one contained in a bill brought into the House in an early part of the session:—

"The parishioners in vestry shall, if they think fit, draw up rules and regulations for the maintenance of the old and impotent and other poor unable to work, as also for the employment of the able poor; and the same, signed or agreed to by a majority in value, shall be presented to the justices, to be by them amended, approved or rejected, or sent

"back

“back for alterations, and when adjusted to the satisfaction of the justices and parishioners, to be parochial law for one year.”

With respect to the second object, the mode of finding employment for those who profess themselves unable to obtain it, it appears to Your Committee, that the parish should, if it be possible, provide them with labour less acceptable in its nature than ordinary labour, and at lower wages than the average rate of the neighbourhood. Your Committee can add, that this method has been found practically beneficial in all places where it has been carried into effect.

It must never be forgotten, in considering this subject, that the evils produced by the poor laws are different in different places; that all the good effects hitherto produced have been accomplished by improved management; and that, if those effects have not been more general, it is because the management of the poor has in the greater part of the country improved very little.

For the purpose of hastening and ensuring such improvement, Your Committee feel inclined to recommend to more general adoption the appointment of select vestries, and of assistant overseers receiving a salary. The greatest evils arise from intrusting a business, so complicated, to inexperienced and inefficient officers; and much benefit has been produced by taking advantage of the provisions of the 59 Geo. 3. c. 12. on this subject. The greatest amendment may likewise be made by a judicious attention to that part of the Act, wherein a select vestry is required to “inquire into and determine upon the proper objects of relief, and the nature and amount of the relief to be given; and in each case shall take into consideration the character and conduct of the poor person to be relieved, and shall be at liberty to distinguish, in the relief to be granted, between the deserving and the idle, extravagant or profligate poor.”

In a bill introduced into the House in an early part of the session, there is a clause, imposing on the quarter sessions the duty of controlling the parish accounts, which are ordered to be laid before them, and enabling them to appoint an examiner, to look into the expenditure of each parish. Whether, in the shape in which it at present stands, this provision is fit to be adopted, we will not decide; but, in the opinion of many persons, it might be useful that the quarter sessions should appoint an inspector of parish accounts, whose duty it should be to report to the magistrates the state of the poor, and to point out any flagrant instance of negligence or abuse. A more regular and distinct method of keeping the parish accounts might likewise prove highly advantageous.

At the same time we cannot too strongly express our opinion, that, even as the law at present stands, much might be done by the vigilant and enlightened attention of the magistrates. If they would point out to the farmers the mischievous consequences of placing their labourers upon the public fund; if they would discountenance the abuses which prevail, and give every support to those who endeavour to reform the present system, there can be no doubt that great good might be effected. The farmers themselves have adopted it unwillingly, and must be fully aware of its mischievous effects. The distress which has so long restrained the application of agricultural capital is now happily disappearing, and there never was a more favourable moment for reforming an abuse, which in very few places is as yet of thirty years growth. Let the magistrates, and, generally, all charged with the administration of the poor laws, observe, that, if these laws have been retained, with the humane purpose of preserving honest indigence from starving, and remedying any sudden want of employment, yet, that if misapplied, they may become a greater evil to the country than any partial misfortune, or temporary calamity, could inflict.

4 June 1824.

#### Appendix, N° 13.

##### AN ACT to amend the Law of *Ireland* respecting the Assignment and Subletting of Lands and Tenements, 7 G. 4. c. 29.

WHEREAS it is expedient to ensure the fulfilment of the covenants and conditions in existing leases of lands and tenements in Ireland, for preventing the assignment or subletting of the lands and tenements demised thereby, and to make more effectual provisions to restrain such assignment or subletting in future; be it therefore Enacted by the King's most Excellent Majesty, by and with the advice and consent of the Lords Spiritual and Temporal, and Commons, in this present Parliament assembled, and by the authority of the same, That where lands or tenements in Ireland are or shall be holden under any lease, instrument, or agreement in writing, in force at the time of the passing of this Act, or which shall be made or entered into at any time on or before the first day of June one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, which lease, agreement, or instrument shall contain any condition or covenant prohibiting, controlling, or regulating the assignment or subletting of the lands or tenements demised or agreed to be demised thereby, or of any part thereof, no act, matter or thing whatever to be done or acquiesced in by the lessor, or person contracting to lease by such deed or instrument, or by his or their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, shall be deemed, taken or construed, in any court of law or equity, to be or to amount to a waiver of the benefit of any such condition or covenant; and that in any action or actions for the breach of any condition or covenant, committed at any time after the said first day of June one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, such lessor or contracting party, and his and their heirs, executors, administrators and assigns, shall be

Where lands are held under lease made before 1 June 1826, with covenant against subletting, no future act of the landlord shall be deemed a waiver of such covenant, unless he be a party to the instrument of subletting, or his consent be given in writing.

- N<sup>o</sup> 13.  
Act 7 G. IV. c. 29.  
Assignment and  
Subletting of Lands  
and Tenements.
- entitled to recover the possession of such lands or tenements by virtue of any such condition, or any penalty for the breach of any such covenant, according to the provisions of any such condition or covenant respectively, unless it shall be expressly proved that such assignment or sub-letting was made with the consent of such lessor or contracting party, his or their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, testified, where such assignment or sub-letting shall be by deed or written instrument, by his or their being a party to and signing and sealing such deed or written instrument, or where such assignment or sub-letting shall not be by deed or written instrument, testified by his or their consent in writing, or unless the benefit of such condition or covenant shall have been expressly waived by some writing signed by the party entitled to the benefit thereof.
- Lessee sub-letting  
without consent,  
shall not have any  
remedy for the rent  
or occupation of the  
land.
- II. And be it further Enacted, That in all cases the person assigning or sub-letting contrary to this Act, without such consent, signified as hereinbefore directed, shall not have or be entitled to any remedy by distress or otherwise, for recovery of any rent or sum reserved in and by any deed, written instrument or other agreement, by which such sub-letting or assigning shall be made, or for the occupation of any of the lands or tenements so assigned or sub-letten; any thing in any such deed, instrument, or agreement, or any law, statute or usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding.
- Where lands shall  
be held by lease  
made after 1 June  
1826, not contain-  
ing a clause autho-  
rizing the sub-let-  
ting (except as  
herein mentioned),  
lessees shall not  
assign or sub-let  
without express con-  
sent of the lessor in  
writing, or by in-  
dorsement on the  
deed, &c.
- III. And be it further Enacted, That where lands or tenements in Ireland shall be held by virtue of any lease or agreement for a lease, which shall be executed or entered into at any time after the first day of June one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, not containing a clause expressly authorizing and empowering the lessee or tenant to assign or sublet (other than a lease for a term of ninety-nine years or upwards, or a lease for lives or years with a covenant for perpetual renewal, or a lease held immediately under any persons or bodies corporate or ecclesiastical, or held under any person or persons deriving from the immediate lessee of such persons or bodies corporate or ecclesiastical, with a *toties quoties* covenant for renewal), it shall not be lawful for such lessee or tenant, his or their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, to assign or sub-let, either by written instrument or otherwise, any such lands or tenements, or any part thereof, without the express consent of the lessor or contracting party in such lease or contract, his or their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, testified, where such assignment or sub-letting shall be by deed or written instrument, by his or their being party to and signing and sealing such deed or written instrument, or by his or their written indorsement on such deed or instrument, ratifying or confirming the same, or where such assignment or sub-letting shall not be by deed or written instrument, testified by his or their consent in writing; and every such assignment or sub-letting, and every lease, deed, or instrument, or other agreement or proceeding, whereby such assignment or sub-letting shall be made without such consent as aforesaid, and testified as aforesaid, shall be and be deemed wholly void and invalid to all intents and purposes whatsoever; any law, statute, or usage to the contrary in any wise notwithstanding, unless such consent shall be endorsed or executed in writing as aforesaid; and that in any proceeding in law or equity relating to such assignment or sub-letting, the parties so assigning or sub-letting, or the party to whom such assigning or sub-letting shall be made or attempted to be made, shall not be entitled to avail himself of any constructive or parol waiver of the benefit of this Act, by or on behalf of any such lessor or contracting party.
- And no constructive  
waiver of this Act  
shall be allowed.
- Particular special  
waiver shall not ex-  
tend to other cases,  
nor be deemed a  
general waiver.
- IV. Provided always, and be it enacted, That where any actual waiver of the benefit of any condition or covenant in any lease as aforesaid, or of the benefit of this Act, on the part of any lessor or person contracting to lease, or his or their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, shall be proved to have taken place in any one particular instance, such actual waiver shall not be assumed or deemed or construed to extend to any instance, or to any breach or breaches of covenant or condition, other than that to which such waiver shall specially relate, nor to be a general waiver of the benefit of any such covenant or condition, or of the benefit of this Act.
- Persons holding  
lands under an as-  
signment with con-  
sent of lessor, and  
paying rent to the  
party sub-letting,  
shall be acquitted  
against the lessor so  
consenting, or any  
person deriving title  
under him.
- V. And be it further Enacted, That in all cases where any person, or his heirs, executors, or administrators, who is or shall be seised or possessed of any lands or tenements in Ireland, under any assignment or sub-letting made with the consent of the lessor or person contracting with the person so assigning or sub-letting, or his or their heirs, executors, administrators, or assigns, according to the provisions hereinbefore contained, shall, at any time after the first day of June one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, duly pay and satisfy the rent due from such person or persons, his or their heirs, executors or administrators, to the person or persons, or his or their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, who shall have so assigned or sub-let such lands or tenements with such consent as aforesaid, the receipt of such person so assigning or sub-letting, or of his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, shall be a full and sufficient discharge to such person or persons who shall have paid such rent, and to his and their heirs, executors, or administrators, as well against the person or persons so assigning or sub-letting, as also against the lessor or person contracting with the person so assigning or sub-letting, and who shall have given his or their consent to such assignment or sub-letting, signified as hereinbefore provided; and the person or persons so having paid such rent, or his or their heirs, executors, or administrators, or his or their goods, chattels, or effects, lands or tenements, shall not be subject or liable to the payment of or to any distress or other remedy for any rent due to such consenting party or person, or to any person deriving under him by virtue of any title subsequent to the giving of any such consent as aforesaid; any law, usage, or custom to the contrary in anywise notwithstanding.

VI. Provided

VI. Provided always, and be it Enacted, That in any case in which any lessee, having received such consent as by this Act is required to the assignment or sub-letting of any lands or tenements, or the heirs, executors or administrators of any such lessee, shall not duly pay the rent reserved in and by the lease under which such lands or tenements shall be held by such lessee, to the party entitled to receive the same, it shall be lawful for the party entitled to such rent, at any time when there shall be due to him two or more full gales or portions of the rent reserved in such lease, to give notice in writing, in the form contained in the schedule annexed to this Act, to all and every persons or person who shall be then in occupation of the lands and tenements which shall have been assigned or sub-let with such consent as aforesaid, requiring each and every such person to pay to the party giving such notice the rent reserved upon the holding or holdings of any and every such person respectively.

On failure of payment of the rent by the party assigning with consent, the landlord may give notice to sub tenants to pay their rents to him.

VII. And be it further Enacted, That from and after the delivery of such notice to any person in occupation of such lands or tenements as aforesaid (by being left at the house or usual place of abode of any such person, either with such person, or with some one of the family of such person above the age of sixteen years), every such person shall pay to the landlord signing such notice, or to his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, all and every sums and sum whatever due, or to grow due for rent from such person to the lessee so having assigned or sub-letten, with such consent as aforesaid, or to his heirs, executors or administrators; and from and after such notice as aforesaid, and until the satisfaction of all the sums due to the person giving such notice, on account of all rent due from such lessee having so assigned or sub-letten as aforesaid, the receipt of the person giving such notice, or his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, shall be a full and sufficient discharge to the person or persons in the occupation of such lands or tenements who shall have paid such rent, and to his and their heirs, executors or administrators, against the person having so assigned or sub-letten, or his heirs, executors or administrators; and the person or persons so having such rent, or his or their heirs, executors or administrators, or his or their goods, chattels or effects, lands or tenements, shall not be subject or liable to the payment of any rent, or to any distress or other remedy for the same, to any person under whom such person or persons may hold by reason of any such assigning or sub-letting as aforesaid.

After such notice, sub-tenants shall pay to the superior landlord, and his receipt shall be their discharge.

VIII. And be it further Enacted, That from and after the delivery of such notice as aforesaid, and until the satisfaction of all rent and arrears of rent due to the party giving such notice, or his heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, he and they shall have and enjoy all such rights, powers and authorities for the recovering and enforcing the payment of any rent due and payable by any person or persons occupying the lands so assigned or sub-let as aforesaid, as could or might have been enjoyed, or as could or might have been legally exercised or enforced against any such person or persons respectively by the party so assigning or sub-letting as aforesaid; any thing in this Act, or any law, usage or custom to the contrary notwithstanding.

Landlord giving notice shall have power to recover rents.

IX. And be it further Enacted, That from and after the first day of June one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, it shall not be lawful to or for any person or persons, his or their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, who shall hold any lands or tenements under any lease or agreement made before the said first day of June one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, containing any condition or covenant against sub-letting or assigning of the same, nor for any person or persons, his or their heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, who shall hold any lands or tenements under any lease or agreement which shall be made or entered into any time subsequent to the said first day of June one thousand eight hundred and twenty-six, not containing a clause expressly authorizing and empowering the lessee or tenant to assign or sub-let (other than a lease for a term of ninety-nine years or upwards, or a lease for lives or years, with a covenant for perpetual renewal, or a lease held immediately under any person or bodies corporate or ecclesiastical, or held under any person or persons deriving from the immediate lessee of such persons or bodies corporate or ecclesiastical, with a *toties quoties* covenant for renewal,) to devise such lands or tenements, or any part thereof, by his or their last will and testament, so as to portion or divide such lands or tenements to or among several persons: Provided always, that nothing in this Act contained shall extend or be construed to extend to prevent the inheritance or distribution of any lands or tenements to or among any person or persons who would be entitled thereto according to law, upon the decease of any person or persons dying intestate.

Lessees of lands held under lease not authorizing the sub-letting (except leases for 99 years, &c.) shall not devise to more than one person.

Not to effect descent or distribution on intestacy.

*Schedule to which this Act refers.*

Form of Notice from a Superior Landlord to the Sub-tenant of such Landlord's immediate Lessee.

A. B.

TAKE Notice, That I, the undersigned C. D. superior landlord of the lands and tenements under-letten to you by E. F. do hereby require you to pay to me the said C. D. or to my heirs, executors, administrators or assigns, all rent and arrears of rent payable by you for the said lands and tenements, until all sums due from the said E. F. for his rent of the said lands and tenements shall be fully paid and satisfied to me, or my heirs, executors, administrators or assigns. Witness my hand, this day of

To A. B. of

C. D.

## Appendix, N° 14.

ABSTRACTS of all Petitions or Memorials transmitted to the Colonial Department, since 1st January 1825, from persons desirous of emigrating from the United Kingdom.

## ENGLISH APPLICANTS.

— Has resided in Upper Canada about five years, and returned to England in August 1823, leaving three sons and a daughter behind. Was induced to return by a strong desire to revisit his native country; but on his arrival here he found most of his friends dead, and that a great change had taken place in the business he was concerned in. That in consequence of this disappointment, the petitioner has found great difficulty of supporting himself and family; but if enabled to return to Canada, he entertains sanguine hopes of doing much better for himself and family than he can have any prospect of doing here, being known to the Chief Justice, the Attorney and Solicitor General, and others there; he therefore prays to be allowed a free passage for himself and family.

The truth of the contents of the memorial is vouched by seven respectable persons whose signatures are affixed.

— Has been bred to farming according to the most approved system, and wishes to improve his circumstances in that line in America, but is destitute of the means of transporting himself and family; and begs to be informed of the terms under which persons wishing to emigrate are allowed to proceed thither.

— Has served in the 39th regiment of foot for nearly six years and a half as a private and serjeant, and has a pension of sixpence a day, and is by trade a bricklayer; has a wife and four children. He is desirous of proceeding to any of the British settlements in North America, and prays that he may be allowed a free passage there with his family, where he conceives by his own industry and his small pension, he would be enabled to provide for his family.

— — — The memorialists are bricklayers, and wish to be sent to the New States in South America, or any healthy settlement under the British government. Can produce testimonials of their skill in their trade, and pray to be informed under what terms mechanics are sent to the Colonies.

— Has a Chelsea pension of ninepence a day. His parents are settled in America, and if allowed three years pension in advance, he can take his family, consisting of a wife and three children to America, and leave his country with credit.

— Is an out pensioner of Chelsea, with a pension of sixpence a day, and has served seven years at Quebec, where two of his brothers are settled; and he prays to be allowed a free passage to that place with his wife and three children.

— Has been a farmer in Wiltshire, and has sunk a great deal of money in agriculture, is desirous of obtaining a free passage to Quebec for himself and family (a wife and three children); and prays that he may have a grant of land in the province of Lower Canada assigned him.

— — — The petitioners are in the greatest distress with their helpless families; their names were entered on the emigrant list by Lord Mount Cashel, and they entertained such confident hopes of going, that they disposed of their little holdings and all they possessed, but they were unfortunately excluded: they now renew their application, in the hope they may be included in the list of this year. They can produce testimonials of their good conduct, from the gentlemen and magistrates of the place where they reside. If they could get over to British America, their brothers, who are settled at Kingston and York, would assist them.

— Is an out pensioner from 68th regiment, with a pension of sixpence a day, and begs to be allowed a passage to Quebec, of which place his wife is a native, and he has served seven years in North America.

— Enjoys a pension of 45*l.* 12*s.* per annum for his long services and wounds received in the service of his country, is desirous of becoming a settler in Upper Canada for the benefit of his health, in which country he has served during the American war on the lakes as second master; he prays to be allowed a grant of land in that country, to which he is very desirous of returning.

— Has a pension from the 68th foot of ninepence a day, and is at present, with his wife and three children, in great distress, having been out of employment for some months past; is by trade a tailor; has got relations in Quebec, who are able to render him assistance were he on the spot, in procuring him employment in his trade. The petitioner has formerly resided there eight years, where he married his present wife: being a soldier, he was obliged to return in consequence of ill health. He begs to be allowed a free passage for himself and family, and would be very glad to sail with any men that might be sent from the dépôt of his former regiment.

— The petitioner enlisted in the 41st regiment of infantry in 1810, and embarked for Canada the following year: was employed in all the campaigns that took place there subsequently to that period. In 1815 he returned with his regiment, when he was sent to Ireland

Ireland and was discharged, on account of ill health. Has a wife and three children depending upon him for support, and he entreats to be forwarded to Canada, and to have a portion of land assigned him.

——— Has a wish to settle in one of the British provinces in North America, and would prefer a station on the banks of the Miramichi, in New Brunswick; his family consists of a wife, four children and a sister. His object in wishing a grant of land in the above settlement is to be enabled to attend to any mercantile business that might offer in the neighbourhood of the river. He has resided two years in the four British provinces, and begs that the assistance which government renders to emigrants who are unable to defray the expense of removing, may be extended to him.

——— Is a master in the navy, and has served upwards of five years on the North American station; is desirous of settling on a grant of land, and of turning his whole attention to the improvement of it; and he begs to have a portion of land assigned him in Prince Edward's Island, near the Gut of Canso.

——— The writer of this memorial applies on behalf of 50 families resident in the Isle of Man, who are desirous of emigrating to some part of North America, provided that some encouragement was held out to them.

——— A native of Manchester, is desirous of going to any of the British settlements abroad.

——— The memorialist, proposes to take 100 boys from London to Upper Canada, between the ages of nine and sixteen, who are to be bound apprentices to him until they attain the age of twenty-one; and he prays that he may be allowed by His Majesty's government ten guineas for each boy, and 10,000 acres of waste land, in order to enable him to give to each, when the term of their apprenticeship is concluded, a deed in fee of 50 acres of land, with a house built and the settlement duty done upon each 50 acres at the memorialist's cost, with six months provisions and other advantages.

——— Is a resident in Guernsey, but has a wish to go to Halifax, where he has a son settled, and prays to be allowed a grant of land.

——— Is an artist by profession, and has many relations in Nova Scotia, of which settlement his wife is a native; is desirous of proceeding there as a settler, if enabled by government.

——— He applies on behalf of several respectable persons in Oundle, to know what encouragement is held out by government to persons who wish to emigrate.

——— Is a weaver at Manchester; has hitherto supported his family without parish relief, but from the depressed state of his trade, he is desirous of emigrating to Canada.

——— Has lately been engaged in selecting and fitting out 200 persons to a colony on the Rio de la Plata, which gave him an opportunity of forming an opinion of the feelings of the labouring classes of Devon and Cornwall on the subject of a distant settlement. At present he is acquainted with the names of several hundreds who are ready to go to America on the ground of being provided for, and he offers his services to superintend their embarkation.

——— Is an ensign on half pay, and having a numerous family, is desirous of settling in His Majesty's Colonies in America, and begs to know what encouragement he may expect, and whether a grant of land will be assigned him.

——— Late a private in 41st foot; has served seven years in British America, and wishes to become a settler there, and to obtain a free passage.

——— Has been twenty-four years in the militia and yeomanry, and is desirous to go to Upper Canada with his family.

——— Has a pension, and is desirous of obtaining a free passage for himself and family to Canada; has relations settled there who would instruct him in cutting and clearing wood land.

——— Is a pensioner from 70th regiment, and is desirous of going to any of His Majesty's Colonies in America; has been accustomed to agricultural employment.

——— Is a Chelsea out-pensioner, and a native of Upper Canada, to which country he is anxious of obtaining a free passage.

——— Is a Chelsea pensioner, and is desirous of obtaining a free passage to North America.

——— Is also a Chelsea pensioner, and makes a similar request.

——— Out-pensioner from 68th regiment; has served seven years in Canada, and wishes to have a free passage for himself and family to Quebec.

——— The memorialist was a builder in Ireland, but from the pressure of the times, was compelled to come over to England to seek a livelihood, but finding no chance of succeeding here, he prays that he may obtain a free passage for himself and family, to any of the colonies in North America, to enable him to follow his trade there.

## SCOTCH APPLICANTS.

N<sup>o</sup> 14.  
Abstract Petitions  
from Persons  
desirous of  
Emigration.

— The petitioners were connected with the societies formed in Glasgow in 1820 and 1821, but were disabled, by the then existing circumstances, from embracing the terms and grant bestowed on the emigrants, who are now comfortably settled in the Lanark district of Upper Canada. It is the earnest desire of the petitioners, who with their families amount to 58, to be enabled to join their relations in Canada, and to be allowed a share of the grant lately bestowed on their Irish brethren. Their relatives in Canada are willing and able to assist them on their arrival, and have been expecting them every season since 1821. They have been unable to lay by any money from their earnings to provide for a passage to Canada, but if government would grant them the same advantages that were allowed to the Irish emigrants, they will come under any obligation to refund the sum advanced them, either from the produce of their labour or by working at the public works at Bathurst, in the neighbourhood of their friends. (Their case is certified by several clergymen and respectable inhabitants of Glasgow.)

— And 62 other poor people in and about the village of Fort Augustus.

The petitioners with their families, amounting to 337 persons, are desirous of going to Canada, but are utterly unable to pay for their passage, and they earnestly request to be furnished with a copy of the conditions under which emigrants are to be sent to Canada.

— On behalf of 29 heads of families in Bracadale, Isle of Skye.

These persons, who with their families, amount to 229 persons, are desirous of obtaining a free passage to Canada, and to have lots of land assigned them, by the cultivation of which they would be enabled to support their wives and families. They and their fathers occupied small farms in the above parish, but their landlord having consolidated these farms, let them to two persons for sheep-walks, and the petitioners are to quit their houses at Whitsunday 1826, but they have no place to remove to in the Isle of Skye, which is already too populous. That deprived of their farms, they are unable to provide for themselves and families, or to pay their passage to Canada. That transports may be provided in Scotland, to convey them from the Isle of Skye to Montreal for about 7*l.* or seven guineas each passenger; and he prays they may be allowed a free passage, and to have grants of land assigned them.

— The memorialist offers to provide a passage for the 229 persons above mentioned, for 1,550*l.* being at the rate of 6*l.* 10*s.* each, and 6*l.* for any extra expense he may incur in procuring such passage. No part of the money to be called for until a production of a certificate by the minister, &c. of the inability of the emigrants to pay for the passage, and then only half the sum to be advanced, and the remaining money to be paid on a certificate being produced of their having been shipped on board a transport for Canada.

— On behalf of 50 families, in all 358 persons, in the Highlands of Scotland. The petitioners, from the change in the pastoral economy of the Highlands of Scotland are obliged to emigrate, and unless they are enabled to do so, they must become a burthen to their country. That a large ship has lately sailed with emigrants from Cromarty Bay to La Guyra, among whom are many relatives of the present applicants, but if any encouragement had been held out to those persons, they would have preferred going to Upper Canada, where several of their kinsmen and friends are already settled.

— And 77 other Scotch Highlanders, inhabitants of Argyleshire and Inverness-shire, who, with their families, amount to 593 persons.

That the proprietors of the small lots of land occupied by the petitioners exact such high rents, that they are unable to pay them, in which case their little property is distrained, and they and their families are left in a state of starvation. In this forlorn and wretched state, the petitioners intreat to be sent to Canada, and to be placed as settlers there.

— And 36 other poor inhabitants of Moidart, parish of Ardnamurchan in Inverness-shire, who, with their families, amount to 229 souls.

The petitioners are desirous of emigrating to Canada or Nova Scotia, but are totally destitute of the means of accomplishing their object. They have been reduced to the lowest state of poverty by the minute subdivision of land, and by the failure of the herring fishery, on which the petitioners mainly depended for support.

— And 41 other of the poorer class of inhabitants of North Morrar.

The petitioners are earnestly desirous of emigrating to Canada or Nova Scotia, but are unable to pay for the passage of themselves and families (amounting to 299), owing to the depressed state of the times for four years past, but more particularly owing to the failure of the herring fishery on the west coast, which has been hitherto their principal support; the petitioners have numerous friends in Canada and Nova Scotia, who promise to assist them on their landing, and they supplicate the assistance of government in the transport of themselves and families.

— And 51 other poor inhabitants of Glengarry, Inverness-shire.

The petitioners have been deprived of the farms they held in consequence of the land being occupied by extensive sheep graziers.

That in consequence of the stagnation of public works, they have not been able to procure employment as day labourers. They are desirous of emigrating to Upper Canada, but have, owing to their wretched condition, no means of paying their passage.

Ninety-five

Ninety-five poor inhabitants of Arasaig, parish of Ardnamurchan, Inverness-shire.

These petitioners, who, with their families, amount to 640 persons, make a similar statement and request as the inhabitants of Morrar.

— On behalf of 12 heads of families, mechanics in Glasgow and its vicinity.

That ten of the petitioners have served in the Lanarkshire militia, and were members of different societies, and intended to emigrate to British America in 1820 and 1821, but for want of means they could not avail themselves of the opportunity which several of their relatives then embraced, and who are now comfortably settled in Upper Canada, and enjoy a prosperity which, as operatives in this country, they could not expect. They pray to be furnished with a free passage to Upper Canada, to be enabled to join them.

— On behalf of several poor inhabitants of Glenily, Inverness-shire, who being too poor to transport themselves, pray that they may have the aid of government to enable them to proceed to Canada, and to settle there.

— Is a resident at Ranochar, by Strontian, Argyleshire, has been reduced by a series of misfortunes from comfort to complete poverty, and is desirous of settling in Upper Canada, and prays to be allowed a free passage.

— The proprietor of — in the Isle of Skye, finding it more to his advantage to let his lands in extensive tracts, as sheep walks, to tenants of skill and capital, to having them occupied by small tenants; 600 of the latter description of poor people will in consequence be shortly without house or home. A free passage for these poor people, with a grant of land, is therefore requested. Implements of husbandry and a year's subsistence they can furnish themselves.

— And eleven others, on behalf of themselves and several other natives of Barra and Uist.

That in 1817, several of the friends and relatives emigrated to Cape Breton, where they are now comfortably settled. They have received warning to quit their little possessions, and they have in consequence made arrangements for emigrating to Nova Scotia, Cape Breton, and Prince Edward's Island; they request they may be allowed to substitute mutton, potatoes and fish for the provisions directed by the passenger's Act.

— And 44 other individuals, who, with their families, amount to 261, residing in Durinish, in Isle of Skye.

The petitioners, who are small farmers and labourers, from the depressed state of agriculture and the cessation of public works, have been reduced to poverty and deprived of their farms, which have been converted into sheep walks; in the hope of being relieved from their miserable condition, they are desirous of emigrating to America, and pray to receive a free passage.

— Was lately an ensign in the 74th regiment, and has disposed of his commission for the purpose of employing the money it produced in cultivation of land in Upper Canada; he begs to have a grant of 500 acres of land there, or such other quantity as may be deemed proper by the Secretary of State for the Colonial Department.

#### IRISH APPLICANTS.

— On behalf of 40 families who had prepared to go to Canada, but were not included in the number who went with Mr. Robinson. The proposed emigrants have been farmers, and have become insolvent; they object to labouring for others, though they will work land for themselves, and would, in his lordship's opinion, be very eligible persons to have grants of land assigned them and a free passage to Canada.

— Was lately an officer in the Assessed Tax Department, and enjoys a pension for his services, and has an inclination to go to Canada as a settler.

— Is a pump and engine maker; is desirous of proceeding to Upper Canada under the same encouragement that the settlers who went with Mr. Robinson received; has a knowledge of engineering, particularly the raising of water, which he conceives would be of great use to the other settlers.

— Is desirous to know what encouragement will be given to persons emigrating to Canada.

— Is postmaster of Hacketstown and a Kilmainham pensioner; is desirous of going to Canada with his wife and ten children, having several friends and relatives settled there; and he prays to be allowed a free passage and a portion of land.

— The petitioner is desirous of sharing in the bounty which has been extended to settlers in North America; he formerly was in hopes of being included among the number that were sent to America.

— And 575 other inhabitants of the baronies of Coonagh and Owneybeg and neighbourhood, in the county of Limerick, who, with their families, amount to 3,548 souls. The petitioners are desirous of being relieved from the same hardships and privations they

N<sup>o</sup> 14.  
Abstract Petitions  
from Persons desir-  
ous of Emigration.

endure, and to have a free passage to Upper Canada, and a grant of land assigned them, with the means of settling there.

—— Is a farmer at Hatcketstown, in the county of Carlow, and intends to emigrate with his wife and family to North America, and he requests to be informed what quantity of land he may expect to be allotted to him on his arrival in that country.

—— The writer applies on behalf of two gentlemen of respectability with large young families, who desire to settle in Canada; he wishes to be informed on what terms they could have a grant of land with a house, and as near a river as possible.

—— Magistrate and Deputy Governor of the county of Tipperary.—The population is redundant in the barony of Lower Ormond, in which he resides, and several families have applied to him to obtain a free passage to America; he begs that as many free passages as possible may be reserved for the industrious inhabitants of that barony.

—— Applies in behalf of a vast number of families, chiefly tradesmen and small farmers in the neighbourhood of Balbriggan, who are most anxious to emigrate; the latter description of persons intend to sail for the United States in case no arrangement is made for sending them to the British settlements.

—— The petitioner is a carpenter in Ronashair, in the county of Wicklow, and wishes to go out as a settler to Upper Canada, with his family; he prays that he may receive a free passage in the first ship that sails with emigrants.

—— The memorialist has been engaged in agricultural pursuits all his life. About three years ago, he was obliged, by the pressure of the times, to surrender his farm of 40 acres; but having been informed that portions of land in Canada, together with the means of transport and the necessary implements of husbandry and subsistence, have been granted to persons of good character, brought up to the farming line; he prays that he may be furnished with a free passage and the other advantages above mentioned.

—— The memorialist has a great desire to emigrate to North America, and prays to be allowed a free passage.

—— Applies at the request of several persons, to know whether government will send out this year emigrants in free ships to Canada.

—— Is much in the habit of sending out persons to the British settlements in North America, and begs to be informed if government could, through him, give any encouragement to persons disposed to go there.

—— The memorialist has occupied a farm for several years, but has been reduced to poverty by the fall of the markets, and the high rent he paid; he understands farming and clearing ground, and every branch of agriculture necessary to improve an infant colony; he begs to be allowed a free passage for himself and family, for the purpose of settling there.

—— The memorialist intends to go to the British settlements in N. America, and to take with him every implement belonging to the farming business, and he therefore craves to be granted a respectable residence for his future accommodation, and as much land as can be allowed to such persons as are inclined to labour.

—— Has a large family dependent on him, and prays that a tract of 2,000 acres in the Island of Cape Breton may be granted, on which he may form a settlement for the benefit of the colony, and that of his family.

—— Of Youghall, on behalf of the poor desiring to emigrate from that place and vicinity.

Several of the emigrants having returned wealthy to Youghal, from British N. America, and giving a favourable account of the country, the poor people of Youghal are very anxious to go there. Two timber ships are ready to sail for New Brunswick, and the desire of the poor people to emigrate is so great, that they cannot convey the applicants, who, in many instances, part with their all to pay 3*l.* 10*s.* for their passage, and to lay in provisions for their voyage; he requests some small assistance from government to enable the poor to emigrate in the timber ships.

—— Is a blacksmith by trade, and volunteers to go to any colony in N. America, where his services might prove useful.

—— Is desirous of emigrating to British North America.

—— Has devoted the last 15 years to the education of youth, but having no good prospects in this country, he is very desirous of emigrating to Canada, (where his talents, he hopes, may be turned to more account) during the course of this season, with his large family; his funds, however, are not sufficient to cover the expense of the voyage, and of providing an establishment in that country; he therefore requests to be allowed a free passage, and on his arrival, to be appointed to some situation in the colony where his abilities as a teacher of youth might prove serviceable.

——— Is desirous of emigrating to any of the British settlements in N. America, and is recommended by Mr. Goulburn as a very respectable man, and deserving of encouragement.

——— Vicar of Glenarm, on behalf of some of his parishioners.

He wishes to be informed if any encouragement is held out to persons in Ireland, to settle in British North America, New South Wales, or any of the colonies.

——— ——— The petitioners are shoemakers, farmers and inhabitants of Dungannon, and would wish to emigrate to any of the British settlements in North America, and they pray to be allowed a free passage.

——— Is an inhabitant of Dungannon, and his application is similar to the former.

——— Is a Protestant farmer in the neighbourhood of Tinahilly, in the county of Wicklow, and is desirous of emigrating with his family to any of the British settlements abroad; is competent to manage any farm that may be allowed him, and he begs to know what quantity of land he may expect.

——— And four others on behalf of very many inhabitants of county of Kerry, who wish to emigrate.

The memorialists, in the hope of availing themselves of the encouragement last year held out by government, quitted their houses, and sold all their little effects, but were disappointed. They pray they may this year have a free passage to Canada, and that a vessel may be ordered to some central harbour on the Kerry coast, to take them on board.

——— The memorialist was shipwrecked in returning from Upper Canada, to join his family in Ireland, and he prays to be allowed a free passage for himself and family to that colony.

——— Is going to emigrate to British North America this spring, with his family, and begs to be allowed a grant of land.

——— The petitioner is a linen weaver, but finds his gains insufficient for the support of his family; he begs to be allowed a free passage to North America.

——— The petitioner is capable of any employment in the farming and labouring line, and he prays he may be allowed the same advantages that have been granted to others who have been sent as settlers to Upper Canada.

——— Refers to memorial to Mr. Agar Ellis, praying his interference on behalf of 1,326 poor labourers and mechanics, with their families, who wish to emigrate to Canada, and requests to know what encouragement they may expect to receive, and when and where they may take shipping.

(A list of the names, ages and occupations, of the 1,326 proposed emigrants, is subjoined.)

——— Is low in circumstances, and unable to pay for his passage to Canada, but requests the assistance of Government to enable him to get there.

——— Has lost his father and all his relatives, and begs to be sent to Canada, where his father had land granted him.

——— Has served seven years apprenticeship to an apothecary, and not having it in his power to commence business for himself, is desirous of going to any part of His Majesty's foreign dominions, provided he could procure a free passage.

——— In the hope of being included among the number who were sent by Government to British America, the petitioner surrendered a small piece of ground which he cultivated with potatoes, but having been disappointed in his object, he has been reduced with his family to the greatest distress: last year, he was a second time disappointed, and he intreats to have his case considered, and to be sent to Canada, and placed on a lot of land there.

——— The memorialist has married the daughter of an American loyalist, and he has been led to understand that he is entitled to a portion of land in right of his wife, as well as to another portion on account of his being a surgeon in the navy. That his wife's sisters have obtained their respective portions, and he begs he may receive instructions to enable him to obtain the portions he claims.

——— Is a loyal Protestant of the county of Carlow, and wishes to obtain a grant of land in Upper Canada.

——— The writer of this represents the county of Kilkenny as being overrun with a wretched set of paupers, who are unable to pay any rent for the ground they occupy. The landlords are getting more attentive to their estates, and take every opportunity of getting rid of those wretched beings. That the leases of land occupied by families of the above

N<sup>o</sup> 14.  
Abstract Petitions  
from Persons desirous  
of Emigration.

description had fallen in lately on a certain estate in that county, and the proprietor had expressed his intention of turning them out, the consequence of which to them would be utter starvation, as by Rock's law they dare not take any other person's ground, even if any one were disposed to let them in; a share of the grant for the purpose of promoting emigration, is therefore requested to remove this destitute population.

—— On behalf of himself and two other families in Dublin; he begs that they may be sent to Canada, and receive a grant of land there, having no prospect of employment at home.

—— Has a capital of 200*l.* and is desirous of emigrating to North America, if he could get any assurance of encouragement.

—— The petitioner's father served under General Wolfe at the taking of Quebec, and having heard that encouragement is held out to persons desirous to emigrate, he requests he may obtain a free passage, and a grant of land in Canada.

—— Is a resident of Tarbert, in the county of Kerry, and is reduced with his family to the greatest distress for want of work; he prays to be allowed some encouragement to enable him to emigrate.

—— Is a resident in the parish of Sliguffe, in the county of Carlow, and has followed the occupation of a farmer; he is desirous of proceeding to British North America with his family, if he could procure the assistance of government.

—— Of Ballymahon, is of opinion that an extensive emigration is the only remedy for the evils of a redundant population; he proposes that labourers employed in the public works should receive only one-half of their earnings, the other to go towards the expenses of their passage; by which plan in his opinion great numbers might emigrate without any expense to the country.

—— Of Irvinestown, in the county of Fermanagh; he makes a similar request to be forwarded to Canada free of expense.

—— A blacksmith, in Clonwhoelan, in the county of Longford, is reduced to the greatest distress, and without even the implements of his trade; he hopes a free passage may be procured for him and his family to British North America.

—— His means are too circumscribed to pay for a passage to British North America, and he prays to be sent there by the aid of government.

—— Is a farmer of Hacketstown, and prays to be allowed a free passage and a grant of land in British North America.

—— Is a farmer of Dungannon, and is a shoemaker by trade, he makes a similar request.

—— Is a resident of Kiltegan, near Baltinglass, and is desirous of obtaining a grant of land in Upper Canada.

—— Is a resident of Baltinglass, and makes a similar request.

—— Is employed as an agricultural labourer; finds his pay unequal to his support, and begs to be forwarded to Canada, and to have a grant of land there.

—— The memorialist wishes to obtain a gratuitous passage for himself and family.

—— The petitioner is a resident of Ross Carbery, in the county of Cork, and begs to be allowed a free passage to Canada for himself and family; his case is recommended by several resident magistrates.

—— This person begs to be allowed a free passage for herself and children to Upper Canada. Her husband is in Perth settlement.

—— Is a carpenter residing at Tralee, his request is similar to the preceding.

—— A pensioner from the royal regiment of artillery; wishes to obtain a free passage to North America for himself and family, consisting of six persons.

—— Is a pensioner from the 50th regiment, but finds his pension insufficient to support his family of eight children, and prays for a free passage to Canada, and a grant of land.

—— Late belonging to the corps of Sappers and Miners, has a particular desire of emigrating to Canada, where his old commander, Colonel Talbot, is settled, and begs to be allowed a free passage.

—— Is a pensioner from the 27th foot, and a resident in Churchill, county Fermanagh, is desirous of removing to Upper Canada; has a large family, and begs to have a free passage, and to be allowed to retain his pension.

——— Out-pensioner of Kilmainham, and has been wounded in the service, and disabled from doing any thing for his support; has a son in Halifax, and prays that he may have a free passage to that place.

——— Was lately a private in the 39th regiment of foot, but was bred to the farming business, is solicitous of proceeding to Canada with his family, and prays to be allowed a free passage.

——— Is an out-pensioner of Chelsea, and has two sons settled at York, in Upper Canada, and is desirous of joining them and settling there with the rest of his family; he prays to have a free passage granted him, and that he may be allowed to receive his pension there.

——— Has been in the Company's service, and is desirous of obtaining a free passage to Halifax, where his father and brother are settled.

——— The memorialist was a serjeant in the city of Dublin militia, and enjoys a pension of tenpence a day, and is desirous of becoming a settler in Upper Canada.

——— Late a serjeant in the 20th light dragoons, is desirous of obtaining a free passage to British North America.

——— An out-pensioner of Chelsea hospital, and wishes to obtain a settlement in British North America.

——— Is an out pensioner of Chelsea hospital, and wishes to emigrate to British America, and would take all his family with him if he could obtain a year's pension in advance; he requests to be informed whether there is any land allowed to pensioners and other indulgencies, to enable them to settle there.

——— Is a pensioner from the 44th foot, and would be glad to obtain a free passage to North America, but if not allowed that indulgence, is ready to pay the passage of himself and family if he could receive his pension there.

——— Is an out-pensioner, and is going out to British America with his family, he hopes to obtain a free passage and a grant of land; all his friends are settled in Upper Canada, and he wishes to join them.

——— Is a pensioner from the 6th veteran battalion, and is desirous of emigrating to British North America in the beginning of April, and hopes to obtain a free passage, and to receive his pension when he arrives there.

——— The memorialist has a pension for his services in the 8th light dragoons, and wishes to become a settler in British North America, the better to enable him to provide for his family.

——— The memorialist, when belonging to the Wexford militia, received a wound which rendered him unfit for duty, and from doing any work for the support of his family; has a brother who is settled comfortably in America, and if he could procure a free passage, he would resign his pension.

——— The memorialist is a pensioner from the 11th regiment of foot, is determined on going to North America to cultivate part of that land, in hopes that by his labour and industry he may be enabled to support himself and family, which he cannot do here; he prays to be allowed a free passage for himself and family.

——— Has served in the city of Dublin militia nine years, and is desirous of obtaining a free passage to Quebec, and a portion of land near that place.

——— The petitioners are out-pensioners of Chelsea, and are desirous of obtaining a free passage to North America.

——— The petitioners, who are out-pensioners, are desirous of being shipped with their families, free of expense, to North America, and to receive a portion of land for themselves and for each son, and to have their usual pensions remitted to them there.

——— Is an out-pensioner of Chelsea Hospital; wishes to go to British America, and to be informed what encouragement will be given him to proceed there.

——— Lately a serjeant in the 75th regiment, being without means of supporting his family, is anxious to emigrate to Quebec, where some of his friends reside, and prays to be allowed a free passage and a grant of land.

——— Is a Chelsea pensioner, but finds his pension insufficient for his support; hearing of the encouragement held out to settlers in British North America, is desirous of obtaining a settlement where he is likely to be paid for his labour.

——— Is a Chelsea pensioner, and has a son and daughter settled in North America; he begs to be allowed a free passage with the first draft of soldiers going to join at that station.

——— Is a pensioner from 64th regiment, and wishes to become a settler in Upper Canada, in order the better to provide for his family.

N° 14.

Abstract Petitions  
from Persons desirous  
of Emigration.

——— Is a pensioner of Kilmainham Hospital; is anxious to settle in British North America, and prays that he may have a free passage and a place to settle in, and to have his pension remitted him in America.

——— Late a gunner in the royal artillery, and has served a length of time in Canada, and wishes much to reside there, provided government will send him out as a settler.

——— Has served in Kilkenny militia ten years, and begs to be sent with his family to any part of British North America as a settler.

——— Has been a serjeant in the army, and begs to be forwarded, passage free, to British North America, and to be allowed the usual grant of land allowed to military settlers.

——— Has a pension for his services in the waggon train; he wishes to proceed to Canada, and to be allowed to draw his pension there, and he prays to be allowed a free passage.

——— Has a pension from 37th foot, and wishes to become a settler in British North America; he prays for the instructions necessary in order that he may obtain a grant of land there.

——— Is a Chelsea out-pensioner; is a young man, and anxious to proceed to North America; has a brother who is master of a trader from New York to British America, who would assist him on his arrival; he begs to be allowed a free passage to be enabled to join him.

——— Has a pension from 30th regiment of foot, but finds it inadequate for his support; he prays to be allowed to have a free passage to British North America and a grant of land.

——— Is an out-pensioner of Chelsea, and having received the assurance of a grant of land in British North America, he wishes to be allowed to draw his pension in that country.

——— Is an out-pensioner of Kilmainham Hospital, and having been informed that he is to receive a grant of land on his arrival in Upper Canada, he wishes to know who the governor of the province is to whom he is to apply for the said grant, and also whether he can receive his pension in that country.

——— He wishes to be informed if he is entitled to a farther grant of land on account of having been appointed by the late General Fox to do duty as brigade-major during the troubles in Ireland in 1803.

——— Has served ten years as a soldier; is desirous of proceeding with his family to any part of British North America, and prays to be allowed a free passage.

——— Are out-pensioners of Kilmainham, and by trade turners, and they beg if there should be a grant to pensioners emigrating to Canada, to be included among the number that are to partake of it.

——— Is an out-pensioner of Chelsea Hospital, and finding his labour insufficient to maintain his family here, is desirous of being allowed a free passage to Canada.

——— Formerly serjeant of 2d regiment, and was under the command of Lord Dalhousie for several years; he thinks his lordship would encourage him if he was allowed a free passage to Canada.

——— Is an out-pensioner of Kilmainham, is desirous of going to reside in Upper Canada; he wishes to be allowed a free passage and a grant of land, and to have his pension continued to him there.

——— Is a Chelsea pensioner, and is desirous of getting to America, and prays to be allowed a free passage and any other encouragement that may be thought proper.

——— Are out-pensioners of Chelsea, and find their pensions inadequate to their support; they beg to be sent to Canada, and to be located there.

——— Is a Chelsea pensioner, is desirous of emigrating to British North America, and begs to be allowed a free passage.

——— Also a Chelsea pensioner, and makes a similar request.

——— Is a discharged soldier, but has been bred to the farming business; has a great desire to emigrate to British North America, but is prevented by his want of means; he prays he may receive a free passage with his family.

——— Is an out-pensioner of Chelsea Hospital, and he begs to be sent to British North America.

——— Is a Chelsea pensioner, and he begs to receive a free passage to Canada, where he has two brothers settled.

——— Has a pension, and is going to emigrate to British North America ; he begs to be allowed to retain his pension after his arrival there.

——— Of the 1st royal veteran battalion, is desirous of proceeding to any of the British settlements in British North America, with the aid of government.

——— A Chelsea pensioner, makes a similar request.

——— Is an old soldier, and is desirous of emigrating to British North America, if he could obtain assistance from government.

——— Is a Chelsea pensioner, and makes a similar request.

——— Is a Kilmainham pensioner, and finds his pension unequal to the support of his family ; he begs to receive a free passage to any of the British settlements, and to be located there.

——— Holds a commission as lieutenant in the yeomanry ; he wishes to emigrate to British North America, provided he could obtain a grant of land there.

——— Has served in the 4th and 5th dragoons, and makes a similar request to the preceding.

——— Has served in the yeomanry 20 years ; he prays to be allowed a grant of land in British America ; he has some means of his own to commence with.

——— Is a lieutenant on half-pay, 1st foot, and begs he may be informed of the terms of encouragement held out to military settlers in Canada.

——— Has been in His Majesty's service for nearly twenty years, the greater part of which time he served in Upper Canada, to which colony he is desirous of returning, if he could obtain a free passage for himself and family.

[Here follow thirteen petitions from Chelsea pensioners, which are expressed in nearly the same terms as the preceding.]

## LIST OF WITNESSES

Examined before the Committee, with the pages of their Examination.

	pages
BECHER, William Wrixon, Esq. a Member of the House - - -	191 to 194
BLISS, Mr. Henry, Agent for the Province of New Brunswick - -	101. 112 to 114
BODKIN, William Henry, Esq. Secretary to the Mendicity Society -	214 to 217
BOULTON, Henry John, Esq. Solicitor General of Upper Canada - -	13 to 22. 32 to 34. 48, 49 to 52. 64. 81 to 83. 203
BUCHANAN, Alexander Carlisle, Esq. a resident on the Yamaska River, Lower Canada - - - - -	168 to 176. 184
CAMPBELL, Archibald, Esq. a Member of the House - - - -	201
CAMPBELL, Walter Frederick, Esq. a Member of the House - - -	73 to 78
CARLISLE, Mr. Frederick, a resident at the Cape of Good Hope - -	87 to 91. 156, 157
CHAMBERS, Robert Joseph, Esq. a Police Magistrate at Union Hall -	83 to 87
COCKBURN, Lieut. Colonel, formerly Superintendant of the Military Settlements in Upper Canada - - - - -	147 to 155. 217 to 225
CURTEIS, Edward Jeremiah, Esq. a Member of the House - - -	114 to 123
EAGER, Mr. Edward, formerly a Resident at New South Wales - -	91 to 101. 108 to 112. 142. 155, 156
ENNISMORE, Lord Viscount, a Member of the House - - - -	197 to 201
FELTON, William Bowman, Esq. a legislative Councillor of Lower Canada	23 to 31. 47, 48 and 49. 52 to 63. 176 to 182. 228 to 231
GABBETT, William, Esq. a Resident Landholder of the County of Limerick	125 to 133
GRANT, George McPherson, Esq. a Member of the Committee - -	80, 81
HAYES, Charles, Esq. a Proprietor of Iron Works in Upper Canada -	31, 32
HODGES, Thomas Law, Esq. Chairman of the West Kent Quarter Sessions	133 to 142. 182 to 187
INNES, Sir Hugh, Bart. a Member of the House - - - - -	78 to 80
LIMERICK, the Right Reverend the Lord Bishop of - - - -	142 to 146
MARKLAND, George, an executive Councillor of Upper Canada - -	34, 35
NIMMO, Alexander, Esq. a Civil Engineer - - - - -	187 to 191. 194, 195
ODELL, Thomas, Esq. a Resident in the County of Limerick - - -	205 to 210
O'DRISCOL, Redmond, Esq. - - - - -	195, 196
READY, Colonel John, Lieut. Governor of Prince Edward's Island -	35 to 37
RICE, Thomas Spring, Esq. a Member of the Committee - - -	210 to 214
ROLPH, John, Esq. a Member of the Legislature of Upper Canada -	204, 205. 226
SEBRIGHT, Sir John, Bart. a Member of the House - - - -	124, 125
SHEPHERD, Mr. William, a Resident of Graham's Town, Cape of Good Hope	226 to 228
SORELL, Lieut. Colonel William, late Lieut. Governor of Van Diemen's Land	104 to 108
STEWART, Mr. Charles, Secretary to the Colombian Agricultural Association	104
STRAHAN, Rev. Dr. Archdeacon of York, Upper Canada - - -	157 to 168. 201 to 203
UNLACKE, Richard John, Esq. Attorney General of Nova Scotia - -	37 to 47. 63, 64 to 73
WILSON, Sir Robert, a Member of the House - - - - -	101 to 104

# I N D E X

## TO THE PRINCIPAL MATTERS

Detailed in the EVIDENCE taken before the SELECT COMMITTEE appointed to inquire into the Expediency of encouraging EMIGRATION from the United Kingdom.

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>ABSENTEE</i> Proprietors in Ireland, whether disposed to contribute towards expense of emigration - - - - -	Spring Rice - - - - -	213
— their estates, how managed - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
<i>Agriculture</i> , class of Emigrants best fitted for an advanced stage of, in Canada - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	181
<i>Albany</i> district (North America), great demand for agricultural labour there - - - - -	Buchanan - - - - -	169
<i>Albany</i> , district of, (Cape of Good Hope), proposal of certain settlers for hiring labourers; terms proposed by them - - - - -	Carlisle - - - - -	87
— state of population of, present high rate of wages, cannot be continued without loss to employers - - - - -	Carlisle - - - - -	88, 90, 157
— number of labourers required, dependent on rate of wages to be given; great reduction necessary for profitable cultivation - - - - -	Shepherd - - - - -	226
See Dutch Colonists. Hottentots.	Carlisle - - - - -	88, 89
— expense of transporting a labourer from Ireland, cost of his subsistence and probable rate of wages in the colony; means of his repaying expense of transport - - - - -	Shepherd - - - - -	227, 228
<i>America</i> , South, a new and increasing market for British fisheries - - - - -	Carlisle - - - - -	87, 88, 89
— former circuitous mode of receiving their supply of fish - - - - -	Shepherd - - - - -	227, 228
<i>Annuity</i> , Irish landed proprietors (under certain circumstances) disposed to pay towards expense of Emigration - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	43, 63
— not deemed an eligible mode of contribution by several Irish landlords - - - - -	D° - - - - -	66
See Immediate Payment.	Becher - - - - -	192
<i>Apprentice</i> , Act 56 Geo. 3, crowded state of London workhouses owing to provisions of; injurious effects of - - - - -	Spring Rice - - - - -	212
See Juvenile Offences. Workhouses.	Chambers - - - - -	85
— difficulty of apprenticing pauper children in London much increased by - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
<i>Assessment</i> on land for promoting Emigration, inexpedient and objectionable in South of Ireland - - - - -	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	199
<i>Assorted</i> cargoes, difficulty of making up for West India market, injurious to British American trade - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	44
— advantage of taking to Quebec for trans-shipment to United States - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	61, 62
	Boulton - - - - -	83
B.		
<i>Banks</i> , number of in the Canadas, their issues - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	17
<i>Barter</i> , generally practised among farmers in Upper Canada - - - - -	D° - - - - -	23
<i>Benenden</i> , expense of supporting unemployed poor in that parish - - - - -	Hodges - - - - -	182
<i>Belfast</i> , description of Emigrants from - - - - -	Buchanan - - - - -	176
<i>Bermuda</i> , effects of removing the dock yard to - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	43
<i>Bonds</i> , entered into by masters of American ships to carry back Emigrants in certain cases - - - - -	Hodges - - - - -	184
<i>Bounties</i> on fisheries, advantages of in Hebrides - - - - -	Buchanan - - - - -	77, 78
<i>Boys</i> , destitute, in London. See Juvenile Vagrants.	Campbell - - - - -	
— their number increased by Act 59 Geo. 3. c. 12 - - - - -	Bodkin - - - - -	215
<i>Bras d'Or</i> Lake, in Cape Breton, an eligible situation for Emigrant settlers and Scotch fishermen; comfortable situation of the settlers there - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	39, 68, 70, 72
<i>Brunswick</i> , New, number of Emigrants it could support - - - - -	D° - - - - -	39
— fisheries - - - - -	D° - - - - -	44, 64
— Emigration might be extended to with great advantage - - - - -	Bliss - - - - -	113
— Emigrants after seven years able to pay quit rent - - - - -	D° - - - - -	101, 112, 113
— quantity of vacant land in - - - - -	D° - - - - -	112
	Cockburn - - - - -	219
C.		
<i>Canada</i> , Upper, Emigrants of 1823 and 1825 to, where located - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	13, 14
— usual produce of grants of land to settlers in - - - - -	D° - - - - -	14, 16

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE of Evidence.
<i>Canada, Upper—continued.</i>		
— markets in - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	15
— surplus disposable produce of Emigrants - - - - -	{ D° - - - - -	15, 16
— generally healthy, excepting western district - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	158, 164
— barter, general among farmers; difference between cash and barter price of produce - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	16, 18
— influx considerable of British settlers from United States - - - - -	D° - - - - -	17
— rent much objected to by settlers in - - - - -	D° - - - - -	19
— benefited by increase of population - - - - -	Hayes - - - - -	32
— number of Emigrants that may be located in - - - - -	Markland - - - - -	35
	{ Boulton - - - - -	50
	Rolph - - - - -	204
— flour, equal to that of Genesee country - - - - -	{ Felton - - - - -	63
— no civil disqualification on account of religion in - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	164
See Ireland.	Boulton - - - - -	64
— advantages resulting to, from allowing importation of American flour free of duty for exportation - - - - -	D° - - - - -	81
See Flour, American.		
See Military Settlements.		
— impediments to the formation of roads in - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	152
See Crown and Clergy Reserves.		
— land in, on what terms originally granted - - - - -	{ Strahan - - - - -	160
— new settlements, where most advantageously placed - - - - -	Rolph - - - - -	226
— villages, advantage of establishing in new settlements in - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	153
— land in, deemed an article of commerce; granted in small tracts - - - - -	D° - - - - -	154
— number of Church of England clergy and Methodist preachers in - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	159, 202
See Education.	D° - - - - -	161, 162
— few great proprietors in - - - - -	D° - - - - -	203
— legislature of, their resolutions respecting Clergy Reserves - - - - -	Rolph - - - - -	205
— estimated expense per head of settling Emigrants in - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	218
<i>Canada, Trade Act of 1825; consequences of that measure to Canadian trade with West Indies</i>	Felton - - - - -	60
— expediency of renewing Act of 1822 - - - - -	D° - - - - -	61
<i>Canada, Lower, settlers in, usual mode of locating them</i>	D° - - - - -	23
— produce of land in, and course of husbandry adopted by Emigrants - - - - -	D° - - - - -	24, 27, 54, 55
— French inhabitants of, their lands of inferior fertility - - - - -	D° - - - - -	24, 25, 180
See Education.		
— settlers in, able to purchase the land they occupy; quantity of land in, at disposal of Crown - - - - -	D° - - - - -	26, 27
— Agricultural Company, objects of, favourable to Emigration - - - - -	D° - - - - -	29
— prosperity of, increased by access of population - - - - -	D° - - - - -	30
See Hemp.		
— flour exported to West Indies does not stand the climate - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	42
See Flour, American.		
— number of cultivable acres in; usual food of population, and number of Emigrants that might be located in - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	47, 48, 49
— trade with West Indies nearly ceased - - - - -	D° - - - - -	52
— grain of, inferior, but capable of great improvement - - - - -	D° - - - - -	56
— agricultural population of - - - - -	D° - - - - -	57
— settlers of capital averse to locate themselves in - - - - -	D° - - - - -	58
See Courts. Seigneuries. Townships.		
<i>Canadas, interests of both provinces mutual and inseparable</i>	Boulton - - - - -	83
— population of, much attached to government - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	167
<i>Cape Breton, Island of, Emigration from North of Scotland to</i>	Uniacke - - - - -	38
— settlers in, comfortable situation of - - - - -	D° - - - - -	39
— easy mode of procuring subsistence for settlers there - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
— nearly divided into two islands by the sea - - - - -	D° - - - - -	39
— quantity of ungranted land in - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	219
<i>Cape of Good Hope, average rate of wages there and expense of subsistence; supply of labourers required</i>	{ Carlisle - - - - -	87
	Shepherd - - - - -	226
— settlers unable to pay expense of transport; reduction of wages consequent on arrival of new labourers - - - - -	{ Carlisle - - - - -	88, 89, 157
— exports from - - - - -	Shepherd - - - - -	226, 227, 228
See Albany, Dutch Colonists.	Carlisle - - - - -	91
<i>Capital, small progress of, in Upper Canada</i>	Strahan - - - - -	203
<i>Cavan District Settlement, number of settlers and prosperous condition of</i>	Buchanan - - - - -	167
— brought from New York - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	169
<i>Champlain Lake, navigation from, to the St. Lawrence; advantage of opening</i>	Buchanan - - - - -	171
<i>Children, London too full of; to what causes owing; number of Juvenile offenders committed to prison</i>	Chambers - - - - -	83, 84
<i>Church Established, in Lower Canada; how provided for</i>	Felton - - - - -	179
<i>Churches in Lower Canada, by whom built</i>	D° - - - - -	ib.

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Clare</i> , small capitalists in, their desire to emigrate; disposed to contribute towards expense - - - - -	Odell - - - - -	207
<i>Clergy. See Canada, Upper.</i>		
— number of; of Established Church in Lower Canada - - - <i>See Crown</i>	Felton - - - - -	179
<i>Clonakilty</i> , peaceable state of population there - - - - -	{ Nimmo - - - - -	189
— to what owing - - - - -	Becher - - - - -	190
<i>Coal</i> found in Cape Breton in great quantities - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
<i>See United States.</i>	Uniacke - - - - -	45
— kinds of, used in Halifax - - - - -	D° - - - - -	73
<i>Colombia</i> , expense of transporting Emigrants to, and probability of repayment by them; fertility of soil - - - - -	Wilson - - - - -	101, 102
— government of, their support to be afforded for establishing the settlers; not indisposed to join in guaranteeing repayment of expense <i>See Malta, Maltese.</i>	D° - - - - -	103
<i>Colombian Agricultural Company</i> ; terms offered by them to Emigrant settlers - - - - -	Wilson - - - - -	102
— would join in guaranteeing repayment of expense of transport and location - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
— agreeable to receive free blacks as settlers - - - - -	{ D° - - - - - Stewart - - - - - }	104
<i>Cork</i> , desire of emigration among small capitalists in; disposed to surrender their capital to government towards expense - - - - - <i>See Limerick, Clare</i>	Odell - - - - -	207
— disturbances in; how quieted - - - - -	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	197
<i>Cottages</i> for the poor, comfortable state of, in Sussex; rents of, frequently paid for paupers; practice attended with great abuse of poor rates - - - - -	Curteis - - - - -	116, 117
— pulled down by Irish landlords - - - - -	Gabbett - - - - -	130
— number of, erected in certain parishes in Kent; causes of increase of; penalty proposed on their erection - - - - -	Hodges - - - - -	135-7, 141, 185
— necessity of pulling down, to render Emigration effectual - - -	D° - - - - -	136, 140, 185
<i>Cotton Manufactures. See Manufactures.</i>		
<i>Courts</i> of jurisdiction, established in each district in Lower Canada - - -	Felton - - - - -	180
— of appeals in Lower Canada; great accumulation of causes before -	D° - - - - -	ib.
<i>Crown</i> and Clergy Reserves; revenue from, payable in wheat, not collected <i>See Roads.</i>	D° - - - - -	55
— whether acquiesced in as a provision for the Church - - - - -	{ Strahan - - - - -	160
— generally unoccupied - - - - -	Rolph - - - - -	226
— strong feeling expressed against, in Canada - - - - -	D° - - - - -	205
— great obstacles to improvement - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
— hitherto nearly unproductive in Lower Province - - - - -	{ Buchanan - - - - -	175
— obstacles to the formation of good roads - - - - -	Rolph - - - - -	205
— when leased; cease to be so - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	221
— claim of Presbyterian Clergy to a share of them; rejected - - -	Felton - - - - -	182
	Cockburn - - - - -	152, 153
	Strahan - - - - -	160
	D° - - - - -	161
D.		
<i>Disturbances</i> in Ireland, not caused by redundant population - - -	Nimmo - - - - -	188
— generally originate with ejected tenants - - - - -	{ D° - - - - -	194
<i>Dromahair</i> , estate of, (County of Leitrim); difficulty of disposing of ejected tenants on - - - - -	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	198
<i>Dutch Colonists</i> at Cape of Good Hope; their farms in the best situation; and cultivated by Slaves and Hottentots - - - - - <i>See Cape of Good Hope.</i>	Nimmo - - - - -	194
	Shepherd - - - - -	227
E.		
<i>Eager</i> , Mr. Edward; incorrect statements in pamphlet published by him - -	Eager - - - - -	92, 93
<i>Education</i> , state of, in Upper Canada; Schools how supported - - -	Strahan - - - - -	161
— means of extending in Lower Canada - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	180
<i>Emigrants</i> to Upper Canada in 1823, their comfortable situation - - -	{ Boulton - - - - -	13, 22
— able after first year to go on without assistance - - - - -	Markland - - - - -	34
	Strahan - - - - -	157
	Becher - - - - -	193
	Boulton - - - - -	14
	Boulton - - - - -	ib.
	Felton - - - - -	24, 59, 60
	Hayes - - - - -	32
— to pay quit rent after seven years - - - - -	Markland - - - - -	35
	Ready - - - - -	36
	Strahan - - - - -	158
	Rolph - - - - -	204
<i>See Quit rent.</i>		

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Emigrants—continued.</i>		
—generally unable to pay quit rent after seven years location - - -	Cockburn - - -	149
—their usual course of husbandry in Upper Canada - - -	Boulton - - -	14, 16
See Land.		
—mode of constructing their houses - - - - -	D° - - - - -	17
—distressed, Society for their relief in Upper Canada; diseases inci- dent to them - - - - -	D° - - - - -	18
—first steps to be taken for constructing houses - - - - -	D° - - - - -	22
—time most suitable for their location - - - - -	Rolph - - - - -	205
—newly arrived; how paid for labour - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	23
—Scotch; to Cape Breton, their thriving condition - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	38
See Cape Breton		
—straggling; number annually arriving in Canada - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	48
—preliminary measures necessary for locating them - - - - -	D° - - - - -	49
—desirable to mix with established settlers - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	221
—system of regulations necessary for conduct of - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	56
—European, more prudent than American - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	154
—assistance of one year's provisions sufficient - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	159
—Irish Emigrants, their distressed condition at New York, how relieved - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
—difficulty of procuring relief for, at New York, unless naturalized - - -	Buchanan - - - - -	169, 184
—voluntary; their dislike to settle in Lower Canada; chiefly agricul- turers - - - - -	D° - - - - -	184
	D° - - - - -	174
	O'Driscol - - - - -	196
	Buchanan - - - - -	175
	Becher - - - - -	193
	O'Driscol - - - - -	196
	Rolph - - - - -	205
	Odell - - - - -	206
	Felton - - - - -	181
	Uniacke - - - - -	45, 46
	Felton - - - - -	55
	Nimmo - - - - -	189
	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	199
	Odell - - - - -	210
	Felton - - - - -	48
	D° - - - - -	49
	Boulton - - - - -	50, 52
	Felton - - - - -	53
	Boulton - - - - -	50
	O'Driscol - - - - -	196
	Uniacke - - - - -	72
	O'Driscol - - - - -	196
	D° - - - - -	ib.
	Chambers - - - - -	86
	Cockburn - - - - -	153
	D° - - - - -	155
	Bishop of Limerick - - - - -	143
	Becher - - - - -	192, 193
	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	198
	Hodges - - - - -	183, 187
	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	200
	Rolph - - - - -	205
	Bodkin - - - - -	214
	Cockburn - - - - -	217, 218
	Uniacke - - - - -	44
	Boulton - - - - -	19
	D° - - - - -	21
	D° - - - - -	ib.
	Strahan - - - - -	163
	D° - - - - -	167
	D° - - - - -	168
	Odell - - - - -	208, 209
<i>Emigration, advantages resulting from the promotion of - - - - -</i>		
—straggling, how disposed of - - - - -		
—extended, facilities attending - - - - -		
—no bad consequences to be apprehended from - - - - -		
—not likely to lower produce in sea ports of Upper Canada - - - - -		
See Produce.		
—well directed, would after a time require no assistance - - - - -		
—voluntary, difficulties interposed to, by Passage Regulation Acts; advantage resulting from their removal - - - - -		
—chiefly to North American Colonies - - - - -		
—juvenile, benefits to be derived from promoting in the metropolis; assistance to be expected from parish funds, in aid of the measure - - -		
—extended, difficulty of forming roads much diminished in Canada by - - - - -		
—agents indispensable for conducting - - - - -		
—the only effectual and immediate remedy for the evils of excess of population in south of Ireland - - - - -		
—in Wealds of Kent and Sussex - - - - -		
—other measures necessary to give effect to - - - - -		
—sums repaid for expenses of, how to be applied - - - - -		
—extensive, produced from Ireland by employment given by Mendicity Society - - - - -		
—comparative expense of, to the several British colonies in North America - - - - -		
<i>England, New, the only seat of the Fishery in United States - - - - -</i>		
<i>Erie Lake American Canal, used to a great extent - - - - -</i>		
—how long impassable from ice - - - - -		
—injurious to American trade with Montreal - - - - -		
—labourers employed on, always paid in money - - - - -		
—revenue of - - - - -		
—produces a great demand for labour - - - - -		
<i>Estates in Ireland difficulty of charging proprietors of, with an annuity,  towards defraying expense of Emigration - - - - -</i>		
F.		
<i>Fees, on grants of land to settlers, their discouraging effects, when high -</i>		
—now reduced - - - - -		
<i>Fish; kinds of, caught by fishermen of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick</i>		
	Boulton - - - - -	33
	Uniacke - - - - -	42
	D° - - - - -	64, 65

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Fisheries</i> , British North American, their advantages over the United States; may be increased to any extent - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	44, 63, 66
— interrupted and injured by American, on coast of Labrador - - -	D° - - - - -	47
— number of men employed in; quantity of flour necessary for their consumption, principally supplied from United States - - - - -	D° - - - - -	63, 64, 67
— their produce in Nova Scotia and New Brunswick - - - - -	D° - - - - -	65
— not likely to sink for want of a market - - - - -	D° - - - - -	69
— class of Emigrants best adapted for, in Canada - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	181
<i>Fishermen</i> , American, advantages of naturalizing them - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	44
— superior in skill to British - - - - -	D° - - - - -	45, 47
— resort to Labrador coast in great numbers - - - - -	D° - - - - -	47
— their number - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
— their mode of conducting the fishery—its superiority over British -	D° - - - - -	65
— advantages enjoyed by them in competing with British - - - - -	D° - - - - -	66
— British American, duration of their fishing season; how employed during winter - - - - -	D° - - - - -	68
— their usual habitation - - - - -	D° - - - - -	69
— the best time for sending to British North America - - - - -	D° - - - - -	70
<i>Flax</i> , cultivated in Lower Canada - - - - -	{ Felton - - - - -	31
— seed exported in great quantities from Quebec - - - - -	{ Buchanan - - - - -	176
<i>Flour</i> . See Lower Canada - - - - -	{ Felton - - - - -	228
— American, brought to Halifax, for exportation to West Indies -	{ Uniacke - - - - -	42
— desirable to admit into Canada, duty free, for exportation -	{ D° - - - - -	43
— better manufactured than Canadian, and preferred in West India market - - - - -	{ Boulton - - - - -	50, 51
— introduction of, prohibited into Lower Canada, without payment of duty - - - - -	{ Strahan - - - - -	165
— warehoused, means of preventing its introduction into Canada for consumption - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	50, 51, 81
— formerly admitted into Upper Canada, free of duty for exportation - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	52
— easily distinguished from Canadian - - - - -	D° - - - - -	61
See Genesee.	Boulton - - - - -	81
<i>Free</i> and common socage, lands recently granted in Lower Canada, held in See Townships.	D° - - - - -	ib.
<i>French</i> Canadian inhabitants of Lower Canada, quit rent paid by them to their Seigneur - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	177
— their lands exhausted, and condition deteriorating - - - - -	D° - - - - -	25
— character of - - - - -	D° - - - - -	58
— fishermen, where established, mode of fishing adopted by them -	Buchanan - - - - -	171
<i>Fundy</i> , Bay of, a fishing station for Americans - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	70
— high rise of tide in - - - - -	D° - - - - -	66
— projected communication with the St. Lawrence - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	166
	Buchanan - - - - -	171
G.	{ Felton - - - - -	27
<i>Gaspé</i> , quantity of cultivable land in - - - - -	{ Ready - - - - -	36
— district favourable for settlement of Emigrants - - - - -	{ Cockburn - - - - -	219
	{ Buchanan - - - - -	170
	{ Cockburn - - - - -	219
<i>Genesee</i> flour, advantages of admitting into Canada free of duty for exportation - - - - -	{ Boulton - - - - -	51, 52, 81
—, inferior to that produced in Middle States - - - - -	{ Felton - - - - -	63
See Flour, American.	{ Strahan - - - - -	165
— better ground than Canadian - - - - -	{ Felton - - - - -	53
<i>Glasgow</i> , great influx of Irish labouring population into—trifling expense of their passage to - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	165
<i>Grand Jury</i> Assessment, inadequate to supply employment to Irish labouring population - - - - -	Campbell - - - - -	201
	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	199
H.		
<i>Halifax</i> , the natural entrepôt for the Canadas - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	29, 62, 63
— a principal market for produce of Nova Scotia, and Prince Edward's Island - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	42
— advantage to British shipping, of allowing American flour to be warehoused there for exportation - - - - -	Ready - - - - -	36
— means of increasing trade of with West Indies - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	43
— excellence of its harbour - - - - -	D° - - - - -	44
— very seldom blocked up by ice - - - - -	D° - - - - -	47
— what coals used there - - - - -	D° - - - - -	73
<i>Hastings</i> , Rape of—See Sussex.	D° - - - - -	ib.
<i>Hebrides</i> Western, population of northern parts redundant - - - - -	Campbell - - - - -	73

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Hebrides, Western—continued.</i>		
— minute subdivision of farms in - - - - -	Campbell - - -	73
See Sub-letting.		
— eagerness of inhabitants of, to avail themselves of an advantageous scheme of Emigration - - - - -	D° - - -	75
— State of fishery there, and usual food of the people - - -	D° - - -	75, 76, 77
<i>Hemp</i> , not profitably cultivated in Lower Canada - - - - -	Felton - - -	31
See Canada, Lower.		
— soil of both provinces favourable to growth of—under what circumstances likely to be cultivated - - - - -	D° - - -	59
— cheapness of, essential to success of British American fishery -	Uniacke - - -	67
See Kentucky.		
— expediency of encouraging the cultivation of, in Canada - -	Felton - - -	229
— emigrant population best fitted for acquiring a knowledge of its culture -	D° - - -	ib.
— plan for extending the cultivation of - - - - -	D° - - -	230
— means for securing a market for the sale of - - - - -	D° - - -	231
<i>Hertfordshire</i> , the proprietor (Sir John Sebright) of a parish in, willing to contribute to promote Emigration—mode of contribution—persons that would be selected for removal - - - - -	Sebright - - -	124
See Irish Labourers.		
<i>Hops</i> , may be raised to any extent in Canada - - - - -	Felton - - -	59
<i>Hottentots</i> , generally employed at low wages by Dutch colonists at the Cape - - - - -	{ Carlisle - - - Shepherd - - -	88, 90 227
I.		
<i>Immediate Payment</i> , deemed a preferable mode of contribution by Irish proprietors - - - - -	Spring Rice - - -	212
See Annuity.		
<i>Ingram</i> , Mr., condition of settlers taken out by him to Cape of Good Hope; employed at Albany chiefly as artisans - - - - -	{ Carlisle - - - Shepherd - - -	87 227
See Cape of Good Hope.		
<i>Ireland</i> , Emigrants from in 1823, comfortably situated; where located; their gratification at the absence of distinction on account of religious opinion - - - - -	{ Boulton - - - Markland - - -	13, 14, 64 34
See Emigrants. Tithes. Upper Canada.		
— supplies from, to British fisheries - - - - -	Uniacke - - -	63
— expense of sending labourers from, to Cape of Good Hope - -	Carlisle - - -	87
— South of, distress prevailing in; relief afforded by subscriptions of 1822 only temporary - - - - -	Bishop of Limerick -	142
	D° - - -	143
	Nimmo - - -	188
	Becher - - -	191, 192
	O'Driscol - - -	195, 196
	Bishop of Limerick -	143
	Bodkin - - -	216
	Bishop of Limerick -	143, 144
	O'Driscol - - -	196
	Bishop of Limerick -	144
	D° - - -	145
	D° - - -	146
	Becher - - -	192
	Spring Rice - - -	212
— evils of excess of population; painful remedies now applying; Emigration the immediate and proper remedy for them - -	Nimmo - - -	189
	D° - - -	190
	D° - - -	189
	Becher - - -	191
— anxiety to emigrate among the lower classes - - -	Uniacke - - -	70
— gentry and farmers likely to contribute towards expense of Emigration, when fully aware of the benefits resulting from it - -	Curteis - - -	115
— outrages committed by ejected tenants and their friends - -	Sebright - - -	125
— parochial assessment desirable in aid of voluntary contribution -	Buchanan - - -	169
— mode of contribution most agreeable to landed proprietors in -	Bodkin - - -	215
See Disturbances. Women.		
— condition of population most wretched in agricultural districts -	Felton - - -	57
— course of husbandry in - - - - -		
— populous districts in, the most tranquil - - - - -		
<i>Irish fishermen</i> employed in British American fisheries; course adopted by them - - - - -		
— labourers, their wages while employed during harvest in parts of Sussex - - - - -		
— their meritorious conduct in Hertfordshire - - - - -		
— labourers and mechanics find ready employment in United States -		
— labourers in London, their readiness to perform work refused by Englishmen - - - - -		
— Catholics. See Emigrants.		
<i>Iron Works of Three Rivers</i> , a large proportion of population of Lower Canada employed in them - - - - -		
J.		
<i>Johnson district</i> ; adjoins the military settlements in Upper Canada; by whom inhabited - - - - -	Cockburn - - -	150
<i>Judges</i> of court of appeals, number of in Lower Canada; great arrear of causes depending before them - - - - -	Felton - - -	180

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Juvenile offences</i> , increased by crowded state of London work-houses - <i>See</i> Apprentice Act.	Chambers - - -	85
— vagrants in metropolis, their idle and depraved life; desirable to remove them to British America - - -	Bodkin - - -	215
— chance of their reformation there - - -	D° - - -	216
K.		
<i>Kelp</i> . Vide <i>Hebrides</i> .		
<i>Kent</i> , Weald of, labouring population distressed for want of employment; means adopted by parishes for relieving them - - -	Hodges - - -	133
<i>See</i> York, New.		
— parishes in, willing to charge the poor rates with an annuity to- wards defraying expense of Emigration to Canada - - -	D° - - -	135, 183, 184
— labouring population in certain parishes of; number unemployed; amount of parish rates; number of paupers - - -	D° - - -	135
<i>See</i> Marriages. Scray, Lower.		
— expense of sending Emigrants from, to United States, and mode of repayment - - -	D° - - -	183
<i>Kentucky</i> , hemp much cultivated there - - -	Buchanan - - -	176
<i>Kintail</i> and <i>Lochalsh</i> , population likely soon to be redundant there; their usual subsistence and occupation - - -	Innes - - -	78
— extensive Emigration from the neighbourhood, of small agricultural capitalists - - -	D° - - -	79
L.		
<i>Labour</i> , usual mode of paying for, in Lower Canada - - -	Felton - - -	23
— effects of competition, in reducing the wages of, in Ireland - - -	Nimmo - - -	189
<i>Labourers</i> , able bodied, not permanently chargeable on parishes in London	Bodkin - - -	216
<i>Labrador</i> , Coast of. <i>See</i> Fisheries, Fishermen.		
<i>Lanark</i> settlers; Number sent out to Upper Canada, and expense per head -	Cockburn - - -	217, 218
<i>Land</i> , grants of, to emigrants, proposed to be subject to a quit rent after seven years - - -	Boulton - - -	14
— after seven years ample security for money advanced - - -	Rolph - - -	204
<i>See</i> Emigrants. Quit rents.		
— offices established for the locating of emigrants in Upper Canada -	Boulton - - -	34
— course adopted by settlers, in clearing and cropping in Upper Canada	D° - - -	14
— in Lower Canada - - -	Felton - - -	23
— produce of, price, and quality in Upper Canada - - -	Boulton - - -	14, 15, 16
— in Lower Canada - - -	Strahan - - -	164
— locating, the best mode of - - -	Felton - - -	24
— granted in Lower Canada recently; under what tenure held -	Cockburn - - -	154
<i>See</i> Townships.	D° - - -	177
— clearing in Canada; class of Emigrants best adapted for - - -	Felton - - -	181
— value of, in Ireland, increased by emigration - - -	Nimmo - - -	190
— boards established in each district of Upper Canada - - -	Strahan - - -	202
— value of, in Upper Canada, increased by emigration. - - -	Rolph - - -	204
<i>See</i> soil.		
— Ireland. <i>See</i> Leases.		
<i>Landlords</i> in Ireland. <i>See</i> Ireland, south of		
— inducements offered by them to tenants to give up their farms -	Nimmo - - -	194
— whether disposed to contribute towards expense of Emigration -	O'Driscoll - - -	195, 196
	Lord Ennismore - - -	198
	Odell - - -	208, 209
	Spring Rice - - -	213
— benefits derived to them from promoting Emigration - - -	Lord Ennismore - - -	198, 200
— principal, likely in certain cases, to contribute towards Emigration	Spring Rice - - -	211
— few at present able to contribute, but number likely to increase -	D° - - -	ib.
<i>Lawrence</i> , St. River, navigable from Kingston to Montreal - - -	Boulton - - -	20
— Steam boats used between Rapids - - -	D° - - -	20, 82
— divides the Lower Province - - -	Felton - - -	27
— the best communication to Upper Lakes, when Welland Canal com- pleted. <i>See</i> Montreal - - -	Boulton - - -	19, 82
— Commerce on, conducted by steam towing - - -	Felton - - -	29
— measures for increasing trade on - - -	D° - - -	61, 62
— longer navigable than formerly - - -	Buchanan - - -	172
<i>Law</i> , French, where administered, confined to civil proceedings, incon- venient to British settlers - - -	Felton - - -	176, 177
— productive of appeals to superior court - - -	D° - - -	180
<i>Leases</i> of land in Ireland extensively affected by a late decision of House of Lords - - -	Spring Rice - - -	211
<i>Lessees</i> in Ireland, disposed in certain cases to contribute towards emi- gration - - -	D° - - -	212, 213
	Gabbett - - -	125, 127
<i>Limerick</i> , population redundant, distressed for want of employment -	Odell - - -	205, 210

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Limerick—continued.</i>		
— mischief from sub-letting lands - - - - -	Gabbett - - - - -	126
— Irish landed proprietors resume possession of their farms, when leases expired, outrages committed by ejected tenants - - - - -	Odell - - - - -	206
— landlords in, whether disposed to contribute towards expense of Emigration - - - - -	Gabbett - - - - -	126, 130, 131
— arable land, generally converting into pasture - - - - -	Becher - - - - -	193
— minute sub-division of land in, injurious effects of - - - - -	Gabbett - - - - -	126, 127, 129
— difficulty of preventing - - - - -	D° - - - - -	127, 128
— high rent of potatoe grounds, usually paid in labour - - - - -	D° - - - - -	128
— means adopted by landlords, for keeping down excess of population - - - - -	Odell - - - - -	207
— voluntary Emigration to Canada, considerable; of whom composed - - - - -	Gabbett - - - - -	128, 129
— employment of pauper population in reclaiming bogs and other local improvements; expense of subsisting a poor family at home; number unemployed in - - - - -	D° - - - - -	129, 130, 131
— number of small capitalists desirous of emigrating from, and disposed to contribute towards expense - - - - -	D° - - - - -	130
— population of, rapid increase of - - - - -	D° - - - - -	131, 132
— farms in, improperly tilled, to what cause owing - - - - -	Odell - - - - -	206, 207
<i>Location</i> , the most desirable mode of - - - - -	D° - - - - -	209, 210
— system of, adopted in Upper Canada - - - - -	D° - - - - -	209
— more advantageous to settlers than that of United States - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	154
<i>London</i> , exports from to Canada - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	203
See Children, Workhouses.	D° - - - - -	ib.
— great influx of Irish labourers into, in 1822, effect of on wages - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	62
See Mendicity Society—Juvenile vagrants—Public institutions.		
— Decrease of mendicity and pauperism in - - - - -	Bodkin - - - - -	214
— Parishes, whether disposed to contribute towards expense of Emigration - - - - -	D° - - - - -	216
<i>Lords</i> , House of. See Leases.	D° - - - - -	ib.
<i>Londonderry</i> , number of emigrants from, to Canada - - - - -		
— of whom composed - - - - -	Buchanan - - - - -	169, 170
<i>Louisburg</i> , an eligible situation for establishing a colony of fishermen - - - - -	D° - - - - -	175, 176
See Scilly Islands.	Uniacke - - - - -	68
<i>Loyalists</i> , American, settled in Upper Canada, after the Revolution—Advantages conferred on them - - - - -		
	Strahan - - - - -	202
M.		
<i>Malta</i> , proposed Emigration from to Colombia - - - - -	Wilson - - - - -	103
<i>Maltese</i> , valuable settlers in Colombia - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
<i>Manufactures</i> , introduction of into South of Ireland, a means of improving condition of population - - - - -	Nimmo - - - - -	187, 189
<i>Maracaybo</i> , population and distance of from other stations; imports and exports - - - - -	Becher - - - - -	194
<i>Markets</i> , distant from land to be granted - - - - -	Wilson - - - - -	102
— would be formed in new settlements - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	26
— want of, experienced by Emigrants - - - - -	D° - - - - -	27
— foreign, for disposal of surplus Canadian produce - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	149
<i>Marriages</i> , improvident, discouraged by reduction of cottages; frequently contracted by minors; inducement to enter into in wealds of Kent and Sussex - - - - -	D° - - - - -	58
<i>Mendicity Society</i> , low rate of wages paid by them for work; eagerly accepted by Irish labourers, declined by English - - - - -	Hodges - - - - -	140, 141, 185, 187
— why obliged to refuse employment to Irish poor - - - - -	Bodkin - - - - -	214
See Emigration, London.	D° - - - - -	ib.
<i>Methodist</i> preachers, unwise to grant reserves of land for support of - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	166
<i>Michigan</i> territory in United States; mode of land granting there - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	33, 34
<i>Middlemen</i> and reversioners in Ireland, not likely to encourage Emigration to any extent - - - - -	Spring Rice - - - - -	211
<i>Military</i> settlements in upper Canada; when and where established; their object; expense and mode of location; settlement regulations - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	147
— further assistance found necessary; progress made by settlers in cultivating their lands - - - - -	D° - - - - -	148
— inability of military settlers to pay money rent from surplus produce, after seven years location; to what causes owing - - - - -	D° - - - - -	148, 149
— situation, judiciously chosen - - - - -	D° - - - - -	150
— great proportion of military settlers gone over to the United States; their motives for leaving the settlements - - - - -	D° - - - - -	150, 151
— difficulty of disposing of surplus produce - - - - -	D° - - - - -	152
— want of money and roads experienced - - - - -	D° - - - - -	151
— means adopted by colonial legislature for removing those inconveniences - - - - -	D° - - - - -	151, 152
— all sorts of tradesmen in; character of settlers - - - - -	D° - - - - -	154
— discharged soldiers not the best settlers - - - - -	Strahan - - - - -	164

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Mining</i> , class of Emigrants best adapted for, in Canada - - -	Felton - - -	181
<i>Montreal</i> trade, increase of when Welland Canal completed - - -	Boulton - - -	19
See Welland Canal.		
— communication with Quebec, improved by use of steam - - -	D° - - -	30, 83
<i>Morass</i> land, interruption to forming lines of communication; how removed - - -	Strahan - - -	166
<i>Munster</i> , lower orders in, disposed to emigrate - - -	Becher - - -	193
— distress there, and how mitigated - - -	Lord Ennismore - - -	197
N.		
<i>Naturalization</i> in United States, how obtained - - -	Buchanan - - -	184
<i>Newfoundland</i> , a principal market for produce of Nova Scotia - - -	Uniacke - - -	42
— cheapness of passage to - - -	D° - - -	46
— bad system of carrying on fisheries there - - -	D° - - -	ib.
— fishermen greatly distressed during the winter - - -	D° - - -	69
— a French fishing station established there - - -	D° - - -	70
<i>New South Wales</i> , expense of transporting and locating emigrants there, how proposed to be repaid - - -	Eager - - -	93, 94
— Number of unemployed convicts, their labour available in constructing houses and clearing land for emigrants - - -	D° - - -	94
— price of agricultural produce fluctuating; remedy for that inconvenience - - -	D° - - -	95
— prejudicial effects of importation, the colony able to supply itself without having recourse to - - -	D° - - -	96, 97
— impolitic to reduce the price of colonial produce too low - - -	D° - - -	95, 96
— no demand for free labour there - - -	D° - - -	99
— emigrants to, without capital, cannot succeed; pauper emigrants, with advantages proposed, may be deemed capitalists - - -	D° - - -	98
— sheep, the most profitable investment of capital - - -	D° - - -	99
— climate; productions; cheapness of labour - - -	D° - - -	97, 98, 100, 109
— likely to become an exporting country, with some encouragement (grain excepted) - - -	D° - - -	100, 110
— great disproportion of the sexes, the cause of great immorality; advisable to promote female emigration; means of defraying expense attending it - - -	D° - - -	101, 110-111
— emigrant artisans, proposed to be indentured to settlers; cost and nature of their subsistence; their surplus wages available for repaying expense of transport - - -	D° - - -	112
— emancipated convicts, located and assisted by government; principal part of agricultural population formed of such persons - - -	D° - - -	108, 109
— expense of Emigration from the United Kingdom to - - -	D° - - -	111
— number of free females that could be eligibly settled there; mode of disposing of them - - -	D° - - -	142
— mechanics, number that might be sent out to; their wages; means of repaying expense of their passage - - -	D° - - -	ib.
— reduction of custom duties on certain articles the produce of, advisable - - -	D° - - -	155
<i>Nova Scotia</i> , an eligible situation for Emigrants - - -	D° - - -	156
— trifling expense of passage to - - -	Uniacke - - -	37
— expense per head of settling Emigrants in - - -	Cockburn - - -	219
— number of Emigrants it could annually receive, and prosperous condition of settlers there - - -	Uniacke - - -	38, 40
— labour of children in great request there - - -	Cockburn - - -	218
— usual terms of locating Emigrants - - -	Uniacke - - -	38, 39, 40
— principal markets in - - -	D° - - -	39, 41
— wheat, superior to that of Lower Canada - - -	D° - - -	41, 42
— quantity of unappropriated land in - - -	D° - - -	42
— climate, soil, produce, fisheries - - -	D° - - -	ib.
— fishing stations; fishery, how conducted - - -	D° - - -	42, 43
	D° - - -	43, 44
	D° - - -	64, 65
O.		
<i>Ohio</i> , State of, extreme low price of produce there - - -	Boulton - - -	52
<i>Ottawa</i> , river, in Lower Canada, the banks of, a desirable situation for locating Emigrants - - -	Felton - - -	31
	Cockburn - - -	220
P.		
<i>Palmerston</i> , Lord; population redundant on his estate in Ireland, measures adopted by him for relieving them - - -	Nimmo - - -	195
<i>Passage</i> , usual length of, to Quebec and United States - - -	Buchanan - - -	173
<i>Passengers</i> Regulation Acts, prejudicial effect of, on voluntary Emigration, by increasing expense of passage. See Surgeon. - - -	Uniacke - - -	38, 46, 71
— provisions required by, not acceptable to habits of Irish Emigrants - - -	Buchanan - - -	173
	Buchanan - - -	172

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Passengers Regulation Acts—continued.</i>		
— frequently evaded - - - - -	Buchanan - - - - -	173
— great abuses practised previous to - - - - -	D° - - - - -	174
<i>Peasantry of Ireland</i> anxious to avail themselves of any scheme of Emi- gration - - - - -	Spring Rice - - - - -	213
<i>Poor Rates.</i> See wages of labour		
— decrease of, consequent on Emigration - - - - -	Hodges - - - - -	186
— Irish landed proprietors averse to - - - - -	Nimmo - - - - -	195
— injurious and ruinous to Ireland, if introduced there - - - - -	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	199
<i>Poor</i> in Weald of Kent and Sussex, their character degenerating - - - - -	Hodges - - - - -	187
<i>Population</i> , increase of, that might be sustained in Lower Canada - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	47, 48
— in Upper Canada - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	48
— in Nova Scotia - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	39
— increase of, the only means of giving value to Clergy Reserves in Canada - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	182
— redundant, evils of. See Emigration, Ireland; measures for pre- venting the recurrence of the evil of, necessary to render Emigration effectual - - - - -	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	200
	Odell - - - - -	210
<i>Pot</i> and Pearl Ashes, the principal articles of export from Canadas - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	53
<i>Premiums</i> for the production of hemp. See hemp - - - - -	D° - - - - -	231
<i>Prince Edward's Island</i> ; advantages of sending Emigrants to - - - - -	Ready - - - - -	36
— markets for sale of produce; usual imports - - - - -	D° - - - - -	36, 37
	D° - - - - -	ib.
— soil, climate, produce, and quantity of ungranted land in - - - - -	Buchanan - - - - -	172
	Cockburn - - - - -	219
— usual quit rent paid for land in. See quit rents. - - - - -	Ready - - - - -	37
<i>Produce</i> , agricultural, price of, not likely to be depressed by extended Emigration - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	53, 55, 57
— exportable, diminished by continual Emigration; when likely to be increased - - - - -	D° - - - - -	57, 58
See Markets.		
<i>Proprietors</i> of land in Ireland, when the immediate landlords likely to contribute towards Emigration - - - - -	Spring Rice - - - - -	211, 213
<i>Provision</i> , articles of exportation of from Canada to West Indies, formerly considerable, now nearly ceased - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	52
— for British American fisheries, whence procured - - - - -	Uniacke - - - - -	67
<i>Public Works</i> in Ireland; low rate of wages paid to labourers employed in, to what owing - - - - -	Nimmo - - - - -	188, 189
— considerable relief afforded by, in Munster - - - - -	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	197
— Institutions, directors of, in London, their desire to co-operate in promoting Emigration - - - - -	Bodkin - - - - -	216
Q.		
<i>Quebec</i> , commerce of, considerable with West Indies - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	30
— benefits to British shipping from exporting American Flour, ware- housed there for exportation, from payment of duty - - - - -	D° - - - - -	61
— Trade with Upper Lakes, likely to be conducted by steam navigation - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	82
— advantages from bringing assorted cargoes to, for trans-shipment to United States - - - - -	D° - - - - -	ib.
— annual arrival of Emigrants at - - - - -	D° - - - - -	83
— demand for labour at - - - - -	Buchanan - - - - -	169
	D° - - - - -	174
<i>Quit Rents</i> , proposed to be taken after seven years location, might certainly be paid by Emigrants to Upper Canada - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	14
	Hayes - - - - -	32
— by Emigrants located in Lower Canada - - - - -	Markland - - - - -	35
— by Emigrants located in Prince Edward's island - - - - -	Rolph - - - - -	204
— means of settlers of paying it in money - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	24
	Ready - - - - -	35
	Felton - - - - -	59, 60
	Cockburn - - - - -	149
R.		
<i>Rapids</i> on St. Lawrence, large vessels ascend by means of steam tow- boats. See Lawrence, St. - - - - -	Boulton - - - - -	82
<i>Rent</i> , payment of, much objected to by Emigrants - - - - -	Hayes - - - - -	32
See Canada, Upper	Uniacke - - - - -	41, 42
— exorbitant, consequent on the practice of sub-tenancy in Ireland - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	149
— pernicious effects of - - - - -	Lord Ennismore - - - - -	201
<i>Reversioners</i> in Ireland, benefits likely to arise to them from Emigration. See Middlemen.	Odell - - - - -	208, 209, 210
	Spring Rice - - - - -	211
<i>Roads</i> , necessary, on formation of a settlement in Canada - - - - -	Felton - - - - -	26
— making, Clergy Reserves not under lease, an impediment to - - - - -	Hayes - - - - -	32
— how maintained in Upper Canada - - - - -	Cockburn - - - - -	152
	Strahan - - - - -	166

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Roads—continued.</i>		
— value of land greatly increased by, in Canada	Strahan	166
— making in Ireland, a means of relieving the distressed population	Lord Ennismore	197
— through Clergy Reserves in Canada, by whom made	Rolph	205
<i>Robinson, Mr.</i> ; Emigration conducted by him, successful	Boulton	13
— description of Emigrants under him; expense per head to government	Odell	206
	Cockburn	217
	Boulton	14
— advantages granted to Emigrants located by him	Felton	24
<i>Roman Catholic Church</i> in Canada, propriety of making a state provision for	D°	182
<i>Rum</i> , quantity of, imported into Canada not sufficient for consumption	D°	62
S.		
<i>Saquenay river</i> , by what vessels navigable	Felton	31
— room for extensive settlement on the upper part of	Buchanan	171
<i>St. Pierre Miquelon.</i> See Newfoundland.	Cockburn	219
<i>Salt</i> , for British American fisheries, where purchased; kinds of used	Uniacke	67, 7
<i>Scilly Islands</i> , distressed inhabitants of, advantage of removing them to Louisburg	D°	68
<i>Scotland</i> , Church of, in Canada; propriety of supporting by tithes; by whom to be paid	Felton	182
— great Emigration of fishermen from, to Nova Scotia; small expense attending it	Uniacke	71
See Hebrides, Kintail.	D°	72
<i>Scotch</i> , settlement in Nova Scotia	Hodges	136, 100
<i>Scray</i> , Lower division of; account of pauper population rental; and parish rates in, &c.		
See Cottages, Benenden. Kent.		
<i>Sectaries</i> , increase of in Upper Canada; to what owing	Strahan	167
<i>Seigneuries</i> , inhabitants of; annual rent paid by them	Felton	24
— tithes paid and usual produce of land in	D°	25, 27
— cultivation of land imperfect	D°	27
— population in, redundant; their extent, and population	D°	30
— quantity of cultivated land in	D°	177
— inhabitants of, attached to French law	D°	178
See Townships.		
<i>Settlement</i> , law of, its effect in preventing a free circulation of labour	Bodkin	216
<i>Settlements</i> , new, arrangements and regulations proper for, in British America	Cockburn	221, 222
<i>Ships</i> , American, expense of passage to United States, by	Buchanan	173
<i>Shipping</i> , tonnage of, employed between United Kingdom and Canada	Felton	48
— means of increasing British American	Boulton	51
See Halifax.		
<i>Slaves</i> , generally employed by Dutch farmers at the Cape	Carlisle	88, 90
	Shepherd	227
<i>Soil of Ireland</i> , frequently exhausted by sub-tenants	Lord Ennismore	201
	Odell	208
See Sub-letting, Rents exorbitant.		
<i>Statute labour</i> , in Upper Canada, how performed	Boulton	203
<i>Steam towing</i> , generally used up the St. Lawrence	Felton	29
	Boulton	82, 83
<i>Sub-division of farms.</i> See Sub-letting.		
<i>Sub-letting farms</i> , measures taken by landlords for preventing	Campbell	74, 76
	Becher	192
	D°	191
— pernicious effects of	Lord Ennismore	198, 207
	Odell	208
— Act passed for preventing; beneficial effects to be expected therefrom	Bishop of Limerick	146
	Lord Ennismore	199, 200
	D°	198, 199
<i>Sub-tenancy</i> , covenants for preventing, ineffectual	Odell	207
<i>Surgeon</i> , required by Passage Regulation Act, unnecessary	Buchanan	173, 174
	Boulton	14, 15, 16
<i>Surplus produce</i> , Emigrants after seven years location, able to pay quit rent from	Felton	26
	Ready	36
	Strahan	158
	Rolph	204
— generally unable	Cockburn	149
— difficulty of finding markets for sale of	Felton	24, 26
	Cockburn	149
<i>Sussex</i> , labouring population in certain parts of, redundant; causes	Curteis	114
— labourers unemployed in, inclined to emigrate; parishes disposed to mortgage poor rates for repayment of expense of Emigration	D°	115

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>Sussex—continued.</i>		
— Emigrants from, to United States, have frequently returned; inducement to return removeable	Curteis	115
— rapid increase of population in Rape of Hastings	D°	118
— poor levy and expenditure in certain parishes of that Rape	D°	123
— Weald of. See Kent Weald of.		
T.		
<i>Talbot</i> settlement, flourishing state of	Markland	35
<i>Tenants</i> in Ireland dispossessed from land; outrages committed by them	Bishop of Limerick	144
— landlords deterred from ejecting for fear of the consequences	Nimmo	194
See Landlords. Limerick.	Becher	193
<i>Timber</i> rail-roads, the cheapest and most convenient roads for new settlements	Cockburn	153
<i>Tithes</i> , amount of, paid in seigneuries to Catholic clergy	Felton	25, 28
— not collected from Protestants holding land in seigneuries	D°	28, 29
See Seigneuries.		
— freedom from, a source of gratification to Irish Catholic Emigrants	Boulton	64
See Ireland.		
<i>Tobacco</i> , raised with facility in the Canadas	Felton	228
<i>Townships</i> in Lower Canada, Catholics averse to settling in	D°	29, 179
See Seigneuries.		
— by whom inhabited; quantity of cultivated land in, and population	D°	177
— not represented in House of Assembly	D°	ib.
— mode of subdividing lands in, objectionable to French population	D°	178, 179
— inhabitants of, attached to Established Church; schools in	D°	179
— increase of population in, before Clergy Reserves available in Lower Canada	D°	182
— eastern, not so eligible for locating settlers as the neighbourhood of the Ottawa	Cockburn	220
<i>Trade</i> , between England and Canada, tonnage, and number of seamen employed in	Strahan	167
V.		
<i>Van Diemen's Land</i> , a more limited country than New South Wales	Sorell	104
— advantages proposed to be conferred on settlers there; their ability to pay rent in produce	D°	105
— What class of Emigrants are likely to succeed there	D°	ib.
— climate favourable to cultivation of wheat; exports from	D°	106
— great want of mechanics; wages high; settlers willing to receive mechanics sent out under indenture, and to repay expense of transport out of wages	D°	106, 107
— employment of convicts in preparing land, &c. for new settlers, a substitute for capital	D°	107
— an eligible settlement for agricultural Emigrants; expense of transport the only difficulty to be surmounted	D°	108
<i>Villages</i> , in Hebrides, plan adopted for drawing redundant population to	Campbell	74
U.		
<i>Ulster</i> , prosperous condition, and peaceable conduct of population in	Nimmo	188
<i>United States</i> , likely to depend on Cape Breton for supply of coal	Uniacke	45
— wages higher than in British colonies	Felton	48
— straggling Emigrants to Canada pass over to	D°	ib.
See Emigration.		
— exportations from to Lower Canada considerable	D°	58
— British fisheries principally supplied from	Uniacke	63
See Fisheries, British.		
— their fisheries confined to the northern states	D°	66
— population, more highly taxed than Canadian	Strahan	167
— annual arrival of Emigrants in	Buchanan	170
— class of Emigrants most advisable to locate on frontiers of	Felton	181
— expense of sending Emigrants to, from Weald of Kent	Hodges	183
See Kent, Weald of.		
See Naturalization.		
W.		
<i>Wages</i> of labour, payment of, out of poor rates; evils resulting from	Hodges	185, 186
— raised by Emigration	D°	186
<i>Welland Canal</i> , advantages of, as compared with American Erie Canal	Boulton	19, 20, 21
— great anxiety of Americans excited by its progress	D°	19
— when likely to be completed, and total expense	D°	21

PRINCIPAL HEADS.	WITNESSES.	PAGE Of Evidence.
<i>West Indies</i> , trade with Halifax considerable. <i>See</i> Quebec.		
— means of increasing trade with British North America - -	{ Boulton - - -	50
— intercourse with British America, how conducted at present - -	{ Felton - - -	52, 61, 62, 63
	{ D° - - -	62
<i>Wheat</i> , the only exportable agricultural article from Lower Canada -	D° - - -	53
— quantity imported into Great Britain from Lower Canada - -	D° - - -	57
— average produce per acre in Lower Canada - - -	D° - - -	58
— Lower Canada, not subject like American to the ravages of the fly	D° - - -	63
<i>Winchelsea</i> , poor rates there higher than in any other parish of Sussex -	Curteis - - -	116
<i>Women</i> , employed in all kinds of labour in north of Ireland; only in dig- ging potatoes in the south of Ireland - - -	Nimmo - - -	188
<i>Workhouses</i> , London, crowded with children; to what causes owing; Emigration to Canada, an eligible mode of disposing of them; expense of their maintenance in - - -	Chambers - - -	85
— in Sussex, evil consequences attending - - -	Curteis - - -	117
Y.		
<i>York</i> (Upper Canada), a considerable market for sale of flour - -	Boulton - - -	15
— situation of, not unhealthy - - -	D° - - -	18
— <i>New</i> , a better market for flour than Montreal and Quebec - -	D° - - -	50, 51
— State of, interior settled by Irish voluntary Emigrants - -	Uniacke - - -	72
— Emigration from Weald of Kent directed to; expense attending it defrayed by parishes; comfortable situation of the Emigrants there <i>See</i> Kent, Weald of, United States.	Hodges - - -	133, 134, 141, 142
— means of relieving destitute Emigrants there - - -	Buchanan - - -	184
<i>See</i> Bonds.		



EQUATOR

COLOMBIA  
taken from  
HUMBOLDT  
and other Recent Authorities.

English Miles  
0 10 20 30 40 50 100

Note N°1 Settlement of the Colombian Agricultural Association near Gibraltar  
2 D° ..... D° ..... D° Mariguata  
3 D° ..... D° ..... D° Caracacas

